



Class F 234

Book R 5 C 6 2

Copyright N^o COPY 2

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT



0 5311
D

RICHMOND

YB

HER PAST AND PRESENT

BY

W. ASBURY CHRISTIAN, D. D.

ILLUSTRATED

MANUFACTURED BY L. H. JENKINS
RICHMOND, VA.

1912

F. 234

F. 234

Copy 2

Copyright, 1912

By W. Asbury Christian

All rights reserved

ILLUSTRATIONS

William Byrd, the Founder of Richmond.....	Frontispiece
	FACING PAGE
Map of Richmond, made by William Byrd, 1737.....	8
View of Richmond from Below Mayo's Bridge, 1807.....	64
The Burning Theatre and Richmond in 1817.....	78
Richmond in 1826, showing Penitentiary, City Hall, Capitol and Governor's Mansion	106
Richmond from Church Hill west, 1851.....	174
Richmond, 1852, from Manchester.....	182
Richmond from Gambles Hill, showing Armory, Tredegar Works, &c., 1858	202
Lancasterian School, Fair Grounds at what is now Monroe Park, and Libby Prison from the Dock.....	246
The Burning of Richmond, April 3, 1865.....	262
Federal Troops Entering Richmond, Ruins of Mayo's Bridge after the Fire, and the Ruins of the Confederate Laboratory near the Petersburg Railroad Bridge.....	270
Views of Richmond to-day	456
The Heart of Richmond after the Fire of 1865 and the Heart of Richmond July, 1912.....	536

CONTENTS

	PAGE
CHAPTER I	
From the Appearance of the White Man to 1800.....	1
CHAPTER II	
The First Decade in the New Century, 1800-1810.....	49
CHAPTER III	
The Theatre Fire, War, Building the City, 1810-1820.....	74
CHAPTER IV	
La Fayette's Visit, Helping Thomas Jefferson, the Constitutional Convention, 1820-1830	98
CHAPTER V	
The Period of Internal Improvements, 1830-1840.....	115
CHAPTER VI	
The Growing City, Bitter Political Contests, 1840-1850.....	140
CHAPTER VII	
The Discussions of Slavery and Relative Issues, 1850-1860.....	167
CHAPTER VIII	
The Decade of War, Sorrow, Suffering and Death, 1860-1870.....	206
CHAPTER IX	
After the Darkness the Dawn of a New Era, 1870-1880.....	312
CHAPTER X	
Rapid Growth and Material Advancement, 1880-1890.....	364
CHAPTER XI	
Closing a Century with the Achievements of the Years, 1890-1900..	416
CHAPTER XII	
Greater Richmond with Greater Prospects for the Future, 1900-1912	469
APPENDIX	
Mayors of the City.....	545
Official Rosters of Richmond Troops Mustered in the Service of the Confederacy	547
Index	577



PREFACE

The history of a city is largely the history of a State, and this is especially true when that city is the Capital of the State. Richmond can claim an historical inheritance greater than this: her history is peculiarly interwoven with that of the United States, both at its formative period and at the great crisis that threatened the existence of the Union. Being the Capital of the Confederacy, she was from the beginning of the Civil War to the end the most notable city of the country at that time. No city in America, therefore, is richer in historical interest than is Richmond.

In addition to this she has a local history of men and movements which is of especial value to every one connected with the city who appreciates the efforts of the fathers to bequeath to them a beautiful, well-built and well-ordered place of habitation.

I have undertaken to trace this history from the time the white man first appeared on the banks of the Powhatan and in honor of his sovereign called it the James, until to-day. With a wealth of material and a limited space, it has been difficult to thread my way along the years and to know what to leave out and what to put in the book. It has been my purpose to represent every phase of the city's life and to tell something of interest to the people of every class—professional, commercial, industrial and social. At the risk of being tedious I have given the names of the men back of the movements in order that we may become acquainted with the builders of our city as they come before the eyes of the public. The names of many worthy citizens have not been mentioned because they did not happen to come before the public vision. I have told of a few crimes which have been so notorious as to become a part of the history and many I have omitted. My purpose has been to spare as much as possible the feelings of those connected with the criminals.

To claim that the book is without error would be a vain presumption that it is perfect. It can be said, however, that as much

care as possible was exercised in every instance to give accurate statements, and where there was difference of opinion the author has had to use his own judgment. The work has been done with the burden of a heavy charge which required my first attention, and yet it has been done *con amore*.

The kindness that has been shown me in the preparation of the work has been almost without exception, and I am grateful to all who have assisted me. I desire to acknowledge, however, the special help rendered me by John P. Branch, O. A. Hawkins, J. Thompson Brown, John M. Miller, Julien Hill, and Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, State Librarian, and his assistants, E. G. Swem and Mrs. E. C. Minor.

With these prefatory remarks I send the book forth with the hope that it will merit the appreciation and quicken the love of those interested in Richmond, the pride of the Old Dominion.

W. A. C.

1009 West Grace Street,
Richmond, Va.,
July 4, 1912.

TO

THE NOBLE WOMEN OF RICHMOND

WHOSE NAMES MAY SELDOM APPEAR IN THE PUBLIC PRINTS, WHO,
NEVERTHELESS BY THEIR FIDELITY AND WOMANLY GREAT-
NESS HAVE MADE THE HOMES WHICH HAVE MADE THE
CITY OF RICHMOND, THIS BOOK, WITH PROFOUND
RESPECT, IS DEDICATED.

Richmond: Her Past and Present

CHAPTER I

Nature, with strong and artistic hand, had formed a splendid site for a great city, at the Falls of the river called Powhatan, but for centuries the site was unknown save by the savages, who knew it only as a field for hunting or ground for battle. But this beautiful situation, with its rich surrounding country, was destined for a higher purpose than the mere plaything of the children of the forest. A great nation was to be established and the wild savage was to give way, though reluctantly, to the irresistible march of civilization, and this very place was to take an important part in building the nation.

The ruthless reign of the savage was first disturbed by the appearance of the white man in the early part of the seventeenth century. More than one hundred and nine years after the Continent of North America was discovered by John and Sebastian Cabot, an English company of one hundred and five men in three vessels, Susan Constant, Goodspeed and Discovery, under command of Christopher Newport, set sail for Virginia. The enterprise was for commercial purposes rather than the establishment of a colony. They reached Chesapeake Bay and named the two capes Henry and Charles, in honor of the two sons of King James. Sailing across the bay they entered the mouth of a great river, which they called James, after the King. They ascended this river fifty miles to a peninsula, which they selected for the site of the colony and called it Jamestown. Here was the first permanent English settlement in America, May 13, 1607. At once they set to work cutting down trees and building houses in which to live.

While this work was being done, Captains Newport and John Smith, desiring further to explore the country, took twenty men

and ascended the river to the Falls. They paid a visit to the native chief, Powhatan, who was the savage emperor of the country, and who had his principal seat just below the Falls of the river. An Indian village of about twelve wigwams constituted the imperial residence. This first appearance of the white man in this part of the New World greatly alarmed the Indians, but Powhatan quieted them by assuring them that the strangers would not harm them, but only wanted to take a little waste land. This visit of Newport and Smith, with their company of twenty, may be called the first effort in founding the city of Richmond.

The next trip to the Falls was made by Captain Newport, September, 1608. His purpose was to find the gold of the south sea, and he imagined that the sea could be reached by ascending James River. He accordingly made a trip of discovery, although Smith opposed it and Powhatan told him that the story of a sea in that direction was false. He reached the Falls and ascended the river, but finding it growing smaller and smaller he lost hope of discovering a new route and returned with his party, disappointed and disheartened.

Another expedition to the Falls was made in 1609, after the arrival of the fleet of seven ships under Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers. When this company was added to the number already at Jamestown it made the population there too large to manage and to feed. Smith, who was president of the colony, sent out two expeditions to settle at other places. One of these, consisting of one hundred and twenty of the best men he could select, under Captain West, he sent to form a settlement at the Falls. A few days afterward he himself set out for the new settlement on the James river. He discovered that West had located himself in a bad position, subject to the river's inundation and surrounded by other serious inconveniences. Smith made arrangements with Powhatan to purchase the place called Powhatan, with the fort, houses and all the surrounding country. But West and his company, supposing that the Manakin country above reached the "South Sea gold mines," and resenting any interference, rejected the President with insolence and contempt and refused to move to Powhatan. Smith, with five men, landed among them and committed the heads of the mutiny to prison, but he was overcome by their numbers and was

compelled to flee. He took the prisoners in one of their boats and returned to the ship, which contained their provisions. After having spent nine days in endeavoring properly to locate the new settlement, Smith set sail for Jamestown. His ship ran aground and he was delayed. In the mean time West and his company annoyed the Indians, stealing their corn, breaking open their houses, and beating and maltreating them. The Indians retaliated by attacking their fort and killing all the stragglers they found in the woods. Alarmed at this assault, West and his men hastened to Smith and surrendered to him upon his own terms. He imprisoned the leaders of the riot and seated the rest at Powhatan. The place was so strong and pleasant that it was called *None-such*. Here they had dry houses for lodging, a savage fort built and fortified with pales and bark so as to defend them against all the Indians in the country, and in addition two hundred or more acres of land cleared and nearly ready for planting.

Captain Smith, after having located the new settlement, took his departure down the river. A bag of powder exploded near him while he was asleep and he was so badly burned that he almost lost his life. The settlement, however, did not remain long. West freed the prisoners and soon another mutiny started. *None-such* was abandoned and the company returned to Jamestown. Thus ended the first settlement at the Falls.

The next attempt at a settlement was in August, 1611, when Thomas Dale ascended the river to found a new plantation, and called it *Henricopolis*, or *Henrico*, in honor of Prince Henry, who was a favorite with the English people. This site was near Richmond, but the settlement lasted only a short while. The settlers again suffered reverses, and when Sir George Yeardley arrived, April, 1619, their condition was desperate. At *Henrico* there were "three old houses, a poor ruined church, with some few poore buildings in the islande." A new *Henrico* was established at what is now *Tuckahoe*. Of this settlement, which was the forerunner of Richmond, Stith, in his history of Virginia, says:

"Upon the verge of the river bank stood five houses, inhabited by the better sort of people, who kept continual sentinel for the town's security. About two miles from the town into the main a palisade was run from river to river, near two miles in length, guarded with

several forts, with a large quantity of corn ground, impaled and sufficiently secured. Besides these precautions, there was upon the river bank within the island a great ditch, now overgrown with large and stately trees, which, it may be supposed, was defended with a palisade to prevent a surprise on that side by crossing the river, and for a greater security to the town, a palisade on the south side of the river was intended, but was not completed. This was called Hope in Faith and Coxendale. It was about two miles and a half long and was secured by their sort of forts, called Charity fort, Elizabeth fort & Fort Patience, and Mount Malady, with a great house for sick people, upon a high and dry situation and in wholesome air, in the place where Jefferson church now stands. On the same side of the river Mr. Whittaker, their preacher, chose to be seated; and he impaled a fine parsonage with a hundred acres of land, calling it Rock Hall."

Here was begun the first institution of learning in America. Ten thousand acres of land were to be laid off for the University of Henrico for the education of the Indians, and also to lay the foundation of a seminary of learning for the English. George Thorpe came as deputy and superintendent of the college in 1620, and began his work, but in the great massacre of 1622 Thorpe was killed and Henrico burned.

The next effort to make a settlement was in 1644-'5, when the Assembly of Virginia ordered a fort to be erected at the Falls of James river to keep back the Indians, and called it "fforte Charles." In 1646 the following act was passed:

"And whereas there is no plantable land adjoining to fforte Charles, and therefore no encouragement for any undertaker to maintain the same,

"It is therefore thought fitt and enacted, That if any person or persons purchasing the right of Captain Thomas Harris shall or will seate or inhabit, on the south side of James River, right opposite to the said forte, soe it be done this or the ensueing yeare, that hee or they so undertakng as aforesaid shall have and enjoy the housing belonging to the said fforte for the use of timber, or by burning them for the nails or otherwise, as also shall be exempted from the publique taxes for the term of three years; provided, that the number exceed not ten, as also shall have and enjoy the boats and ammunition belonging to the said forte."

War was declared against the Indians March, 1675, and five hun-

dred men were ordered to proceed to the frontier. Eight forts were to be garrisoned.

"Fifty men out of James City County to be garrisoned near the falls of James River, at Captain Byrd's, or at one forte or place of defence over against him at Newletts, of which forte Col. Edwards Ramsey be captaine or chiefe commander."

The Falls of the James river was the outpost of civilization, and it was constantly being attacked by the Indians. A party of Indians in 1676 came from their fort on the Potomac river and, crossing the Rappahannock and York rivers, went as far as the Falls of James River, and there attacked the white men. Bacon's overseer, whom he loved, and one of his servants, were slain. Bacon gathered a company and marched against the Indians and punished them severely. It was said that Bacon Quarter Branch took its name from Bacon's plantation, which was near there.

Shortly after this a fierce and warlike tribe of Indians, called the Rechahecreans, came down from the mountains and took up a strong position on the Falls of the James River. Their first expedition failed, but the second, which was aided by the friendly Indians under their Chief Totopotomoi, was successful. It was during this battle that a small stream was said to run blood, and for that reason was called Bloody Run.

The assaults of the Indians were so frequent that the Assembly, in 1679, granted Captain William Byrd certain privileges on condition that he should settle fifty able-bodied and well armed men in the vicinity of the Falls as a protection to the frontier against the ravages of the Indians. This was done, and after many difficulties "fforte Charles" was maintained until civilization went far beyond it up the river. For these and other services large grants of land were made to Captain Byrd.

As civilization continued to spread and the white people moved farther from tidewater, they found it necessary to have a trading place where they could bring their tobacco to the boats. "Fforte Charles" being at the head of navigation, soon became the trading place. Here the boats met the wagons and rollers from the upper country. The settlement began to grow and Captain Byrd erected a warehouse on Shoccoe creek. He died December 2, 1704, and was

succeeded by his son, Col. William Byrd. He took up the management of the large estate, and by close attention to business made it produce a handsome revenue.

The next reference of special interest concerning the settlement at the Falls is made by Colonel Byrd in the Westover manuscripts. He says:

"September 18 (1732), for the pleasure of the good company of Mrs. Byrd and her little governor, my son, I went about half way to the falls in my chariot. There we halted not far from a purling stream, & upon the stump of a propagate oak picked the bones of a piece of roast beef. By the spirit which it gave me I was the better able to part with the dear companions of my travels and to perform the rest of my journey on horseback by myself. I reached Shacco's before two o'clock and crossed the river to the mills. I had the grief to find them both stand as still for want of water as a dead woman's tongue for want of breath. It had rained so little for many weeks above the falls that the Naiads had hardly water enough to wash their faces. However, as we all ought to turn our misfortunes to the best advantage, I directed Mr. Booker, my first minister there, to make use of the lowness of the water to blow up the rocks at the mouth of the canal. * * * The water now flowed out of the river so slowly that the miller was obliged to pond it up in the canal by shutting open the flood-gates at the mouth & shutting those close to the mill. By this contrivance he was able at any time to grind two or three bushels either for his choice customers or for the use of my plantations. Then I walked to the place where they broke the flax, which is wrought with much greater ease than the hemp, & is much better for spinning. From thence I paid a visit to the weaver, who needed a little of Minerva's inspiration to make the most of a piece of cloth. Then I looked in upon my Caledonian spinster, who was mended more by her looks than in her humor. * * * On the next day, after I had swallowed a few poached eggs, we rode down to the mouth of the canal, from thence crossed over to the broad-rock island in a canoe. Our errand was to view some iron ore which we dug up in two places. That on the surface seemed very spongy and poor, which gave us no great encouragement to search deeper; nor did the quantity appear to be very great. However, for my greater satisfaction I ordered a hand to dig there for some time this winter. We walked from one end of the island to the other, being about a half mile in length, and found the soil very good, and too high for any floods less than Deucalion's to do the least damage. There is a very wild prospect both upwards and downwards, the river being full of rocks, over which the stream tumbled with a murmur loud enough to drown a scolding wife. This island would

make an agreeable hermitage for any good Christian who had a mind to retire from the world."

The next reference we find to the Falls or Byrd's Warehouse, as it was then called, is in Col. William Byrd's journal, under date of September 19, 1733. He says:

"When we got home we laid the foundation of two large cities, one at Shacco's, to be called Richmond, and the other at the falls of the Appomattox River, to be named Petersburg. These Major Mayo offered to lay out into lots without fee or reward. The truth of it is, these two places being the uppermost landing of James and Appomattox rivers, are naturally intended for marts, where the traffic of the outer inhabitants must centre. Thus we did not build castles only, but also cities, in the air."

Major William Mayo laid off the town April, 1737, into thirty-two squares, four wide and eight long, and each square contained four lots. These lots sold for £7 each in Virginia currency. The Old Stone House was built about this time; for the name of the builder and first owner, Jacob Ege, a German emigrant, appears as the owner of a lot in the original plan of Major Mayo. For six generations the property remained in the Ege family. Other than its age the Old Stone House has no established historical value, although legends have made it Washington's headquarters and Monroe's early home.

The cross streets which began at what is now Seventeenth and went to Twenty-fifth were numbered, Seventeenth being First street. The streets east and west were named by letters of the alphabet.

The town was called Richmond from the likeness of the situation to that of Richmond-on-the-Thames, in England.

The next interesting reference to Richmond was at a vestry meeting at Curl's Church, Henrico Parish, October 8, 1737. William Stith, the historian, was rector. A proposition was made to build a church on the most convenient plan at or near Thomas Williamson's, which would have been near Brook road, but the matter was delayed for two years. Then the question was again taken up, and we find this record:

"At a vestry held for Henrico Parish on the 20th day of Dec'r, 1739—
It is agreed that a church be Built on the most Convenient Spot of
Ground near ye Spring on Richardson's Road, on the South Side of

Bacon's Branch, on the Land of the Honorable William Byrd, Esq., to be 60 ft. long and 25 Broad, And fourteen ft. pitch'd, to be finished in a plain manner, after the Moddle of Curl's Church. Richard Randolph, Gent, undertakes the said Building, and engages to finish the same by the 16 day of June, which shall be in the year of Our Lord 1741, for which the vestry agrees to pay him the sum of 317 pounds Ten Shillings, current money, to be paid by the Amount of the Sales of twenty thousand pounds of Tob'o annually to be Levyd on the parish & sold here for Money till the whole payment be complete."

Another change was made, as we see from the following:

"At a vestry held for Henrico Parish 13 day of Oct. Anno Don 1740, Rich. Randolph, Gent, produces a Letter Directed to him from the Hon'bl'e William Byrd, Esq., which is read as followeth, viz:

Sir,—Oct. 12, 1740—I should with great pleasure oblige the vestry, and particularly yourself, in granting them an Acre to build their church upon, but there are so many roads already thro that land that the damage to me would be too great to have another of a mile cut thro it. I should be very glad if you would please to think Richmond a proper place, and considering the great number of people that live below it and would pay their Devotions there, that would not care to go so much higher. I can't but think it would be agreeable to most of the people, and if they will agree to have it there, I will give them two of the best Lots, that are not taken up, and besides give them any pine timber they can find on that side of Shockhoe Creek, and wood for burning of Bricks into the Bargain.

I hope the Gent. of the Vestry will believe me a Friend of the church when I make them this offer, & that I am both their's. sir, and your most humble servant,

W. BYRD.

Whereupon the question is put whether the said Church should be Built on the Hill Cal'ed Indian Town, at Richmond, or at Thomas Williamson's plantation, on the Brook Road, and is carried by a Majority of Voices for the former.

It is thereupon ordered that the Church formerly agreed on to be Built by Richard Randolph, Gen., on the South side of Bacon's Branch, be built in Indian Town, at Richmond, after the same manner as in the said Former Agreement was mentioned."

There is no record of the time the church was completed, but it is supposed to have been June 10, 1741, and it was called St. Johns. The church was much smaller than the present one, and the pulpit was in the east end. It was enlarged December, 1772, by adding forty feet in length and forty feet on the north side, with galleries on both sides.

LOTSTAKEN UP

O. Talleferro 18 76

N. Billie

Richard 18

William 12

John M. 12

Daniel Meigs 12 526

Richard Lewis 10 17 25

John 14 16 18

John Hand 39 90 33 34

John Pleasant 27

Chas. Sch. 34 48

Chas. Hook 11 57

James West 87

Jacob 56 35

John 61 83

William 70 58 84

Robt. West 56 39

John 18 94 77 108

Nicholas 17 108

Robt. Burton 85 108

Adam 16 57 68

John 21 99

Frank West 33

Ben. Barton 41 43

Pleasant 31 23

Small 59 60 37 9

John Wood 89 40 84

John 19 2 105

William Byrd 67 18 89

Adam 67

John 61 51

John 95 100

William 56

Hampson 62

Edmond 70

Robt. Lucas 90 70

John 18
Byrd 12
Joseph 18
James 18
Robt. 18
Thomas 18

Acres 8 Frankfort Dark Henge 5	Acres 8 Lindfey Robt Lyndley 6	Acres 8 Kingftan E. Hopkins 7	Acres 15 Inglefby William Mill 8
---	---	--	---

Acres 8 Abbingdon No 1 No 1	Acres 8 Banbury 2	Acres 8 Carlton 3	Acres 15 Darnley John 4
--------------------------------------	-------------------------	-------------------------	-------------------------------

Acres 15/8
Guilford

N O	99 100	101 102	103 104	105 106	107 108	109 110	111 112
L M	85 86	87 88	89 90	91 92	93 94	95 96	97 98
J K	71 72	73 74	75 76	77 78	79 80	81 82	83 84
G H	57 58	59 60	61 62	63 64	65 66	67 68	69 70
E F	43 44	45 46	47 48	49 50	51 52	53 54	55 56
C D	29 30	31 32	33 34	35 36	37 38	39 40	41 42
	15 16	17 18	19 20	21 22	23 24	25 26	27 28
A B	1 2	3 4	5 6	7 8	9 10	11 12	13 14

Acres 5
Eginalt

Acres 8
Hamstead

Acres 7
Farrington

Richmond Va
1737

Facsimile of the first map of Richmond, made by Col. William Byrd, 1737. The first street between lot B and the river was D. now Cary street; then came E, F, G, and H streets. At lot A was First street, now Seventeenth street; then 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th streets. Lots 97 and 98, marked by Colonel Byrd, "The Church," fronting G street, now Grace street, between Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth streets, were those given by him to St. Johns Church.

The next important step was the incorporation of the town of Richmond, and as a matter of interest we give below the act of incorporation:

May, 1742, 15th, George II.

An Act for the establishing the Town of Richmond, in the County of Henrico; & allowing fairs to be kept therein.

I. Forasmuch as it has been represented to this Assembly that the honorable William Byrd, Esquire, hath lately laid out a parcel of his lands, at the falls of James River in the County of Henrico, in lots and streets for a town, by the name of Richmond, and made sale of the most of said lots to divers persons, who have since settled and built thereon, & that the said William Byrd intends speedily to lay out other parts of his adjacent lands into lots and streets, to be added to and made part of the said town, & is willing that part of his lands, situated between the said town & Shocco's creek and the river, shall remain & be as and for a common, for the use of the inhabitants of the said town forever; And also, that the said town lies very convenient for trade and navigation, being at the uppermost landing upon the river where public warehouses are built: But because the same was not laid out & erected into a town, by act of Assembly, the freeholders & inhabitants thereof will not be entitled to the like privileges enjoyed by the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns in this colony:

II. Be it enacted by the Lieutenant Governor, Council & Burgesses of the present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted, by the authority of the same, That the said piece or parcel of land lately belonging, or now belonging, to the said William Byrd, esquire, lying and being at the falls of James River, on the north side of the said River, in the county of Henrico aforesaid, be and is hereby constituted, appointed, erected, & established a town, in the manner it is already laid out, or shall be laid out, by the said William Byrd, in lots & streets, to be called by and retain the name of Richmond: And that the freeholders of the said town shall forever hereafter enjoy the same rights & privileges which the freeholders of other towns erected by acts of Assembly, in this colony, have and enjoy. And that the said William Byrd & his heirs, stand seized in fee-simple, of the lands lying and being between the present southern bounds of the said town and the river, bounded to the eastward by a line to be run a strait course, from the present extreme bounds of the said town to strike the river: & on the westward, by a line to be run from the head of the present westward street, beyond the lot numbered (1) a straight course, to strike Shoccoe's creek, thence down the said creek to the river, & thence by the river; to remain and be, as and for a common, for the use & benefit of the inhabitants of the said town forever.

III. And whereas allowing fairs to be kept in the said town of Rich-

mond will be very commodious to the inhabitants of that part of this colony, Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, For the future, shall & may be annually kept and held in the said town of Richmond, on the second Thursday in May and the second Thursday in November, in every year; each to continue for the space of two days, for the sale and vending of all manner of cattle, victuals, provisions, Goods, wares and merchandises whatever. On such fair days & on two days next before and two days next after each of the said fairs, all persons coming to, being at, or going from the same, together with their cattle, goods, wares, and merchandizes, shall be exempt & privileged from all arrests, attachments, & executions whatsoever, except for capital offences, breaches of the peace, or for any controversies, suits, and quarrels that may arise & happen during the said time, in which cases process may be immediately issued & proceedings thereupon had in the same manner as if this act had never been made: Any thing herein before contained, or any law, custom, or usage to the contrary thereof, in any wise, notwithstanding.

IV. Provided, always, That nothing herein contained shall be construed, deemed, or taken to derogate from, alter, or infringe the royal power and prerogative of his majesty, his heirs or successors, of granting to any person or persons, body corporate or politick, the privilege of holding fairs or markets, in such manner as he or they, by his or their royal letters patent, or by his or their instructions to the governor, or commander in chief, of this dominion, for the time being, shall think fit.

V. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That this act, as to so much thereof as relates to holding fairs in the said town of Richmond, shall continue & be in force four years from the passing thereof, & from thence to the end of the next session of Assembly: and no longer."

A little over two years after the town of Richmond was chartered Col. William Byrd, the founder, died at Westover August 26, 1744, aged seventy years. He was succeeded by his son, Col. William Byrd II. He built a beautiful home on a hill above Richmond, now in the city, and called it Belvidere. He was not the business man his father was, and it was not long before he got into financial troubles.

It seems that the general custom at that time was to build wooden chimneys to the houses, and the inhabitants of the town of Richmond were in great and imminent danger of having their houses and effects burned and consumed by reason of so many wooden chimneys in the town. The Assembly therefore passed an act Sep-

tember, 1744, prohibiting the building of wooden chimneys in the town and requiring all there to be pulled down in three years, or the sheriff of Henrico was to demolish them.

In the year 1746 the public buildings in Williamsburg were destroyed by fire, and soon after the question of removing the seat of government to a more central part of the colony was agitated. Richmond was favored by many, but it was decided to rebuild in Williamsburg, so the matter was quieted for more than a quarter of a century.

The inhabitants of Richmond labored under great inconvenience for want of trustees to lay off and regulate the streets and to settle the bounds of the lots in the town. The Assembly, by act February, 1752, appointed Peter Randolph, William Byrd, William Randolph, Thomas Atchison, Samuel Glendome, Samuel DuVal, and John Pleasants, gentlemen, to constitute the board of trustees of the town. They were authorized to lay off and regulate the streets, settle all disputes concerning the bounds of lots, and to establish rules for the more orderly building of houses in the town.

William Byrd arranged a scheme for disposing by lottery of the entire towns of Rocky Ridge, and Shockoe which was adjacent to the town of Richmond. The drawing was to take place at Shockoe June, 1768, but it did not take place until November, 1768, and at Williamsburg. He says, in his advertisement describing the places:

"The advantageous situation of this estate is too well known to require a particular description, though it may be necessary to inform the publick that the obstructions through the falls, and in other parts of the river above, will shortly be removed, and the river made navigable to the said town. The navigation will thereby be extended, and made both safe and easy for upwards of two hundred miles above the said falls, and a communication opened to the western frontier of the middle colonies, whereby there will not be more than sixty or seventy five miles portage from James river to the Ohio: so that the immense treasure of that valuable country must necessarily be brought to market to one or other of the above-said towns, which will occasionally raise the rents, and enhance the value of the lands and tenements under mentioned, beyond the powers of conception."

There were to be 10,000 tickets in all at £5 each, 839 prizes, and 9,161 blanks. Among the prizes were twenty years' lease of the

mills, fisheries, the inspection at Byrd's, Shockoe, and Watson's warehouses, Patrick Coutt's ferry, 17 improved lots, 10,000 acres of land to be laid off in 100-acre lots, 10 islands, and 400 lots unimproved, the total value of which was £56,796. The drawing was held under the management and direction of Presley Thornton, Peyton Randolph, John Page, Charles Carter, and Charles Turnbull, Esqrs.

In 1769, by act of Assembly, Rocky Ridge was incorporated into the town of Manchester, and Shockoe was added to and made a part of Richmond.

The growing town was almost destroyed in May, 1771. Much of it was built along the river and Shockoe creek, and at this time there was a terrible flood, such as had never been known since the first settlement of the country. Many houses were swept away, the tobacco was destroyed, and some lives were lost. At Turkey Island a monument was erected with this inscription:

"The foundation of this pillar was laid in the calamitous year of 1771, when all the great rivers of this country were swept by inundations never before experienced, which changed the face of nature and left traces of their violence that will remain for ages."

After this destructive flood we have no record of the town at the Falls until the year 1775, when the spirit of war pervaded the colonies. British misrule had continued until the crisis had been reached, and the Boston Massacre, which was an outcome of it, had stirred the whole country to a realization of the situation. Virginia felt that the only hope of the colonies was in united action. To obtain this the Legislature, in committee of the whole, was endeavoring to find a way, when Dabney Carr, of Charlotte county, a young statesman of brilliant genius and fervid patriotism, moved a series of resolutions for a system of Intercolonial Committees of Correspondence. Among those who supported the measure were Richard Henry Lee and Patrick Henry. In carrying out this plan, Virginia laid the foundation of the Union. But she scarcely realized how far these plans would carry her. Her people were quick to resent aggression, but they were not ready to make the last appeal to arms which would secure their independence. This step led to another, which was the calling of a convention in the town

of Richmond to consider arming the colony. This place was decided upon because of the hostility of Lord Dunmore, the Governor. The meeting was held March 20, 1775, in the only building in the town large enough to accommodate it, St. Johns Church. Peyton Randolph was elected president and Tazewell Clark clerk. A resolution was offered stating that the convention renewed its assurances "that it was the most ardent wish of their colony and of the whole continent of North America to see a speedy return of those hallowed days when they lived a free and happy people." Patrick Henry opposed the resolution because he felt that it would lull the public mind into confidence when their liberties were threatened. He therefore moved "that this colony be immediately put into a posture of defence, and that a committee prepare a plan for the embodying, arming, and disciplining such a number of men as may be sufficient for that purpose." The resolution was opposed by Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton, and Robert C. Nicholas. It was in reply to the arguments of these men that Patrick Henry made his great speech closing with the memorable words:

"Is life so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take: but as for me, give me liberty or give me death."

The eloquence of Henry so stirred the convention that the resolution was passed and the committee to report a plan for establishing a well-regulated militia was named. It was as follows: Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Robert C. Nicholas, Benjamin Harrison, Lemuel Riddick, Adam Stevens, Andrew Lewis, William Christian, Edmund Pendleton, and Isaac Zane. The convention approved the acts of the Continental Congress and thanked the Virginia delegates for their work. They also, strange to say, thanked Governor Dunmore for his administration, and appointed a committee to formulate a plan to encourage the arts and manufactures in the colonies. They then elected by ballot the following delegates to the General Congress in Philadelphia the 10th of May following: Peyton Randolph, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, Edmund Pendleton, Benjamin Harrison, Richard Bland, and Thomas Jefferson.

The Jamaica Assembly had sent a petition of conciliation to the convention, which was received and replied to with thanks.

Governor Dunmore left Williamsburg with his family to be under the guns of his ships at Yorktown. The Assembly invited him to return, but he refused. They therefore dissolved, and according to agreement the delegates met at Richmond, in St. Johns Church, July 17, to organize a provisional form of government and a plan of defence. Among other things, it prohibited the export of grain after August 5, and directed that all the tobacco in the warehouses be turned into money. It also resolved to embody a regiment of 3,000 men, exclusive of officers, and three troops of horse, to be stationed in the towns of the colony for protection. There was general rejoicing in Richmond when on June 26, '76, the Constitution was adopted, and Patrick Henry was appointed first governor. Then came the notice of the Declaration of Independence. It was not publicly read until August. The *Virginia Gazette*, published at Williamsburg, gave the following notice of the first reading of the Declaration in Richmond:

“On Monday last, being court-day, the Declaration of Independence was publicly proclaimed in the town of Richmond, before a large concourse of respectable freeholders of Henrico county, and upwards of 200 militia, who assembled on that grand occasion. It was received with universal shouts of joy, and re-echoed by three volleys of small arms. The same evening the town was illuminated, and the members of the committee held a club, where many patriotic toasts were drunk. Although there were near one thousand people present, the whole was conducted with the utmost decorum, and the satisfaction visible in every countenance sufficiently evinces their determination to support it with their lives and fortunes.”

It was not long before many citizens of the town had joined the army and were at the front fighting the great battles for liberty. The people at home eagerly awaited the news, which came by the slow way of stage-coach or horseback. Money and food were scarce, and the women of the town denied themselves to send food and clothing to the soldiers.

The Assembly in March, 1778, passed an act naming trustees for the town of Richmond; the only three then living were William Byrd, Richard Randolph, and Samuel DuVal. The others appointed were Richard Adams, Robert Brown, George Donald, Turner

Southall, Patrick Coutts, Archibald Bryce, William Randolph, and James Buchanan, gentlemen. The same act stated that a great number of hogs and goats were raised and suffered to go at large in the town, to the great prejudice of the inhabitants, and that after the 20th of January it was unlawful to raise or keep hogs or goats in the town, and any one seeing them could kill them, but not for his own use.

On account of the defenceless position of Williamsburg, the Assembly ordered the removal of the troops, arms and ammunition, together with the public records. Then May, 1779, an act was passed moving the Capitol of the State here. The following is a portion of the "Act for the removal of the seat of Government":

I. Whereas great numbers of the inhabitants of this commonwealth must frequently & of necessity resort to the seat of government, where general assemblies are convened, superior courts are held, and the governor and council usually transact the executive business of government; and the equal rights of all said inhabitants require that such seat of government should be as nearly central to all as may be, having regard only to navigation, the benefits of which are necessary for the promoting the growth of a town sufficient for the accommodation of those who resort thither, and able to aid the operations of government; And it has also been found inconvenient, in the course of the present war, where seats of government have been so situated as to be exposed to the insults and injuries of the public enemy, which dangers may be avoided and equal justice done to all the citizens of this Commonwealth by removing the seat of government to the town of Richmond, in the County of Henrico, which is more safe & central than any other town situated on navigable water;

Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly, That six whole squares of ground, surrounded each of them by four streets & containing all the ground within such streets, situated in the said town of Richmond, & as an open and airy part thereof, shall be appropriated to the use & purpose of publick buildings. On one of the said squares shall be erected one house for the use of the general assembly, to be called the Capitol, which said capitol shall contain two apartments for the use of the Senate and their clerk, two others for the use of the House of Delegates and their clerk, and others for the purpose of conference, committees, & a lobby of such form & dimensions as shall be adapted to their respective purposes. On one other of the said squares shall be erected another building, to be called the halls of justice, which shall contain two apartments for the court of appeals and its clerk, two others for the high court of chancery and its clerk, two others for the use

of the general court and its clerk, two others for the court of admiralty and its clerk, and others for the use of grand & petty juries, of such forms & dimensions as shall be adapted to their respective purposes, & on the same square last mentioned shall be built a publick jail. One other of the said squares shall be reserved for the purpose of building thereon hereafter a house for the several executive boards and offices to be held in. Two others with the intervening street, shall be reserved for the use of the governor of this commonwealth for the time being, and the remaining square shall be appropriated to the use of the publick market. The said houses shall be built in a handsome manner with walls of brick or stone, & porticoes where the same may be convenient or ornamental, & with pillars & pavements of stone. There shall be appointed by joint ballot of both houses of assembly five persons, to be called the directors of the publick buildings, who, or any three of them, shall have power to make choice of such squares of ground, situated as before directed, as shall be most proper and convenient for the said publick purposes, to agree on plans for the said buildings, to employ proper workmen to erect the same, to superintend them, to procure necessary materials by themselves or by the board of trade, & to draw on the treasurer of this commonwealth from time to time for such sums of money as shall be wanting, the plans & estimates of which shall be submitted to the two houses of assembly whenever called for by their joint vote & shall be subjected to their control. And that reasonable satisfaction shall be paid and allowed for all such lots of ground as by virtue of this act may be taken & appropriated to the uses aforesaid, the clerk of the County of Henrico is duly empowered and required, as requisition for the said directors, to issue a writ in the nature of a writ of *ad quod damnum*, to be directed to the sheriff of the said county, commanding him to summon and empannel twelve able-bodied freeholders of the vicinage no ways concerned in interest in the said lots of land, nor related to the owners or proprietors thereof, to meet on the said lots on a certain day to be named in the said writ, not under five nor more than ten days from the date thereof, of which notice shall be given by the sheriff to proprietors and tenants of the said lots of land, if they are to be found within the county, & if not, then to their agents therein if any they have, which freeholders, taking nothing on pain of being discharged from the inquest and immediately imprisoned by the sheriff, either of meat or drink from any person whatever from the time they come to the said place until their inquest sealed shall be charged by the said sheriff impartially, & to the best of their skill & judgment, to value the said lots of ground in so many several & distinct parcels as shall be owned & held by several & distinct owners & tenants, & according to their respective interest & estates therein, & if the said valuation cannot be completed in one day, then the said sheriff shall adjourn the said

jurors from day to day until the same be completed, & after such valuation made, the said sheriff shall forthwith return the same under the hands & seals of the said jurors to the clerk's office of the said county, & the right & property of the said owners & tenants in the said lots of land shall be immediately divested & be transferred to this commonwealth in the full & absolute dominion, any want of consent or disability of consent in the said owners & tenants notwithstanding. The cost of the said inquest & the several sums at which the rights of the owners & tenants are valued, shall be paid by the treasurer to the said owner, tenants, & others entitled, respectively, on warrants from the auditors.

The act also provided for erecting temporary buildings until the permanent ones could be completed, and for the meeting of the Assembly and courts in these places, and for use of the Henrico county jail for the time.

Concerning the removal of the Capital to Richmond, Jefferson says:

"The seat of our government had been originally fixed in the peninsula of Jamestown, the first settlement of the colonists, & had been afterwards removed a few miles inward to Williamsburg. But this was at a time when our settlement had not extended beyond the tide waters. Now they had crossed the Alleganey, and the centre of population was very far removed from what it had been; Yet Williamsburg was still the depository of our archives, the habitual residence of the Governor and many other of the public functionaries, the established place for the sessions of the legislature, and the magazine of our military stores; and its situation was so exposed that it might be taken at any time in war, and, at this time particularly, an enemy might in the night run up either of the rivers between which it lies, land a force above, and take possession of the place without the possibility of saving either persons or things. I had proposed its removal so early as October, '76, but it did not prevail until the session of May, 1779."

The first step towards establishing the government in Richmond was when bids were advertised for in *The Williamsburg Gazette*. The following is the interesting advertisement:

"Richmond, July 5, 1779.

"The directors appointed by the General Assembly to provide temporary buildings for the two houses of Assembly, the Courts of Justice, several publick Boards, and a publick jail, give notice that they will meet at Mr. Hogg's tavern, in the town of Richmond, the day after

Henrico Court, in next month, to agree with workmen for undertaking the said buildings. Bond with approved security will be required for the performance, one half of the money to be paid within one month of the time the work is let, the other when it is finished. A plan of the buildings shall be lodged in the hands of Mr. Hogg & Mr. Galt in the said town a week before."

Not a great deal is known concerning the town of Richmond in 1779, at the time the government was moved here. A letter from Mrs. Edward Carrington descriptive of the place then gives us some information. She says:

"It is indeed a lovely situation, and may at some future period be a great city, but at present it will afford scarce one comfort of life. With the exception of two or three families, this little town is made up of Scotch factors, who inhabit small tenements here and there from the river to the hill, some of which looking—as Colonel Marshall (afterward Judge Marshall) observes—as if the poor Caledonians had brought them over on their backs, the weaker of whom were glad to stop at the bottom of the hill, others a little stronger proceeded higher, while a few of the stoutest and boldest reached the summit, which, once accomplished, affords a situation beautiful & picturesque. One of these hardy Scots has thought proper to vacate his little dwelling on the hill, and though our whole family can scarcely stand up all together in it, my father has determined to rent it as the only decent tenement on the Hill."

Some advertisements which appeared in *The Virginia Gazette* give us some knowledge of the place. Dr. James Currie, who lived on Broad Road, near Tenth street, opposite to the present City Hall, advertised January 1, 1779:

"That his fees for the practice of Physick, from the beginning of the year would be at the old rates (before the exorbitant prices of medicine as well as every necessity of life made it equitable to raise them) payable in tobacco at 20 shillings per hundred weight or in money equivalent to tobacco."

Dr. W. Foushee, the first mayor of the town, who lived on Main street near where the postoffice now stands, says in the same paper:

"Those who apply to him in the way of his profession (physick), that his charges are as formerly—i. e., a visit in town in the day

five shillings; an emetic, two shillings, six pence; either in commodities that he needs or in Tobacco at 20 shillings per hundred weight, or money."

"The Chatham Rope Yard of Richmond Town," a company of the town for making rigging for ships, calls a meeting of the members at Mr. Galt's, in Richmond, March 29. Archibald Cary, Turner Southall, James Buchanan, William Dandridge, junior, sign the call.

There are notices of the sale of slaves. "Fifty likely Virginia-Born Negroes will be sold for cash, Loan Office Certificate or Tobacco."

"Dr. Gardiner's Hospital for Smallpox" was opened May 10; those needing attention or desiring to be inoculated were invited.

The temporary Capitol, a plain frame building, was erected at the foot of Council Hill, on Pearl or Fourteenth street, at the northwest corner of what is now Cary street. The General Assembly met in it May, 1780, and among the first acts they passed in the new seat of government was "An Act for creating the Publick Square, to enlarge the town of Richmond, and for other purposes." The act provided:

"That the ground to be appropriated to the purpose of building thereon a capitol, halls of justice, state house for the executive boards and house for the governor shall be located on Shockoe Hill, and those to be appropriated to the use of a publick market shall be below the said hill on the same side of Shockoe creek, which location shall be made immediately, and where the nature of the ground shall render other forms more eligible for the said uses than a square, it shall be lawful for his excellency, Thomas Jefferson, esquire, Archibald Cary, Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Adams, Edmund Pendleton, Turner Southall, Robert Goode, James Buchanan, and Samuel Du Val, esquires, directors, or a majority of them, to lay off in such form and of such dimensions as shall be convenient and requisite."

The act further provides that the directors shall widen all streets on Shockoe Hill to a breadth of not less than eighty nor more than one hundred and twenty feet, and if a house should be in the street it shall be lawful for it to stand there twenty years and no more. They were to lay off in any direction streets for ascending the several hills. Besides being empowered to enlarge the town, the

directors were authorized to open Shockoe creek, "much obstructed of late by freshes," so that boats could again come up to the warehouse landing, for the benefit of the publick.

Col. William Byrd II. having died, and there having arisen trouble about the titles to the lots won in the lottery, the General Assembly, in November, 1781, empowered Charles Carter, Esquire, the only surviving trustee, to execute deeds of conveyance in fee simple for the aforesaid lots.

The new Capital received her first baptism of fire January 5, 1781. The British fleet reached Westover, and on the 4th nine hundred men landed and began their march to Richmond, under command of the traitor Benedict Arnold. At night they encamped at Four Mile Creek, twelve miles below the town, and the news of their approach was quickly brought to Richmond.

In the mean time the Governor, Thomas Jefferson, had not been idle. The same day he called out the whole of the militia from the surrounding counties. They were of necessity slow gathering, so the public property, such as could be moved, was taken to the south bank of James river, and such as had been previously sent to Westham, six miles above Richmond, was also ordered across the river. The Governor stayed in the city until 7:30 P. M., hastening the removal of the arms and stores, and then set out for Westham, and then joined his family at Tuckahoe, eight miles further. Arnold, with 800 men, entered Richmond at 1 o'clock in the afternoon of January 5. Two hundred militia undertook to defend the city, but being mostly raw recruits and so greatly outnumbered, they made no defence and fled before the enemy. Governor Jefferson was at Colonel Fleming's, a few miles from Manchester; thither he came to advise with Baron Steuben, who commanded about 200 recruits. While there a committee of citizens of Richmond came with the offer of Arnold that if the British vessels were permitted to come unhindered and take away the tobacco stored in Richmond he would not burn the town. The proposal was immediately rejected. Arnold then burned some public and private buildings and a large quantity of tobacco. Soon after he reached Richmond he sent Colonel Simcoe, who was in command of the Queen's Rangers, to Westham to destroy the cannon foundry and other public works. He proceeded to the foundry, which was very com-

plete, and with it destroyed many pieces of iron cannon, a quantity of small arms, and a great variety of military stores. The powder in the magazine was thrown into the river and the warehouses and mills were set on fire. Having done all the damage he could, he returned to Richmond the same night.

Arnold and his men, having pillaged, plundered and burned much of the town, and fearing an attack, left Richmond about twenty-four hours after entering it. They encamped again at Four Mile Creek, and on the 7th at Berkeley and Westover. This incursion was made in forty-eight hours without the loss of a man.

The Governor returned to Richmond on the 8th and viewed the damage done by the enemy. The city then had a population of 1,800, half of whom were slaves. Most of the able-bodied men were away in the army. The following October the British were defeated and General Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown to General Washington.

The war having closed and peace concluded, the people felt that although the country was impoverished, under the blessings of liberty this great country would be developed. The courageous and sturdy spirit of Richmond began to show itself at this early date, and her citizens began to press forward to the upbuilding of a city. The first step was to be incorporated, so the city of Richmond was chartered May, 1782, the sixth of the Commonwealth. The charter provided that on the first Tuesday of July, the current year, and on the same day every third year thereafter, freeholders of lots in the city, whether improved or not, and whether they reside in the city or not, and housekeepers and inhabitants of the city who shall have resided therein at any time for the space of three months without the intermission of one twelve months, and who shall possess in their own right within the city movable or immovable property to the value of one hundred pounds, shall meet at the courthouse of Henrico, or at some other place appointed by law, and shall then and there elect by ballot twelve fit and able men, being freeholders and inhabitants of the city, who, or a major part thereof, shall, on the same or the second day thereafter, between the hours of 8 and 12 in the forenoon, publicly elect by ballot from among themselves one person to act as mayor, another as recorder, and four others as aldermen of the said city, and the

other six shall be a common council. The freeholders, house-keepers and inhabitants, and those who shall hereafter become such, shall be a body politic and corporate of the city of Richmond, and by that name have perpetual succession and a common seal. Then their powers are defined. The mayor, recorder and aldermen, or any four of them, shall have power to hold a court of hustings on the third Monday of each month. The clerk of the court shall have power to appoint the clerk of the market, sergeant, and to license keepers of taverns and other places. No ordinary-keeper in the city of Richmond shall be capable of serving as mayor, recorder, aldermen, or councilman in the said city. This same act, which incorporates the city of Richmond, has certain provisions concerning the towns of Fredericksburg and Alexandria.

Under this charter the first city election was held at Henrico Courthouse Tuesday, July 2, 1782. Turner Southall and Gabriel Galt were appointed to supervise and count the ballots. The following citizens were elected: Isaac Younghusband, William Hay, James Hunter, Robert Mitchell, William Foushee, Richard Adams, James Buchanan, Samuel Scherer, Robert Boyd, Jacquelin Ambler, John Beckley, John McKeand. The Common Hall met the first time July 3 and organized by electing William Foushee mayor, William Hay recorder, Jacquelin Ambler, John Beckley, Robert Mitchell, and James Hunter aldermen, which left as councilmen Younghusband, Adams, Buchanan, Scherer, Boyd, and McKeand.

Among the first acts of the Common Hall was to pass an ordinance that all houses on the main street should be ten feet pitch in the lower story and should be placed eight feet from the street, and no house was to be placed with a shed to Main street at right angles, except those already contracted for. It was also ordered that Mr. Ryan, manager of the theatre in the city, render an account of the number of plays he has performed in the city since the last settlement and pay the tax thereon, else the permission granted him would be suspended until the payment was made.

With her charter secured and her city government organized, Richmond felt her importance as a city, and began the task of laying out her streets, digging public wells, and doing what was necessary for city life. Within the next two years little was accomplished except planning and organizing.

Richmond in 1784 was a city by charter but a village in reality. There were about three hundred houses, and the large majority of these were frame. The public buildings were all frame, but the citizens were aroused to the necessity of more adequate quarters for the public offices. All the public lands near Richmond were ordered to be sold except those set apart for public use, and the proceeds were to be applied to public buildings. A committee, consisting of Nathaniel Wilkerson, Miles Selden, John Harvie, Thos. Prosser, and William Foushee, gentlemen, was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the same purpose.

The new portion of the city west of Shockoe creek was connected with the old by a narrow foot bridge on Main street near the market-house. Wagons had to ford the creek, and in time of freshets ferry boats were brought into use. The Legislature authorized the city to establish a lottery to build a stone bridge over the creek.

The market-house, which stood on Main and Seventeenth streets, where the present market-house is, was only a wooden shed supported by locust posts. To the west was a green slope towards the creek, where in pleasant weather the washer-women who washed their clothes in the creek hung them to dry.

The first newspaper in Richmond was the *Gazette*, which was moved from Williamsburg in 1780 and established here. It was then called *The Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*, printed and edited by Thomas Nicholson. Another paper was started July 26, 1786, *The Virginia Independent Chronicle*, printed by Augustine Davis, near the bridge; 15 shillings per annum.

The year 1784 was remarkable in the town of Richmond because of the visit of two of the world's most distinguished generals, Washington and Lafayette. The war had not been long over and the people were poor, but the visit of these distinguished men was celebrated with all the magnificence of the times. A public dinner was given them at Bell Tavern, and the Revolutionary officers and soldiers, the militia, officers of the State and town and citizens escorted them to the place. The Legislature was in session and took occasion to show them special honor. The proceedings will be of interest:

"Monday, Nov. 15, 1784.—The House being informed of the arrival of General Washington in this city—

Resolved, nemine contra dicente, That as a mark of their reverence for his character and affection of his person a committee of five members be appointed to wait upon him with the respectful regards of this House to express to him the satisfaction they feel in the opportunity afforded by his presence of offering their tribute to his merits and to assure him that as they not only retain the most lasting impressions of the transcendent service rendered in his late public character, but have since his return to private life experienced proofs that no change of situation can turn his thoughts from the welfare of his country, so his happiness can never cease to be an object of their most devoted wishes and fervent supplications."

The committee appointed was Henry, Jones of King George, Madison, Carter H. Harrison and Carrington.

"Nov 16, 1784.—Mr. Henry, from the committee, reported that they had waited on General Washington and were pleased to return the following reply:

"Gentlemen,—My sensibility is deeply affected by this distinguished mark of the affectionate regard of your Honorable House. I lament upon this occasion the want of those powers which would enable me to do justice to my feelings, and I shall rely upon your indulgent report to supply the defects; at the same time, I pray you to present for me the strongest assurances of unalterable affection and gratitude for this last pleasing and flattering attention of my country.
GEO. WASHINGTON."

A special meeting of the Common Hall of the city was called to meet at the home of the mayor, Robert Mitchell, November 15, 1784, William Hay recorder. An address to the late commander-in-chief of the American army was laid before the Hall by Andrew Ronald, and was agreed to. The address was as follows:

"George Washington, Esq., Late Commander-in-chief of the American Army:

Sir,—Actuated by every sentiment which can inspire a grateful people, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Common Council of the City of Richmond embrace this long wished-for opportunity of congratulating you on your return to the bosom of Peace and retirement in your native country, after so many years honorably spent amid the toils and tumults of a war which, through the smiles of heaven, your exertions have been productive of Liberty, Glory, and

Independence to an extensive empire. On seeing you, sir, in this city, we feel all that men can feel who are indebted to you for every social enjoyment, and who are deeply impressed with a conviction that if the late illustrious leader of the Armies of America had not possessed but exercised every talent and every virtue which dignify the Hero and the Patriot, we might not at this day dared to speak the language of free-born citizens, nor would we have seen commerce and navigation, with their fruitful train, liberated from the shackles inviting the inhabitants of distant nations to seek an Asylum and residence among us.

When in the service of a few past years we behold you not only forming soldiers, but also teaching them to conquer; when we contemplate that prudence, courage and magnanimity which surmounted every difficulty, regardless of any danger, and contemning any reward, excited not only the veneration of your country but even commanded the admiration and applause of her enemies and spread the fame of America in the remotest corners of the world, giving her rank and consequence among the kingdoms of the earth, and when we think what we might have been if Washington had not existed, our hearts expand with emotions too strong for utterance, and we can only pray that the Supreme Giver of all Victory may crown you with His choicest blessings here and never fading glory hereafter.

Signed by Order and on behalf of the Common Hall.

ROBT. MITCHELL, Mayor."

William Foushee, Ronald, Pennock and Younghusband were appointed a committee to present the address in person. General Washington received them with great cordiality and replied in a short speech, which was not recorded, thanking them and the city for their generous remarks, and wishing for Richmond a prosperous and great future.

Three days after Washington's arrival in Richmond Lafayette came to the city. The Common Hall did not send him an address, but the Legislature did. The following is the resolution of the House:

Thurs., Nov. 18, 1784.—The House being informed of the arrival this morning of the Marquis de la Fayette in this city—

Resolved, nemine contra decente, That a committee of five members be appointed to present to him the affectionate respects of this House, to signify to him their sensibility to the pleasing proof given by this visit to the United States, and to this State in particular, and to assure him that they cannot review the scenes of blood and danger

through which we have arrived at the blessing of peace without being touched by the recollection, not only of the invaluable service by which the United States at large are so much indebted to him, but of that conspicuous display of cool intrepidity and wise conduct during his command of the campaign of 1781 which, by so essentially served this State in particular, for giving him so just a title to its peculiar acknowledgments."

The committee appointed was Henry, Madison, Jones of King George, Matthews and Brent.

"Friday, Nov. 19, 1784.—Mr. Henry reported that the committee had waited upon the Marquis and was pleased to return the following answer:

Gentlemen,—With the most respectful thanks to your Honorable House, permit me to acknowledge not only the flattering favor they now are pleased to confer, but also the constant partiality and unbounded confidence of this State, which, in trying times, I have so happily experienced. Throughout the continent, Gentlemen, it is most pleasing for me to join with my friends in mutual congratulations, and I need not add what my sentiments must be in Virginia; where, step by step, have I so keenly felt for her distress,—so eagerly enjoyed her recovery. Her armed forces were obliged to retreat, but your patriotic hearts stood unshaken. And while either at that period or in our better hours my obligations to you are numberless, I am happy in this opportunity to observe that the excellent services of your militia were continued with unparalleled steadiness. Impressed with the necessity of Federal Union, I was the more pleased in the command of an army so peculiarly Federal, as Virginia herself freely bled in defense of her sister States.

In my wishes to this Commonwealth, Gentlemen, I will preserve with the same zeal that has once and forever devoted me to her. May her fertile soil rapidly increase her wealth. May all the waters that so luxuriously flow within her limits be happy channels of the most extensive trade, and may she in her wisdom and enjoyment of prosperity continue to give to the world unquestionable proofs of her philanthropy and her regard to the liberties of all mankind.

LA FAYETTE."

Another matter of great interest to Richmond, because it meant much in her upbuilding, was the information that James Rumsey had invented boats which were constructed upon a model which would greatly facilitate navigation against the currents of rapid rivers. He applied to the Legislature for the exclusive right of

constructing and navigating these steam boats in the James and other rivers. October, 1784, he was granted this privilege for ten years from January, 1785, with the proviso that the Legislature could abolish it by the payment to him of ten pounds. This act was passed before Fulton had completed his steamboat.

The site of the permanent Capitol had been fixed on Shockoe Hill. The jury met August 17, 1784, and decided upon the land of Thomas Newton, Jr., at a valuation of 154 pounds, and also that of John Woodson, at the same price, and later an act was passed authorizing the payment of this amount to these men. Some erroneously have supposed that William Byrd gave the land on which the Capitol was located. Byrd disposed of all of his Shockoe Hill property by lottery before the seat of government was moved from Williamsburg. The cornerstone of the Capitol was laid August 18, 1785, by Richmond Lodge of Masons, No. 13, Alex Montgomery, Master; James Mercer, Grand Master, officiated. This was an important event in the history of the new city, and all of the people came to witness the ceremony. The plans of the building were arranged by Thomas Jefferson. He says:

"I was written to in 1785, being then in Paris, by Directors appointed to superintend the building of a Capitol in Richmond, to advise them as to a plan and to add to it a prison. Thinking it a favorable opportunity to introduce into the State an example of architecture in the classic style of antiquity, and the Maison quarreè of Nismes, an ancient Roman temple, being considered the most perfect model existing of what may be called cubic architecture, I applied to M. Clarissault, who had published drawings of the Antiquities of Nismes, to have me a model of the building made in stucco, only changing the order from Corinthian capitals to Ionic on account of the difficulty of the Corinthian capitals. I yielded with reluctance to the taste of Clarissault in his preference of the modern capital of Scemozzi to the more notable capital of antiquity. This was executed by the artist whom Choiseul Gouffier had carried with him to Constantinople & employed while Ambassador there in making those beautiful models of the remains of Grecian architecture which are to be seen at Paris. To adapt the exterior to our use, I drew a plan for the interior, with apartments necessary for legislative, executive and judiciary purposes; and accommodated in their size and distribution to the form and dimensions of the building. These were forwarded to the Directors in 1786, and were carried into execution, with some variations, not for the better, the most important of which, however, admit of future

correction. With respect to the plan of a prison, requested at the same time, I had heard of a benevolent society in England which had been indulged by the Government in an experiment of the effect of labor in solitary confinement, on some of their criminals, which experiment had succeeded beyond expectation. The same idea had been suggested in France, and an architect in Lyons had proposed a plan of a well contrived edifice, on the principle of solitary confinement. I procured a copy and as it was too large for our purposes, I drew one on a scale less extensive but susceptible of additions as they should be wanted. This I sent to the Directors instead of a plan of a common prison in the hope that it would suggest the idea of labor in solitary confinement, instead of that on Public Works which we had adopted in our Revised Code. Its principle, accordingly, but not in exact form, was adopted by Latrobe in carrying the plan into execution, by the erection of what is now called the Penitentiary, built under his direction."

The cornerstone of the penitentiary was laid August 12, 1797, but the building was not completed until 1800.

A convention of a few ministers and a few laymen met at the old Capitol building May, 1785. It was small but it promised a great deal for the future; it was the gathering at which the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia was organized. After the Revolution the work of the Church of England ceased in America, and for some time there was no organization and no bishops, and the interest in the church was waning. At length some of the clergymen called a convention and an organization was effected and a bishop was elected, but they could not raise money enough to send him to England for ordination, so the church continued without a head until some years later.

Another building which has figured in the history of the city and of the State was begun this same year—the first Masons' Hall erected in the city. The corner-stone was laid October 29, 1785, by James Mercer, Grand Master, assisted by Edmund Randolph.

The lot on which it was built was bought from Gabriel Galt. Money was scarce, so a lottery was authorized to raise \$15,000 to build the hall. This was the day of lotteries, and churches, schools, public buildings and public works were built by means of them. It was largely through the efforts of John Marshall, then recorder of the city, that this building was completed. The managers of the lottery were James Buchanan, Turner Southall, Edmund Randolph, D.

Lambert, Gabriel Galt, Robert Mitchell, and Foster Webb. Some of the tickets were sold for paper credit, but as specie was so scarce and so much needed the tickets were recalled.

Richmond's first transportation line for any distance was started about this time; it was the Southern Stage. It was announced that the line was in complete order, with four horses to each stage, as far as Wilmington, N. C., where there was a complete packet boat to carry passengers to Charleston, S. C.

A. M. Quesnays, a Frenchman, erected a frame building on Academy Square, near where Monumental Church now stands. Here he conducted a fashionable school in which was taught embroidery, patterns, and all kinds of needle work, vocal music, foreign languages, geography, writing, arithmetic, and instrumental music. The school was not very prosperous, so he moved into a private house and rented the academy to Hallam & Henry for a theatre. The old theatre was on Main street near the market-house. This was called the New Theatre, and it was used until it burned down. It was replaced by a brick theatre, the tragedy of which will be told later.

When the seat of government was moved to Richmond there were few taverns, but as the number of visitors increased new taverns were opened. The first opened in the town was Bird-in-the-Hand. It stood on Main street at the foot of Church Hill. City Tavern, kept by Gabriel Galt, was on Main and Nineteenth streets, where later was the United States Hotel; then across Shockoe Creek was Bell, Anderson's, Eagle, and Trower's taverns. These were the gathering places for citizens and politicians; here the great questions of the day were discussed.

The papers of this time gave very little local news, either because the city was so small that every one knew what was going on, or because the foreign news and advertisements crowded it out of the little weekly. Here and there, however, we find interesting items. At this early day Richmond was making her reputation as a convention town. The Society of Cincinnati met here November 15, 1786, Horatio Gates president, O. Towles secretary, William Heth treasurer. This notice of November 10, concerning legal business, is of special interest:

"The General Assembly having appointed me to an office incompatible with the further pursuit of my profession, I beg leave to inform my clients that John Marshall, Esq., will succeed to my business in general &c.

EDMUND RANDOLPH."

He had been elected Governor.

The year 1787 opened disastrously for the young city at the Falls of the James. The inhabitants peacefully were sleeping on Monday morning, January 9th, when between 3 and 4 o'clock the shrill cry of fire awoke them from their slumbers. They rushed to the streets to find the flames devouring the very heart of the city. The frame house occupied by Mrs. Julia Hartshorne first caught fire, then it spread to Anderson's Tavern, and to Byrd's Warehouse, destroying seventy hogshead of tobacco, and to other houses, until forty or fifty stores, dwellings and other houses were destroyed in the short time of three hours. The frame Capitol and Treasury were threatened and the papers and money had to be moved, but they were saved. The bucket brigade fought valiantly, but the fire was not checked until two houses in the path of the devouring flames were pulled down. The damage was appalling to the town, which had not recovered from the ravages of the late war. It amounted to nearly a half million dollars. Many were rendered destitute and others were reduced to ruin by the unprecedented loss.

Governor Randolph called a meeting of the citizens Monday evening at Trower's Tavern to raise money for the relief of the sufferers. The inhabitants of the city subscribed with a liberality which was commendable, but this was not at all sufficient. The humane and benevolent of the State were called upon to come to Richmond's relief. Committees were appointed in every county, city and town in the Commonwealth to raise subscriptions for the sufferers. A committee, consisting of Richard Adams, John Harvie, Robert Mitchell, and Andrew Ronald, was appointed to ascertain the name of each sufferer and the amount of loss sustained.

The people of the Old Dominion, who never fail to respond to the calls for help, heard the distressing cry of their young Capital and hastened to her relief. In a short while money and provisions were coming in, and the suffering was relieved. A month had scarcely passed before the debris was being cleared away and Richmond, phoenix like, arose from her ashes.

This same month there were several executions at the gallows, near the city. Criminals from all parts of the State were brought to Richmond to be executed, and as the executions were public, great crowds of people flocked to the public gallows to witness the harrowing scenes. Those convicted of grand larceny were burned in the hand and released.

The paper of May 27, 1787, announces that a gentleman has just arrived who states—and this is the way they received their news besides letters: “His excellency, General George Washington, had set off from Mount Vernon for Philadelphia to attend the Federal Constitutional Convention.” Later the same paper states:

“We expected to have been able to entertain our readers with the proceedings of the Federal Convention, but we are sorry to inform them that everything is carried on with the greatest secrecy. We learn that all the States are represented except New Hampshire and Rhode Island.”

The work of the Convention was at last completed, and “when the illustrious Washington was called upon by the Convention to ratify the Constitution, as its President, holding the pen, after a short pause he pronounced these words, too remarkable to be forgotten or unknown: ‘Should the States reject this excellent Constitution, the probability is an opportunity will never again be offered to cancel another in peace; the next will be drawn in blood.’ Great heavens, avert the dreadful catastrophe.”

The Constitution was sent to each State for ratification, and in October the General Assembly of Virginia called a convention to meet in Richmond June, 1788, to consider the new instrument.

Richmond had already become a great place for horse-races, and at this time the Richmond Jockey Club was holding its annual meet.

There was a great scarcity of money in Richmond, as elsewhere in the State, and the business interests were being crippled, and people in the city who had to buy all their provisions were greatly harassed. The cause of the scarcity of money was that gold and silver had gone into hiding for fear that paper money would be issued by the State. The Legislature passed a resolution that there

would be no issue of paper money, and made tobacco receivable in payment of certain taxes for 1787.

A. M. Maguire announced that he intended to open an English school in the building next to Masons' Hall, and that on account of the scarcity of cash he intended to admit pupils at £4 per annum and \$2 entrance fee.

The people sought amusements then as now. Friday night, December 7, the society people of Richmond attended the "Beggar's Opera" at the "New Theatre on Shockoe Hill."

Again the new year was ushered in by a fire, but not so disastrous as the one of 1787. January 3, Mrs. Gilbert's house, about eighty yards from the old Capitol and a hundred from Shockoe Warehouse, caught fire and burned. It was surrounded by frame houses, but the fire was checked by pulling down the houses next to it.

These advertisements are interesting: "Mr. M. Hodgeson will open in February a school for young ladies opposite to Trower's Tavern." "Meyer Dirkheim moulds candles—the light of the time—for 1c. per pound." "The Directors of the new Capitol advertise for bids for material to finish it."

Such was the adoration of the people for General Washington that at this early date they celebrated his birthday. February 11, O. S. 1788, was ushered in by the booming of cannon. A company of light infantry and one of horse paraded the streets of the city and went through their different evolutions. Afterward they proceeded to Mann's Tavern, and with a number of citizens they spent the remainder of the day in the greatest harmony and conviviality. After dinner the following toasts were drunk: "George Washington," "Louis XVI King of France," "Queen of France," "Congress," "Marquis de LaFayette," "Those who fell in defense of American Liberty," "Agriculture," and "Commerce." At night a grand ball was held at Union Tavern.

Virginia had laid the foundation for the Union by her proposal of correspondence among the colonies. In her great convention, held in Richmond in 1775, she had lighted the fires of the Revolution. But the greatest convention ever held in the State was that which met in Richmond June 2, 1788, to consider the question of ratifying the Constitution of the United States as prepared by the Convention at Philadelphia. All depended upon Virginia, for if

she refused to ratify it, it would not stand. The convention was called to order in the State House. Edmund Pendleton was unanimously elected president and John Beckley secretary. The Rev. Abner Waugh was appointed chaplain and read prayers every morning. The representatives from Richmond and Henrico were Edmund Randolph and John Marshall. The hall in the temporary Capitol was so small and the crowd in attendance so great that when they adjourned they adjourned to meet in the New Academy, on Shockoe Hill, which had been turned into a theatre.

Long before the time for calling the Convention to order every available space was taken. People came from all over the State, and the people of Richmond closed their places of business to hear the great speeches. And they heard them, for seldom has such an array of talent been brought together as was in this Convention. Besides, the feeling between the Federalists and the Antifederalists was at white heat.

The Constitution was discussed section by section and article by article. Among those who spoke in favor of ratification were Edmund Pendleton, George Wythe, Edmund Randolph, John Marshall, James Madison, Henry Lee, Bushrod Washington, James Innis, and John Blair, and of those who opposed were Patrick Henry, James Monroe, George Mason, Benjamin Harrison, John Tyler, Edward Curtis, and William Grayson.

June 25 the Convention resolved itself into the committee of the whole and passed the resolution, 89 to 79, "That the said Constitution be ratified"; and in order to relieve the apprehensions of those who were solicitous for the amendments, it was

"Resolved, That it is the opinion of this committee that whatever amendment may be deemed necessary be recommended to the consideration of Congress which shall first assemble under said constitution, to be acted upon according to the mode prescribed in the fifth article thereof."

A Committee on Amendments was appointed, and Edmund Randolph, George Nicholas, James Madison, John Marshall and Francis Corbin were appointed a committee to order a form of ratification. This was reported by Edmund Randolph and was adopted in Convention by the vote of 89 to 79. The form is as follows:

“Virginia, to-wit:

We, the delegates of the people of Virginia, duly elected in pursuance of a recommendation from the General Assembly and now met in convention, having fully and freely investigated and discussed the proceedings of the Federal Convention, and being prepared as well as the most mature deliberation hath enabled us to decide thereon, Do, in the name and in behalf of the people of Virginia, declare and make known that the powers granted under this Constitution, being derived from the people of the United States, may be resumed by them whensoever the same shall be perverted to their injury or oppression, and that every power not granted thereby remains with them and at their will: That therefore no right of any denomination, can be cancelled, abridged, restrained or modified by the Congress, by the Senate or House of Representatives acting in any capacity, by the President or any department or officer of the United States, except in those instances in which power is given by the Constitution for those purposes: That among other essential rights, the liberty of conscience and of the press cannot be cancelled, abridged, restrained or modified by any authority of the United States.

With these impressions, with a solemn appeal to the Searcher of Hearts for the purity of our intentions, and under the conviction, that whatsoever imperfections may exist in the Constitution, ought rather to be examined in the mode prescribed therein than by bringing the Union into danger by a delay, with a hope of obtaining amendments previous to the ratification:

We, the said Delegates, in the name and in behalf of the People of Virginia, do by these presents assent to and ratify the said Constitution recommended on the 17th day of September, one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven, by the Federal Convention for the Government of the United States, hereby announcing to all those whom it may concern that the said Constitution is binding upon the said People.”

The Committee on Amendments reported twenty-one, and after discussion, the report was adopted June 27. Much of the success of ratification is due to James Madison in the Convention and Washington outside.

The Convention then adjourned, but its great work abides.

The local happenings at this time are of interest. John Beckley was elected mayor and Robert Pollard recorder. At the old theatre, R. Villiers was exhibiting moving pictures, or Eidophusikon, as he called it. They consisted of paintings moved by machinery.

The communication between Richmond and Manchester heretofore had been carried on by means of ferry-boats. Col. John Mayo conceived the idea of building a toll bridge, and on October 26, Friday, it was completed and opened to the public. However, it did not stand long; in December the river froze from bank to bank; on the 29th it suddenly turned warm and the ice began to thaw; on the 30th it gave way and carried the bridge down the river with it. The people had to resume the old ferry-boat system.

The General Assembly met for the first time in the new Capitol on Shockoe Hill, October 28, 1788. The building was of rough brick, without stucco, and was not completed. The grounds were in a bad condition, cut here and there by deep gulleys, and a road passed through from Broad street, beginning at Tenth and going to Eleventh, between the Capitol and the Governor's house. The Governor's house was the old frame house originally built two stories high, two rooms above and two below, porticoes on each of three sides, and without paint. The furniture was of the plainest kind, in keeping with the house. Three important acts mark the first session of the General Assembly in the new Capitol. A petition was presented calling upon them to make application to Congress to call a convention of the States to take into consideration the defects of the new Constitution. The resolution was carried by a large majority in the House. They then elected Richard Henry Lee and William Grayson the first United States Senators from Virginia under the new Constitution. Edmund Randolph resigned the office of Governor and Beverly Randolph was elected in his place. October of this year the city of Richmond was first allowed a representative in the House of Delegates, to be voted for the following April by the freeholders.

From the earliest days the people of Richmond have shown their kindly spirit in helping the needy and in relieving distress. December 13, 1788, they organized the Amicable Society to relieve strangers and wayfarers in distress. Anthony Singleton was president, Alexander Montgomery vice-president, Alexander Buchanan treasurer, and Charles Hopkins secretary. It continued sixty-seven years, and during that time many a weary and distressed traveler was relieved. Besides, it did good in other ways. When the Female Humane Association was organized, in 1841, it donated \$4,500,

and when the Male Orphan Asylum was started, ten years later, it gave to it \$1,000.

General Washington proposed a plan for building a canal along James River above tidewater connecting with the Kanawha River. Carrying out this suggestion, in 1784 the James River Navigation Company was chartered, with a capital of \$100,000. The company held its first meeting in Richmond October 20, 1785. George Washington was elected president, John Harris, David Ross, William Cabell, and Edmund Randolph directors; \$98,600 was subscribed. Washington declined to act as president, and Dr. William Foushee was elected in his place and held the office until 1818. The canal was opened to Westham in 1790, and in 1795 it entered the city. The Legislature was taken on a trip up the canal and through the locks in 1789. This canal was originally constructed to carry batteaux, long, narrow boats capable of carrying seven or ten hogsheads of tobacco. It was built seven miles along the Falls, and beyond that the river was made navigable for these boats by dams and sluices as far as Lynchburg. The Legislature authorized the presentation of 100 shares of the stock to Washington. When presented to him he expressed his appreciation of the honor and thanked them, but returned the stock, saying:

“When first called to the station with which I was honored during the late conflict for our liberties—to the diffidence which I had so many reasons to feel in accepting it, I thought it my duty to join to a firm resolution to shut my hand against every pecuniary recompense. To this resolution I have invariably adhered—from this resolution (if I had the inclination) I do not consider myself at liberty to depart.”

He asked, however, to be allowed to contribute the stock to the public good, and gave it to Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University.

In building the canal, Ariel Cooley made a contract to construct thirteen locks between the basin and Mayo's Bridge for \$9,000. Being ignorant of such work, he cut small ditches along the center of a line made by him and opened a sluice from the basin into the ditch. In twenty-four hours the water had cut away \$9,000

worth of excavation, but it had filled up the river below to the extent of \$15,000.

The State not only desired to honor Washington by the gift of the stock, but also by a suitable monument to him to be placed in the Capitol, hence Richmond has one of the most celebrated statues in the world; the best statue of Washington that is in existence,—that made by Houdon, which stands in the Capitol. This is one of the few statues made of man while yet living. Besides the work of art, the history of its execution is of interest. The General Assembly passed the following resolution June 22, 1784:

“Resolved, That the Executive be requested to take measures for procuring a statue of General George Washington, to be of the finest marble and best workmanship, with the following inscription, viz.:

“The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia have caused this statue to be erected as a monument of affection and gratitude to George Washington, who, uniting to the endowments of the Hero the virtues of the Patriot, and exerting both in establishing the liberties of his country, has rendered his name dear to his fellow citizens and given to the world an immortal example of true glory. Done in the year of Christ, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, and of the Commonwealth the twelfth.”

The Governor at once wrote to Mr. Jefferson, who was then in Paris, asking his advice and assistance. Mr. Jefferson engaged Houdon and wrote Governor Patrick Henry, June 16, 1785:

“In my letter of Jan. 12 to Governor Harrison I informed him of the necessity that the statuary should see General Washington; that we should accordingly send him over unless the Executive disapproved of it, in which case I prayed to receive their pleasure. Mr. Houdon being now re-established in his health, and no countermand received, I hope this measure met the approbation of the Executive; Mr. Houdon will therefore go over with Dr. Franklin some time in the next month.”

To General Washington he wrote July 10, '85:

Mr. Houdon would much sooner have had the honor of attending you, but for a spell of sickness which long induced us to despair of his recovery, and from which he is but recently recovered. He comes now for the purpose of lending the aid of his art to transmit you to posterity. He is without rivalship in it, being employed from all parts of Europe in whatever is capital. * * * I have spoken of

him as an artist only; but I can assure you also that, as a man, he is disinterested, generous, candid, and panting for glory; in every circumstance meriting your good opinion. He will have need to see you much while he shall have the honor of being with you; which you can the more freely admit, as his eminence and merit give him admission into gented societies here. He will need an interpreter. I suppose you could secure some person from Alexandria who might be agreeable to yourself, to perform this office. He brings with him one or two subordinate workmen, who, of course, will associate with their own class only."

The next day he wrote the Governor of Virginia concerning the cost of the work as follows:

"Mr. Houdon's long & desperate illness has retarded until now his departure for Virginia. We had hoped from our first conversation with him that it would be easy to make our terms and that the cost of the statue and the expense of sending him would be about 1,000 guineas. But when we came to settle this precisely, he thought himself obliged to ask vastly more: insomuch that, at one moment, we thought our treaty at an end. But unwilling to commit the work to an inferior hand, we made him an ultimate proposition on our part. * * * He acceded to our terms, which were twenty five thousand livres, or one thousand English guineas (the English guinea being worth twenty five livres), for the statue and pedestal. Besides this we pay his expenses going and returning, which we expect will be between four and five thousand livres, and if he dies on the voyage we pay his family ten thousand livres. This latter proposition was disagreeable to us: but he has a father, mother, and sisters who have no resource but his labor, and he is himself one of the best men in the world. * * * Dr. Franklin was disposed to give him two hundred and fifty guineas more, and I wish the State at the conclusion of his work may agree to give him this much more."

After Houdon had been at Mt. Vernon with Washington and taken his measures in every part and returned to Paris, Jefferson wrote Washington January 4, 1786:

"I have been honored with your letter of Sept. 26, which was delivered me by Mr. Houdon, who is safely returned. He has brought with him the mould of the face only, having left the other parts of his work with his workmen to come by some other conveyance. Dr. Franklin, who was joined with me in the superintendence of this just monument, having left us before what is called the costume of the statue is decided on. I am not so well satisfied myself, and I am

persuaded I should not so well satisfy the world as by consulting your own wish or inclination as to this article. Permit me, therefore, to ask you whether there is any particular dress, or any particular attitude, which you would rather wish to be adopted. I shall take singular pleasure in having your own idea executed, if you will be so good as to make it known to me."

To which Washington replied:

"I shall be perfectly satisfied with whatever may be judged decent and proper. I should even scarcely have ventured to suggest that perhaps a servile adherence to the garb of antiquity might not be altogether so expedient as some little in favor of the modern costumes, if I had not learned from Col. Humphreys that this was a circumstance hinted in conversation by Mr. West to Mr. Houdon."

"I was happy to find," said Jefferson, "that the modern dress for your statue would meet your approbation. I find it strongly the sentiment of West, Copely, Trumbull and Brown, in London, after which it would be ridiculous to add that it was my own. I think a modern in an antique dress as just an object of ridicule as a Hercules or Marius with a periwig and chapeau bras."

Writing to Mr. Madison February 8, 1786, Mr. Jefferson said:

"Houdon has returned. He called on me the other day to remonstrate against the inscription proposed for General Washington's statue. He says it is too long to be put on the pedestal. I told him I was not at liberty to permit any alteration, but I would represent his objection to a friend, who could judge of its validity, and whether a change could be authorized. This has been the subject of conversations here, and various devices and inscriptions have been suggested. The one which has appeared best to me may be translated as follows: 'Behold, Reader, the form of George Washington. For his worth ask History; that will tell it when this stone shall have yielded to the decays of time. His country erects this monument; Houdon makes it.' This for one side. On the second, representing the evacuation of Boston with the motto: 'Hostibus primum fugatis.' On the third, the capture of the Hessians, with 'Hostibus iterum devictis.' On the fourth, the surrender of York, with 'Hostibus ultimum debellatis.' This is siezing the three most brilliant actions of his military life."

The statue was erected in 1788, with the inscription as stated in the original resolution, which is comprehensive and great in its simplicity. The dates, however, were inserted.

At the same time the General Assembly passed this resolution they passed one ordering that a bust of LaFayette, ordered in 1781, be put in the same place with the statue of Washington. This bust was made by the same artist.

The first paper for the year 1789 came out with the heavy lines of mourning: General Thomas Nelson, a valiant soldier of the Revolution, died at his home in Hanover county January 4.

The ten electors for the State of Virginia met at the Capitol and cast their votes for President of the United States and Vice-President. George Washington received ten votes and John Adams five. The first representatives to Congress from Virginia under the New Constitution were James Madison, John Page, Samuel Griffin, Theoderick Bland, Andrew Moore, Richard B. Lee, and Josiah Parker.

The city of Richmond, and especially the legal fraternity, was stirred by a paper which emanated from the room of the Court of Appeals. It stated that as the right of several judges to sit was doubtful, and as one had resigned his seat in the Court of Chancery, they deemed it advisable to decline to proceed on the docket; that the act of Assembly is incompatible with their independence and with the act constituting a Court of Appeals, the direct operation of the law is the removal from office of the whole bench of judges of the Court of Appeals and the appointment of new judges.

"The court thinks," it continues, "it is its duty to guard against encroachment, and in conformity to these sentiments after protesting against the invasion of the judiciary establishment, or any deprivation not according to the Constitution, resign their appointment as Judges of the Court of Appeals. Edmund Pendleton, George Wythe, John Blair, Peter Lyons, William Fleming, James Mercer, Richard Parker, Richard Cary, John Tyler."

In November an act was passed amending several acts concerning the Court of Appeals which conformed to the Constitution, and the trouble was adjusted.

Shortly after this, November 19, Richard Cary, one of the judges of the General Court, died suddenly at Formicola's Tavern, The Governor and his Council, members of the General Assembly, and respectable citizens attended the corpse through the city.

The city of Richmond in May celebrated the inauguration April 30 of George Washington, the first President of the United States. September 3 the weekly paper, *The Virginia Gazette and Advertiser*, again bore the badge of mourning with this statement: "Lord, now lettest Thou Thy servant depart in peace."

"On Tuesday afternoon, at her seat, near Fredericksburg, departed this life, in a very advanced age, Mrs. Washington, the mother of our beloved President. This venerable lady lived to experience the exquisite and singular felicity of seeing her Illustrious Son and Pupil raised to the highest honors which a grateful people could bestow upon the darling object of their confidence and their affection."

Richmond in 1789 is thus described by one who visited the city:

"It contains about 300 houses. The new houses are well built. A large and elegant state-house or capitol has lately been erected on the hill. The lower part of the town is divided by a creek, over which there is a bridge, which for Virginia is elegant. A handsome and expensive bridge, between 300 and 400 yards in length, has lately been thrown across James River at the foot of the falls by Col. John Mayo, a respectable and wealthy planter, whose seat is about one mile from Richmond. The bridge connects Richmond and Manchester, and as the passengers pay toll it produces a handsome revenue to Col. Mayo, who is the sole proprietor. The falls above the bridge are seven miles in length. A canal is cutting on the north side of the river, which is to terminate in a basin of about two acres in the town of Richmond. The opening of this canal promises the addition of much wealth to Richmond."

In the year 1794 the canal was so far completed that the difficulty of passing the rapids was removed. At this time many of the merchants of Richmond were Scotch and Scotch-Irish. The city was inhabited by a race of most ancient and respectable planters, having estates in the country, who chose it for their residence for the sake of social enjoyment. They formed a society now seldom to be met with in any of our cities—a society of people not exclusively monopolized by money-making pursuits, but of liberal education, liberal habits of thinking and acting, and possessing both leisure and inclination to cultivate those feelings and pursue

those objects which exalt our nature rather than increase our fortune.

It is interesting to note that the first United States Court ever held in Virginia was held in Richmond, when the District Court for Virginia was opened in the Capitol building Tuesday, December 17, 1789. Hon. Cyrus Griffin presided after he had qualified. William Marshall was appointed clerk *pro tem.*, James Innis, Jerman Baker, William DuVal, and John Marshall, Esquires, were admitted as counsel in the said court. There was no business before the court, so it adjourned to meet the third Tuesday in March at Williamsburg.

Mr. Jefferson had just returned as Ambassador to France, and the Legislature appointed a committee to wait upon him while he was in Richmond and deliver to him an address of congratulation upon his wise and able conduct of the business entrusted to him. Mr. Jefferson replied, expressing his thanks and appreciation for the honor done him.

An additional amount of money was appropriated by the General Assembly in 1790 for building the Capitol; a bell was purchased, cast iron stoves for the House of Delegates and the Senate were bought, and it was ordered that "a door be opened in the Senate room opposite the fire-place, and that a gallery be laid off on each side of the door." The citizens of Richmond subscribed 2,000 pounds to complete the Capitol.

Another provision of the Assembly was that the inhabitants of Richmond who were subject to militia duty should be formed into a city regiment and no longer would be required to attend company or regimental musters in the county as heretofore.

To this time, 1790, there had never been an Episcopal bishop in Virginia. The Church was greatly in need of a bishop to complete its organization. Some years before the Rev. Dr. Griffith had been selected and effort was made to have him sent to London to be ordained, but so depressed was the condition of the Church, and there was so little zeal found in her members, that though the call was continued for three years, only £28 were raised, an amount altogether insufficient for the purpose. A convention was called to meet in Richmond May, 1790, for the purpose of again selecting a bishop. Dr. Madison was elected. "Prompted by

shame for the past," says Bishop Meade, "and a sense of duty, effort was made to secure funds for Bishop Madison, but even with foreign aid a sufficiency to pay all the necessary expenses was not raised."

Devereaux Jarratt, an Episcopal minister, rector of Bath Parish, Dinwiddie county, Virginia, a man of some peculiarities, but a great evangelist, whose work in Virginia was greatly blessed, gives us a short account of this convention:

"A convention was then called at Richmond. I went, but I found such a shyness and coldness still prevailed among the clergy toward me that even those with whom I had some acquaintance would hardly speak to me or seemed to know me, fearing as I might suppose, lest they should chance to be treated as coolly as I was, by their taking notice of me. I felt very disagreeable in my situation among them, and after two hours took my departure and returned no more for five or six years. Indeed I thought I had done with conventions forever; but in the year 1790 a bishop was to be elected and a full convention was desired on the occasion. I was written to by the standing committee and my presence was solicited. I attended, and Dr. Madison was elected our bishop by a great majority. Some notice was taken of me at this convention and I was nominated to read prayers on one of the mornings which I stayed there. * * * I hoped there was an alteration for the better, and I resolved to go to the convention in the year 1791."

Richmond was intensely interested in a celebrated case that was begun here in 1791, but was not closed until '93. It was known as the Great British Debt Case, and it involved a large amount of money and threatened to bankrupt many citizens of the entire State. It was to test a law passed by the General Assembly during the Revolutionary War, which declared that the property of a British subject should be forfeited to the Commonwealth. A citizen owing a British subject a debt could pay the amount of the debt into the Loan Office of the Government, receive a receipt, and be discharged from his indebtedness. These loan receipts were used as money. A British subject brought suit for a debt contracted by a Virginia citizen before the Revolution. The citizen claimed that he had paid the amount into the Loan Office, and produced his receipt. Ronald, Baker, Wickham, and Starke appeared for the plaintiff, and Patrick Henry, John Mar-

shall and Colonel Innis, the Attorney-General, for the defendant. The case was decided in favor of the defendant and soon after that the law was repealed.

The Legislature of Virginia feared more and more the power of the Federal Government, and it took measures to put the State in a position to resist it. An armory was therefore established in Richmond, between the river and canal, about a quarter of a mile above the basin. Its capacity was such that it could arm and equip an hundred thousand men on short notice. The purpose of this armory was not realized, however, until many years after its establishment. The old building stood until the great fire of 1865.

The religious condition of Richmond is reported by Mrs. Edward Carrington in a letter written at that time. She says:

"This evil" (the want of public worship) "increases daily, nor have we left in our extensive State three churches that are decently supported. Our metropolis even would be left destitute of this blessing but for the kind office of our friend Buchanan, whom you remember well as an intimate of our family. He, from sheer benevolence, continues to preach in our capital, to what we now call the New School—that is to say, to a set of modern philosophers who merely attend because they know not what to do with themselves. But blessed be God, in spite of the enlightened, as they call themselves, & in spite of Godwin, Paine, &c, we still at times, particularly on our great church days, repair with a choice few to our old church on the hill (St. Johns) and by contributing our mite endeavor to preserve the religion of our fathers."

An event of great interest on March 26, 1791, was the visit of President Washington to Richmond. The people in large numbers came to meet him, and he was entertained at dinner at the Eagle Tavern. When the Common Hall was informed that the President of the United States was hourly expected in the city on his way South, a meeting was called and the mayor, George Nicholson, Recorder David Lambert, John Barret, Alex. McRobert, Robert Mitchell, and Henry Banks were appointed a committee to prepare and present an address to him. It is as follows:

"The Address of the Corporation of the City of Richmond to George Washington, Esq., President of the United States.

Sir: If in you the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of Richmond

behold only the Chief Magistrate of the United States of America they would indeed feel all that respect which is due to the ruler of a free people, but when they contemplate those virtues which have excited the universal approbation of your own country and the admiration of all mankind, they can not approach you without emotions of veneration too big for utterance—too pleasing to be suppressed.

If the voice of the people be the trumpet of the Almighty, the universality of that gratitude which pervades every bosom in America will ever remain an incontestable proof of the plaudit of Heaven on the fortitude and wisdom which secured to our common country independence and empire, and which now leads her to wealth and glory. We well know that to a mind like yours, fraught with benevolence and affection for all mankind, the gratitude and love of the nation which you have saved must be the best and most pleasing reward, yet we are aware that to such a mind nothing would be more painful than that servility which would convert the sentiment of love into the language of adulation; and while we beg leave to congratulate you on the astonishing success which has heretofore attended all your endeavors for promoting the public welfare, we look forward with confidence and joy to the continuance of that administration which, through the blessing of the Supreme Being, has been productive of so much general happiness to the American Empire, and we implore that Being propitiously to smile on all your future designs, to guard and protect you in your intended tour, to grant you every earthly good, and that when His providence sees fit to summon you hence you may be wafted to the regions of eternal happiness lamented by men and welcomed by angels."

General Washington's reply was as follows:

"To the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of Richmond.

Gentlemen: The very distinguished manner in which you are pleased to notice my public services and to express your regard towards me demands and receives a grateful and affectionate return.

If to my agency in the affairs of our common country may be ascribed any of the great advantages which it now enjoys, I am amply and most agreeably rewarded in contemplating the happiness and receiving the approbation of my fellow citizens, whose freedom and felicity are fixed, I trust, forever on an undecaying basis of wisdom and virtue.

Among the blessings which a gracious Providence may be pleased to bestow on the people of America I shall behold with peculiar pleasure the prosperity of your city and the individual happiness of its inhabitants.

GEORGE WASHINGTON."

The next day the President continued on his Southern tour.

The first bank in the city of Richmond was started December 23, 1792, when the Legislature passed the act of incorporation. It was called the Bank of Richmond. The act stated that:

"Whereas, it is conceived that well regulated banks tend greatly to the advantage of agriculture, commerce & manufactures, Therefore be it enacted that a Bank be established in the City of Richmond, to be called the Bank of Richmond."

The capital stock was to be \$400,000, divided into 2,000 shares, and the subscriptions were to be opened May 1, 1793, under the superintendence of James McClurg, John Marshall, William Foushee, John Harvie, James Heron, Anthony Singleton, Nathaniel Anderson, John Hopkins, Robert Gamble, and George Pickett. The subscription list was to be open thirty days. There were to be twenty directors, who were to elect the usual officers, and the bank was to charge 6% discount. The directors were empowered to establish branches in other parts of the State. The peculiar part of the law creating the bank was that any person who should alter, erase, forge, or counterfeit any notes or checks of the bank, or pay or tender in payment, or in any manner pass or offer to pass any such fraudulent paper, knowing the same to be fraudulent, upon conviction in any court of law having criminal jurisdiction within the Commonwealth, he or she or they shall be adjudged a felon of felons, and shall suffer death without the benefit of the clergy. The timidity of the people concerning banks was such that they were not willing to risk their money, so this bank was never established.

In 1793 the city was enlarged by taking in the land laid off into lots belonging to the Rev. William Coutts, who was proprietor of the ferry between the city and Manchester; also "Watson's tenement," which had been laid off in lots. At this time a new market-house was erected on Shockoe Hill.

An event took place in 1794 which has proved a great benefit to Richmond and other places. W. F. Ast, a native of Prussia, brought with him the Prussian idea of mutual help in time of trouble, notably in time of fire. He therefore appealed to the Legislature for a charter for the Mutual Assurance Society,

which was granted in the year above mentioned. He went to work and organized the company and became its first principal agent. The company began its work in a plain wooden building painted yellow, at the corner of Governor and Franklin streets. Compare that with its present skyscraper, corner Main and Ninth streets. The first quota paid in was exhausted by the big fires in Richmond, Norfolk, Petersburg, and Fredericksburg. There was difficulty in collecting the second quota, and when the fourth came action was taken to refuse frame buildings and to separate the towns from the country.

The first military company organized in Richmond, other than the militia, that continued any length of time, was one which to-day is the pride of the city. It was organized June 28, 1798, and "recognized by the name of the Richmond Light Infantry Blues." The following letter of the committee asking for the appointment of officers by Governor Wood is of interest:

RICHMOND, June 28, 1798.

"To the Governor:

At a meeting of a number of the citizens of Richmond, on the evening of the 28th of June, 1798—met for the purpose of associating and forming themselves into a Company of Infantry, the undersigned were appointed a Committee to notify you of the same and to solicit your appointing and commissioning the necessary officers for commanding them. In pursuance whereof, we have the pleasure of stating to you that the Association is now composed of Fifty-five members, who beg you may recognize them by the name of The Richmond Light Infantry Blues, and who also beg leave to recommend to the notice of the Executive and solicit the appointment of the following persons to the offices respectively affixed to their names:

William Richardson, Captain; Burnett Taylor, Lieutenant; John Davidson, Ensign.

We are, &c.,

LAWRENCE H. WILLS,

R. GWATHMEY,

ED. JOHNSTON,

Committee."

The year 1799 may well be called the year of mourning in Virginia. The city of Richmond joined with the whole country in mourning the death of the illustrious Patrick Henry, which took place at his home, Red Hill, in Charlotte county, June 6. Scarcely

had the people recovered from this sorrow when a greater came upon them. December 16 the news came that at his home, Mt. Vernon, the great Washington had breathed his last December 14. On December the 18th there was a public manifestation of grief. The soldiers who had followed him through the war, the Governor and his Council, with crape on their left arms, which they wore for thirty days, the judges of the courts, the mayor, council and aldermen, the militia, and the citizens marched with funeral tread to the Capitol, where the minute guns were being fired. There, after religious services, John Marshall delivered an oration on Washington. The buildings of the city were draped in mourning, and everywhere were signs of great grief; so much so that the usual Christmas festivities were done away with. Never a country loved and honored a hero and patriot as Virginia did Washington, for no country had produced his like.

The memorable eighteenth century closed with the people of Richmond mourning for the hero of the times, and yet with great hope for the future.

CHAPTER II

When the year 1800 opened Richmond had 5,735 inhabitants. There were four newspapers in the town. *The Virginia Gazette and Richmond Advertiser*, printed by Augustine Davis, and *The Examiner*, by Meriweather Jones, were the principal ones, and *The Virginia Argus*, by Samuel Pleasants, Jr., and *The Recorder*, by Pace and Callender. Few men have so stirred the entire country as James Thompson Callender, a well educated Scotchman and an able writer, who was not infrequently in his cups. He made Richmond his home and became an intense Democratic Republican as opposed to the Federalist Republican. He wrote for a while for *The Examiner*, which was Democratic, and while there got out the first volume of a book entitled "The Prospect Before Us." In it he severely criticised the administration of John Adams, and even Washington came in for his share of abuse. To quote one sentence: "Mr. Adams has only completed the scene of ignominy which Mr. Washington began." As a consequence of this book he was haled to court, charged with libelling the President of the United States. The trial was in the United States Circuit Court at Richmond, May 22, 1800. Associate Justice Samuel Chase, of the United States Supreme Court, sat in the case and was later joined by Judge Cyrus Griffin. Under instructions from the court, the jury found Callender guilty, and he was sent to jail. It was charged that Judge Chase was prejudiced and that Callender was unjustly imprisoned. There was great excitement in Richmond, and the papers in New York and other places took the matter up. While in jail he wrote his second volume of "The Prospect Before Us," and twice a week wrote a long letter to *The Examiner*, dated "Richmond Jail." Later it became known that Jefferson had sent Callender \$100 for his books, and as this was the year for the presidential election and Jefferson was the Democratic candidate, the Federalists used this against him. Jefferson told Bishop Madison that he acted for charity to help a miserable object, and was now

repaid by the basest ingratitude. Callender finished his term in jail and turned his wrath upon Jefferson. George Hay, United States District Attorney, had a controversy with him, and for fear that he might publish something abusive against him, had Callender again committed to jail. All the papers now took the matter up as an abridgment of the freedom of the press. When the Henrico Court met—for the mayor of Richmond would not issue the warrant, and a magistrate of Henrico did—it promptly discharged him. The end of the matter was not yet. After the papers of the United States had finished writing about Jefferson's connection with Callender, a new phase of the subject was presented to the people: impeachment proceedings were instituted against Judge Chase. There were two charges. The first was a mistrial of one Fries in Pennsylvania, and the second was: That at a trial of James Thompson Callender for a libel May, 1800, Chase did, with intent to oppress and secure conviction of said Callender, overrule the objection of John Boosit, one of the jury, who wished to be exonerated from serving in the said trial because he had made up his mind as to the publication from which the words charged to be libellous in the indictment were extracted. January, 1805, the United States Senate formed itself into a High Court of Impeachment to try the articles of impeachment exhibited by the House of Representatives against Samuel Chase, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. The trial proceeded day after day, witnesses were examined, and points of law were discussed. The eyes of the whole world were turned upon Chase and Callender. For two months the Senate transacted no other business. At last the trial closed March 1, when Aaron Burr, the President of the Senate, put the question: "Is Samuel Chase, Esquire, guilty of a high crime or misdemeanor, as charged in the article of impeachment exhibited by the House of Representatives against him?" There were eight specifications: in three the majority voted guilty and in five not guilty. The President of the Senate announced that there was not a constitutional majority against Mr. Chase, so he stood acquitted of the charges. Thus the trial of James Thompson Callender, a citizen of Richmond, became a part of our national history.

The first church built in Richmond was the Methodist church

corner of Franklin and Nineteenth streets. St. Johns was a parish church, which was built in 1740, and was then outside of the town.

Richmond was a preaching appointment on Hanover circuit May, 1776. Philip Gatch and John Sigman were the preachers in charge. In 1784 it was set apart as a separate work, with John Easter as pastor. The next year it was put back on the circuit and remained until 1793, when it was united with Manchester, and Josiah Askew was pastor. This arrangement lasted only a year, and it was put back on Hanover Circuit until May, 1799, when it was made a station, and Thomas Lyell, a young man of good talents and great zeal in the ministry, was assigned to the charge. The preachers had preached in the courthouse and Capitol, but the Methodists made so much noise singing and shouting that the people asked that the courthouse be closed to them. Mr. Parrot, whose wife and daughter were Wesleyan Methodists, who lived on Main street, near the market, had a large stable or barn on his lot, which he had fitted up for the Methodists. In this "stable-church" they worshipped for some time. In this humble house Bishop Asbury, Dr. Coke, the great missionary, McKendree, Jesse Lee, and Bishop Whatecoat preached. The congregation grew too large for the building, so they went back to the courthouse. Soon after Mr. Lyell came he began the work on a new church at Franklin and Nineteenth streets. Here he built a brick church fronting thirty-five feet on Franklin street and running back forty feet in a line with Nineteenth street. There were then twenty-eight white Methodists in the city and twenty-two colored. The band of white members worked nobly, and in 1800 the church was completed and dedicated to God.

At as early a day as this duelling was in vogue, and if one felt aggrieved he challenged his enemy to a duel. Col. John Mayo, one of the wealthy and leading citizens, offended another citizen, William Penn. Penn challenged Colonel Mayo to fight a duel. The colonel was opposed to duels, and besides he had a wife and two daughters; nevertheless, he was not a man to back down, so he met Penn near Hanover Town. Meriweather Jones was Penn's second, and Captain King was Colonel Mayo's. The pistols were tried and then reloaded. At the first fire neither was hurt, but

at the second fire Colonel Mayo was wounded in the leg and became faint from loss of blood. Not being able to stand, the colonel was carried from the field and the matter ended.

The penitentiary, which was begun in 1796, was completed this year and opened with twenty-three prisoners. This was the year of the presidential election, and party feeling ran high. The Democrats nominated Thomas Jefferson for President and Aaron Burr for Vice-President, The Federalists nominated John Adams for President and Thomas Pinckney for Vice-President. *The Examiner* was a strong Democratic champion and *The Gazette and Advertiser* as strong Federalist. As mentioned above, the Callender incident and Jefferson's giving him \$100 while a member of Adams' Cabinet was used against him over the entire country. Jefferson and Burr were elected. Richmond gave Jefferson 79 votes and Adams 72. The State of Virginia gave Jefferson 73 electoral votes and Burr 72; Adams 65 and Pinckney 65. The Democratic Republican majority in the State for Jefferson was 15,287.

There was an epidemic of yellow fever in Norfolk and Baltimore, so the Governor, James Monroe, warned the citizens against it. This year J. D. Blair opens his school in Richmond.

John Marshall, of Richmond, was Secretary of State under Mr. Adams. Dr. Archibald Currie announces that after great expense and study he had been able to construct an electrical machine for the treatment of diseases such as paralysis, blindness, deafness, and similar affections.

Another new thing was presented this year. Doctors William and J. H. Foushee announce that they believe they are possessed of the genuine matter of the cow pox, and that they are prepared to inoculate for that disease, and that if any wish to prove their security by inoculation for the contagion of the small pox, they can be accommodated with a house for that purpose, as it would be necessary for them to be in a house separate from other people.

The year 1800 would have been known as the great year of horror in Richmond had it not been for an act of Providence which averted the calamity. Led by mean and desperate negroes, a thousand or more slaves in and around the city armed themselves with axes, scythe blades, knives, guns, and whatever instru-

ments of death they could lay their hands upon, and prepared to attack Richmond at night that they might murder and rob. No one dreamed of such a plot, so the city was practically defenceless. The massacre was appointed for a night in August. The negroes gathered in different places, expecting to unite outside of the city and suddenly rush upon the helpless people. Before they could carry out their plans a violent storm came up, and for hours the rain poured in torrents. The streams overflowed their banks and the roads became impassable with mud and water. A young negro man attached to his master, awed by the terrific storm, repented of the part he expected to take in the bloody affair, and leaving the crowd swam the swollen creek at the risk of his life and made his way back home. It was nearly day when he aroused his master and told him of the whole plot. The gentleman at once gave the alarm and the whole city immediately prepared for defence. On this occasion the Richmond Light Infantry Blues were first called into service by Governor Monroe. The ring-leader, calling himself "General Gabriel," and others were captured and publicly hanged. This had the general effect of awing the other insurrectionists. The citizens, however, were determined not to take any risks, so another large company, called "The Public Guard of Richmond," was organized and drilled so that they could be called forth at a moment's warning. The calamity was averted, but it served to put the people on their guard.

The Democratic citizens had a big dinner at the Capitol March 4, 1801, to celebrate the inauguration of Thomas Jefferson, President, and Aaron Burr, Vice-President. Among those who responded to toasts were Governor James Monroe, Judge Roane, General Jones, and Colonel Wilkinson. Guns were discharged on the Square, and it was a day of rejoicing with the friends of the administration.

Among the first acts of Jefferson as President was to appoint a distinguished citizen of Richmond to the most responsible position in the United States; he made John Marshall Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. The Democrats rejoiced, but the Federalists severely criticised him for the appointment.

There were a number of happenings in 1802 which are interest-

ing because they give us an insight into the lives of the people and the progress of the city. In January a charity sermon was preached at the Capitol for the benefit of the free schools of the city. These schools were supported entirely by charitable contributions from the people; the city did not contribute to their support. Dr. Cohen, a physician and surgeon from Hamburg, Germany, settled in the city to practice his profession. In April Aaron Burr, the Vice-President, stopped in Richmond on his way to Charleston, S. C. The Episcopal Convention met here in May. Dr. John Adams was elected to represent Richmond in the next General Assembly. Major Andrew Dunscomb, a patriot of the Revolution, died May 1 at his home in the city. The papers of the city put on the badge of mourning because of the announcement:

“On Saturday, May 22, at 12 o'clock M., Mrs. George Washington terminated her well-spent life. Just before her death she chose a white satin gown for her burial.”

Later the same badge appeared to honor that distinguished son of Virginia, who died at Winchester July 7, General Daniel Morgan. For his victory at the Cowpens Congress presented him with a gold medal, and the Legislature of Virginia with an elegant sword and a pair of pistols as testimonials of the exalted opinion they entertained of his great military genius.

A lottery was established to raise \$2,000 to repair Washington and Henry Academy, in Hanover county near Richmond. The managers were Thomas Tinsley, Edmund Randolph, William Pollard, Gervas Storrs, John Seabrook, John S. Richardson, Samuel Scherer, Roger Gregory, Ben Pollard, W. Truehart, Thomas Starke, Henry Timberlake, Ben Oliver, Jr., John D. Blair.

Hay Market Garden was the great pleasure resort of Richmond at this time and for about ten years later. It was a large one-story wooden building, 100x50 feet, with a main hall and several adjoining rooms. It stood where the R. & P. railroad depot now stands. It was equipped with a large organ and movable seats. Here the 4th of July dinners were held, the balls, the circuses, and various shows. This year there was a most unique show. Benjamin Henfrey, who had come to Richmond to examine min-

eral lands, advertised that he would exhibit his new invention, "Inflammable Air." The admission was 50c. A large crowd attended, and he exhibited to them the "New Light," made in a tea-kettle from wood and pit-coal. The people were entertained with the new invention, but few believed that it was more than a toy. He made various experiments with it, and to satisfy the people that it was not a fraud he called in the following citizens to witness the demonstration: Chancellor George Wythe, John Warden, William Hay, Edward Carrington, John Foster (mayor), Dr. J. McClurg, William Richardson, Rev. John Buchanan, Henry Banks, John Graham, Charles T. Macmurdo, George Fisher, William Booker, and Benjamin DuVal. They testified that they had attended the experiment and that they believed that "The New Light" could be advantageously used for lighting houses, octagon light-house, manufactures, and domestic uses.

"We are decidedly of the opinion," they said at the close of their statement, "that gas produced from pit coal yields a more mild and uniform light than that from wood, and by comparison with the light from animal oil and tallow it appears to us, as it proceeded from a tube of about one fourth of an inch in diameter, to be nearly in the proportion of one to twenty. We have witnessed with pleasure the gas applied to cooking purposes. The Apparatus is on a simple plan and not expensive."

Henfrey was attacked in the newspapers as a fraud on account of the claims which he made for the "New Light." Notwithstanding this, a few months later a subscription was started for an octagon light tower, and the following year it was built on Main street at the highest point near the American Hotel. The tower was forty feet high, surmounted by a large lantern with many jets. The jets were fed from a still in the cellar, in which the gas was generated. The first night large crowds came out to see the "New Light." It was successful at first, but did not last long, and Main street went back to the lamp-posts, which, with animal oil, were sufficient to make darkness visible. These were supported by private subscriptions.

Another work of progress was the inauguration of "night watches" in the city. It was claimed that the people needed protection and their property needed to be guarded, so a man was

appointed for each ward who should be the night watch. Later he was required to call the hours, so that the citizens could tell how day approached, and incidentally to guarantee that the "night watch" was not asleep. His sonorous voice, crying, "O yea, O yea; twelve o'clock and all is well," added security to the slumbers of the people.

Mayo's toll bridge was completed the second time September 4, the ice having carried it off. It had "good, strong hand-rails," and would have some lamps.

The social life of the city was agog over the marriage September 8 of Hon. William Wirt, judge of the High Court of Chancery, and Miss Elizabeth W. Gamble, daughter of Col. Robert Gamble, of the city.

Richmond was not a congenial place for churches at this time. The *Gazette* had written a drastic editorial against Thomas Paine, who had lately arrived in the United States, calling him "a disgrace to humanity, the prince of infidels," and had scored Jefferson for his friendship for him. Especially the Methodists and Baptists were not popular. Later an abusive pamphlet was written against Stith Mead, an earnest Methodist preacher. Now the papers were abusing the Baptist preacher, John Courtney. The Baptist Church was started in Richmond in 1780 by Joshua Morris. He lived at Boar Swamp, but moved to Richmond and started a church with fourteen members. In 1788 he was succeeded by John Courtney, who remained until 1810. Courtney started a "meeting-house" in 1800, a frame building. Later he built a brick "meeting-house" on Broad street, two squares below where the First Baptist Church now stands. Courtney was elected December, 1802, Chaplain of the House of Delegates over John D. Blair, the Presbyterian preacher, who preached at St. Johns and the Capitol and also taught school. This started the resentment of the *Gazette*, and it abused Courtney, calling him "Negro George" and "Harranguer among negroes," because he preached the Gospel to the negroes as he had opportunity.

At the close of this year another destructive fire visited the city, destroying the postoffice and a number of other frame buildings.

The Legislature amended the charter of the city of Richmond January 11, 1803, instructing the Governor to appoint a commis-

sion of five, whose duty it should be to divide the city into three wards. The freeholders in each ward were to assemble in their respective wards the first Wednesday in April and elect *viva voce* eight residents of their ward as councilmen. The councilmen were to meet within a week after their election and publicly elect a mayor, a recorder, and seven aldermen; the other fifteen were to act as councilmen. Freeholders of lots in the city who did not reside therein were entitled to vote in the respective ward in which their lots were situated, but no one could vote in more than one ward. Under this act Governor John Page appointed the following commissioners to divide the city into three wards: William DuVal, Robert Mitchell, Meriweather Jones, Lewis Harvie, and John H. Foushee. The commissioners reported the following March, and as an item of interest we give their report:

"No. 1.—Jefferson Ward commences at the lower end of the City of Richmond upon the margin of James River where Rockett's Creek empties into the said River, extending thence up the meanders of the River till it reaches the cross street next above Shockoe Creek; following that street, it includes the Bell Tavern, running to the back of the city in a straight line; following that line, to the lowest boundary of the city, and from thence to the beginning.

No. 2.—Madison commences at the upper line of Jefferson Ward on the margin of James River, following the meanders of the River till it strikes the street next above Hay Market Gardens; thence following that street by the Loan Office to the back line of the town; thence along the back line until it reaches Jefferson Ward.

No. 3.—Monroe Ward includes the whole of the City of Richmond above Madison Ward as now established by law."

The population of the wards at this time was:

Jefferson—

White males above 16, 248; Free negroes above 16, 35; Slaves, 135.

Madison—

White males above 16, 460; Free negroes above 16, 47; Slaves, 391.

Monroe—

White males above 16, 146; Free negroes above 16, 12; Slaves, 133.

The Legislature also passed an act this year to establish an academy in or near Richmond and to authorize the trustees to raise by lottery \$20,000 for buildings and equipment. The follow-

ing trustees were named who should be a body politic by the name of "The Trustees of Richmond Academy": John Page, Governor, George Wythe, George Hay, Edmund Randolph, George Tucker, Alex. McRae, John Brockenbrough, George Pickett, John Marshall, John Harvie, William Foushee, J. H. Foushee, Robert Gamble, Alex. Stuart, Meriweather Jones, Skelton Jones, William Moseley, Edward Carrington, John Wickham, Bennett Taylor, Robert Pollard, Gervas Storrs, Joseph Selden, and John Adams. The corner-stone of the Academy was laid and the work pushed forward.

There was another duel in the city this year between Wyndham Grymes and M. Terrel, two young men studying law here. On the second shot Grymes fell mortally wounded. This aroused the people to protest against duelling. Many letters were written to the papers, and J. Ogilvie, an eccentric Scotchman, a school teacher, lectured in the Capitol against it, and pointed out the method by which it could be abolished.

There were, of course, no photograph galleries at this time, but J. Wood announced himself as "The Polygraphic Physiognotrace" who would paint miniatures on ivory for \$10 each; on vellum paper, \$3, and profile shades, exhibiting the hair and drapery, for 50 cents.

The Academy, which had been changed into a theatre, burned down and a temporary theatre was opened this year. Not until January, 1806, was the "New Brick Theatre," which stood where Monumental Church now stands, opened to the public.

Richmond was called to mourn the death of an illustrious citizen October 26, 1803. Edmund Pendleton, president of the Court of Appeals, died suddenly, at the age of eighty-three. He devoted forty years of his life to the service of his State, even to the last day. A man of high virtue and of large talents, he was upright and faithful in the discharge of every official duty. The Governor and his Council met, and after passing suitable resolutions, decided to wear crape on their left arms for thirty days. They also appointed Edmund Randolph to pronounce the eulogium on Judge Pendleton.

Although the Legislature in 1792 passed an act incorporating the Bank of Richmond, at the beginning of 1804 Richmond had

no bank. The question was again raised and the opposition was very strong, many contending that a bank was not necessary, and that it was dangerous. Week after week the papers undertook to show the need of a bank and its advantages to the city. The outcome of the discussion was that January 30, 1804, the Legislature incorporated The Bank of Virginia, to be established at Richmond, with branches at Norfolk, Petersburg, Lynchburg, Fredericksburg, Winchester, and Staunton. The capital stock was to be \$1,500,000, and Edward Carrington, Joseph Gallego, Robert Pollard, George Jefferson, Philip N. Nicholas, John Brockenbrough, Thomas Rutherford, Benjamin Hatcher, and J. T. Leitch were to open the subscription books in Richmond the first Monday in May following. The books were opened at the appointed time and the stock allowed Richmond was quickly taken, the State taking a large portion. The stockholders then met and elected the above named men, with Joseph Selden, William Mitchell, W. B. Giles, Abraham B. Venable, Samuel Pleasants, John Harvie, James Brown, and Gervas Storrs directors. The directors met and elected Abraham B. Venable president of the first bank in Richmond, at a salary of \$2,500 a year. John Brockenbrough was cashier, and there were two book-keepers. As soon after the organization as arrangements could be made, the Bank of Virginia opened her doors for business.

From the earliest time the citizens of Richmond have heard with a ready ear the call of the needy and have answered with an open hand. This year the call, like to hers a few years earlier, came from her sister city by the sea. Norfolk was in ashes. Wednesday, February 22, 1804, fire started in the warehouse of Mr. Dunlop, on Maxwell's Wharf, and laid waste the most of the commercial part of the town. Five hundred and fifty houses were destroyed, besides five vessels, and some lives were lost. The loss amounted to more than \$250,000. The citizens of Richmond called a meeting at Bell Tavern February 29 and took steps to raise money for the sufferers. In a short while \$3,009 was sent to the mayor of Norfolk.

The citizens were alert in pushing forward internal improvements. A company was chartered June 24 to open a turnpike road from Richmond to Columbia, and also one to open a road to Deep

Run coal pits, called DuVal's coal pits, in Henrico county. Last year the *Argus*, a new paper, was started, and this year, May 9, Thomas Ritchie started the *Enquirer*, a semi-monthly, which was destined to be one of Richmond's leading papers. The Westham Iron Foundry, James Dunlop proprietor, was in a flourishing condition. Major William DuVal was on April 9 elected to represent Richmond in the General Assembly. A masquerade ball was held at Hay Market Garden. Being the first held in Richmond, it aroused a good deal of opposition. On account of the recent disastrous fires, the Mutual Assurance Society refused risks on wooden buildings in towns and in the country. James Madison, D.D., chairman of the commissioners for the lottery of William and Mary College, announced the time of drawing. July of this year the first volume of John Marshall's *Life of Washington* appeared.

The Richmond Gazette and Advertiser of July 21 was in mourning, and its announcement brought sorrow to every heart, especially to the Federalists. The letter that brought the sad news was dated Hoboken, N. J., July 11, 1804:

"The greatest man in America has this morning fallen in a duel. General Alexander Hamilton. Yes, Hamilton, the pride of every true American, is by this time no more. Early this morning he and Col. Burr settled an affair of honor at Hoboken. Hamilton fell at the first shot without touching his antagonist, though they fired nearly at the same moment. General Hamilton was brought over to Col. Bayard's place at Greenwich, where an hour since it was supposed he was breathing his last. He was shot just under the ribs and the ball lodged in his body. He bled profusely, both from the wound and from the mouth. He did not speak until nearly half over the river, when in a very faint tone of voice he said he could not live and expressed a wish to see his family. Judge Pendleton was General Hamilton's second and Dr. Hosack his physician. W. P. Van Ness was Col. Burr's second. General Hamilton fell on the same ground on which his son was killed some time since."

General Hamilton was president of the Society of Cincinnati. The standing committee of the Virginia branch met at the Capitol and passed resolutions expressing their grief at his untimely death. A short while after the duel a man named Hallom came to Richmond with a representation in wax figures of the duel.

They were exhibited at Washington Tavern, opposite Capitol Square, at 50 cents admission.

The Republicans, or Democratic Republicans, as they were called, gave two dinners March 4, 1805, one at Washington Tavern, with Governor Page as president, and one at Eagle Tavern, Dr. Foushee president, to celebrate the inauguration of Thomas Jefferson for a second term as President of the United States. As was the custom, many toasts were offered praising the government and endorsing the administration of Mr. Jefferson.

The officers chosen this year were William DuVal, mayor; Edward Carrington, recorder, and Lewis Harvie to represent the city in the legislature. Abraham B. Venable and Wilson C. Nicholas were appointed United States Senators from Virginia, and, strange to say, Mr. Venable resigned to accept the position of president of the Bank of Virginia and Mr. Nicholas to become collector of the port of Norfolk.

The spirit of hero-worship has always been a characteristic of the people of Richmond, and whenever opportunity offers it displays itself. September 13th of this year afforded such an opportunity, when Captain Bainbridge, commander of the United States Frigate Philadelphia; Jacob Jones, second lieutenant; Keith Spence, purser; James Gibbons, Daniel T. Patterson, promoted lieutenants, and James Biddle, midshipman, reached the city. These men had been taken prisoners at Tripoli and there was grave fear lest the barbarians would murder them. Tripoli declared war against the United States June 10, 1801, because the United States refused to increase its payment for immunity from the depredations of the Tripolitan pirates. In anticipation of this event, our government had already sent a squadron to the Mediterranean. In October, 1803, the frigate Philadelphia, Captain Bainbridge, while chasing a piratical ship in the harbor of Tripoli, struck a rock and was captured by the Tripolitans and her men imprisoned. Commodore Preble attacked the fortifications in 1804, and June 4, 1805, a land expedition under General William Eaton forced Tripoli to conclude a treaty of peace and liberate our men. These were the heroes who came to Richmond. On the following Monday a public dinner was given them at Eagle Tavern. Later, in November, when General Eaton reached the city, a public

dinner was also given him at the Eagle Tavern. Chief Justice John Marshall presided. Toasts praising the heroic deeds of these men, and also of Decatur, for burning the Philadelphia, were offered. A public dinner was also given Stephen Decatur the following January.

At this time there was among many of the people a strong desire for sport; cock-fights at \$50 a round were not infrequent. We have mentioned the fever for lotteries, and when spring opened the races began at Fairfield and Broad Rock tracks and were well patronized.

The only event of special interest during the year 1806 is a melancholy one. On Sunday morning, June 8th, after a brief illness, the aged and venerable chancellor, George Wythe, departed this life at his home on Grace street near Fifth, where the house, 503 E. Grace, now stands. When the news of his death was known the bells of the city were set a-tolling and continued all Sunday and Monday until the corpse was carried to the place of interment.

The Executive Council assembled in their chamber Sunday, and, after passing suitable resolutions, determined on the following order of procession:

“Preparation for the interment of George Wythe, Late Judge of the High Court of Chancery for the Richmond District—A funeral oration will be delivered by William Munford at the Capitol, in the House of Delegates, at 4 o'clock P. M. Monday, after which the procession will proceed in the following order: Clergy & Orator of the Day, Corpse, Physicians, Executor and Relatives of the deceased, Judges and members of the Bar, Officers of the High Court of Chancery, Governor and Council, other officers of the Government, Mayor, Aldermen and Councilmen of the City, Citizens.”

He was buried in St. Johns Cemetery. A great concourse of citizens turned out to honor the memory of this great man, and well they may have, for few had done greater service for their country. A patriot, philosopher and philanthropist, he had not only himself done a great service for his country in helping to lay the foundations of her government and to build thereon, but he had fitted others to do the same. While teaching law at William and Mary College, among others he had trained in that science

were Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Marshall, and George Mason. Jefferson said of him:

“He was my antient master, my earliest and best friend: and to him I am indebted for the first impressions, which have had the most salutary influence on the course of my life.”

Before he died he exclaimed: “Let me die the death of the righteous.” Well might Virginia honor her great son.

A letter written by Henry Clay May 3, 1851, telling of his acquaintance with Chancellor Wythe, giving his appreciation of him, and relating the circumstances of his death will be of intense interest. He says:

“My acquaintance with Chancellor Wythe commenced in the year 1793, in my sixteenth year, when I was a clerk in the office of the Court over which he presided, and when I think he must have passed the age of three-score years and ten. I served him as amanuensis for several years, his right hand being so affected with ghout or rheumatism that he could not write. Upon his dictation I wrote the report of many of his leading cases; I remember it cost me a good deal of labor, not understanding a single Greek character, to write some citations from Greek authors which he wished inserted in copies of his reports sent to Mr. Jefferson and to Mr. Samuel Adams, of Boston, and to one or two other persons. I copied them by imitating each character as I found them in the original word. Mr. Wythe's personal appearance and his personal habits were plain, simple and unostentatious. His countenance was full of blandness and benevolence, and I think he made in his salutation of others the most graceful bow I ever witnessed. A little bent with age, he generally wore a grey coating and when walking carried a cane. He was one of the purest, best, and most learned men in classical lore that I ever knew.

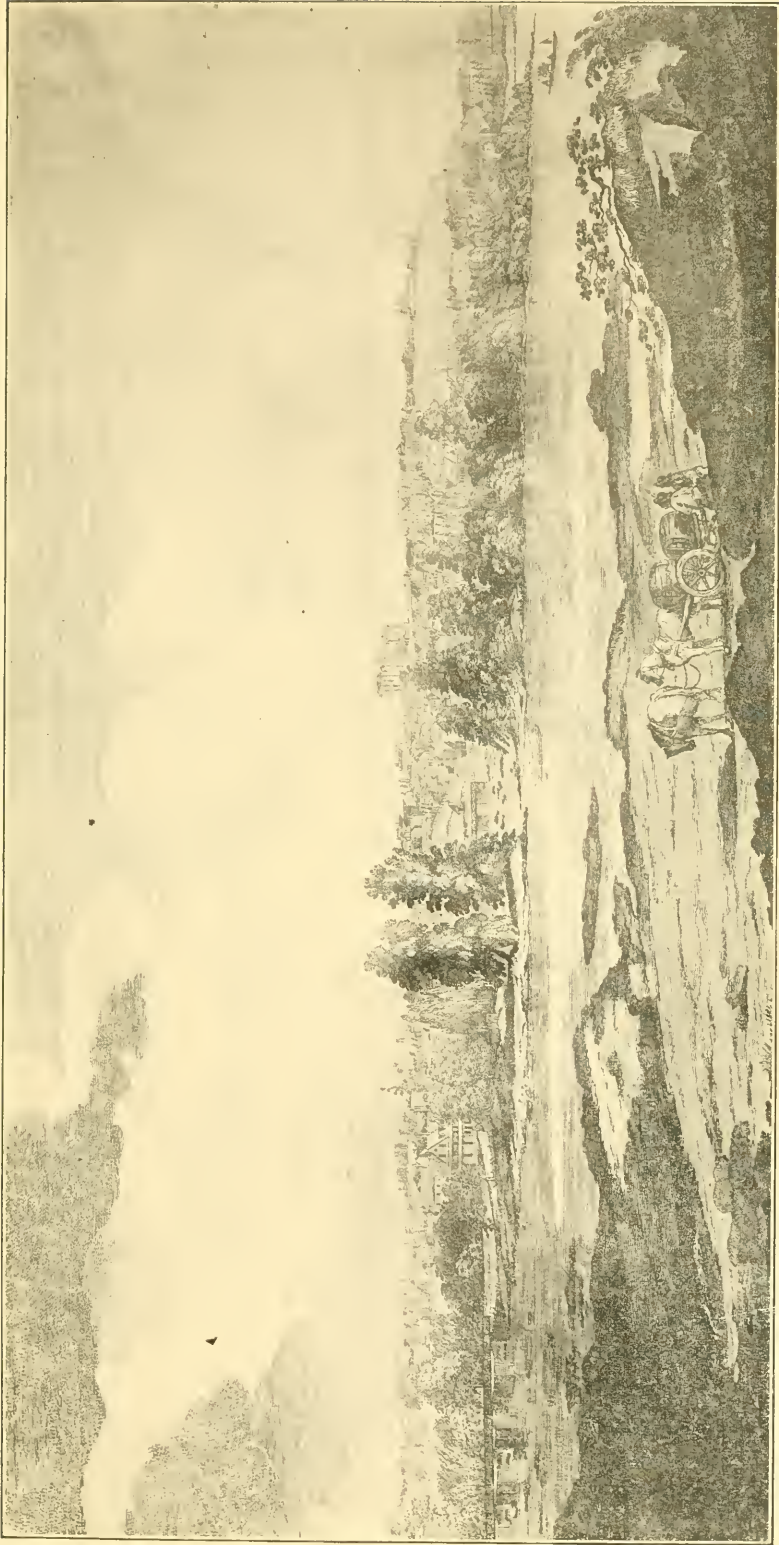
“It is painful and melancholy to reflect that a man so pure, so upright, so virtuous, so learned, so distinguished and beloved, should have met with an unnatural death. The event did not occur until several years after I emigrated from Richmond to the State of Kentucky, and of course I am not able of personal knowledge to relate any of the circumstances which attended it. Of these, however, I have obtained such authentic information as to leave no doubt in my mind as to the manner of its occurrence. He had a grand nephew, a youth scarcely, I believe, of mature age, to whom by his last will and testament, written by me upon his dictation before my departure from Richmond, after emancipating his slaves, he devised the greater part of his estate. That youth poisoned him and others, black mem-

bers of his household, by putting arsenic into a pot in which coffee was preparing for breakfast. The paper which had contained the arsenic was found on the floor of the kitchen. The coffee having been drank by the Chancellor and his servants, the poison developed its usual effects. The Chancellor lived long enough to send for his neighbor, Maj. Wm. Du Val, and get him to write another will for him disinheriting the ungrateful and guilty grand nephew and making other disposition of his estate. An old negro woman, his cook, also died under the operation of the poison, but I believe that his other servants recovered. After the Chancellor's death it was discovered that the atrocious author of it had also forged bank checks in the name of his great uncle, and he was subsequently, I understand, prosecuted for forgery, convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary. To no man was I more indebted by his instruction, his advice & his example, for the little intellectual improvement which I made up to the period when, in my twenty-first year, I finally left the city of Richmond. The immortal Wythe, the patron of my youth, like Cato wise, like Aristotle just."

At the beginning of 1807 the Virginia Armory, or Manufactory of Arms, located on the basin in Richmond, reported that during the past year there had been manufactured 1,265 muskets with bayonets, 205 without, 579 pistols, 852 cavalry swords, 444 polished iron scabbards, 164 artillery swords, 158 sword tips, and 84 rifles.

A sad event occurred February 4th when John McCredie, a leading merchant, a partner of William Brown & Co., was killed. He was at supper when the bell at the barracks rang the alarm of fire. Being a member of the fire brigade, he snatched his fire bucket and ran to the fire. A guard with a musket halted him, but being eager to get to the fire he did not stop. A young man with him called his name, but notwithstanding this, the guard shot him dead. There was much indignation over the rash act, and at one time trouble was feared.

The year 1807 was marked by two events of great importance. The first began March 24th, when the stage from the South arrived bringing Aaron Burr, former Vice-President of the United States, a prisoner under strong guard. He was carried to Eagle Tavern, where he was expected to remain until Monday 30th and then to be taken to jail. He was captured near Natchez, charged with (1) treason in levying war against the United States; (2) preparing an expedition against the colonies of



A View of Richmond from Below Mayo's Bridge, 1807.

Spain, a nation with whom the United States was at peace. Burr had started down the Ohio river with ten or more boats with men and ammunition, it was charged, with the purpose of attacking New Orleans and then going to Mexico. In November his boats had been stopped at Marietta by the militia, and he was tried for treason by a jury in Kentucky and discharged. He was also indicted in Mississippi and acquitted. Monday Burr was taken before Judge Marshall for examination in a room in Eagle Tavern. Edmund Randolph and John Wickham were counsel for the prisoner, and Caesar A. Rodney and George Hay for the prosecution. Objection was made to the private examination, so Judge Marshall adjourned it to the Capitol March 31st. There the crowd was so great that he had to adjourn again from the court-room to the hall of the House of Delegates, and even then only a small portion of the people could gain admission. George Hay, United States District Attorney, opened for the prosecution, and Wickham and Randolph on behalf of Burr. Burr spoke ten minutes in his own behalf. He said that he had been acquitted in Kentucky and discharged in Mississippi when tried for the offence charged; that his designs were honorable and would have been useful to the United States; that he wanted to assist the United States in case of war with Spain to settle the Ouachita Grant. Rodney, the Attorney-General of the United States, closed for the prosecution. Judge Marshall stated that he desired to give his opinion in writing and would therefore adjourn the court until the following day, April 1st. Early the next day an immense crowd gathered at the Capitol to hear the learned judge's opinion, either freeing Burr or committing him for trial. Judge Marshall, in a lengthy opinion, took up the two charges and the points of law raised and discussed them. His conclusion was that it was suspected that a treasonable design was entertained by the prisoner but it was not proved, and hence he must dismiss that charge. There was sufficient evidence to hold the prisoner on the second charge of setting on foot and providing means for an expedition against the territory of a nation at peace with the United States, and that he would insert this charge in the commitment. He admitted Burr to bail of \$10,000, with Thomas

Taylor, John G. Gamble, John Hopkins, Henry Heth, and M. Langhorne as securities.

Shortly after this examination Judge Marshall dined with Burr at John Wickham's, and that act created a great deal of comment among the enemies of Burr.

This case, which proved to be one of the greatest legal battles ever fought in America, was taken up May 22d. Chief Justice Marshall presided and delivered the opinions on the various questions of law raised, for they were many. Judge Griffin, of the United States Circuit Court, sat with him a part of the time. In addition to the counsel already mentioned, William Wirt, Benjamin Botts, and Luther Martin appeared for the prisoner, and Alex. McRae for prosecution. After a great deal of discussion the following men were selected to compose the grand jury: John Randolph, foreman; John Eggleston, Littleton W. Tazewell, Robert Taylor, William Daniel, Jr., John Mercer, Edward Pegram, Munford Beverly, John Ambler, Thomas Harrison, Joseph C. Cabell, James Pleasants, Jr., John Brockenbrough, Alex. Shepherd, James Barbour, and James M. Garnett. Judge Marshall delivered the charges to the jury. Among the witnesses sent before this jury were Generals Wilkinson and Eaton. June 13th Burr requested that the President of the United States be summoned to appear before the jury and the process was served on the President. Then the question arose whether a court could compel the President to attend as a witness. Nearly a week elapsed and there was no answer. Burr insisted that the process be enforced. Jefferson replied by letter June 17th, saying:

"To comply with such calls would leave the nation without an executive head, whose agency is understood to be constantly necessary; that it is the sole office which the Constitution requires to be always in function; that as to his personal attendance at Richmond, the court was sensible that paramount duties to the nation at large control the obligation of compliance with the summons in this case, and that he would answer through the Secretary of the Navy or the Secretary of War."

Then Burr applied for an attachment against General Wilkinson for destruction of his property.

The investigation continued until June 24th, when, at 3 P. M., the grand jury reported "An indictment against Aaron Burr for high treason—a true bill; an indictment against Aaron Burr for misdemeanor—a true bill." They also found a true bill against Blennerhassett, Burr's associate, on similar charges. Burr's counsel asked for bail, but Hay opposed it and asked that he be committed for high treason. The judge refused bail and Burr was carried to the public jail, which was then back of the market-house, and put into the debtor's apartment and sentinels were placed about the jail.

The next day he was brought before the court and Mr. Botts, his attorney, stated that the prison in Richmond was a disgrace to humanity; that Burr was in a room 10x10 feet; that a man and his wife were in the same room, and that it was infested with vermin. Mr. Wickham stated that Col. Burr's suffering in that place was intolerable and asked that he be assigned to the marshal for safe keeping.

Burr pled not guilty to the indictment.

The marshal stated that he thought Burr would be safe in a furnished room if he had a guard of seven men and two deputy marshals. The court placed him in the custody of the marshal, and for two days he was kept in a house on Broad street near Ninth. June 27th he was again brought into court and was ordered to be kept in a room on the second floor of the penitentiary until the trial, which was set for August 2d.

Court opened Monday, August 3d. Judge Marshall sat alone until the 7th, when Judge Griffin joined him. Every inch of ground was fought and opinion after opinion was delivered by the chief justice in writing. The jury was completed on the 17th, which was as follows: Ed. Carrington, David Lambert, Richard E. Parker, Hugh Mercer, Christopher Anthony, James Sheppard, Reuben Blakey, Benjamin Graves, Miles Botts, Henry Coleman, J. M. Sheppard, and Richard Curd. Mr. Hay opened for the United States, and was followed by counsel for the prisoner. The trial proceeded day after day, and great crowds continued to attend. Tuesday, September 1st, the trial on the indictment for treason was completed. The jury retired and in twenty minutes returned this verdict: "We, of the jury, find that Aaron Burr is

not proved to be guilty under the indictment by any evidence submitted to us. We therefore find him not guilty." Counsel for Burr objected to the verdict on the ground that it should be simply "Not guilty." The court refused to order it changed and it stood.

Burr was again bailed in the sum of \$5,000 for his appearance September 7th to answer the indictment for misdemeanor. Then began his trial for misdemeanor, in that he fitted out an expedition against the territory of a nation at peace with the United States. On the ninth the jury was completed and the trial began. There were more great speeches and great questions of law pounded. There was a failure to convict. Then Mr. Hay, the United States attorney, asked that Burr be committed. This great battle continued until September 26th, when Judge Marshall took the motion under advisement. He gave a long opinion October 20th, stating that there was sufficient evidence to commit Aaron Burr and Herman Blennerhassett, and that they be sent where the misdemeanor was committed and that there they could be indicted for treason; that they should be sent to the State of Ohio for trial. The trial here was based on their conduct near New Orleans. Each was admitted to bail in the sum of \$2,000. Thus closed the celebrated trial in Richmond and one of the most notable legal contests in the United States.

The second important event of this year which stirred Richmond and the whole country was more exciting than the trial of Burr. Monday, June 23d, the United States Frigate Chesapeake, Captain Gordon, under Commander James Barron, put out from Norfolk to sea. When she was nine leagues out from the capes she sighted the British sloop Leopard, Captain Humphrey. The Chesapeake fired a friendly gun. Captain Humphrey sent a letter to Commander Barron stating that he had orders from Admiral Berkley to demand of the captain of the Chesapeake four British seamen on board that ship, and that if they were not delivered by fair means he would use force. Commander Barron replied that he had orders from his government forbidding him to permit his vessel to be searched or to deliver a man from her. When the message was received aboard the Leopard a shot was fired ahead and astern the Chesapeake. This was followed in quick succession

by six broadsides from the *Leopard*. The United States ship was totally unprepared, no men were at quarters, and some officers were at dinner. Commander Barron hailed the *Leopard* repeatedly without effect. He then ordered the colors down and a surrender of the ship. When British officers boarded the *Chesapeake* her officers tendered their swords, but they were refused; the British said that they only wanted the four seamen. They accordingly demanded the muster roll and had four hundred American sailors mustered on deck and took the four men. The *Chesapeake* was greatly injured by the attack, and she had three men killed and sixteen wounded.

When the alarming news reached Richmond the spirit of 1776 returned with renewed power and the patriotic city began to get ready for war. A meeting of the citizens of Richmond and Manchester was called at the Capitol June 27th. Judge Spencer Roane, of the Court of Appeals, was chairman, and Thomas Ritchie was secretary. A committee, consisting of Alexander McRae, Lieutenant Governor; Creed Taylor, Chancellor; John Payne, George Hay, William Foushee, William Wirt, and Peyton Randolph, was appointed to bring in suitable resolutions. They reported condemning the outrage, thanking the citizens of Norfolk for their prompt action in the matter, and, though opposed to war, calling upon the government to avenge the wrong, pledging their lives and their fortunes to the defense of their country, and calling upon the other States to bestir themselves and prepare for the worst. A copy was sent to the President of the United States, the Governor, and the principal officers of the militia.

July 2d the President issued a proclamation ordering all armed British vessels at once to leave the waters of the United States and forbade all persons from furnishing them supplies or in any way lending them aid. A call was also made for 100,000 men, and Virginia prepared to furnish her quota. Everywhere the call was "To Arms! To Arms!" and every day the Capitol Square was made a parade ground. The British squadron refused to leave Hampton Roads, so the troops were ordered to Hampton and Norfolk to repel an invasion. Governor Cabell ordered the Richmond Cavalry, Captain Sheppard, to Hampton; the Richmond Light Infantry, Captain Richardson, and the Republican Blues,

Captain Randolph, to take up their march at once to Norfolk. The companies remained until July 28th, when the British left, and then returned home. The immediate danger seemed to be passed, but the war spirit was increasing day by day.

The war scare had a good effect upon the city. Until this time Richmond had been depending upon England for almost all of her manufactured goods, but now she began to make herself independent of foreign goods. June, 1808, another meeting was called at the Capitol to promote domestic manufactures. James Monroe, Edward Carrington, Alexander McRae, D. Bullock, Creed Taylor, William Foushee, Abraham Venable, Robert Gamble, James Brown, Norborne Nicholas, George Hay, Thomas Ladd, John Brockenbrough, Peyton Randolph, William Wirt, Ben Tate, Samuel Adams, Joseph Gallego, John Cunningham, John Clark, and William H. Cabell were appointed by Governor Cabell, who was in the chair, to devise a plan of operations. James Monroe, the chairman, reported, recommending that The Richmond Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$500,000, be started as soon as the stock was taken, and that this company enter upon the manufacture of cotton, wool, and hemp, also dyeing and fulling cloth, carding and spinning cotton, and such other manufactures as were necessary, with the latest improved labor-saving machinery. The subscription books to the capital stock were opened August 1st in Richmond and other parts of the State, but the probability of war deterred the people and the stock was not taken.

Richmond's water supply at this time was largely derived from public wells at street corners and private wells and springs, with the additional supply from a spring near Libby Hill, carried by means of wooden pipes to the market-house. Samuel Adams, the mayor, June 25, 1808, made application for use of the springs at the Capitol. He says in his letter :

"I have obtained from the proprietors the use of the water from four springs on Shockoe Hill for the purpose of watering by means of pipes sunk so low as to keep the water perfectly cool that part of the town between Mr. Graham's lot on the Main street and the Market Bridge, but am apprehensive that these springs will not be sufficient. Could I procure the use of the water from the two at the Capitol I think there would be little doubt of having a sufficient quantity. Will

you be good enough to mention it to the Governor & Council of State and know of them if their consent can be obtained, that I may have the use of the surplus water from the two springs after supplying the Capitol & Barracks, and if I shall enter into bond and security to erect and keep in repair, so long as I may wish to use the water from said springs, a Reservoir, to be water proof, on the publick lands between the Capitol & the Bank of Virginia, to be used in case of fire for either of those buildings, whether they will suffer me to make use of the stone, &c., which forms the present Reservoirs. The one to be erected to be at least 20 feet square."

This was the beginning of the public water utilities west of Shockoe creek.

The 4th of July was celebrated this year with great enthusiasm. The military companies paraded, and at night a great dinner was given at Hay Market Garden, and many patriotic toasts were responded to. A novel feature of this year's celebration was that by agreement Governor Cabell and the other officials, the militia and the citizens, dressed in homespun to show their independence of English goods. It was rumored that there was yellow fever in the city, and that somewhat marred the celebration, but Mayor David Bullock assured the people that there were only a few cases of bilious fever in one locality.

This was the year for the presidential election, but the prospect of war seemed to obscure political questions. The Republican members of Congress had already, as was their custom, nominated James Madison, and the Federalists James Monroe; Madison and Clinton were elected. Richmond gave Madison 110 votes and Monroe 70.

Governor Cabell, in response to the call of the President, issued a proclamation calling for 10,000 men to march at a moment's notice. In addition to the companies which had marched to Hampton and Norfolk, the Richmond Rifle Volunteers, Captain George Turner, and the Washington and Jefferson Artillery, Captain J. F. Price, offered their services to the Governor.

In December the Legislature elected John Tyler Governor in place of Cabell. At this time metallic pens were recommended to the citizens to replace the accustomed quills, but the people were slow to adopt the new invention. In February, 1809, the Richmond Library Society was organized, with John Lynch as

librarian, and an effort was made to establish a public library. It was on a small scale, but it proved a benefit to the city. Two new papers appeared, *The Virginian*, edited by Girard Banks, and *The Virginia Argus*, neither of which continued long.

Ex-President John Tyler, in the following interesting letter, gives us a view of Richmond at this time:

"I speak of Richmond as I first knew it, when, at the age of eighteen, I joined my venerated father, who was at the time Governor of Virginia. The population of the city did not exceed 5,000 in 1808. The surface on which the city stood was untamed and unbroken. Almost inaccessible heights & deep ravines everywhere prevailed. The Capitol Square was vanda indigesta que moles & was but rudely if at all inclosed. The ascent to the building was painfully laborious. The two now beautiful valleys were then unsightly gullies, which threatened, unless soon arrested, to extend themselves across the street north so as to require a bridge to span it. If a tree had sprung in the ground, it obtained but a scanty subsistence from the sterile earth. Soil there was little or none. The street west of the Square was impassable for much of the way, except by a foot path.

The Governor's house, at that time called the palace, was a building (frame) that neither aspired to architectural taste in its construction or consulted the comfort of its occupants in its interior arrangements. A wooden enclosure separated it from the commons. It was some years afterward removed to make way for the present edifice. The brick row on what was known as Main street, which terminated at the cross street below the American, & had its origin near the market-place, was the chief pride of the city. The streets were unimproved & often impassable except on horseback. Dr. John Adams, whose name should ever be held in grateful remembrance by the people of Richmond, during his mayoralty, graduated the streets, regulated the ascents to its beautiful hills, and in many particulars embellished & adorned the city."

Commerce between this country and Great Britain was renewed, at least for a while. This was hailed as an omen of peace, and the citizens of Richmond celebrated it by a public dinner at the Bell Tavern. Robert Mitchell presided. The responses to the toasts were to the effect that the act would prove beneficial and that it would bring peace and happiness to both nations.

The city was called to mourn the death of another distinguished citizen. Judge Peter Lyons, president of the Court of Appeals,

died at his county seat in Hanover August 30th in his seventy-fifth year. For nearly thirty years he had been a judge of the General Court and the Court of Appeals.

Thursday afternoon, October 19th, a carriage stopped before Swan Tavern, which stood on Broad street not far from Tenth. Its occupant alighted and went in; his distinguished appearance attracted attention; it was Thomas Jefferson. He had finished his two terms as President of the United States March 4th and had come to Richmond on some private business. The news rapidly spread over the city and some of the leading citizens came together to arrange for a public reception for the distinguished visitor. The meeting was held at the Capitol—Dr. William Foushee, president, and William Munford, secretary—at which a public address to Jefferson was prepared, expressing the appreciation of the citizens of his high character and great talents, and commending his wise administration as President. He replied to this address by letter. The officers of the Nineteenth Regiment gave him a dinner at Swan Tavern. Governor Tyler, Drs. Hare and James, of the Council, Colonel Monroe, Colonel Skipwith, Mr. Thweat, and Mr. Baker escorted him to the table. On Saturday a public dinner was given him by the citizens at Eagle Tavern. Governor Tyler presided. Among the toasts were "Our Government," "The President," "The Memory of Washington," and "The Freedom of the Seas," responded to by Jefferson. Jefferson retired and Governor Tyler responded to the toast "Thomas Jefferson." When Mr. Jefferson returned the Governor retired, and William Wirt responded to the toast "Governor Tyler." On October 23d Mr. Jefferson returned to Monticello. During his visit to Richmond cannon were placed on Main street and several salutes were fired. About eighty or ninety panes of glass in the houses were broken, and the Federalists were anxious to know of the Republicans who would pay for them. The friends of Jefferson were so enthusiastic that they would have paid three times the amount of damage to any except their political enemies, the Federalists.

CHAPTER III

This decade was destined to be the most memorable in the early history of the city, and it was a blessing that the sorrows which were to come were veiled from the eyes of those who looked to the future, else even the courageous hearts might have failed.

The population of Richmond was rapidly increasing, being in 1810 9,735. During the year there were no notable events, but there were occurrences that showed the customs of the people and indicated the progress of the city. Early in the year Rev. R. B. Semple preached a charity sermon at the Baptist meeting-house for the benefit of the Female Orphan School, and later Rev. Lattimore preached at the Methodist meeting-house for the same purpose. Andrew Stephenson was elected in April to represent Richmond in the Legislature, and the same month Col. Robert Gamble, a leading citizen, died from the effect of a fall from a horse. In July the James River Navigation Company made a contract with Captain Ariel Cooley, of Springfield, Mass., to communicate the basin with tide water, building thirteen locks inclusive of the water lock. He was to be paid \$50,000, ten thousand of which was to be paid as soon as the work was begun, and it was to be finished by May, 1812. It was at this time that Rev. R. B. Semple advertised his History of the Virginia Baptists.

Mann S. Valentine, superintendent, opened a new penitentiary store on Shockoe Hill, in which were sold the articles manufactured at the penitentiary. Some of the things advertised were cut nails, springs, wrought nails, cut brads, axes, hatchets, hammers, mats, chains, horse collars, harness, fire buckets, seines, Virginia cloth and yarns, and boots and shoes. At that time the convicts made a large number of useful articles, but they could not be said to be in competition with honest labor, for there were few skilled laborers.

In his message this year Governor Tyler called the attention of the General Assembly to the bad condition of the Governor's house

and asked that steps be taken to improve it. It was an old two-story frame building that had never been painted, with only two rooms on the first floor and two on the second, and partly enclosed with a cheap wooden fence. "The Palace," as it was called, had outlived its day. Governor Tyler, however, did not occupy the house long after he wrote his message; he was appointed judge of the United States Court for the District of Virginia in place of Judge Cyrus Griffin, deceased, and resigned the office of Governor to accept it. The Legislature, January, 1811, elected James Monroe Governor and G. W. Smith Lieutenant Governor, and planned to make the Governor more comfortable. An act was passed February 13, 1811, appropriating \$12,000 to build a new Governor's mansion, and Matthew Cheatham, Nathaniel Selden, David Bullock, William McKim, Abraham R. Venable, William Wirt, and Robert Greenhow were appointed commissioners to superintend the building of the house on the site of the old building. The appropriation was not sufficient, so February 18, 1812, \$3,000 was granted to complete it, and \$5,000 for outhouses and enclosures. The next year, 1813, \$3,000 was appropriated to buy the "standing furniture" for the Governor's house. The present "mansion" was thus completed and has been in use a century.

This year the Richmond Hill Academy was opened, with J. D. Blair president, and John Buchanan, Col. Richard Adams, Lieutenant Governor G. W. Smith, and Samuel Pleasants trustees. Educational progress was needed in the city, and civil improvements were also demanded. At this time the streets of Richmond were only muddy roads, and in bad weather some of these roads were impassable. Urgent requests were made for better streets, and in March of this year the Common Hall took up the question of paving a few of the principal streets with river rocks, or, as they were called later, cobble-stones. Benjamin Tate, the mayor, urged that immediate steps be taken to begin the work, and during the year the work of paving was begun.

The Episcopal Convention met in the city in May. Bishop James Madison presided. He was also president of William and Mary College. The following June the Society of Friends of the Revolution was formed to celebrate July 4th and keep alive the spirit of '76. Dr. William Foushee was president, Lieutenant Governor

George W. Smith, vice-president and William Robertson secretary. Many of the veterans of the Revolutionary War took an active part in the work of this Society.

One of the sensations of the year was on October 22d, when Preston Smith, chief clerk of the State treasurer's office, came to the office and found the door locked from within. This office was on the northwestern side of the Capitol. He began to investigate, and found a hole in the wall large enough for a man to get through. On entering the office he found the iron chest forced open and the key gone, and upon examination he discovered that \$17,000 had been stolen. The whole city was startled by this big and bold robbery. Lieutenant Governor Smith offered \$500 for the capture of the thief, and State Treasurer John Preston offered \$2,000 reward. Five days after the robbery John McCaul was arrested charged with the crime, and two women as accessories. About \$6,500 of the amount stolen was recovered from the women. McCaul was tried and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary. An appeal was taken because the sheriff did not keep the jury together. A new trial was granted and he was acquitted.

James Monroe, in April of this year, was appointed by President Madison Secretary of State. He immediately resigned his office of Governor and Lieutenant Governor George W. Smith acted Governor until December 7th, when he was elected by the joint ballot of both houses of the Legislature over James Barbour.

It was customary at this time to give performances at the Richmond Theatre for the benefit of individuals, especially popular actors. There appeared December 24th the following notice, which, under ordinary circumstances, would not be worth the while to consider:

"The new play, entitled "The Father, or Family Feuds," intended to have been performed for the benefit of Mr. Placide on last evening, Monday 23d, owing to his indisposition, added to the badness of the weather, has been deferred until Thursday evening next, Dec. 26th, at which time the performance will positively take place. For the characters in the play and the description of the after-piece, 'The Bleeding Nun,' see Bills."

When the night arrived crowds of the leading people of the city were at the theatre. There were six hundred people, the

largest house of the season, to witness the new play and the new after-piece. The play was presented without a hitch, and the audience, already happy because of the Christmas season, gave their hearty approval to the humorous and well-acted piece. During the intermission the gayly dressed and delighted crowd laughed and talked merrily together. At length the curtain rose on the after-piece, a pantomime entitled "Raymond and Agnes, or The Bleeding Nun." The first act represented the home of the robber Baptist, in which was a chandelier with two oil lights. When the first act was over a boy on the stage was ordered to draw the chandelier up among the hanging scenes to get it out of the way. Only one of the lamps had been put out, and for that reason he hesitated to raise it, but being again ordered to draw it up he did so without further hesitation. When he began to draw it up the rope got hung in the pulley and he jerked it, thus causing the chandelier to swing to and fro. It struck one of the hanging scenes and set fire to it. In the mean time the curtain rose on the second act; the orchestra was in full chorus. Mr. West came forward to open the scene, when sparks began to fall on the back part of the stage. Mr. Robertson rushed to the front of the stage, and with the most distressing voice uttered the appalling words, "The house is on fire!" In a moment pandemonium reigned. The cry of fire went from mouth to mouth; the people rushed from their seats to the narrow lobbies and stairs. The frantic screams of women and children for help, and the loud voices of the men trying to direct their friends and loved ones to a place of safety, combined with the awful crackle and roar of the fast-devouring flames, made the former scene of beauty and mirth one of indescribable horror. The rushing crowd, crazed with fright, soon blocked the narrow stairway and lobbies, then those who found themselves shut within the seething cauldron of fire trod upon others in their frantic efforts to escape. Many jumped from the windows and were either killed or injured. The flames seized upon the building with an incredible rapidity. In less than ten minutes after the scenes caught the whole building was on fire. There was no ceiling on the house, only the pine boards of the roof on which the shingles were nailed, and these were dry and covered with rosin. In front of the house, which was

of brick, in the roof, was a bull's-eye window. This formed a kind of furnace as the flames swept up from the stage along the roof and out of this window. Nearly all of those in the pit escaped, but those in the boxes who did not jump into the pit were killed. Most of the colored people in the gallery escaped because they had a separate entrance. The scene outside of the building was as terrible as that within: women, with pale faces and dishevelled hair, were shrieking for some one to save their children or loved ones in the building; strong-hearted men were yelling like maniacs trying to save a wife or child or friend; the groans of the wounded and the dying were heard on every side as they were being borne to a place of safety, and many who had escaped from the building, not finding their companions and children, rushed in again to save them and were themselves lost. Governor Smith escaped and went back to save his child and was burned. The theatre and all of its contents was burned and the house next to it. In this awful fire, besides many wounded, seventy-two lost their lives.

The list is as follows: Governor George W. Smith, Sophia Tronin, Cecelia Tronin, Joseph Jacobs, Elizabeth Jacobs, his daughter; Cyprian Marks, wife of M. Marks; Charlotte Raphiel, Adeline Bausman, Ann Craig, Nuttal, a carpenter; Abraham B. Venable, former United States Senator and president Bank of Virginia; William Southgate, Benjamin Botts and wife, Anania Hunter, May Whitlock, Julianna Harvey, Mrs. Heron, Mrs. Girardin and child, Mrs. Robert Greenhow, Mrs. Moss, Borack Judas's child, Mrs. Lesslie, Ed. Wanton, George Dixon, Mr. Patterson, John Welch, a stranger; Margaret Copland, Margaret Anderson, Sally Gatewood, Mary Clary, Lucy Gwathmey, Louisa Mayo, Mrs. Gerard, Mrs. Gibson, Miss Green, Mary Davis, Thomas Frazier, Jane Wade, Mr. William Cook and daughter, Elizabeth Stevenson, Mrs. Convert and child, Patsey Griffin, Miss Elvira Coutts, Mrs. Picket, Miss Littlepage, Jean Baptiste Rozie, Thomas Le Croix, Robert Terrell, Mrs. Jane Boshier, Jane Harvie, Mrs. Taylor Braxton, Mrs. Elizabeth Page, Mrs. Jerrod, James Waldon, Miss Ellett, from New Kent; Mrs. Gallego, Miss Congers, Lieutenant James Gibbons, Mrs. Thomas Wilson, Miss Maria Nelson, Miss Mary Page, Mrs. La Forest, Mrs. Alma Marshall, Pleasants, a mulatto woman; Nancy Patters, Tommy Goff. Betsy Johnson. Philadelphia, Nancy

*most of these
lost of names*



The Burning Theatre, Showing the First Baptist Church to the Right.



A View of Richmond in 1817.

Patterson, women of color. Not one life from Manchester was lost.

The city was paralyzed in the presence of this overwhelming calamity, and everywhere there were signs of unutterable woe. The Council met the next day, December 27th, at 11 o'clock and passed an ordinance appointing Dr. Adams, W. Hay, Mr. Ralston, and Mr. Gamble a committee to attend to collecting and depositing in such urns, coffins, or other suitable enclosures all remains which are not claimed by relatives and cause the same to be removed to the public burying ground with all proper respect and solemnity, after giving timely notice, and to erect such tomb or tombs with such inscription as may appear best calculated to record the melancholy and affecting event. The citizens were requested to keep their places of business closed for 48 hours after the passage of the ordinance, and no person was permitted to have a show, spectacle, or dancing assembly for four months under penalty of \$6.66 for every hour. The citizens held a meeting at the Capitol, Mayor Ben Tate in the chair. A committee of three from each ward was appointed to get the names of those lost in the fire and report to the mayor. The following Wednesday was set as a day of fasting and prayer; the time and order of the funeral procession was agreed upon. Revs. J. Buchanan and John Blair were appointed to prepare a funeral oration to be delivered at the church on Richmond Hill. St. Johns; the citizens were to wear crape for one month, and a committee consisting of John Marshall, Thomas Taylor, James Marx, William Fenewick, and Benjamin Hatcher was appointed to receive subscriptions and to make arrangement for the erection of a suitable memorial. Thomas Ritchie, William Marshall, and Samuel G. Adams were appointed to investigate the cause of the fire and report.

Arrangements were made for the citizens to assemble at the Baptist meeting-house, across Thirteenth street from the theatre, at 1 o'clock, December 28th, and to march from there to the public burying ground, but this had to be changed because it was found impossible to gather the remains of those who were burned in the building so as to remove them.

The Council met again on this day to change the former ordinance and to pass another. The new ordinance stated that as

it was not convenient to move some of the bodies, and as others were so far consumed that they had fallen to ashes and that it was more satisfactory to the relatives that the remains be interred on the spot where they perished, and that the theatre be consecrated as a sacred deposit of the bones and ashes, the committee appointed was therefore authorized to purchase from the owners all the ground within the walls of the theatre and to enclose it with a suitable brick wall of at least five feet high and that the cost be paid by the city.

In view of the change of plans the procession began on Main street at Mr. Trent's, where the remains of Mrs. Patterson lay, and taking up the various corpses proceeded up Capitol Hill to the theatre. Rev. J. Buchanan read the burial service and the bodies were interred in one grave, which was made where the pit was. Wednesday, January 1st, was the day of humiliation and prayer. The whole city attended worship and mourned the common loss. Rev. John Blair preached at St. Johns Church. Rev. Spence at the Capitol in the morning and Rev. Logan in the evening, Rev. Bryce and Rev. Gregg at the Baptist meeting-house, Rev. Courtney at the new Methodist meeting-house on Shockoe Hill, and Rev. Ballieu and Rev. Moore at the old Methodist meeting-house.

The theatre stood near where the old frame Academy, which was turned into a theatre, stood, and which was also burned. The new building was of brick, but it was a veritable death-trap, and it had often been remarked, "If this house caught fire what would we do?" As stated above, the roof was not plastered or sealed, only the sheathing of pine planks; there were few doors and they were so narrow that two could scarcely walk abreast; the stairways were narrow and winding, and the passage leading to the upper and lower boxes were angular and narrow. There were thirty-four hemp-painted scenes hanging where the chandelier was lifted and lowered. One of the actors said it was the worst constructed theatre he had ever been in.

As soon as the news of the disaster was received the whole country expressed their sympathy for Richmond by resolutions and many individuals sent subscriptions for the monument to William Dandridge, cashier of the Bank of Virginia, the treasurer.

On March 7, 1812, following, the Council again changed its

plan for a monument. In view of an arrangement made with "The Association for Building a Church on Shockoe Hill," whereby it was proposed to unite all the sums of money for the erection of a monument with the funds of this association, and the aggregate to be applied to the purchase of the whole lot of land on which the theatre stood and the erection thereon of a Monumental Church under direction and control of persons who had been made known to the Public Hall as acceptable to all parties, it was ordered that Dr. John Brockenbrough, Michael W. Hancock, and John G. Gamble be authorized to draw on the city chamberlain for \$5,000, which, with the sum raised by the association, was to be used in buying the lot on which was the theatre and any adjacent lot necessary; that a building be erected thereon suitable to commemorate the melancholy event, and that when the building is completed the commissioners shall convey the lot and building to "The Association for Building a Church on Shockoe Hill," to be by them and their successors kept sacred for the purposes of divine worship and for no other purpose.

The cornerstone of this Monumental Church was laid Saturday, August 1. 1812, under the direction of Robert Mills, the architect. The original design was different from the present church, having a tall steeple on one side. The first subscription list for the new church is of interest, which is given below :

"We, the subscribers, anxious for the erection of a convenient house of public worship on Shockoe Hill, in the City of Richmond, for the use of the Protestant Episcopal Church, do hereby bind ourselves, our executors and administrators, to pay into the hands of Edward Carrington and Robert Pollard the sums respectively annexed to our names for the purpose of purchasing ground and erecting such buildings; the moneys so received shall be deposited in the Bank of Virginia until called for for the intended object. The sums subscribed to be paid for in three instalments, the first at the time of subscribing, the second six months after, and the third within twelve months. The pews in the said church to be sold or rented for the express purpose of producing a salary for the minister, and the same to be applied to the object above designated, under the directions of the vestry.

(Signed) J. Marshall, \$200, provided there be twenty five as high; E. Carrington, \$200, provided there be twenty five as high; John Buchanan, \$333 1-3; J. Ambler, \$200; Geo. Pickett, \$200; Joseph Gallego, \$200, conditioned as above; John Wilkin, \$200, on like con-

dition; Thos. Gilliat, \$200, on the above condition; William Marshall, \$200; John Graham, \$50, besides subscribing for an organ; Thos. Rutherford, \$200; Thos. Taylor, \$200; Charles Copeland now subscribes what he always said he would subscribe and no more. He does not trammel his subscription by annexing any conditions. This expression will not be taken (as it is not intended) to blame any one for annexing a condition to their subscription, fifty pounds; John Prosser, \$100; John Leslie, \$100; James McClurg, do.; F. D. F. Taylor, \$200."

The smoke of this terrible fire had scarcely died away when another broke out, which threatened the business section of the city. Tuesday, January 13th, a store on Main street near Fifteenth, opposite the Bell Tavern, caught fire. It was about forty minutes before the water line to pass buckets could be formed, and in that time the fire gained such headway that five frame tenements were destroyed. No one was killed, but the property loss was large.

The first meeting of the Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was held at the meeting-house, Franklin and Nineteenth streets, February 20th. Bishop Francis Asbury presided, and there were about seventy-five ministers present. The Conference then included Virginia east of the Blue Ridge and a large part of North Carolina.

One of the first services held by the Roman Catholics in the city was March 1st. This notice appeared:

"Divine services will be performed by a Roman Catholic clergyman next Sunday at about 10 o'clock in Mr. Doyle's school-room in the Cross Street back of Mr. Leslie's. Roman Catholics who wish to converse with the clergyman previously may see him at Mr. Tromins, in Cary Street, near the bridge."

The first place of worship used by the Catholics was the old Presbyterian church near Main and Twenty-seventh streets, called the Rocketts Church, afterwards Hardgrove's tobacco factory. The Presbyterians sold it in 1815, and it was leased by the Catholics. Later they rented a room on the east side of Eleventh street, between Broad and Capitol.

It was announced May 8th that Rev. John H. Rice would preach at Masons' Hall and would continue in the hall until the Pres-

byterian church, which was in a way of soon being finished for him, should be ready for occupancy. Rev. John D. Blair, a Presbyterian preacher who taught school here, had been preaching in the Capitol and in St. Johns Church.

The Rt. Rev. James Madison, the first Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Virginia and president of William and Mary College, died March 6th. Deputies of the church met in Richmond May 13th and appointed Rev. John Bracken bishop in his place, but for some reason it seemed that he was never ordained.

The Bank of Virginia had been paying a net dividend of 12 per cent. on stock quoted at 133 $\frac{1}{3}$. This success aroused the desire for a new "Mother Bank," as it was called, with branches in Norfolk, Petersburg, Lynchburg, and other places, so the Legislature chartered the Farmers Bank of Virginia at Richmond, with branches, at a capitalization of \$2,000,000. The subscription books were opened at the Capitol April 6th and Richmond's quota of the stock was soon subscribed. The State, as in the case of the Bank of Virginia, took \$300,000 of stock. August 3d the stockholders of Richmond met at the Capitol and named six directors for the city: Joseph Marx, J. G. Gamble, Robert Graham, John Cunningham, John Ambler, J. W. Winfree. Governor Barbour named nine to represent the State: Benjamin Hatcher, Robert Pollard, A. McRae, Christopher Tompkins, Ben Tate, Fred Pleasants, J. L. Harris, W. C. Williams. The directors elected Benjamin Hatcher president and William Nekervis cashier. The organization having been completed, the bank soon started upon a successful career.

The indignity offered the United States by Great Britain when the Chesapeake was fired into had not been forgotten, and other acts of similar kind had aroused the American people. France also had been interfering with American commerce. The people were calling for letters of marque and reprisal against France and war with England. An enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Richmond was held at the Capitol, May 30th. Governor James Barbour was chairman and William Munford secretary. The chairman appointed the following committee to bring in a report expressing the sentiment of the meeting on the present state of public affairs. Alex. McRae, Philip N. Nicholas, Robert Green-

how, William Foushee, Thomas Ritchie, George Hay, William Wirt, Samuel Pleasants, Peyton Randolph, P. F. Smith, John Brockenbrough, James Wood, Peter V. Daniel, Gervas Storrs, T. N. Prosser, and William Brown. The committee reported that the aggravations of Great Britain against the United States had been many and serious; she had tried to wrest from us our rights of person and property by interfering with our commerce, by blockading our harbors with her ships of war, and by tearing our sailors from our ships and country; that the government had remonstrated without avail, and all means had been tried to avert the extremity of war, and that while peace was dear, the honor of our country was dearer; therefore a prompt, open and vigorous war against Great Britain was urged as the only course left to save the sinking honor of our nation; and further, that remembering the various wrongs of France against us, especially the indignities offered our ships on the high seas by her armed squadron, it was demanded that unless the pending negotiations brought about an adjustment the same be meted out to France. A copy of these resolutions was sent to the President and the Speaker of both houses of Congress.

War was declared against Great Britain June 18, 1812, and the President called for 100,000 volunteers. Governor Barbour called for Virginia's quota to be ready, and Richmond at once responded. The young men of the city met at Bell Tavern and enlisted, forming the Rifle Volunteers, Richard Booker, captain. The Washington and Jefferson Artillery, Captain J. F. Price; the Light Infantry Mechanics, Captain Wrenn, and the Riflemen. Captain Taylor, were drilling almost daily and preparing to march at a moment's notice. There was no thought but of war, and every occasion seemed to inspire patriotism, especially the celebration of the 4th of July. The military companies, the Friends of the Revolution, and the citizens met on the Capitol grounds. The Governor, in uniform, addressed them; the Declaration of Independence was read, and President Madison's message recommending war. At night every house in the city was illuminated. In August the troops began to move, the Bedford Artillery, Captain Mark Anthony, on their way to Norfolk, stopped in the city. They were given a public dinner, and when they left they were escorted to

Rocketts by the city military companies. The Twentieth Regiment, with two Richmond companies, Captain Branch's and Captain Taylor's, was ordered to Albany, N. Y., to protect the northern and western frontier from the Indians and English. The Capitol grounds presented a busy scene; crowds of citizens were there preparing tents, knapsacks, and other things for the soldiers. September 5th, in the Capitol, the citizens came together to raise funds for equipping the army. Governor Barbour presided and William Munford was secretary. More than \$5,700 was raised.

There were several powder mills near Richmond which were working overtime to supply powder for the army. On September 9th the mill owned by Page, Brown & Burr, east of the city, blew up and killed fifteen men. When the explosion came it shook the buildings in Richmond and caused many to think that the British ships were firing upon the city.

Amid all the excitement of war the presidential election was held in November. Richmond gave James Madison 114 votes and Rufus King 41. Madison was elected to serve his second term.

The news of the war came slowly, as it had to be brought either by passengers on the stage or by letters. There was great rejoicing in the city December 12th, when a letter announced the victory of Commodore Decatur in the frigate *United States* over the British frigate *Macedonia*. After about seventeen minutes' close fight he captured her and brought her into the port of New London.

The rejoicing was scarcely over when the news came that the British fleet was threatening Norfolk and would probably come on to Richmond. All was excitement now. The Governor ordered the Nineteenth Regiment to Norfolk, in which were Captain Gamble's Richmond Cavalry and Captain Taylor's Riflemen, also the Manchester Cavalry, Captain Heth. Special efforts were made to guard Richmond, and the Volunteer Association of Cavalry, Dr. William Foushee, captain; William Wirt, first lieutenant, consisting largely of soldiers of the Revolution, was formed for that purpose. As another precaution, about forty or fifty aliens, as the British subjects in Richmond were called, were ordered to Lynchburg or some other place in the upper country.

Because of the danger threatening Norfolk from the British

fleet in the bay, a large number of citizens were compelled to leave their homes and seek an asylum in Richmond. In view of this the Council met March 15, 1813, and appointed John Adams, Joshua West, and Rev. J. D. Blair a committee to find suitable houses for the refugees and to employ, at the expense of the city, all licensed carts and wagons to transfer their goods from Rocketts to the places provided for their accommodation.

Richmond was made a rendezvous for all the troops coming from the western part of the State and going to Hampton, Norfolk, and other places. The country beyond the city was a great camp, the fields were covered with tents. There were more soldiers than had been seen since the Revolution. The whole country was aroused by the war and Richmond, fired with patriotism, was doing her part to furnish men and means for carrying it to a successful issue.

Every one was bent on doing his utmost to defend the city against the British. An enthusiastic public meeting was held in the Capitol June 26, 1813, and after many patriotic speeches that rekindled the fires of '76, the following were appointed a vigilance committee to look after the defense of the city: Dr. William Foushee, Sr., Maj. James Gibbons, Hon. John Marshall, Col. William Campbell, Maj. William Price, Maj. Archibald Denham, William Wirt, Philip N. Nicholas, Thomas Ritchie, William C. Williams, Benjamin Tate, J. G. Smith, and Alexander McRae. Three days later the Common Hall met and appropriated \$20,000 for the defense of the city, which amount was to be raised by loan from banks and private citizens. William Foushee, W. C. Williams, Philip N. Nicholas, and William Wirt were appointed to see after raising and expending the money.

The latter part of June the city was stirred more than ever before when the news came that the British had attacked Craney Island and had been repulsed, but had occupied Hampton, and later that they had evacuated Hampton and were on their way to Smithfield and in a few days would come up the river to Richmond. Many of the citizens were living who were here when the traitor Arnold invaded and burnt the city in 1781, and they knew what to expect. Every citizen who could bear arms was called into service. The Flying Artillery, Captain Wirt, was organized, and

several companies of infantry and cavalry. The two forts below the city, Fort Powhatan and Fort Malvern Hill, were garrisoned with about 4,000 men. The enemy would not find it so easy to occupy the Capitol as traitor Arnold did, for the city was now prepared to give them a warm reception of shot and shell. When the enemy learned at Sandy Point that all things were ready for them, the commander thought it better to drop down the river and seek a more vulnerable point, so the six frigates went back to the bay.

Notwithstanding the excitement of the war, Richmond was moving forward. A public library was established October, 1812, called the Christian Library, John Seabrook, librarian.

March 16, 1813, the Marine Insurance Company of Richmond was organized, and it was needed now, especially for war ships. The following May *The Daily Compiler*, Anderson & DuVal, proprietors, made its appearance. This was Richmond's first daily paper, but it did not last long, and in July The Virginia Bible Society was organized with the following managers: John Buchanan, John D. Blair, Jacob Gregg, J. H. Rice, William Munford, Samuel Greenhow, Archibald Blair, William Mayo, Robert Quarles, George Watt, John Bryce, William Fenwick, and Alexander Malone. This society has continued from that time until now doing its good work.

Another camp was established near Richmond for its protection, Camp Holly Springs, Gen. J. N. Cocke commanding it. The citizens were depressed because of the continual bad news that had been received of the success of the Indians and British in the Northwest and of the British ships on the sea, but the *Enquirer* of September 21st changed the whole situation by the glorious news it published, which was in the form of two letters, which were as follows:

"U. S. Brig Niagara, Sept. 10, 1813.
Off Western Sister, Head of Lake Erie.

"To Secretary of the Navy, Hon. Wm. Jones:

It has pleased the Almighty to give the arms of the United States a signal victory over their enemies on this Lake. The British Squadron, consisting of two ships, two brigs, one schooner, and one sloop, have this

moment surrendered to the force under my command after a sharp conflict.

I have the honor to be,
 Sir, Very Respectfully,
 Your obedient servant,
 O. H. PERRY."

"To Maj. General Harrison:

We have met the enemy, and they are ours.

PERRY."

To give thanks for this great victory, the mayor of the city set apart September 26th as a special day of thanksgiving and sermons were preached by Rev. J. D. Blair at the Capitol and by Rev. Jacob Gregg at the Baptist meeting-house.

Two new enterprises were started in Richmond at the close of the year 1813, which are interesting because they show us the method of traveling in those days. A stage from Washington to Richmond was to leave every morning, arriving at Dumfries that night, the next day at Bowling Green, and the next day at Richmond; returning the same way. A line was also established to Lynchburg, leaving Richmond Thursday at 2 P. M., reaching Lynchburg Saturday at 6 P. M., and returning leave Lynchburg Tuesday at 6 A. M., arriving at Richmond Thursday at 10 A. M.

The continued war had so affected the prices of articles that Robert Greenhow, the mayor, had to issue a proclamation calling upon the citizens of Richmond, by every possible means, to suppress the boundless spirit of speculation, which pervaded not only this city but the whole country. The prices of necessary articles were so advanced "by the detestable practice of monopolies" that the poor were deprived of them because they could not pay the exorbitant prices.

The indignation of the papers and people of Richmond against a sister State is especially worthy of note to the Southern people. The article in the *Enquirer* began:

"Rebellion Foiled and Union Stronger.—Mar. 9, 1814.—The legislature of Massachusetts have struck their tents and gone home. Massachusetts threatened to secede and thus destroy the Union because the war with England was not brought to an end. How unlike Virginia, who flew to the aid of Massachusetts when in '76 the British made their attack upon Boston."

The disastrous fire of December 26, 1811, was still fresh in the minds of the people, and the monument to commemorate it was now completed. Monumental Church was opened for the first time Wednesday, May 4, 1814. Services were conducted by the Rev. John Buchanan of St. Johns, and the sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Wilmer. Thursday services were conducted by Rev. Mr. Meade, afterwards bishop, and the sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Norris. The vestry met and appointed Rev. Richard Channing Moore, of New York City, rector, at a salary of \$2,500, to be raised by an assessment of 15 per cent. on the first cost of the pews. Robert Pollard and Robert Greenhow were the first wardens, and C. J. Macmurdo the first treasurer. The Episcopal Convention was in session in Richmond at this time and it elected Dr. Moore bishop of the Diocese of Virginia, which position he filled in connection with that of rector of Monumental Church. The amount necessary to build the church as a monument to those who perished in the memorable fire was largely over-subscribed, so on April 26th the trustees of the Association for Building a Church on Shockoe Hill announced to the members that one-half of their subscription money would be returned upon application at the Bank of Virginia.

There had been a distressing drought this summer, which was broken by a continued downpour of rain, so that on July 28th there was one of the worst freshets ever known in James river. Mayo's bridge was swept away and great damage was done along the river front. But this trouble was soon overshadowed by a greater one—a fresh alarm of war was sounded. The news came that the British were invading Virginia again and were now desolating the Northern Neck. Then came the startling news that our troops had retreated and the enemy had entered Washington Wednesday, August 24th, and burned the Capitol and President's house, with other buildings, and would soon take up their march to Richmond. To arms! To arms! To arms! was the cry everywhere. Captain Stevenson's artillery was ordered to take the field and Captain Taylor's Richmond Rifles and Captain Murphy's Richmond Light Infantry were called into service. Governor Barbour issued a general call for volunteers to protect Richmond. Soon the patriotic sons of Old Virginia began to flock to the

city—the mountaineer with his rifle, the fisherman with his gun, and the citizen with his arms. The city was surrounded with troops. Col. B. G. Chamberlayne, with the First Brigade, and Col. B. G. Cooke, with the Fourth, were here. A special session of the Legislature was called to devise means for further protection. In September it was learned that the enemy had passed Alexandria, but Richmond was now fully protected, so there was no fear. The city was closely guarded until December, when it was learned that negotiations with the British were pending at Ghent.

Again there was rejoicing in the city February 1, 1815, and a grand Federal salute was fired when the mail arrived bringing the news of General Andrew Jackson's great victory over the Indian and British forces before New Orleans January 8th. But later there was a greater rejoicing when, February 17th, the Senate ratified the treaty of Ghent, signed December 24th, establishing peace between the United States and Great Britain, and the President proclaimed it the 18th. Thus "free trade and sailors' rights" had been victorious. Mayor Thomas Wilson, acting on a proclamation of the Governor, ordered that there be a great parade and that all the houses in the city be illuminated March 1st to celebrate the return of peace. Richmond had never before witnessed such a sight; the Capitol and every house was illuminated, and the procession with soldiers and citizens bearing transparencies, stretched a mile or more.

Now that the war was over and the soldiers had returned home, the people began to turn their attention to internal improvements. A meeting was called at the Merchants' Coffee House June 22d of all the citizens who were disposed to promote the establishment of a steamboat to ply between Richmond and Norfolk. The meeting was a success and the company was organized. The paper of July 1st gives this notice:

"The Steamboat moved down the river June 30th to Warwick's with a party of ladies and gentlemen. With wind and tide she moved at a rate of four miles an hour, but on her trip back at 2 miles an hour. She turns, she runs backward as well as forward with wonderful ease. All those who saw the splendid stranger hailed her with enthusiasm."

Richmond again was called upon to sympathize with a sister city in her dire calamity. Sunday night, July 16th, about 9 o'clock, the cry of fire aroused the city of Petersburg. The frame dwelling of John Walker, on Bollingbrook street, was afire. The flames quickly spread from one frame building to another until nearly every house to the west side of Sycamore street and on to the river was destroyed, except a new brick building of John B. Read. Not more than twelve stores of any size escaped, and several lives were lost. About two-thirds of the town was in ruins, and property amounting to nearly a million and a half of dollars had been destroyed. Many were reduced to beggary, and numbers were in dire distress. It was the worst fire that had ever afflicted a town in Virginia. The citizens met and the Common Hall took immediate steps to relieve the sufferers. In a short time more than \$5,000 was sent to Petersburg. Until this time the greatest loss the Mutual Assurance Society of Richmond had to pay was \$114,000 on account of the Norfolk fire, but the loss in Petersburg would be greater. James Rawlings, the president, announced that the society would be able to meet her obligations.

Richmond had a hand pump (called an engine), a hose, and a hook-and-ladder truck, and a bucket brigade, but no adequate protection against fire. In view of this a meeting of the citizens was called at Washington Tavern August 28th to form an association better to protect the city against fire, and plans were adopted for this purpose.

There was no money of small denominations, so to meet this situation the city had been flooded with small private due-bills issued by individuals to supply the place of small change. This was very troublesome, and the time had come to rescue the city from "mushroom, deposed and debasing currency." The Common Hall prepared to issue \$5,000 against the credit of the city in money of eight denominations, not less than five cents nor more than seventy-five cents. This was to be issued on bank paper through the city chamberlain. The experiment proved such a success that later \$25,000 in like money was issued.

The first effort of the city for a public school was made when William Munford, Andrew Stevenson, and Thomas Ritchie called a meeting at Washington Tavern October 14th to establish a Lan-

casterian school or schools. The movement was launched and a subsequent meeting was held at Bell Tavern. A committee of four in each ward was appointed to solicit funds, and it was not long before \$3,500 was subscribed by the citizens. The following January the Common Hall endowed the school with \$600 a year, allowed it as much land as was necessary north of J street and west of Fifteenth, and granted \$5,000 for a building. There were twelve trustees, of whom Dr. William Foushee was chairman. The first session of the school was held in a room over the old market-house May, 1816. The 27th of the following June the cornerstone of the new building was laid by Worshipful Samuel Jones, Master of Lodge 10. J. D. Blair conducted the religious exercises and William Munford spoke. The inscription on the stone was:

"The Lancasterian School is dedicated to the elementary principles of education, 'To teach the young idea how to shoot,' and is erected by the munificences of the Corporate Body of Richmond and many worthy liberal citizens thereof. The children of the wealthy are taught at the most reasonable rates and the children of poor gratis."

E. W. Trent applied to the Legislature at the beginning of 1816 for a charter for another bridge across the river at Richmond. Colonel Mayo objected, on the ground that there was not traffic enough to support two bridges, and as he had spent a good deal of money on his, the property ought not to be depreciated. The Legislature took a different view, and granted the charter, and during the year the second bridge was built.

Great consternation was caused by the sheriff of Henrico county closing the Bank of Virginia at Richmond January 15, 1816. The action developed a peculiar case. The bank was entirely solvent. George Fisher, of Richmond, called on the bank for the payment of ten of its notes of \$100 each in specie and the bank declined. Fisher took out a summons against the bank in the Superior Court of the county. Sheriff Prosser served the process and Dr. Brockenbrough, the president, refusing to obey it peaceably, was led by the arm out of the bank. The sheriff then closed the books, locked the vault, and gave the key to the cashier and closed the doors of the bank and put the key in his pocket. The Bank of

Virginia claimed that it could not pay out specie without the coöperation of the other banks. The bank was opened the next day, but in the mean time it had instituted suit against Fisher and Prosser for \$10,000 each for damages. This was one example of the question of specie payment that not only held the attention of the city but of the State and of the United States.

In the Legislature February 12, 1816, C. F. Mercer introduced a joint resolution that was of especial interest to the people of Richmond. It requested Judge Bushrod Washington to permit the remains of General Washington to be removed to Richmond and placed beneath a suitable monument to be erected at the public expense, each city, town and county to help, and no individual to be allowed to subscribe over \$10. The Governor was to appoint five commissioners to choose a design and to arrange a suitable ceremony for the removal of the precious dust from Mt. Vernon to Richmond. Governor Nicholas transmitted the request to Judge Washington February 21st. He replied March 18th, stating his high appreciation of the offer and saying that he was sorry he was forced to decline it, because his uncle had directed in his last will and testament that his body be placed in the tomb at Mt. Vernon, and that he must keep inviolable this sacred obligation. Notwithstanding the remains of Washington could not be removed to this city, the commissioners continued to receive subscriptions to the monument which the grateful citizens intended to erect.

Special attention was given in 1816 to river improvements. In February the Legislature passed a bill to open the river from Rocketts to Colonel Mayo's bridge and to admit vessels to Shockoe creek and as high up the river as Haxall's Mill. It was also intended to improve the river from Rocketts to Warwick, and to build a dock in the city. The books were opened for subscriptions to the stock of these companies. The Common Hall took one thousand shares of the Richmond Dock Company at \$50 a share.

This year there were several interesting events in the history of some of the churches of Richmond. Sunday, March 24th, the venerable itinerant preacher, Bishop Francis Asbury, who for more than a quarter of a century had been traveling on horseback from Maine to Georgia and through the West every year,

preaching and superintending the work of the Methodist Church, was carried in a carriage from his stopping place to the old Methodist meeting-house, corner Franklin and Nineteenth streets, and was taken in the church in a chair which was placed upon a table. Sitting there the heroic old man preached his last sermon from Rom. 9:29. The scene was very affecting, and the large congregation was melted to tears. He left Richmond the following Tuesday for Baltimore, but died Sunday, the 31st, at George Arnold's, in Spotsylvania.

The Protestant Episcopal Convention met in Richmond May 21st and Bishop Richard Channing Moore presided. There were twenty-seven lay and sixteen clerical delegates.

The new Presbyterian church to the south of Shockoe creek was consecrated July 28th by Rev. J. H. Rice. "It was built with much simplicity, neatness and taste." This was known as the Pineapple Church, from a peculiar ornament on the tower.

Two wonderful things happened this year—one in the realm of nature, the other in the realm of art. This was the year without a summer. In August the thermometer stood at 54 and fires and blankets were comfortable. There was frost every month in the year and a prolonged drought, and the crops were a failure. No such prodigy had ever occurred before in the memory of the oldest inhabitant. The other event was brought to the attention of the people by this editorial in the *Enquirer*:

"We are on the eve of one of the greatest experiments which has been undertaken during the present age; a steamboat is about to brave the Atlantic and cross from New York to Russia. The consequence of this enterprise who can predict? It may open a new era in the art of navigation. It may dispense with the logging and variable agency of the winds and waves. It may bring the two worlds together; it may shorten the passage about fifteen or twenty-five days. This first experiment, who does not wish it success? One of the greatest difficulties is as to the transportation of fuel. Can they carry enough of it?"

We can but wonder when we compare this experiment with one of our great ocean liners of to-day.

At the presidential election in November Richmond cast all of her votes for James Monroe for President and D. D. Tompkins for Vice President.

On the 2d of the same month the citizens met at Bell Tavern to consult on the expediency of asking for a branch in Richmond of the National Bank, which was about to be established. The citizens had already subscribed largely to the stock. Their request was granted, and the first national bank in the State was opened here in May, 1817: W. C. Nicholas, president; J. B. Dandridge, cashier, and W. C. Nicholas, Francis Corbin, S. Stevenson, S. Meyers, J. B. Harvie, J. G. Gamble, Dabney Morris, Robert Pollard, R. Anderson, S. G. Adams, Charles Ellis, Thomas Rutherford, P. N. Nicholas, directors.

General Winfield Scott arrived in Richmond December 10th, and on the 14th was given a public dinner at the Eagle Tavern. Among those who responded to toasts were Thomas Wilson, mayor; P. N. Nicholas, attorney-general; Mr. Watts, Speaker of Senate, and Stevenson of the House; Governor James P. Preston, Judges Marshall and Roane. General Scott was so much pleased with Richmond that he decided to tie himself closer to her, so on March 11th he was married to Miss Maria D. Mayo, daughter of Col. John Mayo. This was one of the most notable social events in the history of the city to that time. The marriage took place at the Hermitage, the Mayo home.

July 6th an ordinance was passed to establish Shockoe Hill Market at Sixth and L streets, and Dr. William Foushee, Ben Wolfe, Mann S. Valentine, John G. Gamble, and Alexander McRae were appointed commissioners to build it. They did their work well, and January 15, 1817, the market was opened. This same month another institution was opened. The Legislature, February, 1816, granted to James Worrell permission to erect a museum on Capitol Square on Twelfth street, facing F. He at once started the building, which was of cheap construction, and this month he opened the museum, which was stocked with all kinds of curious things that he could secure. The admission was fifty cents. It continued for several years and was then closed.

Interest in the Washington monument was revived April 4th when Lieutenant Governor Linah Mims issued a proclamation calling for subscriptions and appointing as commissioners for Richmond Judge John Marshall, chairman; Judge Spencer Roane, Col. Wilson C. Nicholas, Maj. James Gibbons, Judge William

Brockenbrough, Maj. Robert Gamble, Alexander McRae, and Dr. John Adams. The books were opened May 13th, and only cash subscriptions were received. The following February the Legislature authorized the Governor to procure the model of a monument which, when completed, would not cost more than \$100,000.

An enterprise in the State was begun this year which was of great interest to Richmond, and to which her citizens contributed. February 17, 1816 Mr. Jefferson wrote to the Legislature on the importance of public education and urged them to establish an academy or college in "my neighborhood." In accordance with his wishes a bill was passed at that session establishing Central College. The site of the institution was designated July 19, 1817, in the presence of Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and Gen. J. N. Cocks, to be established one mile beyond Charlottesville. A private subscription of sixteen or eighteen thousand dollars was secured. At the head of the list, giving a thousand dollars each, were Thomas Jefferson, J. N. Cocks, J. C. Cabell, George Divers, Wilson C. Nicholas, John Patterson, and Madison and Monroe were expected to contribute the same amount. The first stone was laid October 6th, in the presence of Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe. Few schools have been started in the presence of two ex-Presidents and one President of the United States. The visitors were James Monroe, James Madison, Thomas Jefferson, David R. Watson, J. N. Cocks, and Joseph C. Cabell. The following February, at the instance of Jefferson, the Legislature passed a bill to establish a university and appointed commissioners to locate it. The commissioners met at Rock Fish Gap August 2, 1818, and voted on a site. Jefferson was present and offered Central College. The vote stood 16 for Charlottesville, 3 for Lexington, 2 for Staunton. January 19, 1819, the Legislature, by a large majority, passed the University Bill as outlined by Mr. Jefferson, locating it at Central College, near Charlottesville. And in February following Governor Preston appointed the following board of visitors of the University of Virginia: Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, Chapman Johnson, John C. Cabell, K. B. Taylor, James Breckenridge, and John N. Cocks. Jefferson was made rector and work on the plans for a magnificent school was at once begun. Some complained that the plans called for too

large an outlay of money, but Jefferson's purpose to build well for the days to come was carried out. The work was carried forward, but not without difficulty, and March 7, 1825, the university was opened and put into actual operation with forty students enrolled. Jefferson as rector made his annual report to the Governor, which was transmitted to the Legislature.

There were several deaths of leading citizens in 1818. Thomas Wilson, mayor of the city, died May 3d; E. W. Trent, who built the second bridge across the river, died May 19th, and Col. John Mayo, who built the first bridge, died May 27th. Five died during the year from hydrophobia.

The year 1819 was one of the dullest in the history of Richmond: times were hard and money scarce. It was claimed that the reduction of the circulating medium had produced the distresses of the times. This year there was much discussion of a question that was destined to figure in the history of the State—State's Rights. This question was now being discussed in relation to national banks and national lotteries as against the State institutions. At this time the stock of the National Bank was quoted at 104, while the stock of the State banks was 78.

Since the burning of the theatre in 1811 no theatre had been opened in Richmond, although vain attempts had been made. More than a year before the building of a new theatre was begun and this year it was opened to the public. The memory of the great disaster was so fresh in the minds of the people that it was some time before many would again venture into the theatre.

CHAPTER IV

The census of 1820 showed that Richmond had a population of 12,046, of which 6,407 were whites, 4,393 slaves, and 1,246 free negroes.

A few years before Richmond gave Commodore Stephen Decatur a public dinner in recognition of his great achievements in the Navy; now she mourned his untimely death, which took place March 23d. On that day he and Commodore James Barron, of Hampton, met between Washington and Brandensburg and fought a duel. They stood eight paces apart, face to face, and at the word both fired. Barron was slightly wounded, but Decatur was mortally, and died shortly afterward.

The presidential election was held this year, but there was little interest; only seventeen votes were cast and they were for James Monroe for President and D. D. Tompkins for Vice President.

The Presbyterians, as has been stated, built their first church on Main street, between Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth, and organized it June 18, 1812. In 1815 they sold this church and the Catholics occupied it. Later it became Hardgrove's tobacco factory. They built another church on the south side of Grace street between Seventeenth and Eighteenth in 1816. This was called the "Pine-apple" Church. Then in 1821 they moved to Shockoe Hill, where on the north side of Franklin street between Thirteenth and Fourteenth they erected a building. Times were hard and they had trouble in raising the money to pay for it. A liberal gentleman, however, advanced the money and the building was completed.

This year Norfolk was again afflicted by an epidemic of yellow fever, and many of her people came to Richmond as a place of refuge. The citizens with their usual hospitality received them, and did what they could to arrange homes for them.

A meeting of the citizens was held at the Merchants' Coffee House January 12, 1822, John Adams (mayor), chairman, to

petition Congress against its proposed action in reference to British vessels. In order to bring about reciprocity with Great Britain her vessels were forbidden to bring her products into our ports and to carry ours out. The citizens sent Andrew Stevenson to Congress with their protest, which stated that the act was unequal and oppressive, and was hurtful alike to agriculture, commerce, and manufactures.

The stage brought to Richmond, January 28th, two distinguished visitors—Henry Clay and George M. Bibb. They came as commissioners from Kentucky to appear before the Legislature relative to the meaning and execution of an act of 1789 entitled "The erection of the District of Kentucky into a separate State." It seems that the title of a good deal of land was involved in the construction of the act. These gentlemen appeared before a joint session February 7, and a great crowd of citizens attended to hear Clay speak. He spoke for three hours and was followed by Bibb. A public dinner in their honor was given at the Eagle Hotel February 9th. Col. Linn Banks, Speaker of the House, presided, and W. H. Fitzhugh, of the Senate, was vice president. Clay responded to the toast "The State of Virginia: the ancient domain," Bibb to "The Memory of Patrick Henry." Among the others who spoke were James Madison, Judge Spencer Roane, William Munford, and Colonel Lee.

This was Judge Roane's last appearance in public. He died September 4th. The Rev. John Buchanan, rector of St. Johns Church, who for 40 years was connected with the city of Richmond, died December 18th, and was buried in the old church at the right of the altar. He was intimately associated with Rev. J. D. Blair, a Presbyterian minister, who taught school in Richmond and preached at the Capitol and St. Johns Church, and during the last year was in charge of the Presbyterian church on Shockoe Hill. Blair followed his companion to the grave January 10, 1822. These two faithful ministers were beloved in Richmond and their death was mourned by the whole city.

For a long time the people had been anxiously awaiting the opening of the dock. At last the day arrived, December 23d. The weather was bad, but a large crowd assembled to see two schooners

towed through the locks, and when they were within the dock there was great cheering and discharging of cannon.

A great freshet of January 20 marked the beginning of 1823. Mayo's bridge was partly swept away and Trent's bridge was covered with water, and a great deal of damage was done to property near the river.

On the same day a petition from Frederick, Augusta, and some other western counties was presented to the Legislature, which if favorably acted upon would have proved a fatal calamity to Richmond. It was to remove the seat of government to another part of the State more readily reached by the western counties. In the House Baldwin and Shannon spoke in favor of the measure, but, need it be said, it was not passed.

The first Baptist General Association of Virginia met in the Second Baptist Church in Richmond May 17. Representatives of nineteen associations in Virginia and three associations partly in Virginia were present. Among other things the association appointed a committee of twenty-one to carry out its plans of operation in the State. This year the question of the James River and the Kanawha Canal was discussed, both by its friends and by its foes. One side saw in it a great enterprise for opening up the resources of the State and building up Richmond, while the other claimed that it would be a useless expenditure of money.

The night of Friday, August 8, 1823, was one never to be forgotten by the inhabitants of the little city. About midnight the cry of fire was heard, quickly followed by the ringing of the bells. The penitentiary was on fire! The guard from the armory, the fire company, and nearly all the citizens hastened to the scene. Governor Pleasants was soon there giving orders. There were two hundred and forty-four convicts in the institution. The most of these, almost frantic with fear, were released and grouped together in front of the building, guarded by the Public Guard and unarmed citizens. There was great excitement when it became known that some of the prisoners were still locked in their cells, and because of the intense heat there was no way to get to them. Then began the task of cutting through the walls to release them. Momentarily it was expected that they would make a break for liberty and that there would be a desperate and bloody fight. No

trouble occurred, however, and the prisoners were marched to the portico of the Capitol, where they were counted and it was found that all were present. They remained there under guard until day, when the men were marched to the armory and the women to the barracks for safe keeping. A special guard was employed to watch them until the buildings could be made ready for their return. Nearly all the buildings, except some of the cells, the dining room, and kitchen, were burned. It was thought that one of the "trusties," who was not locked in his cell that night, set fire to the shoe shop, but it could never be proved.

As early as this the negro question was causing serious and anxious thought, both as to the slaves and as to the free negroes. A plan was formed of securing a country in Africa and transporting them thither. A meeting of the citizens of Richmond was held November 4th in the Hall of the House of Delegates to form a Colonization Society as an auxiliary of the American Society, to provide homes for the free negroes on the eastern coast of Africa. John Marshall, chief justice of the United States, was elected president; Governor James Pleasants, Jr., vice president, and James Gibbons, second vice president. The society continued in existence some years, and within that time many negroes were enabled to find homes in their native land.

With the year 1824 started a new semi-weekly paper in Richmond, *The Constitutional Whig*, John D. Pleasants and Joseph Butler, proprietors. This paper was destined to have a long and interesting career.

The method of agitating public questions at this time was by means of a public meeting of the citizens, so that almost every cause of public interest was brought before the people in this way. Another meeting of this kind was held January 30, with Linn Banks, Speaker of the House, president, and Thomas Ritchie, proprietor of *The Enquirer*, secretary. The object of the meeting was to help the Greeks gain their freedom from the despotism and assassinations of the unspeakable Turks. Resolutions of sympathy for this noble people in their struggle for the rights of man were passed, and a committee of the Legislature and of each ward in the city was appointed to raise funds for the cause. The people

were inspired by the interest taken in the Greeks by the poet Lord Byron.

There were two deaths of prominent citizens this year. Judge Fleming, president of the Court of Appeals, died in February, and Dabney Carr was elected in his place. Dr. William Foushee, for whom a street in the city is named, died August 21. He was one of Richmond's most public-spirited citizens. He was for some years a member of the Legislature and of the Executive Council, president of the James River Company, president of the Common Hall, and postmaster. There was no movement of public interest with which he was not connected.

This year Richmond had the greatest civic and social affair in her history: General LaFayette visited the city. As early as July the volunteer companies of the city met and proposed to give him a reception at Yorktown October 19th, and to invite all the troops of the State to join them. All of the companies of the State responded, and a great meeting, commemorating the victory of American independence, was arranged. The Richmond Light Infantry Blues, the Artillery Company, the Rifle Rangers, the Governor and his council, the Chief Justice of the United States, the judges of the Court of Appeals, and the citizens set out on the 16th for Yorktown. In the mean time several public meetings had been held and extensive arrangements were made for the general's visit to Richmond. Governor Pleasants offered the mansion for his reception, but it was thought best to secure a suite of fine rooms for the party, and twenty rooms for the officers of the Revolutionary War at the Eagle Hotel. Great preparation was made for the distinguished visitor; the city was decorated, at the Capitol Square there were three triumphal arches at the three upper gates—one to General LaFayette, one to General Nelson, and one to General Green. Inside the grounds there was a four-fronted arch to Generals Washington, Montgomery, Morgan, and Wayne, and a tall obelisk containing the names of all the living Virginia officers of the Revolution. These officers and all the Virginia soldiers of the Revolution were invited to be the city's guests. Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe were especially invited, but neither of them could attend. Mayor John Adams was chosen to make the address of welcome on the arrival of General LaFayette in the

city, and Judge John Marshall was selected to make the principal address at the Capitol. The ball was to be at the Eagle Hotel. For this purpose the large yard was covered with a floor and canopied with canvass, so as to accommodate eight hundred or a thousand people. The place was handsomely decorated and brilliantly lighted, so that it looked almost like fairyland.

The day for the arrival of the distinguished guest, October 26th, came. It was a cold, rainy day. A great crowd was at the wharf in Rocketts and on the streets to get a sight of General LaFayette and his son, George Washington LaFayette. At 2 o'clock he arrived from Norfolk on the steamer Petersburg. When he put his foot on shore the artillery on the hill fired a salute, and this was taken up by the company on Capitol Square. The procession was formed and marched up E street (the streets east and west were called after the letters of the alphabet, Main street was E and Broad H) to the Eagle Hotel, corner Twelfth. Here the ladies had erected a beautiful arch. Crowds of people lined the way from the wharf to the hotel, and there forty officers of the Revolution awaited him. The parade was postponed until the following day, so at 5 o'clock P. M. the party sat down to a public dinner. Judge Leigh presided. On his right were General LaFayette, Chief Justice Marshall, and John C. Calhoun; on his left Judge Brooke and Governor Pleasants. Among the toasts were "The Memory of Washington," Judge Leigh, all standing; "Health to our great friend and beloved guest," "The State of Virginia: the City of Richmond," by General LaFayette; "The State of Virginia," by Governor Pleasants; "Rational Liberty the Cause of Mankind," Judge Marshall; "The Cause of '76," John C. Calhoun. Generals Macomb and Cocke, Com. Barron, Colonel Preston, and many others responded to toasts. The dinner, which was the greatest ever given in Richmond, lasted until 11 o'clock.

By sunrise the 27th the city was astir making preparations for the great public welcome to be accorded General LaFayette. At 10 o'clock the procession formed at Henrico Courthouse in the following order: The mayor, Court of Hustings, president and members of Council, Major General LaFayette in barouche, the General's suite, members of Society of Cincinnati and officers of the

Revolution, the Governor and members of the Executive Council, judges of the Court of Appeals and Superior Court, clergy of all denominations, Major General Taylor and aids, brigadier generals and aids, adjutant generals, majors, State officers and officers of banks, officers of United States army and navy and militia, LaFayette Artillery, Lieutenant Richardson; Light Infantry Blues, Captain Murphy; Rifle Rangers, Captain Brooke; LaFayette Guard, Captain Nelson; Morgan's Legion, citizens and strangers on foot, citizens and strangers in carriages. All business was suspended and people from many places in the State came. As the parade passed the most rapturous applause burst from every spectator. The line of march was up E (Main) street to Fifth, down Fifth to H (Broad), down H to City Hall. Here they halted and the mayor delivered an address of welcome, which was responded to by the General. Then they marched to the Capitol, where Chief Justice Marshall delivered an oration on behalf of the officers of the Revolution. General LaFayette also responded to this. After the speaking he was conducted to the great tent or marquee to meet the ladies, and for more than an hour he shook hands with the richly clad women of the city and State. At night the whole city was illuminated and fireworks were set off. The marquee was open to the people for refreshments, and General LaFayette attended the theatre.

The next day the General received the pupils of the Sabbath schools, about 500, under the marquee. He then attended the races and dined with the Jockey Club. At night the grand ball was given under the canopy at the Eagle Hotel.

On the 29th he went to Petersburg, and on the 30th he attended a Masonic dinner at Masons' Hall. Right Worshipful Chief Justice Marshall presided. Sunday the General attended worship at Monumental Church. Bishop Moore conducted the services. He dined with some friends, and Tuesday he left the city for Goochland and Monticello, and was escorted to Powell's Tavern by the mayor and the military companies.

The people were delighted with their guest, and they were persuaded that such were his high moral qualities that the nearer you approached him the more you loved him, and the more you knew of the civil polished gentleman of rare common sense, with

mind richly stored, and a soldier brave, true, and strong, the more you admired him.

The first time General LaFayette visited Richmond was in the fall of 1781, just 43 years before. The circumstances of that visit were very different. He reached Richmond by a forced march with 2,500 of the best troops selected by Washington. Cornwallis and Phillips had joined in Petersburg and intended to attack Richmond. The British marched to Manchester, but when General LaFayette drew up his troops to attack them as they crossed the river, they withdrew to Petersburg and then to Westover. General LaFayette, with 3,000 militia under General Nelson, retreated through Henrico, Hanover, Louisa, and Orange to join General Wayne. They then marched back to James river and attacked the British at Green Springs, defeating them and marching on towards Yorktown.

An interesting occurrence during the reception of LaFayette was on the 28th, when all the surviving Virginia officers of the Revolution dined together for the last time.

General LaFayette again visited Richmond, upon the invitation of the Legislature, January 25, 1825, and was entertained at dinner at the Union Hotel by that body. At night a ball was given in his honor at the Eagle and he left the next day.

The election for President came off in November. Richmond gave W. N. Crawford, of Georgia, 110 votes; John Q. Adams, 79; Andrew Jackson and Henry Clay, none. The election was thrown into Congress, and no one was elected until March 1st. It had been predicted that Clay would throw his strength to John Q. Adams, who would be elected, and Clay would be Secretary of State. This occurred, and the "bargain," as it was called, was severely scored by the Republican press. John C. Calhoun was elected Vice President.

In the year 1825 Richmond lost two of her most prominent citizens. William Munford died June 21, and in him the city lost one of her best, most useful, and most benevolent citizens. June 24 Dr. John Adams, mayor of the city, died. He was a man of great kindness and was deeply interested in the welfare of the city. Adams street was named in honor of him.

Already the question of slavery was being agitated and anti-

slavery societies were sending their literature to the negroes. The opinion of the people was:

“We see the evil, but where is the remedy?”

Richmond and the whole country was greatly aroused by a bill passed by the Legislature February, 1826. It was to authorize Thomas Jefferson to dispose of his property by lottery. He was greatly embarrassed by debt and asked this last privilege of the Legislature to relieve himself in his declining years. It must be kept in mind that this was the day of lotteries. The public mind had not been awakened on the subject. There were lotteries for public works, lotteries for schools and colleges, and lotteries even for some churches. The March following Jefferson wrote the following letter in explanation of his request:

“I knew that my property, if a fair market could be obtained, was far beyond the amount of my debts, & sufficient after paying them to leave me at ease. I knew at the same time that under the present abject prostration of agricultural industry in this country, no market exists for that form of property. A long succession of unfruitful years, long continued low prices, heavy tariffs levied on this and other branches, to maintain that of manufactures, calamitous fluctuations in the value of our circulating medium, and in my case, a want of skill in the management of our land and labor, those circumstances had been long undermining the state of agriculture, had been breaking up the landholders and land market here, while drawing off its bidders to people the western country. Under such circumstances agricultural property had become no resource for the payment of debts. To obtain a fair market was all I wanted, and this the only means of obtaining it. The idea was perhaps more familiar to me than to younger people, because so commonly practiced before the Revolution. It had no connection with morality, although it had with expediency. Instead of being suppressed, therefore, with mere games of chance, lotteries had been placed under the discretion of the Legislature as a means of sometimes effecting purposes, desirable, while left voluntary. Whether my case was within the range of that discretion they were to judge, and in the integrity of that judgement I had the most perfect confidence. The necessity which dictated this expedient cost me, in its early stage, unspeakable mortification. The turn it has taken, so much beyond what I could have expected, has countervailed all I suffered & become a source of felicity which I should otherwise never have known.”



A View of Richmond from Near Hollywood, 1826, showing the Penitentiary, the City Hall, the Capitol and the Governor's Mansion.

The people throughout the country took the position that it was a shame for the United States to allow Thomas Jefferson to be in need, a man who had devoted his time and talents to the public service to the neglect of his own private affairs, so they began to take public subscriptions to raise the amount necessary. The citizens of Richmond met at the Capitol June 5. Governor John Tyler was chairman and Thomas Ritchie was secretary. It was resolved to appoint a committee of twenty-four to receive subscriptions, none of which should be over five dollars, and to forward the amount to Jefferson, and to call upon all the cities, towns, and counties of the State and United States to help. Chief Justice Marshall was made chairman of the committee.

It was thought proper to appoint July 4th as the day for making the subscriptions, as the people came together to celebrate the day, and it was a day especially suited to call to mind Jefferson's great work. The next paper that came out was July 7th. Instead of announcing the results of the efforts to raise money, it came with the marks of deep mourning and announced the death of Thomas Jefferson. He died at Monticello July 4th at 12:50, the very day and hour on which the Declaration of Independence was read fifty years before. The news which plunged the whole country into mourning was not received here until the night of July 6th. The Capitol was draped in mourning, and all next day the bells tolled and minute guns were fired from sunrise to sunset. Again the citizens of Richmond were called to meet in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Joseph Tate, the mayor, was called to the chair. The hall was crowded with citizens who had come to do the great man honor. Andrew Stevenson addressed the meeting on the life and labors of Jefferson. Tuesday, July 11, was set apart as a day of public mourning. The following committee of arrangements was appointed: Andrew Stevenson, Judge Marshall, Judge Cabell, General Harvie, Peter V. Daniel, James Tate, James Lyons, William Rowlett, J. Baker, G. N. Bacchus, William Brockenbrough, S. Sublet, B. Peyton, T. and Dr. John Brockenbrough, R. G. Scott, H. Clarke, Robert Stanard, John Enders, L. Ellett, Thomas Ritchie, J. Cosby, Robert Greenhow, J. H. Eustace, John Rutherford, John Robertson, P. N. Nicholas, James Rawlings, C. J. Nicholas, J. H. Pleasants, Cap-

tain Nelson, Captain Johnson, G. Meyers, B. L. Wallace, J. G. Williams, John Campbell, George Watson, Samuel Taylor, and Colonel Lambert.

When the day arrived the bells were tolled and the minute guns again were fired from sunrise till sunset. All the stores were closed and business was suspended. The funeral procession started at 10 o'clock in the following order: Governor and Council and officers of State, officers and soldiers of the Revolution and members of the Society of Cincinnati, clergy and relatives of the deceased, judges, Federal and State Committee of Arrangements, mayor and corporate authorities of Richmond, citizens of Richmond, and military. The line of march was from Henrico Courthouse up E street to Fifth, thence to H, down H to the Capitol. Bishop Moore opened the impressive exercises with prayer. Governor John Tyler delivered the oration and Rev. Mr. Kerr, of the Baptist Church, closed with prayer.

In a letter to Judge A. B. Woodward, dated April 3, 1825, Jefferson said:

"The Bill of Rights and the Constitution of Virginia were originally drawn by George Mason, one of our really great men of the first order of greatness. I drew the Declaration of Independence. * * * Withdrawn by age from all other public service and attention to public things, I am closing the last scenes of life by fostering and fashioning an establishment for the instruction of those who are to come after us. I hope its influence on their virtue, freedom, fame, and happiness will be salutary and permanent."

Those near Mr. Jefferson when he died said: "During his illness and to the moment of his death his same serene, decisive and cheerful temper which had marked his life continued." He gave directions for his funeral, forbidding all pomp and parade, and asked, "Do you think I fear to die? Do not imagine for a moment that I feel the smallest solicitude as to the results."

A few days before Mr. Jefferson's death he was in need of money. At that time notice came that New York had put \$7,000 to his credit, which greatly pleased him. The question arose as to what to do with the money raised after his death, and it was proposed to purchase Monticello and give it to his heirs. The lottery was advertised, but it was never consummated. The amount

of his debts was \$107,000, on which \$35,000 was paid. July, 1828, his land in Bedford and Campbell, and Monticello and Shadwell Mills was advertised for sale by his executor.

Before the preparations for Jefferson's funeral arrangements in Richmond were complete, the news was received that another statesman, patriot of the Revolution and ex-President, had died July 4th—John Adams. The citizens passed suitable resolutions bemoaning his death.

W. B. Giles was elected Governor February, 1827, to succeed John Tyler, who was elected to the United States Senate, defeating John Randolph of Roanoke. The friends of Tyler gave him a public dinner at the Union Hotel March 3d. William C. Holt, Speaker of the Senate, presided. The friends of John Randolph of Roanoke gave him a public dinner at the Eagle Hotel, and Linn Banks, Speaker of the House of Delegates, presided.

Friday, August 17, 1827, Richmond had what may well be called the Carnival of Death. Three Spaniards, Pepe, Couro, and Felix, were tried here in the United States Court for piracy and murder committed on the brig Crawford, bound from Matanzas, Cuba. They were found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. This was the day on which they were to die. They were taken from Henrico jail at 11 o'clock A. M., in the presence of thousands of people. Clothed in purple gowns with hoods over their heads and ropes around their necks, they started to the gallows seated on their coffins in a wagon and guarded by the military companies. All seemed to be enjoying the occasion except the three culprits; it was rather distasteful to them. They were conducted along the whole extent of E or Main street to the gallows, which stood in a valley at the north end of the penitentiary outside of the enclosure. The procession extended nearly the whole length of the city. Here was a great multitude of people, estimated at seven thousand, on the hills surrounding the gallows. When they reached the place the prisoners ascended the platform and a priest ministered to them; then a Protestant minister, through an interpreter, for none of them could speak English. They asked the people to pray for their souls and requested that their bodies be buried and not taken up. After the ropes around their necks were fastened to the cross beam of the gallows, the officer pulled the

cord which dropped the platform. Felix was left hanging in the air, but the ropes holding Pepe and Couro broke, and they fell strangling and struggling to the ground. A chill of horror went through the great multitude. There were loud screams, and many thinking that their friends had come to rescue them (they had no friends), ran home in great dismay. The officer took them up and again conducted them to the platform by the side of their dead comrade. He then adjusted the rope and again dropped the platform. Their bodies shot down, but the ropes held and they were strangled to death. Their bodies were allowed to hang there in full gaze of the morbid multitude for one hour. They were then taken down and buried in one grave on the hill near the penitentiary. After some hours they were disinterred and taken to the armory, where they were experimented upon with galvanism, as the electric current was then called. They were not brought back to life as some thought the wonderful power would do, so they were reinterred and remain even to this day in the one grave, probably under the house of some citizen who lives on the hill. Such were the public executions of that time, the Carnival of Death.

The citizens were much interested in the presidential election although it was more than a year later. However, October 24, 1827, a large number met at the Capitol to express their disapprobation of Gen. Andrew Jackson for President. W. H. Cabell was chairman. Rev. John Kerr, of the Baptist Church, opened with prayer. After passing resolutions of disapproval of General Jackson, Rev. John Kerr, Chapman Johnson, and Daniel Call were elected delegates to the State convention to be held in Richmond January 8, 1828. This convention was held in the House of Delegates at the appointed time, and every section of the State was represented. Judge Francis T. Brooke, president of the Court of Appeals, was elected president and J. H. Pleasants secretary. There was also a meeting held in favor of General Jackson. P. N. Nicholas, P. V. Daniel, Thomas Ritchie, William Selden, George W. Munford were of the central committee. When the election took place Richmond gave Jackson 107 votes and John Q. Adams 199, although Virginia gave Jackson 14,651 majority.

The great question before the people of Richmond and of the

whole State was the question of internal improvement. They knew of the vast resources of the State, but there was no way to get the produce and the raw material to market, or the manufactured goods to the people of the upper country, except over bad roads. The plan was to improve the river navigation and to build canals or railroads, for there were neither in the State at that time. A meeting was called at the Capitol May 26, 1828. The mayor, Joseph Tate, was chairman. Great interest in the enterprise was manifested, and the following were elected delegates to the State Convention for Internal Improvement, which was to meet at Charlottesville July 14th: Judge John Marshall, Dr. John Brockenbrough, Benjamin W. Leigh, Robert Stanard, Joseph Moore, Gen. J. B. Harvie, and John Allen.

One of the memorable days in the history of Richmond, a day that has dawned but three times in nearly a century and a half, was Monday, October 8, 1829. It was a day that anxiously had been looked forward to. As early as April 10, 1824, the citizens held a meeting at the Capitol and resolved that the present State Constitution was defective and required amendments; that the representation in the Legislature was not proportionate, and the executive machinery was cumbersome. They also resolved to take a poll of the city on the subject of a Constitutional Convention, which resulted in 133 votes for the convention and 136 against. The friends of the measure presented a memorial to the Legislature praying that the question of calling a convention be submitted to the voters of the State. After discussion this was defeated. May 20, 1825, another public meeting was held in the Capitol with William Munford, one of the most ardent convention men, as chairman (he died shortly after this meeting), at which delegates were elected to the State Convention held at Staunton July 25th to memorialize the Legislature to submit the question of calling a convention to the voters of the State. The memorial of the great convention at Staunton was presented to the House and the proposition was defeated, 94 to 101. The committee reported that "it was inexpedient to afford the facility asked for." The question was agitated more than ever before, public meetings were held, and arrangements were made to bring the matter up again before the next Legislature which was elected

on this issue—they were elected and met once a year. The House passed the bill December 13, 1827, and the Senate passed it January 31, 1828. The preamble read:

“Whereas, it is represented to this General Assembly that a portion of the good people of this Commonwealth are in favor of amending the Constitution of this State, and this Assembly feels that it is their duty to ascertain the wishes of the people thereon, Be it therefore enacted, &c.”

The poll was taken in May. Richmond cast 81 votes for the convention and 90 against, but the State gave a majority of 5,230 for the convention. The Convention bill was passed by the Legislature February 10, 1829. It provided for the apportioning of delegates and for the submission of the Constitution when completed to the people for ratification.

The Richmond district, which included the city, Henrico, Warwick, York, Elizabeth City, New Kent, Charles City, James City, and Williamsburg, was entitled to four delegates. The non-freeholders, who could not vote, met and demanded their right to vote for delegates to the convention, and determined that if they were denied their right they would vote separately, and they did. The delegates elected were Judge John Marshall, John Tyler, P. N. Nicholas, and John B. Clopton.

On the memorable Monday the delegates assembled in the Hall of the House of Delegates. When the convention was called to order the venerable James Madison, the only delegate who was a member of the Legislature of 1776 which adopted the first Constitution of the State of Virginia and the only one who was a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States, arose and was the first to speak. How appropriate that he who had taken part in making two great Constitutions should be first to speak in the convention of '29.

He nominated as President of the convention James Monroe, who was unanimously elected. Mr. Madison and Judge Marshall escorted the President to the chair, who on assuming it delivered an able and impressive address. George W. Munford, of Richmond, was elected clerk. The clergy of all denominations took it by turns in opening the convention with prayer for a week consecu-

tively. It was not long, however, before Mr. Monroe, on account of his health, was forced to resign his honorable position and P. P. Barbour was elected president in his place. Day after day each section was gone over and debated and the new section adopted. Many memorials from various sections were presented; one was a memorial asking for equal suffrage for women.

At length the great work was completed and the Constitution was adopted January 14, 1830, and the convention adjourned the next day. In the spring elections it was submitted to the people for ratification. Richmond cast 301 votes for the Constitution and 19 against. The State ratified it by 10,492 votes. The next Legislature passed such laws as were required by the new Constitution. An eye-witness thus describes the convention:

"I attended the debates of this body a fortnight. There were several men of distinction—Madison, Monroe, Giles, Marshall, Randolph, Leigh, Tazewell. Madison sat on the left of the speaker, Monroe on the right. Madison spoke once for half an hour, but although a pin might have been heard to drop, so low was his tone that from the gallery I could distinguish only one word and that was 'Constitution.' He stood not more than six feet from the speaker. When he rose a great part of the members left their seats and clustered around the aged statesman thick as a swarm of bees. Madison was a small man, of ample forehead, and some obliquity of vision. I thought the effect probably of age his eyes appearing to be slightly introverted. His dress was plain; his overcoat a faded brown surtout. Monroe was very wrinkled and weather-beaten—ungraceful in attitude and gesture and his speeches only commonplace. Giles wore a crutch—was then Governor of the State. His style of delivery was perfectly conversational—no gesture, no effort; but in ease, fluency, and tact, surely he had not there his equal; his words were like honey pouring from an eastern rock. Judge Marshall, whenever he spoke, which was seldom and only for a short time, attracted great attention. His appearance was revolutionary and patriarchal. Tall, in a long surtout of blue, with a face of genius and an eye of fire, his mind possessed the rare faculty of condensation; he distilled an argument down to its essence. There were two parties in the house—the western or radical, and the eastern or conservative. Judge Marshall proposed something in the nature of a compromise. John Randolph was remarkably deliberate, distinct, and emphatic. He articulated excellently and gave the happiest effect to all he said. His person was frail and uncommon, his face pale and withered, but his eye radiant

as a diamond. He owed perhaps more to his manner than to his matter; and his mind was rather poetical than logical. Yet in his own peculiar vein he was superior to any of his contemporaries.

Benjamin Watkins Leigh cut a distinguished figure in the convention as the leader of the lowland party. His diction was clear, correct, elegant, and might be safely committed to print just as spoken. Yet high as he stands, he is not perhaps in the highest rank of speakers. He never lightens, never thunders; he can charm, he can convince; but he can hardly overwhelm. Mr. Tazewell I never saw up but once, for a moment, on a point of order; a tall, fine-looking man. P. P. Barbour presided over the body with great dignity and ease."

CHAPTER V

The city of Richmond was steadily growing; the past ten years showed an increase in population of $33\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. The census of 1830 showed that there were 7,755 whites, 6,345 slaves, and 1,960 free negroes, making a total of 16,060.

This period was marked by the spirit of internal improvement. As early as February 13th a new enterprise was started; it was a boat line on the river connecting Richmond and Lynchburg. Saturday morning the packet-boat Constitution left Lynchburg with twenty ladies and gentlemen for Richmond. It arrived at Richmond Tuesday at 9 P. M., and was hailed with joy. It was thought that after it was once commenced the service would improve as it advanced and would furnish increased accommodation to the passengers.

This same month the State Library was opened with a great number of books.

An enterprise of great importance to the city was begun the fall of this year in pursuance of an ordinance passed by the Common Hall. At this time Richmond's water supply consisted of public wells at the street corners and several public hydrants with water conveyed in wooden pipes from a spring near Chimborazo Hill, and from one in the Capitol Square. Joseph Mayo and others had earnestly advocated building a reservoir and establishing a pump. This year this was done, and Albert Stein, a government engineer, was instructed to prepare the plans. W. C. Allen did the brick work and Gen. J. B. Harvie the work of construction. The work was completed September, 1832, at a cost of \$95,000. The original pump-house was a small house with a door and two windows in front. The capacity of the pump, which was run by water-power, was 400,000 gallons in twenty-four hours. The reservoir held four million gallons. There were twelve miles of pipe from one and one-half to ten inches. The first private hydrant was erected March 5, 1832, in the yard of Corbin War-

wick, on Grace between Fifth and Sixth streets. With the other work Stein undertook to establish a filter so as to give the city clear water, but as the following generation can testify, this badly failed, and the city had to wait three-quarters of a century before she could have clear water except when the river was clear.

The news of the French Revolution, that the King had fled, and that General LaFayette was again at the head of the National Guards of France, was received in Richmond with great joy. A meeting of the citizens was called at the Capitol September 7th to testify their admiration for the glorious struggle for liberty in France. Thomas Ritchie was chairman and J. H. Pleasants secretary. It was decided to set Saturday, September 11th, for a public celebration in honor of the event. Most of the stores closed during the procession, which started at 10 A. M. up E or Main to Fifth, down Fifth to H, and thence to the Capitol. Here Wyndham Robertson, a member of the Executive Council, delivered a suitable address, after which a national salute was fired. At night the city was illuminated and Main street blazed with light.

A notable hero of the Revolution, noted for his great courage and his extraordinary strength, Peter Francisco, sergeant-at-arms of the House of Delegates, died in Richmond Sunday, January 16, 1831. The House voted to honor him with a public funeral and bury him with the honors of war. It passed suitable resolutions, appointed Messrs. Yancey, Barbour, Epps, and Wood a committee of arrangements, and adjourned from Monday to Wednesday in his honor. The funeral took place Tuesday. All the volunteer companies of the city took part—the Light Infantry Blues, Captain Munford; LaFayette Artillery, Captain Richardson; Dragoons, Captain Harrison; Public Guard, Captain Bolling. The Governor and his council, members of the Legislature, and many citizens and strangers were in the procession. The services were conducted in the House of Delegates by Bishop Moore, who also delivered a discourse on the life of the soldier. The body was then borne to the new burying ground, Shockoe Cemetery, where it was buried with military honors.

Richmond was very much concerned about a railroad. The first to be built in the State was the B. & O. to Harper's Ferry in 1830, and this inspired Richmond to greater efforts. The State

decided, March, 1831, to take two-fifths of the stock of the Petersburg Railroad Company. Even this met with opposition. Mr. Maxwell, a senator, contended that the railroad was not a State improvement; that it did not aid nature but sought to turn commerce from its natural channel. He expressed the belief that the work would prove nugatory and pernicious rather than beneficial; that the river was the best outlet for the produce of the interior and would always retain its superiority. Notwithstanding such talk as this, the people wanted railroads. The first railroad to Richmond was the Chesterfield Railroad, from the coal pits to the river, which was completed June 15, 1831. The loaded cars ran down an incline, and by means of a revolving drum the empties were drawn up.

A largely attended meeting of the citizens was held at the Capitol June 14th to consider the question of internal improvement, especially to survey James river so as to make suitable connection at Lynchburg and to assist in building the Lynchburg and New River Railroad. Judge John Marshall was made chairman of a committee of thirteen to raise funds and arrange for the necessary survey. The desire of the citizens was to connect Richmond with the western waters of the State.

Richmond was again called to mourning. Another officer of the Revolution and ex-President of the United States died July 4, 1831—Col. James Monroe. The news was received July 8th, and according to the admirable and meaningful custom of the city, a meeting of the citizens was called for July 9th at the Capitol to arrange for a public manifestation of sorrow. Judge Marshall, J. P. Preston, P. V. Daniel, J. Gibbon, J. B. Harvie, A. Stevenson, W. Brockenbrough, P. N. Nicholas, R. Greenhow, J. G. Williams, G. W. Munford, R. Harrison, Jr., J. B. Richardson, Joseph Tate, R. Anderson, John Brockenbrough, C. Ellis, J. Allen, John Ruthertford, W. Lambert, R. Pollard, B. W. Leigh, John Robinson were appointed to arrange for the funeral. Judge Marshall, chairman of the committee, reported appointing July 25th as the day, and requesting Robert Stanard to deliver the funeral oration. On the appointed day the bells tolled and minute guns were fired from sunrise until sunset. The procession, with General Harvie as chief marshal, formed at Henrico Courthouse and marched up E street to

Fifth, thence to H, down H to the Capitol. At the northeast end of the Capitol a great awning was stretched and under this the exercises were held. Bishop Moore opened with prayer, Robert Stanard spoke on the life and character of Colonel Monroe, and Rev. Armstrong, of the Presbyterian Church, closed the exercises with prayer. All business was suspended and the whole city turned out to honor this soldier and statesman.

Richmond was thrown into a fever of excitement by the news received Tuesday, August 23, 1831. A letter came to the Governor stating that there was an insurrection among the negroes in Southampton county; that a number of white people had been murdered, and that he must send arms and ammunition at once. Governor Floyd was out of the city, so the Lieutenant Governor immediately ordered the Richmond Dragoons, Capt. Randolph Harrison; the LaFayette Artillery, Capt. J. B. Richardson, to embark at once for Smithfield, and he dispatched arms and ammunition in wagons. Sunday night, August 21st, about fifty or a hundred negroes, led by a negro preacher, Nat Turner, set out from a camp-meeting to murder all the whites in the county. Turner was owned by Mr. Travis, who lived near Cross Keys, about 15 miles above Jerusalem. Here the negroes began their butchery. At 12 o'clock at night Turner entered the house by an upper window and then opened the door to let the members of his gang in. He then took a hatchet and killed his master and mistress, and the other negroes murdered all the children and other members of the household. After this they went from house to house murdering all the occupants. At some places the men heard of their murderous deeds and prepared for resisting them. The negroes continued their bloody work until Tuesday, murdering in all sixty-four white people, mostly women and children. By that time the white people had gathered together and troops from Norfolk and Petersburg had arrived on the scene. Forty-eight negroes were taken or killed, fifteen were hanged, and nine boys were reprieved. The leader, Nat Turner, escaped and Governor Floyd offered a reward of \$500 for his capture. October 30th he was captured by Ben Phipps in Southampton in a cave near his house and was hanged November 11th.

Richmond remembered her experience in 1800 when the negroes

under "General" Gabriel planned to kill the whites and was prevented by rain, and she was alarmed for fear that there was a widespread plot to murder the white people, so while the military companies were away the citizens organized a guard and patrolled the streets at night.

The mayor of the city found in the house of a free negro after his death a pamphlet printed in Boston addressed to the negroes and urging them to insurrection. Mayor Tate handed it to Governor Floyd and he sent it to the Legislature with a special message January 28, 1830. The House held a secret session to consider the matter. No further action was taken until after the Nat Turner insurrection. January, 1832, it was proposed in the House of Delegates to free the slaves and send them and the free negroes back to Africa. The proposition was debated day after day, and many memorials came urging the passage of the bill. Crowds flocked to the Capitol to hear the debate. Finally the report of the committee was adopted, which was: "That it was inexpedient for the present Legislature to make any legislative enactment for the abolition of slavery, but that it should wait for a more definite development of public opinion."

Richmond sent Col. J. P. Preston, J. H. Eustice, and Wyndham Robertson to represent her at the convention held at Abingdon August 25th, 1831, to plan for a railroad from Lynchburg to some point in Tennessee. Colonel Preston was made president of the convention. The following November the books were opened in Richmond for subscriptions to the stock and a large amount was taken here.

The Anti-Masons held a convention in Baltimore in September and nominated William Wirt for President of the United States. *The Enquirer* said: "Mr. Wirt is a man of too high a character to tamper with the Anti-Masons." Another item of interest at the close of 1831 was the meeting at the Capitol, December 29th, to organize the Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society. Governor Floyd was chairman and J. H. Pleasants secretary. A constitution, which was proposed by Professor Tucker of the University, was adopted and the following officers were elected for the year: John Marshall, president; Governor Floyd, first vice president; Professor Cushing of Hampden Sidney College, second vice

president; John B. Clopton, corresponding secretary; J. E. Heath, recording secretary; Conway Robinson, treasurer. James Madison was elected an honorary member. The society has proved of great service to the State in getting and preserving historical matter.

The one hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington was celebrated in Richmond with a great parade February 22, 1832. At daybreak cannon were fired and a long procession formed at the new courthouse and marched up E or Main street to Fifth and thence to H to the First Baptist Church. Bishop Moore opened the meeting with prayer, General Cabell read Washington's valedictory address, Rev. John Kerr of the Baptist church closed the service. The military companies returned to the Square and fired a salute; this was followed by a public dinner, and at night there was a ball at the Eagle Hotel.

A great enterprise was launched in Richmond March 16, 1832. The Legislature had granted a charter to The James River and Kanawha Company, authorizing them to connect the tide water of James river with the navigable waters of the Ohio either by a canal or railroad. The fourteen commissioners, of whom John Marshall was chairman, opened the books in Richmond on the above date for subscriptions to the stock. May 30th a meeting was held at the Capitol with Judge Marshall as chairman. This meeting expressed their appreciation of the charter, urged the people to subscribe to the stock, and appointed a committee of seven to devise means for securing more subscribers. The committee was John Marshall, Chapman Johnson, James Marx, Richard Anderson, Robert Stanard, J. G. Williams, Thomas Rutherford, and Lewis Webb. The books closed June 11th and Richmond had taken 10,024 shares. The following January the Common Hall took \$400,000 of the stock for the city, and the next month the Bank of Virginia took \$500,000 of stock.

A dire calamity befell Richmond this year. The Asiatic cholera raged in New York, Baltimore, Norfolk, and other places. Richmond took precautionary measures and escaped it until September, when a negro boy was taken with it and died. It spread rapidly among the negroes. A panic ensued, and all who could left the city. September 24th it was in its third week and was attack-

ing all classes and conditions of men. All parts of the city were affected, the homes of the poor and of the rich as well. Seventy and eighty cases were reported a day, and as many as forty or fifty died in one day. A hospital was established in Jefferson ward, and the old academy on Cary street was also turned into a hospital. In the burying ground at the Poor House alone twenty or thirty poor whites and negroes were buried. The physicians and ministers refused to flee, but stayed at their posts ministering to the sick and dying. Business was paralyzed and almost nothing was done until the latter part of October, when the cold weather checked the plague. Hundreds of people died, the majority of whom were negroes, for it was more fatal with them than with white people.

At the presidential election in November the people had not sufficiently recovered from the cholera scare to give much attention to politics. Andrew Jackson received 40 votes more than Henry Clay, and William Wirt received very few in the city. Jackson was reelected by a large majority.

Virginia was very much concerned over the threatened secession of one of her sister States. South Carolina had so bitterly opposed the high tariff that at her convention in November she adopted the Nullification Act. The Richmond papers entreated forbearance, fearing lest the President would use force and thus bring about the secession of South Carolina. The whole country was stirred. Richmond at a public meeting had already protested against the tariff, but she had not undertaken drastic measures. The act was to take effect February 1, 1833. The Legislature sent Benjamin W. Leigh of Richmond to South Carolina January 28th with resolutions adopted by the State on the subject of Federal Relations, entreating South Carolina to rescind her ordinance and postpone any action until the close of the first session of next Congress, also asking Congress to reduce the tariff to the necessary wants of the government, and urging both Congress and South Carolina to abstain from hostilities. Leigh reached Charleston before the act took effect and laid the Virginia resolutions before the Governor. He showed him every courtesy, and as a mark of his appreciation of Virginia's intervention, he called the convention to meet in March to consider the proposal. The act of

nullification and the threatened secession of South Carolina stirred the whole country and started anew the discussion of State's Rights. In Congress Henry Clay proposed a compromise on the tariff question that at least settled it for the time.

There were a number of interesting events that occurred at this time that must be mentioned. The Rev. John Kerr, of the First Baptist Church, had been trying to teach a number of young men preparing for the Baptist ministry. He with others established in 1832 the Seminary of the Virginia Baptist Education Society in sight of Brook turnpike at Spring Farm, five miles in Henrico. Robert Ryland took charge July 4th with fourteen students. J. B. Taylor was recording secretary and R. C. Wortham treasurer of the society. The next year, in December, it was moved nearer Richmond on the Haxall estate, called "Columbia," and named after that place. The main building stands on the Richmond College campus now; it is the house long occupied by Professor Harris. From this academy Richmond College was later established.

The first independent Christian church in the city was organized February, 1833, with Rev. J. B. Pitkin pastor. The Virginia Temperance Society held its meeting in the Presbyterian church on Shockoe Hill April 29th. A public dinner to a private individual was unprecedented until May 31st, when the admirers thus honored the noted physician, Dr. Nathaniel Chapman, of Philadelphia.

The remains of John Randolph of Roanoke, who died in Philadelphia, arrived in Richmond the night of May 28th. The corpse was taken to the boarding house of Mrs. Duval, where the next day Rev. Mr. Lee, of the Episcopal Church, conducted the funeral services. Immediately after the remains were taken to Charlotte. A great crowd followed them to Mayo's bridge and minute guns were fired until the procession was out of sight. A meeting was held July 7th at the First Presbyterian Church for the purpose of establishing Sunday schools in the South. Gen. W. H. Brodnax, president of the Virginia Sunday School Union, presided, and Rev. J. F. Welch, agent of the American Sunday School Union, and others, spoke. The city was very much excited over the news that Sunday, October 13th, the northern stage to Fredericksburg was robbed two miles from Richmond. Two trunks were cut off the stage; one contained woman's apparel, the other bank

notes to the amount of \$28,880. Of this amount \$12,800 was found near Carrington's Mills and \$200 was found buried in the garden of a negro in the city. Two days after the stage to Richmond was robbed of \$1,500 about twenty miles from the city. Despite the efforts put forth the thieves were not caught. *The Daily Compiler*, largely a commercial paper and Richmond's first daily, was waging a fierce war on faro tables and professional gamblers in the city, of which there seemed to be a large number. A public meeting was held at the Capitol October 29th, Capt. Thomas Nelson chairman. A great crowd attended and resolutions against the evil were passed and a committee of twenty-four was appointed to take steps to suppress it. Tuesday night, November 13, 1833, there was one of the most wonderful phenomena which ever appeared. About 12 o'clock a number of meteors were seen darting through the sky. These increased until about three hours before day, when a heavy meteoric shower commenced and continued until day. It was seen from all quarters of the sky, but especially in the north. Those who saw it declared it was the most brilliant spectacle mortal eye ever looked upon. The ignorant thought that it was the end of the world and that judgment day was at hand. Many who had not prayed for years spent hours in that exercise. The negroes were especially alarmed, saying that it was "snowing fire."

It was the day after the meteoric shower that Richmond was threatened with mob violence. Lieut. R. B. Randolph, retired, of the Navy, had suddenly thrust himself before the public by an attack upon President Andrew Jackson at Alexandria, April, 1833, for what he claimed was a public insult. Several unsuccessful efforts were made to arrest him on this charge. He was arrested in Richmond November 12th on the charge of being indebted to the United States Treasury to the amount of \$25,000 and was imprisoned in the Henrico jail. His friends offered to go on his bail bond, but he decided to remain in jail, however unjust and tyrannical were the proceedings. It was rumored that an organized movement would be made to attack the jail and release the prisoner. Governor John Floyd ordered the Richmond Cavalry to hold themselves in readiness with ball cartridges to move at a moment's command. No attempt, however, was made. Habeas

corpus proceedings were brought before the United States Circuit Court December 17th, Chief Justice Marshall and Judge P. P. Barbour on the bench. B. W. Leigh and James Robertson appeared for the prisoner and P. N. Nicholas for the government. The opinion was delivered by Judge Barbour December 21st, concurred in by Judge Marshall, that the agent of the United States Treasury had exceeded the authority given him by law, and consequently Randolph was illegally imprisoned. Thus the case was settled without an appeal to mob violence.

The citizens were having more trouble with the slaves; a large number of them were running away, or "eloping," as it was called. A meeting was held at the Capitol November 30th, Dr. John Brockenbrough chairman, to take steps to stop the trouble. P. N. Nicholas moved that a committee of fifteen be appointed to organize an Anti-Elopement Society, and call upon all the people to aid in counteracting the loss of their slave property by such abuses.

The most serious financial panic Richmond and the whole country had experienced began at the close of the year 1833 and continued through 1834. President Andrew Jackson became indignant at what he considered the abuses of the United States Bank and withdrew all the public funds. The bank, with a capital of about thirty million, with a branch in Richmond, Norfolk, and other places, was thought to be on the verge of failure. This impending danger spread consternation over the whole country. A meeting of the citizens was held at the Capitol December 26th. Chapman Johnson was chairman. B. W. Leigh offered resolutions stating that the withdrawing and the withholding of the deposits of the United States from the bank rendered it unsafe for depositors, and that this act of President Jackson was a palpable breach of the public faith solemnly plighted to the institution by the charter. Richmond, it will be remembered, had a large amount of money invested in the stock of the bank as well as heavy deposits in it. The Legislature, February 11, 1834, passed a resolution instructing the Senators and requesting the Representatives of Virginia to procure from Congress the proper measure for returning the public moneys to the bank. When the resolutions were received Senator W. C. Rives resigned his seat because he could

not comply with them. B. W. Leigh, of Richmond, was elected Senator from Virginia in his place. Andrew Stevenson, also of Richmond, who had been Speaker of the House for seven years, refused the request of the Legislature, and June 2d he resigned and John Robertson of this city was elected in his place. The controversy grew warmer and warmer; the Whigs stood for the bank, and the Republicans, or Democrats, as they would be called now, opposed the bank, holding that it was unconstitutional and should be put out of business. The bank did not go down; its charter expired in 1836, and it was renewed in Pennsylvania, so the country began to recover from the great panic.

Out of this withdrawal of public funds from the bank developed two great questions that were discussed both for and against by the citizens of the whole country: The right of the Legislature of a State to instruct her Senators and Representatives in Congress. Virginia decided it twice in favor of instructing, and each time by the opposite party. The Whig Legislature instructed the Senators and Representatives to vote to have the money put back in the bank. Later the Republican Legislature instructed the Senators to vote to expunge the Senate Journal in which it was stated that the President of the United States in the late executive proceedings about public revenues had assumed upon himself authority and power not conferred by the Constitution and laws, but in derogation of both. This brought up the second great question, that of the right of expunging public records. When these instructions came John Tyler, Senator from Virginia, resigned, and W. C. Rives was elected March 3, 1836. In December B. W. Leigh, a Whig, also resigned and Judge R. E. Parker was elected in his place.

The "Harris Building" on E street near Twelfth, caught fire January 24, 1834. This is worthy of notice because it was stated that it was "the most remarkable building in Richmond on account of its great height, being four stories high." This sounds strange in the presence of our skyscrapers of to-day.

The news was received that William Wirt, who for a long time was a citizen of Richmond, died in Washington February 18th. He was a lawyer of distinction and a writer of ability, among his works being the Life of Patrick Henry. He was a Christian of

exalted character, a scholar, and a gentleman. A meeting of the bar and of the judges and officers of the Supreme Court of the United States was held at Washington the day of his death. Daniel Webster submitted resolutions and addressed the meeting on the life and character of Wirt. Judge Marshall made a suitable reply, stating that the court would wear crape during the term.

The Third Baptist Church was dedicated this year, Rev. Keeling pastor. The Roman Catholic Church on G (Grace) street, the first in the city, "a new classic chapel," was dedicated May 25th. The services were conducted by Archbishop Whitfield, of Baltimore, assisted by Bishop Eccleston his coadjutor, and Rev. Meledy, president of Georgetown College. Rev. O'Brien, the Catholic priest of the city, also assisted. It was under his auspices and by his exertions that the church was built. Another service was held at 4 P. M., and the church was again crowded.

The papers of Richmond appeared in mourning June 24th. The friend of liberty throughout the world, LaFayette, was dead. He died in Paris May 20th, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. The news was received in the city late Saturday evening. Sunday the LaFayette Artillery and the Light Infantry Blues appeared in uniform and a salute of 24 guns was fired. A meeting of the volunteer companies was held at the Eagle Hotel June 24th, and the citizens met at the Capitol the 26th. Monday, June 30th, was the day agreed upon for paying a public tribute to the memory of the great man. Chief Justice Marshall was asked to make the address of the occasion, but he was unable to do so. The procession formed at Union Hotel and marched up E street to Fifth, and then to H to the First Baptist Church. It was a long and imposing line with the Dragoons, hearse, clergy, French consul, and citizens, with a tricolored flag, Revolutionary officers and soldiers, military, State officers, Masons, citizens on foot and in carriages. General Lambert was chief marshal. At the church Bishop Moore opened the exercises, Rev. Stephen Taylor delivered an oration on the life and work of LaFayette. After prayer by the Rev. Hunter, pastor of the church, the Masons concluded the service. As usual on such occasions the bells tolled and the minute guns were fired from sunrise until sunset.

A celebrated magazine made its appearance in Richmond August,

1834, *The Southern Literary Messenger*, devoted to every department of literature and fine arts, published in Richmond by T. W. White, every fortnight, \$5 per annum. The first issue of this magazine was of such a high literary order as to set the standard for the excellence which was to follow. The second issue did not appear until October.

In the summer of 1833 a railroad from Richmond to Potomac creek was proposed, but little was done until May 16, 1834, when the following commissioners, under the act of incorporation of the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac railroad, J. H. Eustace, Fleming Jones, Lewis Webb, Joseph A. Lancaster, James Bosher, R. C. Wortham, Conway Robinson, Wilson Allen, Fayette Johnson, W. S. Blackford, J. L. Marye, John Dickerson, and J. M. Sheppard, announced that the subscription books in Richmond would be opened June 2d. They stated that it would be necessary for \$420,000 in stock to be taken so that the State would subscribe the remaining two-fifths. The books were opened June 2d at the Merchants' Coffee House, and by the 13th \$300,000 of the stock was taken. In August \$114,800 was still lacking to make the necessary three-fifths to be subscribed. The commissioners offered this amount to the corporation of the city of Richmond, but the Common Hall refused to take it. A survey of the road was made in October and two lines were marked out, one passing over the Pamunkey below the junction of the North and South Anna, and by Bowling Green, the other crossing the Pamunkey and running west of Bowling Green. The second route was the shorter, so it was chosen. When the bill came up in the House providing for the State to take two-fifths of the stock of the road it was defeated January 3, 1835, 57 to 54. The vote was reconsidered January 17th and the bill was passed 66 to 55. The Senate passed the bill January 23, 19 to 16. The remaining amount of the stock was taken by Northern capitalists. The first meeting of the stockholders was held at City Hall June 20th; John A. Lancaster was elected president, Nicholas Mills, Conway Robinson, James Bosher, Richard B. Haxall, Joe M. Sheppard, directors. The directors elected J. M. Sheppard treasurer and clerk and Moncure Robinson chief engineer. Work was begun on the road in December and an agent was sent to England to buy iron and two locomo-

tives and tenders. The work progressed steadily, and Saturday, February 13, 1836, the first railway train ever out of Richmond started. It went twenty miles, within one-half mile of the South Anna. Six handsome passenger cars and a baggage car set out from the depot on Eighth and H (Broad) streets, and "were drawn up H street in a striking procession by the locomotive, a splendid steamer which was built in Liverpool at \$6,000." Flags were flying and there was a band of music. An immense crowd lined the track for nearly a mile to see the wonderful sight. There were one hundred and fifty passengers, many of whom were members of the Senate and House. Politics for the while were forgotten, and Whigs were no longer bitter against Republicans nor Republicans against Whigs; they were citizens uniting in the progress of their country. At the point where the train stopped a great barbecue was given the passengers. They said the road was rough, but it only took one hour and thirty-one and a half minutes to go out and an hour and twelve and a half minutes to return. One describing it said: "We, too, have seen the light of the age burst upon us; we, too, have seen a railroad which has pierced our city and is open to the public service."

The other great enterprise that Richmond was so much interested in has already been mentioned—the James River and Kanawha Company. The Farmers Bank refused to take 5,000 shares July, 1833, and a public meeting was held at the Capitol to devise means for disposing of more of the stock. The charter of the company was extended from December 31, 1833, to December 31, 1834, and the friends of the enterprise continued to work. December 10, 1834, came and still all the stock was not taken. Some became doubtful. Another meeting was called at the Capitol. Chief Justice Marshall nominated Joseph Tate, mayor, as chairman. It was reported that 25,528 shares had been taken. Of this number the citizens of Richmond and Henrico had taken 10,722, the city of Richmond 4,000, the Bank of Virginia 5,000; total 19,722. The cry was: "It must not fail. Let us never despair of this great work." It was resolved to ask the city of Richmond to take 7,500 additional shares. The Council expressed its approval, saying that the prosperity of the city was deeply involved in this enterprise, and agreeing to submit it to the approval of the free-

holders. This was done December 29th, and the vote stood for the subscription 330, against 88. The House passed the bill allowing the city of Richmond to subscribe to the additional amount. January 26, 1835, the Senate passed a substitute bill providing for the State to take 5,000 shares more and Richmond to take 2,500. When this was learned there was great rejoicing in the city and a salute was fired in honor of the occasion which made sure the great enterprise. In 1837 the State had taken \$1,990,800 of stock in the company. The amount of stock necessary to secure the charter having been subscribed, a meeting of the stockholders was held at the Capitol May 25, 1835. The following were appointed a committee on organization: Chapman Johnson, John Rutherford, John Early, S. Marx, Joseph C. Cabell, J. N. Coker, Randolph Harrison, Richard Sampson, Hugh Caperton. The charter authorized them to connect the tide water of James river with the Kanawha and Ohio rivers either by rail or by canal. The committee reported on the 26th, recommending that the lower James river canal be continued to some point not lower than Lynchburg, and that from there they proceed by rail or otherwise to the Great Kanawha and thence to the Ohio. The canal to be 35 feet wide at bottom, 50 feet wide at surface, five feet deep, with suitable tow-path and general locks, the locks to be 85 feet between the gates and 45 feet wide. The present canal, Richmond to Maidens Adventure, was to be enlarged.

Philip N. Nicholas and Wyndham Robertson opposed the plan of the committee, taking the position that the president and directors of the company should first investigate to ascertain whether a railroad or a canal would be most advantageous; that the company should not be committed to any specified plan at that time. Looking upon the proceedings from to-day we can but notice the great wisdom of Nicholas' and Robertson's proposition. The matter was debated during several meetings. At the meeting held at 5 P. M. on the 27th the matter was taken up again and at 7 P. M. the vote was taken, resulting in 450 ayes for the Nicholas substitute and 6,820 against it. The original report of the committee was then adopted. Joseph C. Cabell, a great friend of the enterprise, was elected president of the company; S. S. Baxter and Samuel Marx, of Richmond; Richard Sampson, Goochland; Ran-

dolph Harrison, Cumberland; J. N. Cocke, Sr., Fluvanna; John Early, Lynchburg; Hugh Caperton, Monroe, directors. The directors elected Judge Benjamin Wright of New York chief engineer; Charles Ellett, Daniel Livermore, and S. W. Wright were assistant engineers. Preparations were made to begin the work at once.

A disastrous fire occurred about 3 o'clock Saturday morning, June 20, 1835, which burned a number of houses on F street between Fourteenth and Fifteenth. One was Trinity Methodist Church. The congregation worshipping at Nineteenth and Franklin began this church in 1827, completing it the following year. The first pastor was William Hammet. The fire started in the basement of the church. Dr. L. M. Lee was pastor at the time. Although there was a debt on the church of \$5,000, the Methodists began rebuilding at once. While the work of rebuilding was going on Dr. W. S. Plumer, who was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, which stood on F street where the Randolph Paper Box Factory now stands, not only offered his church to the Trinity congregation, but appealed to his congregation for aid to assist in building the new church. The new building was dedicated August 28, 1836, by the pastor, Dr. W. A. Smith.

Maj. James Gibbon, an officer of the Revolution, collector of the port, and a leading citizen, died June 30, 1835. The city paid him honor and a long procession followed the remains to the grave.

The papers of July 9, 1835, have the marks of the deepest mourning; Richmond's most illustrious son was dead. Chief Justice John Marshall died in Philadelphia in the boarding house of Mrs. Crion, Walnut street below Fourth, Monday, July 6th, at 6 P. M. Dr. John Brockenbrough received a letter the 8th from Dr. Nathaniel Chapman announcing the sad event. He retained his faculties to the last and met his fate with fortitude and Christian resignation.

Another sad incident in connection with his death was the effort of his oldest son, Thomas Marshall, a member of the House of Delegates from Fauquier, to reach his bedside. He had gotten as far as Baltimore when a storm overtook him. He went into the courthouse to seek shelter and the wind blew a chimney down which fell on him and killed him instantly.

There was no citizen in Richmond who took so much interest in

everything that made for the advancement of the city as Judge Marshall; he was on every committee and had part in every good enterprise. His fellow citizens appreciated him as one of the greatest men this country had ever produced. Born in Virginia September 24, 1755, when the fight for liberty came he shouldered his gun. He was lieutenant of a company of minute men at the battle of Great Bridge, and was also at Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth, 1780. He practiced law, 1782; in State Legislature, 1783; member of the Governor's Council, 1788 to 1791. He represented the city of Richmond in the Legislature. General Washington wanted to appoint him Minister to France but he declined, 1799. He represented this district in Congress; 1800 was Secretary of War; January 31, 1801, he was made Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, which position he held with great ability until his death. He was a member of the convention to adopt the Federal Constitution and of the Convention of 1829. News traveled slowly at that time, so there was not much time between the announcement of his death and the arrival of his remains in Richmond, which took place Thursday, July 9th, on the steamer Kentucky. At a meeting of the citizens on the 9th arrangements were hurriedly made for the funeral. The citizens and military assembled at Henrico Courthouse at 4 o'clock and marched to the wharf, where they met the body, accompanied from Philadelphia by Gen. Winfield Scott, Judge Baldwin, of the Supreme Court; John Sergeant, Richard Peters, E. D. Ingraham, and William Rawle. The procession, which was the longest and most solemn ever had in Richmond to that time, was in this order: Military, judiciary, corpse, pallbearers, viz.: H. St. George Tucker, John B. Clopton, Thomas Rutherford, Charles Copeland, Robert Pollard, Chapman Johnson, Robert Stanard, R. G. Scott, W. D. Wren; family of deceased and mourners, Governor Tazewell and members of Executive Council, Masons, officers and soldiers of the Revolution, officers of the Army and Navy of the United States, members of City Hall and courts, citizens on foot, horseback, and in carriages. Generals Lambert and Peyton and Colonels Carrington and Armistead were marshals. All flags were at half mast, the bells were tolled, and minute guns fired. The procession marched up Main to Fifth, then to H, and down H to Ninth to I

street to the late home of Judge Marshall, into which the body was carried at his request. From there the remains were borne to the new burying ground, Shockoe Cemetery, where, after religious services conducted by Bishop Moore, his rector, they were laid to rest by the side of his wife. In the memory of the oldest inhabitant there had not been such a crowd of people as thronged the streets this calm, solemn July afternoon. They wanted to honor the great man, characterized by simplicity and kindness.

By order of the Council and at the request of the mayor, Joseph Tate, the citizens met at the Capitol at 5 P. M. July 10th to further honor the memory of Judge Marshall. Mayor Tate was chairman and Wyndham Robertson was secretary. Judge B. W. Leigh addressed the meeting, and after paying a splendid tribute to Judge Marshall, offered a preamble and resolutions, which were unanimously adopted. Resolutions were offered over the whole country, but none meant so much as these, which I give as indicating the veneration and love which the people of his own home had for him :

“The people of the City of Richmond, feeling in common, as they well believe with their fellow citizens throughout the nation, the profoundest veneration for the memory of the late John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States—having united during his life in the universal sentiment of admiration of his great abilities, respected for his exalted public virtues, confidence in his wisdom, and gratitude for his services in so many honorable and important stations throughout his long and useful life, and especially in the high judicial office which he filled for more than thirty-four years—and knowing from their closer intercourse with him, better than any other community can know, the virtues that adorned his private character, the amiable simplicity of his manners, his unaffected modesty, his cheerful and happy temper, his habits of self-denial, his warm benevolence towards all men, his active beneficence and unbounded charity, not only prompt when sought but ever seeking objects of kindness. Feeling, therefore, that though this whole nation may join with them in equal veneration of this wise statesman, the just Judge, and the blameless patriot, none can have felt such love for the man as they have felt, or can mourn his loss as they mourn it,—and being desirous to erect some lasting monument of their sentiments—

Resolved, therefore, by the citizens of Richmond, now in general meeting assembled, That the Common Council be requested, in compliance with the unanimous wish of the whole people of the city, to

cause a monument to be erected, at the expense of the city, over the remains of John Marshall, in the public burying-ground, with a suitable inscription commemorative of his merits and their sense of them.

Resolved, further, That this meeting, sensible that their fleeting language and perishable acts are wholly inadequate to the merits of such a man, trust, as they may most confidently trust, to history alone to render due honors to his memory, by a faithful and immortal record of his wisdom, his virtues and his services.

Resolved, That these resolutions be communicated to the family of the late Chief Justice Marshall with the expression of the deep sympathy of their fellow-citizens."

How fortunate is Richmond that she preserved from despoiling hands the simple home of this great man! Let her secure it against the decay of time and the ravages of fire, that it may be to coming generations a constant reminder of the character and ability of Virginia's distinguished son.

Richmond was experiencing more trouble from the hot abolitionists of the North, who were called "Incendiaries." They were sending literature to the slaves urging them to desperate deeds. A pile of these pamphlets was publicly burned in front of the postoffice. There had been a serious insurrection in Mississippi and Richmond was uneasy. A vigilance committee met at the Capitol August 12th, Samuel Saunders chairman. The merchants, mechanics, and traders of the city and county were urged to meet together and determine neither directly or indirectly to trade with the abolitionists of the North who, by their wicked devices, were trying to destroy the peace and harmony of the country, and the clergy was urged to discontinue preaching to the blacks separate from the whites and to employ all proper methods of discountenancing the methods of the "Incendiaries." The police were strengthened and the soldiers were in readiness for fear of a mob. Some had started the report that the Roman Catholics were opposed to slavery, and wanted to liberate the slaves. There was fear of mob violence. The Catholics held a meeting August 30, 1835, and passed resolutions condemning the interference by the abolitionists and upholding the Constitution. Rev. T. O'Brien, rector of the church, was chairman of the committee. The Protestant clergymen met the 28th and passed similar resolutions. There were present P. Courtney, John Kerr, Ethelbert Drake, J. B. Tay-

lor, H. Keeling, S. Converse, G. Woodbridge, S. Mebane, Robert Ryland, L. M. Lee, J. Riddick, C. A. Forley, J. Woodcock, and W. B. Timberlake. It may be added that in Boston, New York, and many other Northern cities public meetings were held condemning the "Incendiaries."

In the Legislature January, 1836, the question of abolition was again discussed. Resolutions were passed stating that the State had a right to manage as it saw fit this matter, and warned the North, for the peace of the country, to regard the rights of the States. The Whig members wanted to authorize the Governor to correspond with other States with a view of forming a Southern Confederacy, words which became familiar in later days.

The Colonization Society, John Tyler, president; James Madison, vice president, was doing a good work in colonizing the free negroes in Africa. They held their annual meeting every January.

Politics were hot and bitter between the Democratic Republicans and the Whigs. Some Republicans proposed a third term for Andrew Jackson and it raised a storm of protest. Friends of the administration and those opposed were holding meetings. A public dinner was given at the Eagle Hotel by the Whigs to John Tyler and B. W. Leigh, Senators, March 19th. General Lambert was president and Gen. Peyton vice president.

Notwithstanding politics, Richmond was doing well her part for internal improvements. Now the books were opened at the Eagle Hotel for subscriptions to the stock of the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, and by May 5th 3,000 shares were taken. The company was organized with W. H. Macfarland president, Moncure Robinson chief engineer, and Charles O. Sanford assistant. This enterprise was scarcely organized before the books were opened for the Richmond and Louisa Railroad. This stock was also rapidly taken and the company was organized with Frederick Harris president and J. N. Hopkins and James Hunter engineers.

The fever for building railroads had seized the city. August 31st a meeting was held at the Capitol and delegates were sent to Charlotte Courthouse to a convention September 3d, in interest of a railroad to run from Farmville to Danville and thence to Lynchburg. Gen. J. B. Harvie, James Gray, James Caskie, Thomas James, General Lambert, and James Wickham were appointed a

committee to raise funds to survey a railroad from Richmond to Farmville and thence to Lynchburg.

Richmond laid aside business and ceased her activity to give herself to mourning. The solemn announcement was made in the paper of July 5, 1836, that James Madison was no more. The great statesman died at his home, Montpelier, June 28th, at 6:30 P. M. The citizens held a meeting at the Capitol July 6th and on motion of R. C. Nicholas a committee of thirteen was appointed to prepare a suitable mode of offering a public testimony to the memory of the distinguished citizen. The committee appointed Monday, July 25th, as the day of public mourning, and W. H. Macfarland to deliver the oration. On that day the minute guns began firing and the bells began tolling at daybreak and continued until sundown. Business was suspended and all the people turned out to honor their country in honoring her great son. The procession was formed at the Union Hotel at 10 A. M. Among the many organizations which joined it were the constantly thinning lines of officers and soldiers of the Revolution, and the teachers and school children. The line of march was up E to Ninth, thence to H, to Capitol Square. Bishop Moore conducted the opening exercises, W. H. Macfarland delivered an oration worthy of the subject, and Rev. J. B. Taylor, of the Second Baptist Church, closed.

About August 25th there was a heavy freshet in different parts of the country which did a good deal of damage to the canal and railroads under construction. The route to Washington was by train nearly to Fredericksburg and by stage from there to Potomac creek, and thence to Washington by boat. The fare from Richmond to Washington was \$6 when boats could run and \$10 when no boats. The rains and freshet had greatly interfered with travel.

Politics were always warm and interesting in these early days. Thomas Ritchie, of *The Enquirer*, represented the Democratic Republicans, and J. H. Pleasants, of *The Whig*, and J. A. Cowardin and W. H. Davis, of *The Daily Compiler*, the Whigs. At the presidential election Richmond gave Van Buren, the Democratic nominee, 138, and General Harrison, the Whig, 455. Virginia gave Van Buren 4,548 majority.

Judge Dabney Carr, of the Court of Appeals, died January 7, 1837. Philip N. Nicholas was elected judge of Richmond and

Henrico circuit. Judge Parker resigned his seat in the United States Senate and W. H. Roane, of Richmond, was elected March, 1837. A public dinner was given W. C. Rives at the Eagle Hotel March 21st. Speakers Linn Banks of the House and W. H. Parker of the Senate presided, assisted by Judges P. V. Daniel and P. N. Nicholas.

A great deal of money had been subscribed by the State, corporations, and individuals for canals, railroads, and other enterprises, and paper money had been plentiful; but the day of settlement for the fictitious millions was at hand and who was able to abide it? The banks began to suspend specie payment and a great financial panic ensued. A public meeting was held at the Eagle Hotel to take action on the money question. Thomas Rutherford, chairman, appointed O. Williams, R. B. Haxall, James Scott, Mann S. Valentine, James Lyons, and James Caskie a committee to bring suitable resolution. They recommended that as the banks of New York, Philadelphia, and other places had suspended specie payment, the Richmond banks, as a matter of precaution, should do likewise; that they had confidence in the banks; that in the present state of affairs the citizens must do what they could to allay the excitement, and that they pledge themselves to sustain the banks. The resolution carried, but nevertheless the financial storm raged. Governor David Campbell called an extra session of the Legislature for June 12th. They met and remained twelve days, during which time an act for the relief of the banks was passed, also one to stay the proceedings of executions in cases of refusal to receive bank notes. Still the panic increased and hard times became harder. Another public meeting was held to relieve the retail dealers on account of the lack of specie payment. The meeting requested the Council to issue small notes, but they replied that they were prohibited by law, so on went the financial scourge. Banks, banks, specie payment was the sole topic for writers and speakers. A convention of bankers was held in New York to consider the question of the resumption of specie payment. Richmond sent a delegation, but it was some time afterward before specie payment was resumed.

Notwithstanding the hard times, the work on the railroads and canal was carried forward. The Richmond and Louisa road was

opened December 21, 1837, to Frederick Hall. The first train left Richmond at 9 A. M. filled with guests of the company. A band of music was on board. At the dinner given at Frederick Hall Fred Harris, president of the road; James Hunter, engineer; Lieutenant Governor Macfarland, Thomas Ritchie, and many others spoke. Another enterprise started January 1, 1838, was the City Savings Bank, Samuel Winfree president. Richmond already had iron works and a rolling mill, and February 6th a meeting was held at the Capitol with Governor Campbell chairman to request Congress to locate at Richmond the National Foundry for manufacturing ordnance for the Army and Navy. A committee of nine was appointed to go to Washington, but they were unable to secure the plant. The foundry was not located here, but the Tredegar Company was given a contract for moulding cannon. The cornerstone of St. James Episcopal Church was laid April 2d. Dr. Adam Empie was to be rector. Bishop Moore conducted the exercises. The church was located near the Methodist church on I street. Another enterprise of importance was started in Richmond this year. The trustees of Hampden Sidney College organized a medical department and located it here. This was our first medical school, which afterwards became the Medical College of Virginia. It opened November 5th with 46 students and the following faculty: Thomas Johnson, M. D., professor of anatomy and physiology; John Cullen, M. D., professor of the theory and practice of medicine; L. W. Chamberlayne, M. D., professor of materia medica and therapeutics; R. L. Bohannon, M. D., professor of obstetrics and diseases of women and children; August L. Warner, M. D., professor of surgery; Socrates Maupin, M. D., professor of chemistry and pharmacy. Dr. Warner was dean of the faculty. The Old Union Hotel, corner Main and Nineteenth streets, was used for the school and also as a hospital, and Sisters of Charity were the nurses.

The railroad from Richmond to Petersburg was completed May 11th as far as Manchester. The passengers had to walk over Mayo's bridge. The railroad bridge was completed September 5th and was called for the engineer, Charles O. Sanford. It was to be "the noblest bridge in America." The first commercial convention of the State was held in Richmond June 13th, James Caskie president and Wright Southgate vice president. Delegates

attended from the entire State. The question of commercial advancement was discussed for several days. Notwithstanding the drought which prevailed, August 15th was a great day of rejoicing in the city. It was the day long looked for as the real beginning of the era of prosperity. On this memorable day the banks resumed specie payment.

With the resumption of specie payment came the golden age of Richmond. The question that perplexed the citizens was what to do with the vast wealth that would pour into the city. There was to be no more poverty; every one was to be a partaker of the immense wealth. The golden smile of prosperity was to greet even the humblest. The only trouble seemed to be that the people had been inactive so long and had not thought of the rich gold mine about to be opened. Truly Midos was in Richmond and every thing he touched would turn to gold. The Midos, however, was not the fabled king, but a worm, a simple little worm, a silk worm. He would thrive on the Chinese mulberry, *morus multicaulis*, as it was called, and that would flourish in Richmond's climate. One acre of ground with these trees loaded with silk worms would net the owner from \$200 to \$500 dollars. What a prospect to the man who owned one hundred or a thousand acres of land! How encouraging as a source of small change for the owner of an acre or two! There was no thought of anything but silk worms and *morus multicaulis*. Plants and trees were bought by the tens of thousands. Every day the public was informed that they could get six or ten thousand trees, 240,000 white silk worm eggs, 160,000 gray, 160,000 yellow, 100,000 speckled. All colors to suit the purchasers. People mortgaged their property to get money to buy worm eggs and *morus multicaulis*. The face of the country was covered with the sprouts and trees, and it is said that the church windows and the sleeping rooms, the parlors and every available space had silk worms growing. Some wanted to plant the trees in the grave yards. The *morus multicaulis*, like the green bay tree, flourished, the festive worms waxed fat, but the gold was slow coming. The mulberry of many stems began to slump on the market, worm eggs took a tumble, and after about nine months the golden dream vanished, the red hillsides in and around Richmond resumed their normal appearance, and the peo-

ple returned to their accustomed business, poorer but wiser for the advent of *morus multicaulis*.

Theatres had not flourished in Richmond since the awful fire of December 26, 1811. One had been built and it, too, burned. Another was built, called The Marshall Theatre, and opened November 14, 1838. Judge William Brockenbrough, of the Court of Appeals, died in the city December 10th, and in January Robert Stanard was elected in his place. The noted hostelry at which so many public meetings and celebrated dinners had been held, the Eagle Hotel, and a number of adjoining houses, burned December 29th.

The year 1839 opened favorably for Richmond. The canal was opened January 12th for some miles above the city. A company was organized to build the Exchange Hotel on F street and to rebuild the Eagle. Property that some years before had sold for eleven or twelve thousand dollars now brought thirty-five thousand. Another effort was made for a public library, so on July 15th the Merchantile Library Association was organized, Isaac Davenport president, Fleming James and S. F. Adie vice presidents, W. F. Watson secretary, and T. M. Smith treasurer.

CHAPTER VI

Richmond now could be called a city in reality, for she had grown until her population was 20,153, and she had real estate, including buildings, valued at \$7,821,263. The outlook in 1840 was very promising, and the hope was that when another period of ten years had passed her population would be doubled.

The most notable aspect of the times covered by this chapter was the bitterness of the political parties. Politics were waxing warmer and warmer, and the vocabulary of abuse was almost exhausted. The Whigs could not find terms of dislike which adequately expressed their feeling towards the Democratic Republicans, whom we shall henceforth call Democrats. Neither could the Democrats find language bitter enough to tell of the Whigs and Whiggery. A Democratic Convention was held at the Capitol February 21st and on the 24th a great dinner was spread for the "special delegates." Captain W. D. Wren presided, assisted by Judge P. N. Nicholas and John Rutherford. The Whigs were not to be excelled; they invited the patron saint of the Whigs, Henry Clay, to come to Richmond and dine. Clay arrived February 25th on the R., F. & P. A vast crowd of citizens, with a band, met him and escorted him to the Washington Hotel, where that night one of the greatest dinners ever given in Richmond was given the distinguished visitor. Judge B. W. Leigh presided, assisted by James Lyons, Wyndham Robertson, W. H. Macfarland, J. M. Wickham, James Caskie, F. B. Dean, Jr., Dr. R. H. Cabell, J. A. Goddin, B. Peyton, W. B. Archer, J. M. Patton, J. B. Harvie, and Dr. Samuel Patterson. Clay visited Henrico and Hanover and left Richmond March 4th for Washington.

Another event of importance to Richmond which took place March 4th was the passing of an act to incorporate Richmond college. Mention has been made of the founding of the Baptist seminary in 1832, and the removal to "Columbia" the next year; now the work of establishing a college in or near the city was

begun. The trustees were Thomas Hudgins, J. B. Taylor, J. B. Jeter, Albert Snead, James Sizer, Henry Keeling, L. W. Allen, William Sands, Jesse Snead, James Thomas, Jr., Rich. Reins, Joseph Mosby, Eli Ball, Thomas Hume. Cumberland George, W. F. Broaddus, Daniel Witt, A. M. Poindexter, Addison Hall, J. D. McGill, Edwin Broaddus. George Alderson, James C. Jordon, William Southwood, R. C. Wortham, Charles Hunton, J. B. Young, Samuel Hardgrove, A. Thomas, A. G. Wortham, L. Burfoot, Samuel Taylor, J. B. Clopton, Silas Wyatt, J. B. Turner, Peter Winston, and H. L. Carter. It was stated that nothing in the act should be so construed as to authorize the establishment of a theological professorship in the college. Another clause of the charter empowered the Board of Trustees to contract and agree with R. C. Wortham, J. T. Anderson, J. S. Ellis and others for the purchase and sale of the property then occupied as a seminary of learning near the city of Richmond, called Columbia, together with the buildings and appurtenances thereon, on such terms and conditions as may be agreed upon by the trustees and the persons named. This agreement was made and the work of establishing the college was begun. Richmond's prosperity received a sudden and decisive check April 11th and a severe financial panic was narrowly averted. The excitement was almost indescribable: at one time it looked as if confidence in banks was entirely gone. The cause of it was the biggest bank robbery ever known in the history of the city. The amount taken was more than a half million; to be exact, it was \$546,619. W. B. Dabney, first teller of the Bank of Virginia, was accused of the defalcation. He immediately left for parts unknown. April 11th Ben Green was arrested for abetting by carrying off \$100,000. The stockholders of the Bank of Virginia were immediately called together and everything was done to quiet the excited populace. The people were assured that though the loss was heavy the bank could stand it. Governor Gilmer offered \$3,000 reward for Dabney. The wildest of rumors were afloat; some that Dabney had chartered the Great Eastern, the ship of its day, and was sailing to parts unknown. While this was going on, Dabney returned from Canada, stating that he had no money. He surrendered himself and he was put on the stand as State's witness against Ben Green. He was on the stand eight days. He stated

that when he entered the service of the bank Green was defaulting and that he consented to hush it up. It was shown that \$541,347 was gotten out by means of checks; \$401,724 were Green's and \$72,053 were Green and Crenshaw's. Dabney and Green were both committed without bail, but later they were bailed. Their trial was postponed from time to time until three sessions of the court had passed and they were dismissed.

The stockholders requested that all the officers of the mother Bank of Virginia, except John Brockenbrough, the president, resign.

No financial or other troubles affected the political situation. Banks might come and banks might go but politics went on forever. A big Tippecanoe club in the log cabin was formed by the Whigs, who stood for General Harrison for President. The Democrats were as eager in urging Martin Van Buren for a second term. Richmond was a Whig city, as was shown by the election returns in November. Van Buren received 176 votes and Harrison 581. Virginia gave a majority of 1,392 to Van Buren, and Harrison was elected.

After the election the president and directors of the James River and Kanawha Company left Richmond November 25th in the first packet-boat for Lynchburg. The canal was completed to that place. It was the occasion of great rejoicing. It was thought that the distance between the two places could be compassed in thirty hours.

Early in 1841 there were two distinguished visitors to the city. Edwin Forrest, the great tragedian, presented several of Shakespeare's plays here in January. Gen. W. H. Harrison, the President-elect, was here February 18th and addressed the citizens from the steps of the Merchants' Coffee House. The *Star*, a new paper, made its appearance. W. C. Rives was again elected United States Senator in January. Rev. A. H. Cohen, the Jewish Rabbi, popular in Richmond, died the same month. The Superior Court of Chancery in the Twenty-first Judicial circuit was established this month for Richmond.

March 4th was a time of great rejoicing with the Whigs of Richmond. On that day Gen. W. H. Harrison, a native of Virginia, was inaugurated President of the United States and John Tyler,

of Virginia, Vice President. Many of the Whigs went to Washington to attend the ceremonies. It was not long, however, before the rejoicing was turned to mourning. April 4th, one month after his inauguration, General Harrison died of pleurisy. Truly, as Burke says:

“What shadows we are and what shadows we pursue.”

When the news of the President's death was received in Richmond a meeting of the citizens was called at Trinity Methodist church. William Lambert, the mayor, was chairman. Suitable resolutions were adopted and the citizens were requested to wear the badge of mourning for one month. The council met and set Friday, April 16th, as a general day of mourning.

Richmond was moving forward. In June the new Exchange Bank was opened and July 1st the Exchange Hotel, costing \$40,000, was opened with F. Boydton in charge. This event was celebrated by an elaborate dinner. W. H. Macfarland presided, assisted by General Bernard Peyton. The new First Baptist Church, corner of H and Twelfth streets, was dedicated October 17th. Dr. George B. Ide, of Philadelphia, preached the opening sermon. Rev. J. B. Jeter was pastor. The Henrico Agricultural and Horticultural Society held its second fair at Bacon Quarter branch October 20th. Rev. Jesse H. Turner was president. The Second Baptist Church, corner E and Sixth streets, was dedicated January 16, 1842, Rev. Magoon, the pastor, preaching the opening sermon.

All Richmond, irrespective of creed or party, came with bowed head and sad heart to the bier of good Bishop Moore, who died in Lynchburg while attending to the duties of his office. His remains were brought here on the packet-boat Saturday, November 13th, and his funeral was conducted the following day from Monumental Church. Dr. Adam Empie conducted the service and Rev. William Norwood preached the sermon. The body was borne to the new burying-ground, Shockoe Cemetery, and there laid to rest. The pallbearers were Revs. Woodbridge, Cobbs, Atkinson, Croes, Dugan, and Hart. A great crowd came to pay their respects to the memory of the good man.

In December there were several interesting occurrences. Andrew

Stevenson, of Richmond, had been appointed by President Van Buren Minister to London. He returned home on Saturday, the 11th, a great dinner was given him at the Exchange Hotel. Thomas Ritchie was president and Col. R. B. Corbin vice president. The citizens attended without consideration of political parties. On the 9th the State Convention on Education met at the Capitol and then adjourned to the First Baptist Church. The delegates from Richmond were Revs. W. S. Plumer, J. B. Jeter, Phil Courtney, R. G. Scott, George Lambert, and others. James M. Garnett was president and R. H. Toler secretary. The convention discussed primary schools, academies, colleges, universities, and military schools. A very important thing they did was to urge the people of Virginia and the Legislature to provide free primary schools for every white child. The Odd Fellows dedicated their hall below the Exchange Hotel the 14th. The sermon was preached in St. James Church by Rev. D. D. Smith, of the Unitarian Church. The address at the hall was by Rev. J. D. McCabe.

Charles Dickens in Richmond.—It was a time never to be forgotten by those who were present. Charles Dickens and lady arrived in Richmond Thursday evening, March 17th, over the R., F. & P. road from Washington. They went to the Exchange Hotel. At a meeting of the citizens February 22d a committee of twelve was appointed to ascertain from Dickens when he would be here and invite him to a public dinner. He declined, stating that he was obliged to refuse more public receptions. Some citizens waited on him, however, and asked him if he would receive a few gentlemen at supper. He agreed; so arrangements were made for a "petite souper" at the Exchange Hotel Friday night. About an hundred citizens were present. Thomas Ritchie was president and James Lyons, General Pegram, Messrs. Faulkner, Carter, and Preston, of the Senate, were vice presidents. Dickens sat at the right of Ritchie and acting Governor Rutherford at his left. Mr. Ritchie made an address of welcome, in which he stated that Virginia had no Washington Irving or Bryant to present to him; her sons had produced literature of a constitutional character, as Washington, Jefferson, Madison, and Marshall. Then grasping the hand of Dickens, he said: "Gentlemen, I propose this toast: 'Charles

Dickens, the Literary Guest of the Nation; we welcome him to the hearths and hearts of the Old Dominion." Dickens rose, amid great applause, and acknowledged with gratitude the testimonials of Virginia. "I say," he added, "the best flag of truce between two nations having the same common origin and speaking the same language is a fair sheet of white paper inscribed with the literature of each. Throughout all my travels in these parts I shall think of the pleasure which I have enjoyed in the bosom of your society." The last toast of the evening was "Charles Dickens, the 'artful dodger'; he has dodged Philadelphia and Baltimore, but he could not dodge the Old Dominion." A great many ladies called on Mrs. Dickens Saturday, and on Sunday they left.

It is interesting to know what impression the popular author made upon the Richmond people, so we quote some remarks about him: "Wherever he travels he multiplies by masses the host of his personal friends where before he was cherished fondly for the pure fiction of his mind's creation alone. He is very young for the great fame he has already won—only thirty years and six weeks old—is a man of decided and varied talents, full of wit and humor, with much good sense and much practical knowledge of the world, with manners of the most cordial sort; his heart is in his hand. His manners are open and frank and his kindhearted simplicity won for him the favor of all with whom he conversed. He is extremely happy in the use of the living faculty of speech. Boz was in his happiest humor, and no literary guest can be more warmly received than has been the most popular author of the day."

At Monumental Church, October 13th, Dr. John Johns was ordained assistant Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia. The worst freshet in forty years took place July 16th. Millions of dollars of damage was done to the canal and other property. The remains of Mrs. Tyler, wife of the President, reached Richmond September 13th and were carried to the Powhatan House. The bell of the First Presbyterian Church tolled until sunset. The next morning at 4 o'clock, while the Capitol bell was tolling, the funeral procession started for New Kent county. Mrs. Tyler was the first wife of a President to die in the White House.

The last link in the R., F. & P. railroad from Fredericksburg

to Aquia creek was completed November 22d, and a special train carried a number of guests from Richmond. The Bank of Virginia had another stir when J. W. Pegram was elected president in place of Dr. John Brockenbrough, who had been president thirty-eight years. Governor McDowell appointed him to represent the State on the board of directors. An Executive and Legislative Temperance Society was organized at the Capitol January 20, 1843. Robert White was president. The pledge was, "We will not use intoxicating liquor as a beverage during the session of the Legislature of Virginia." No doubt this society was needed.

The men were still busy working at politics. The State Convention of the Whigs met here February 22d, and the Democratic State Convention March 2d. Trouble was narrowly averted between the two editors of Richmond's leading papers. W. F. Ritchie, of the *Enquirer*, challenged John Hampden Pleasants, of the *Whig*, to a duel over a political discussion in the papers. J. W. Pegram and James Lyons acted as peacemakers and brought about an amicable settlement.

An effort had been made nearly fifty years before to light the city with gas jets on a high tower. It had failed, and the streets had no light except here and there a sperm-oil lamp, which served to make the darkness visible. At the ward election in April the freeholders voted to establish a gas plant to light the city. At the council meeting, May 26th, the committee recommended that there be a standing committee on the Richmond Gas Works, and that \$42,000 be provided for with 6 per cent. bonds, with which amount the committee was to buy a suitable lot and erect the Richmond Gas Works and put them in operation. The proposition was defeated, and Richmond was still in the dark.

There were signs of the city's progress. Wednesday, May 31st, the new Female Orphan Asylum was opened. Revs. Woodbridge and Empie, of the Episcopal Church; Plumer and Pollard, of the Presbyterian, and Jeter and Magoon, of the Baptists, took part. A large crowd was present. It was under the control of the Female Humane Association, which had been in operation thirty-five years. Mr. Levy made a liberal donation to the work and the Amicable Society gave \$5,000, but the largest gift is shown by this inscrip-

tion on the stone: "This building, with grounds attached, was a bequest from Edmund Walls, late of this city, to the Female Humane Association in token of gratitude to the citizens of Richmond for their kindness to him who came among them a poor Irish boy. Erected 1842. William Williams, Barton Haxall, Executors."

The centenary of the rise of Methodism in England was celebrated in Richmond in 1839. Subscriptions were taken in Trinity and Shockoe churches to the amount of \$11,000, to be divided among the work of missions, the superannuated preachers' fund, and the building of a new church on Shockoe Hill. The old church on Marshall street was sold to the German Lutherans for \$2,200, and Centenary Methodist Church, on Grace street near Fifth, was begun. This church was dedicated June 4, 1843. Rev. Edward Wadsworth, of Petersburg, preached the sermon to a great crowd, and Rev. Kennedy, of Philadelphia, offered the dedicatory prayer. The Rev. Dr. Waller was the pastor.

The cornerstone of a new Episcopal church, corner Grace and Ninth streets, opposite the Washington Tavern, was laid by Bishop Johns Tuesday, October 10th. The church was to be called St. Pauls and was to be built after the model of St. Lukes in Philadelphia. The Building Committee was Rev. William Norwood, rector of Monumental Church; W. H. Macfarland, William Mitchell, Jr., William Williams, and A. F. D. Gifford. Thomas S. Stewart, of Philadelphia, was the architect.

The Episcopal Convention met in Richmond in May and the Baptist General Association in June. At the Talbott Bros.' iron works an iron steamer, "The Governor McDowell," was built, to run on the canal between Richmond and Lynchburg. It ran for a while, but it was not a success, so they had to go back to the packet-boat and horses. In July Richmond went through a siege of influenza—la grippe. A good deal of attention was paid to C. H. McCormick's new reaper. This year Benjamin B. Minor succeeded to the editorship of the *Southern Literary Messenger*.

The first College Convention in the State was held at the Exchange January 4, 1844. There were represented William and Mary, Washington College, Hampden Sydney, Randolph Macon

College, Medical College of Virginia, Emory and Henry, and the University of Virginia.

The city was greatly stirred by an accident which occurred January 17th. The Whigs of the city built a large hall, which was known as the Whig Clubhouse. The papers announced that the house was nearly completed, but that enough was left unfinished to give every Whig an opportunity to have part in building the house, if only to drive a nail. A grand Whig rally was appointed at the clubhouse on the afternoon of the 17th. A large crowd of Whigs assembled. Many went on the roof to help drive the last nails. Samuel F. Adie arose to call the meeting to order, when some one proposed three cheers. These were given with a will, when suddenly the roof gave way and the men and timbers fell upon those beneath. The people, surprised and shocked, rushed to get out of the building and a panic ensued. Robert Maynard and E. H. Baker were killed and a number were wounded. Amos Kendall, of the opposite party, published a piece in which he said the calamity was a judgment sent upon the Whigs. This aroused their indignation and added to the damper already cast over the spirit of the town, and some were so bitter against the writer that personal violence was feared.

The papers of March 1st were in mourning. While the United States ship "Princeton" was near Alexandria one of her large guns burst, killing Ex-Governor T. W. Gilmer, of Virginia, Secretary of the Navy; Mr. Upshur, of Virginia, Secretary of State; Virgil Maxey, Commander Kennon, Mr. Gardner, and Captain Stockton. President Tyler was on board, but was not hurt. Minute guns were fired in Richmond and all flags were put at half-mast. The remains of Governor Gilmer reached the city from Washington March 7th, and were met at Buchanan's Springs by the military companies and a large procession of citizens. They marched down H street to the Capitol, where the Governor and his council joined them. The corpse was taken into the House of Delegates, where it remained until next day, when it was taken to Scottsville on the packet-boat.

The only free school in Richmond, and the one that for a long time had been doing excellent work, the Lancasterian, celebrated its

anniversary at the First Baptist Church May 15th. The procession was headed by the grand old man, Rev. Philip Courtney, of the Methodist Church, the principal instructor, whose labors in the great cause and whose pure and holy life had directed toward him the love and respect of the whole community.

There was but one other subject for the year 1844 that was considered—politics. All the papers were full of politics and new ones were started. It was difficult to spare room for funeral notices and advertisements from the political effusions. Every little political meeting in the country was described in detail, and ten and twenty columns of addresses to the voters came with almost every paper. The Democrats and Whigs each held a State convention in Richmond in February. If the people took as much time discussing politics as the papers, it is to be wondered how they managed to get time for a meal or a short nap, for the papers this year were politically crazy. The Whigs advocated Henry Clay for President and the Democrats James K. Polk. When the November election came Richmond was strongly Whig, giving Henry Clay 824 votes and James K. Polk 276. Polk carried Virginia by 5,893 majority.

During the month of November death claimed three of Richmond's leading citizens—Gen. J. H. Pegram, Isham Randolph, and John Seabrook, and two months later Captain W. D. Wren. The *Star* and the *Compiler* had been getting out a daily for some time, and before the close of this year the *Enquirer* and the *Whig* began a daily issue. John Hampden Pleasants at this time returned to the editorial chair of the *Whig*.

The year 1845 was not remarkable for its happenings. J. H. Gihon, the pastor of the Universalist Church, was diligently expounding his doctrine, but not with marked success. Alexander Campbell was preaching at the Sycamore Church and holding public disputations. John Gough, the great temperance lecturer, was speaking to large audiences at the United Presbyterian Church, St. James Episcopal, First Presbyterian, Trinity Methodist, and Second Baptist.

There was a great deal of discussion over the question of the annexation of Texas to the United States, and neither of the politi-

cal parties was a unit on the subject. There was division of sentiment on both sides. The people were very much incensed that Massachusetts should again threaten secession if Texas were annexed. Nevertheless, Texas was annexed, and Florida and Iowa also came in as States at this time.

There was great dissatisfaction over the way the municipal affairs were conducted. It was claimed that the night watch was paid \$12,000 a year and did no good, while the Council would not light the city. Later \$10,000 was appropriated for filling the valley of Shockoe creek on Broad street, and still the city was in darkness. Broadmeadow had on exhibition a gas machine and this made the people more anxious for light on the streets. An effort was made to remove J. C. Cabell from the presidency of the James River and Kanawha Company, and a bitter fight was made. As the city was a large stockholder, it was decided to submit it to the freeholders. Cabell carried the city by about 8 to 1.

There was still great activity in the field of politics; the "Crows," as the Democrats called the Whigs, and the "Loco-foco," as the Whigs called the Democrats, were everlastingly after each other. The political bitterness was injected into business, social affairs, and even at a fire it was thought magnanimous that the Democrats should assist the Whigs in saving property. The women even were taking part. The Whig women of Richmond started a fund for a statue of Henry Clay and over the whole State they began to organize to raise money for this purpose, and they did erect a statue to him in Capitol Square, of which we shall speak later. In a hot fight for Congress, John Minor Botts, the Whig candidate, who had once represented this district in Congress, was defeated by J. A. Seddon, the Democratic candidate.

It is a delightful change to turn aside from the stormy sea of politics to the placid waters of literature. *The Southern Literary Messenger* was appearing monthly, and was making for itself a splendid reputation. One writer especially was attracting attention, and the papers were asking for his real name. His short stories were received with enthusiasm over the whole country. In the March number this citizen of Richmond contributed an original poem that commanded the attention of the literary world—The

Raven, by Edgar Allan Poe. There were other excellent contributions, but our limitations are such that we cannot give the space to the discussion of them.

The papers of June 17th were in mourning and the bells were tolled. Whigs and Democrats met together in a public meeting, with Mayor Lambert as chairman, to pass suitable resolutions and arrange for a public service in respect to the memory of General Andrew Jackson, who died at his home, The Hermitage, June 8th. The 28th was fixed as the day. Business was suspended from 9 to 3. A long procession marched up Main to Ninth, to Broad, and to the old Baptist meeting-house where, after religious exercises by Dr. Plumer and Rev. E. L. Magoon, Andrew Stevenson delivered an oration upon the life of Jackson. Col. Thomas B. Bigger was the chief marshal.

Two buildings of importance were completed in June of this year, the new St. Pauls Church and the new Hampden Sidney Medical College and Hospital. St. Pauls Church was consecrated Tuesday, November 11th. There was not a large crowd because some one reported that the new arch galleries were unsafe, and that kept many away. Bishops Meade and Johns marched in the church, followed by Revs. Slaughter, Wilmer, Caldwell, Bell, Gibson, Empie, Woodbridge, Norwood, and Bolton. Bishop Meade received from W. H. Macfarland, of the vestry, the instrument of donation and endowment. Rev. Norwood read the sentence of consecration. He, with Rev. Bell, conducted the service. Bishop Johns preached the sermon from Haggai 2:7. Bishop Meade made an address. Professor Dunderdale presided at the organ. The next day the pews were sold at auction and ninety-three brought \$43,000, with thirty more to sell. The prices ranged from \$100 to \$860. When the first night service was held December 7th, the rector, Rev. Norwood, announced that everything was paid for, so that they would "owe no man anything."

On account of the annexation of Texas, Mexico declared war against the United States July 16th. The perpetual fire of patriotism burns in the breast of the Richmond people, so when this news came the Fayette Artillery, of this city, Captain Thomas H. Ellis,

offered their services to the Secretary of War. He responded that if volunteers were needed he would call upon them.

A very important meeting of the citizens was held at the City Hall August 28th. Governor McDowell was chairman. The purpose of the meeting was to urge a more efficient system of popular education. Governor McDowell spoke, showing that Virginia had 58,788 whites over twenty years of age who could not read or write, the largest number of any State in the Union. P. V. Daniel, Jr., offered resolutions urging the people all over the State to hold similar meetings and calling upon the Legislature to establish a more extensive and efficient system of popular education. A standing committee was appointed, consisting of Col. G. W. Munford, W. H. Macfarland, Dr. Thomas Nelson, C. F. Osborne, P. V. Daniel, Jr., H. L. Brooke, R. T. Daniel, J. E. Heath, T. H. Ellis, J. A. Cowardin, G. A. Myers, R. B. Gooch, and B. B. Minor. This committee issued a public address to the people of the State calling upon them to arouse and proposing a State Convention in the interest of education. This convention met December 10th in the Hall of the House of Delegates and later in the First Baptist Church. Governor McDowell was president. One hundred and eighty-four delegates attended. They discussed higher education, but special attention was given to primary schools. The district school system was recommended to the Legislature and J. H. Stevenson, Janney, Plumer, Nelson, Daniel Rogers, J. H. Munford, Governor McDowell, and R. B. Gooch were appointed a committee to draw up a suitable memorial to the Legislature. A proposition was made to establish a military school at the armory in Richmond, instead of the Public Guard for the Capitol, penitentiary, and armory, but it met with a great deal of opposition.

The day before the Educational Convention, the Convention of Colleges met here. Landon C. Garland, of Randolph Macon College, was president.

Another important meeting was held in the concert room of the Exchange Hotel October 15th; it was to appoint delegates to a convention to be held at Harrisonburg to extend the Richmond and Louisa railroad from Gordonsville to Harrisonburg. James Lyons, F. James, C. Dimmock, W. H. Macfarland, G. W. Munford, B.

Peyton, J. Myers, W. F. Ritchie, and J. H. Pleasants were appointed and instructed to vote for the extension of the road across the Blue Ridge to the valley. W. H. Macfarland offered an important resolution, which was laid over to an adjourned meeting October 22d. It was that East and West Virginia should be connected by a railroad commencing at Lynchburg or Buchanan, thence along the valley to New river, and thence down New river to steam navigation on the Great Kanawha. The resolution was passed. It came up again at the meeting of the stockholders of the James River and Kanawha Company in December. President Cabell opposed it, but it would have been a great move if the company had adopted it. Cabell resigned as president at a later meeting and Walter Gwinn was elected in his place.

The papers were speaking of the "Wonder of the Age," Morse's magnetic telegraph, which was being established in New York. Some opposed it because, they said, it would break up the postal system and injure the newspapers. The Ladies' Union Benevolent Society and Gentlemen's Society held their ninth anniversary at Rev. Moses D. Hoge's church November 18th. The Methodist Conference appointed for Richmond were: Abram Penn, presiding elder; Leo. Rosser, Trinity; Asbury Chapel, R. Michaels; Wesley Chapel, L. M. Lee; Centenary, to be supplied. The Medical Society of Virginia met December 16th; the following were the officers: W. S. Patterson, M. D., president; J. A. Cunningham, M. D., vice president; R. G. Cabell, secretary. L. W. Allen, agent for Richmond College, made an earnest effort to endow the college, several promising him \$5,000, others \$10,000.

The question of lighting the city with gas came up again. This time the Council approved a charter to incorporate a company for the purpose. Keever & Durgan, of Philadelphia, were to do the work. The books for subscription to the stock were opened at Joseph Boshers' February 6, 1846. "Let us have light; now we are compelled to grope in darkness through our rugged and dangerous streets," was the cry of the people. This aroused the dormant Council and they ordered that a poll be taken at the city election, April 2d, as to whether the gas works should be established at the expense of the city rather than by a private company. The

vote stood: For gas, 458; against it, 397, giving a majority of 61 for the city gas works. At the next meeting of the Council a committee was appointed to devise plans for the work.

Two charters for railroads were granted—one, Richmond to the Ohio river, and the other, Richmond to Yorktown—but they were never used.

Richmond was shocked when she heard that John Hampden Pleasants, founder of the *Whig* and long its editor, but at this time editor of the *Compiler*, was dead. He died as the result of several bullet wounds. He and Thomas Ritchie, Jr., of the *Enquirer*, had a hot newspaper controversy over Pleasants's attitude toward slavery. Finally the editor of the *Times* told Ritchie that Pleasants had requested him to say to him that he would be on the Chesterfield side of James river, two hundred yards above the cotton mill, February 25th, at sunrise, armed with side arms, without rifle, shotgun or musket, and accompanied by two friends similarly armed. Ritchie replied that he did not like the terms of the challenge, but that at sunrise he would meet him with two friends at the place designated. The two, with their friends, met and fought a duel. Pleasants was wounded several times, but Ritchie was not hurt. He lingered until 2 o'clock Friday morning, when he died. Pleasants's funeral was conducted Sunday from Grace Street Presbyterian Church by the pastor, Rev. J. C. Stiles, assisted by Revs. J. B. Jeter and E. L. Magoon. A great crowd attended, testifying to the popularity of the late editor, especially among the Whigs. Ritchie fled to Washington, but later returned and surrendered himself to the Chesterfield authorities and was tried for fighting a duel, but was acquitted. The affair, however, caused a great sensation in Richmond because of the prominence of the parties engaged and because of the duel.

Several events of importance must be noticed at this time. The efforts for primary education, though not immediately successful, started the movement that was to be of great help to the State. To further this good cause, the Richmond Educational Association was organized in April with C. F. Osborne president, W. H. Macfarland, Thomas Sampson, Socrates Maupin, and Isaac Davenport vice presidents. A meeting was held at Rev. Moses D. Hoge's

church April 3d for the purpose of organizing a Male Orphan Asylum. Samuel Reeve was made chairman of the committee to solicit subscriptions. St. Marks Episcopal Chapel, corner Clay and First streets, was consecrated by Bishop Johns April 16th. The upper part of Grace Street Baptist Church was first opened for service May 10th. Robert Stanard, of the Court of Appeals, died in Richmond May 18th. The Southern Baptist Convention met in Richmond at the First Baptist Church the first time June 10th. Rev. Dr. Richard Fuller preached the opening sermon. W. B. Johnson was president, W. Lumpkin, Rev. J. B. Taylor, A. Dockery and Rev. R. B. C. Howell vice presidents. For five days they discussed the general work of the denomination, especially the work of foreign and domestic missions. The Richmond Tract Society was organized at Grace Street Presbyterian Church August 31st; B. B. Minor president and Benjamin Tate secretary.

Although Mexico had declared war against the United States, the country was not greatly stirred until the President issued his proclamation of May 13th declaring a state of war to exist. The feeling was intensified by the news of the defeat of the Texas Rangers. Great excitement prevailed in Richmond. A public meeting was called for the City Hall, but the crowd attending was so great that it had to be held outside. Richmond, always ready to serve her country, passed resolutions pledging the service of her young men as volunteers, approving the act of Congress in voting supplies, and appointing a committee to raise funds to equip the volunteer companies. At a meeting at Military Hall May 15th a volunteer company of one hundred men and twelve officers was formed. Ed. C. Carrington was captain and G. A. Porterfield first lieutenant. These two officers were appointed to go to Washington and offer the services of the company to the President and Secretary of War. Two other companies were formed—the Grays, R. S. Scott, Jr., captain, and the Marshall Guard, W. B. Archer captain and L. M. Shoemaker first lieutenant. The Fayette Artillery again offered their services. It was November before the President called on Virginia for a regiment of infantry. Governor Smith accepted the offer of the Rangers, Captain Cunningham, the Grays and the Marshall Guard. The public subscription for uniforms and supplies

was increased, and in December the Legislature voted \$10,000 to the volunteer companies for subsistence until they were mustered into the service of the United States. The Grays were quartered at the Union Hotel and the Rangers at the armory. The excitement increased with every announcement from Mexico, and the soldiers were eager to start; but the mothers, wives, and sweethearts of the men dreaded for the day of departure to come. But come it would, and January 4th at 6:30 P. M. the Grays and Rangers embarked for Old Point, from there to sail for Mexico. A great crowd was at the wharf, and Dr. W. A. Patterson and Lieutenant Morris made some "touching remarks" before the final good-bye was said. The Marshall Guard did not leave until February 16th. In the meantime the City Council voted eight handsome swords to the officers of the three Richmond companies. The victories of our arms greatly stirred the patriotism of the city, especially that of Vera Cruz; the Fayette Artillery unfurled a new flag and fired a salute from Gamble's Hill to celebrate it.

Although the war with Mexico was the absorbing topic and was even more so after the three Richmond companies went to the front, other things were transpiring. The Virginia Medical Convention met at the Medical College December 14th, Dr. W. A. Patterson president. One hundred and fifty delegates were present. Rev. Dr. W. S. Plumer, for years connected with the history of Richmond, accepted a call to Baltimore, and Sunday night, January 10, 1847, he preached his farewell sermon at the First Presbyterian Church to a large and sad congregation. Richmond was much interested in the election of United States senators. R. M. T. Hunter was elected January 15th, and on the 21st J. M. Mason was elected to succeed Senator Pennybacker, who had recently died. At this time a severe famine was afflicting Ireland, and Richmond, always ready to stretch forth her hands to the needy, called her citizens together to raise funds for the starving people. General Lambert, the mayor, was chairman of the meeting. Organized efforts were immediately started and soon several thousand dollars were raised. In April the bark "Bachelor" sailed direct from Richmond to Ireland loaded with flour, meal, corn, rice, bacon, and clothing, the gift of the people of Richmond. The Anti-

License Temperance meeting was held April 13th in the Second Presbyterian Church to prepare for their great work. Another meeting of interest was that of the Virginia Historical Society, under its new organization, April 20, 1847. It retained its former name, Philosophical and Historical Society, but decided to limit its work to historical research. Hon. W. C. Rives was made president and Conway Robinson chairman of the Executive Committee. A meeting of national importance was held in the First Presbyterian Church May 20th. It was the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (old school). Delegates from every State in the Union were present. Rev. Dr. Charles Hays, of Princeton, the retiring moderator, preached the opening sermon. Dr. F. H. Thornwell was elected moderator, Rev. Willis Lord stated clerk, Rev. R. Davidson permanent clerk, and Rev. P. J. Sparrow temporary clerk. For ten days the Assembly discussed the great questions concerning the welfare of the Church and formed wise plans for its future conduct. Following this meeting the Virginia Baptist General Association met here June 5th.

Two distinguished visitors came to Richmond and were royally entertained. Daniel Webster, the great statesman, came by special invitation. A public dinner was given him at the Exchange Hotel April 29th. W. H. Macfarland presided. Webster sat at his right and Col. W. M. Payne and Professor Hitchcock near. Rev. Moses D. Hoge invoked the blessing. Mr. Macfarland, after the tables were cleared, introduced Webster, who spoke an hour. He was followed with toasts by Judge B. W. Leigh, James Lyons, and J. Minor Botts, who had recently been elected to Congress from this district over W. D. Leake, the Democrat. John R. Thompson read a song which he had composed for the occasion. This reception of Webster was a time of great rejoicing with the Whigs. The other distinguished visitor was President J. K. Polk. He, with Mrs. Polk, Judge Mason, Secretary of the Navy, and others, reached Richmond at 5 P. M. May 28th, from Washington. General Lambert, the mayor, met him at Broad and Seventh streets as he alighted from the train and welcomed him to the city. He was then escorted by the volunteer military companies, the Governor and Council, and citizens to the south portico of the Capitol, where he

delivered an address to the citizens. He was later accompanied to the Petersburg depot, where at 7 P. M. he took the train for North Carolina.

The citizens of Richmond were wide awake to her interests and advancement and were devoting all of their efforts to make it a great city. Especially was this true concerning internal improvements. The Legislature of 1847 granted five charters of so much interest to Richmond that the citizens entertained the entire body at dinner. The extension of the Louisa railroad to Charlottesville and beyond was of great importance. Then the Richmond and Ohio railroad, which was to connect Richmond with the West, and the Richmond and Danville road, with \$1,500,000 stock, of which the State would take \$900,000 if private parties took \$600,000. James Lyons, chairman, and H. L. Kent, secretary of the commissioners, opened the books for subscriptions to the stock March 23d. At a public meeting in September, Joseph Mayo chairman, the Council was requested to open a poll to ascertain the mind of the freeholders in regard to the city's taking \$200,000 of the stock. The poll was had in November and the vote stood 502 for the subscription and 153 against. The Council then authorized the president to subscribe for this amount of the stock. Work on the road was begun the following July. Whitmel P. Tunstall was first president of the company.

Another charter was to the James River and Kanawha Company to extend the canal from Lynchburg to Buchanan. And yet another charter was to establish a "magnetic telegraph" along the line of the R., F. & P. railroad to connect Washington with Richmond. Work was at once begun on this enterprise, and Saturday, July 24, 1847, at 12:30 P. M., the first telegraph wire to the office in Richmond was completed. In a half hour a circuit was effected with Washington, and at 1:10 P. M. the first message was sent between Richmond and Washington. It is difficult for us to imagine the effect which this produced on a city which had never before seen such a thing. With us familiarity banishes the wonder. "Truly this is a wonderful age," said a writer of the time, "and Morse's telegraph is one of its greatest wonders. We were much amused with the ease and rapidity with which the spritely youth at the

office held telegraphic converse with associates an hundred miles off." C. F. Osborne did much to complete this work, and Alfred Vail, superintendent of telegraph in the city, materially assisted him.

While Richmond was making rapid progress she was not without her set-backs. Early Sunday morning, October 10th, the usual quiet of the city was suddenly disturbed by the rude alarm of fire. The fire association, for it was that which protected the city, rushed to the scene of conflagration. The Gallego Mills, the pride of Richmond, was afire from top to bottom. It burned, and with it Shockoe Warehouse, stores, factories, lumber houses, and other property. A hand engine was all the machinery for fighting fires except buckets and a hook-and-ladder, so that when a fire got a start it burned out. This proved to be one of the most disastrous fires in the history of the city; the total damage was estimated at \$400,000.

Notwithstanding the year 1848 was the year for another presidential election. there were many interesting events. John R. Thompson, who made the *Southern Literary Messenger* famous, became its editor. A public meeting was held April 15th in the City Hall; General Lambert, the mayor, in the chair, the object of which was to encourage the Republican movement in France. James Lyons, J. H. Gilmer, H. F. Watson, Joseph Mayo, J. D. Munford, R. G. Scott, and others spoke. A large committee was appointed to raise funds and devise means to help forward the cause of liberty in France. Sunday, May 7th, the Second Presbyterian Church, Rev. M. D. Hoge's, was dedicated. Rev. Dr. W. S. Plumer preached the sermon from Deut. 32:31. The services were conducted by Revs. Hoge, Moore, Gildersleeve, and Allen. The building cost \$27,000, and its architecture was novel in Richmond. Another novel feature was that it was the first church in Richmond to be lighted with gas. It was supplied with gas from Col. S. S. Myer's private laboratory.

The Treaty of Peace was ratified by Mexico May 19th, to the gratification of the whole country, and as a consequence our soldiers began to return home. The House of Delegates gave a reception to Col. John Garland and Lieutenant Johnson, and they were

entertained at dinner at the Powhatan House. Later Generals Quitman and Shields, who had done valiant service in Mexico, arrived in the city. The military companies and the citizens escorted them through the streets and in the evening an elaborate dinner was given in their honor at the Exchange. A public meeting was held July 31st and Henry C. Cabell and John Lynch were appointed a committee to request the Council to appropriate a sum sufficient to entertain the Virginia regiment on its return from Mexico. The Council did so, and united with the citizens and the volunteer military companies to tender to them the hospitality of the city. Friday, August 4th, the steamer "Alice" carried the Council and committees down the river to meet the steamer "Curtis Peck" with the returning soldiers. They reached the wharf at 5 o'clock. A great crowd was present and a salute was fired. J. H. Gilmer made an address of welcome, after which the three companies—Captains Scott's, Carrington's, and Archer's—were escorted by the citizens and military companies to Military Hall. The next day they were entertained at a sumptuous dinner. Richmond was happy that the war was over and nearly all of her soldiers were back home, with no mark of the struggle except the bronze of the southern sun.

The air was surcharged with the spirit of liberty. Again it manifested itself in the public meeting held August 23d at Odd Fellows' Hall. R. G. Scott was in the chair. The purpose of the meeting, as stated by H. F. Watson, J. H. Gilmer, and others, was to assist the Emerald Isle, not with food and clothes as before, but in her efforts to obtain her freedom from England. Long resolutions were passed disclaiming any desire to interfere with England, but that, enjoying the blessings of liberty, Richmond wanted to see Ireland enjoy like blessings. A committee of forty-five was appointed to raise funds to assist in the promotion of the cause of Irish freedom.

Richard H. Toler, Sr., editor of the *Whig*, died May 15th. The General Temperance Convention met in Richmond June 15th. Mayo's bridge, which was swept away by the flood in the fall, was rebuilt. Rev. Moses D. Hoge opened a boarding and day school for young ladies October 1st at the corner of Franklin and Fifth streets.

Political discussions were rife in the land, and Richmond had her full share. On the streets, in the stores, in the houses, joint discussions, newspaper discussions, everywhere Whigs and Democrats were discussing the party principles and the candidates for President. The Whigs had nominated Gen. Zachary Taylor and the Democrats General Cass. Nearly every night except Sunday there were political meetings and joint discussions. The Whigs always claimed that their speaker had won the victory over the Democrats, and the Democrats knew that their man had demolished the poor Whig. So it went until fortunately the election came off and the discussions ceased a while. In Richmond General Taylor received 1,068 votes and General Cass 345. General Cass carried the State, which usually went Democratic, by 1,473. The Democrats, however, very early but unwillingly conceded General Taylor's election. Such furious political fights we do not have in these times.

A somewhat unusual meeting was that held in the rooms of the Virginia Historical Society November, 1848, to welcome A. Vattemare, of France, and to respond to his scheme of international library exchanges. The plan was that wherever there were duplicate books in a library they were to be exchanged for other works. Gov. J. B. Floyd, Mayor Lambert, John R. Thompson, B. B. Minor, G. H. Myers, and others spoke, and it was hoped that great advancement would be made by all the libraries in the country through M. Vattemare's plan.

There were many events in the year 1849 that made it one long to be remembered in the history of Richmond. Early in the year, February 2d, one of her most distinguished citizens, who had filled a large place in the history of the city, Judge Benjamin Watkins Leigh, for whom Leigh street was named, died. So keenly was his loss felt that the mayor called a public meeting to render the merited honor to his memory.

General Zachary Taylor was inaugurated March 4th and many Richmond Whigs attended. The next day Ex-President Polk passed through Richmond and was given a warm reception by the Governor, the Legislature, and the citizens.

The gold fever became an epidemic in Richmond again this year, not in the form of a silkworm, but in the form of real gold.

The news came of the rich discoveries of gold in California, and how men in a few weeks had risen from poverty to immense wealth. That started the train of 'Forty-niners. Many with pick, shovel, and frying-pan started on foot to California to dig gold, expecting to return in a short time with a fabulous amount of wealth. Others as eager to find the gold, but able to go in better style, also went. The Madison Mining and Trading Company, to mine gold in California, was organized in Richmond—Col. J. D. Munford, president; E. C. Moore, George Whitfield, G. B. Claiborne, vice presidents; C. J. Eaton, secretary; J. B. Robinson, treasurer; J. W. Reeves, assistant surgeon; William Duval, chaplain. These, with many other citizens of Richmond, left Old Point March 29th on the steamer "Glenmore" for San Francisco. From there they expected to go to the gold field and to return with a shipload of gold. Many of them returned wiser but not richer, and with less gold than they had when they started. Time heals wounds and likewise helps disease; at last it cured Richmond's gold fever. This epidemic, however, passed to give place to one that was dreadful indeed, and resulted in great loss of life and of money to the city. The attention of the public was called to the situation in a peculiar way. Governor Floyd called an extra session of the Legislature to meet May 28th to revise the Civil Code. The General Assembly opened on the date named and began their work, but they had not worked a week before they were thrown into a panic and adjourned to meet at the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs. It was not the British influence that caused them to leave the Capital, as was the case when they left Williamsburg in 1776, but the Asiatic influence. Several cases of Asiatic cholera had been reported in Richmond, and from this the solons were fleeing in great haste. The people of the city had paid little attention to the cases reported, but now they began to take fright, and there was a general exodus from the city. A panic ensued, business was paralyzed, and visitors kept away from the city. The epidemic was not so violent as that of 1834, but it lasted longer. Day after day the Board of Health reported the new cases of cholera and the deaths. From May 19th, when the first case was discovered, until July 7th, two hundred and eighteen cases were reported and one hundred and thirty-six deaths. From that time until August 6th the cases diminished until about

the middle of August, when it disappeared. It is said that business never was so dull as it was during that time.

There is one thing, if nothing else, which makes this year notable in the history of Richmond: it was the dedication of Hollywood Cemetery. Until this time there was no private cemetery in the city; all were owned by the city. J. J. Fry and W. H. Haxall, while in Boston, visited Mt. Auburn Cemetery, and when they returned home they resolved to have a "rural decorated cemetery" for Richmond. June 3, 1847, J. J. Fry, W. H. Haxall, William Mitchell, Jr., and Isaac Davenport bought of Lewis E. Harvie, trustee for Jacquelin B. Harvie, for the sum of \$4,675, a piece of ground containing forty-two acres and three rods, in the town of Sidney, in Henrico county. One rod was retained as the Harvie burying-ground, in which Gen. Jacquelin B. Harvie and Mary, his wife, a daughter of Judge John Marshall, were buried. A stock company was organized to take over the property, and August 3d the subscribers met at the Farmers Bank and elected Isaac Davenport president, J. J. Fry treasurer, and C. C. Hudson secretary; William Mitchell, Jr., T. H. Ellis, W. H. Haxall, and J. H. Gordon were elected trustees. The price of the stock was \$100 per share. Six days later the trustees resigned and the following were elected: W. H. Haxall, T. H. Ellis, J. H. Gordon, H. L. Kent, Robert McClellan, and Henry Exall. Two more acres were purchased in November at \$725 and \$1,000. The name Hollywood was suggested by John Notman, of Philadelphia, who drew the plans for the cemetery. It was laid off in July, 1848, and the first interment took place the same month, being that of Fred. W. Enrich, son of John Enrich. The stock did not sell rapidly, for at this time there were only forty-five subscribers, who had taken eighty-seven shares of stock. The first annual meeting of the stockholders was held in the room of the Richmond Library May 1, 1849, and June 25th, at 5:30 P. M., Hollywood was dedicated. Rev. Reynolds, of the Second Baptist Church, offered the prayer, and O. P. Baldwin delivered the oration to the small company gathered at the cemetery. The company had announced that lots would be sold after the dedication, but the sale did not come off. Judge R. H. Baker granted an injunction to P. P. Mayo, of Norfolk, who owned property adjoining, which stopped further proceedings. The announce-

ment of the plans of the company started the most formidable opposition, led by the Richmond *Whig*. It was claimed that it was a plan of a few men to make a large fortune by selling lots in which to bury the dead. They replied that after paying expenses the balance would be spent on improvements. Then the objection was urged that property in that section would be depreciated; that the city would soon grow around the cemetery and people would not want to live near it. Again, they objected that it was only for the rich and that the poor could not afford to be buried there, and the last and most serious objection was that it was just above the City Water Works, and that it would pollute the water and make the city unhealthful.

After the injunction was dissolved very few lots were sold. The opponents said that the good sense of the citizens was assisting in frustrating the attempt to establish a burying-ground at that place, and they advocated buying out the proprietors and killing the scheme. And it looked very much as if that would be the final outcome, and it would have been had it not been for the courage of the few men behind the plan. They applied to the Legislature twice for a charter and were twice overwhelmingly defeated, and did not obtain a charter until 1856. The opponents said the company was like a cat; that already it had been done to death six or seven times, and they believed it would soon abandon the project. The Council was urged to take steps under the amendment of the city charter in regard to the water works to break it up, and if they failed the citizens were expected to do something that would prevent the completion of the plan. So the fight grew warmer and warmer. The cemetery company held a meeting March 26, 1850, Richard B. Haxall chairman and Alex. Duval secretary. Thomas H. Ellis, the president of the company, made his report. He stated that the General Assembly had refused their request for a charter; that the bitter fight against them had prevented the people from buying lots because they did not think it permanent, and that they had expended \$16,000 and sold thirteen lots, four of which had been improved, and there had been eleven interments in almost a year's time. A resolution offered by G. A. Myers was unanimously passed, which was that the company could see no reason for abandoning the enterprise, but were determined to press it to completion,

and that they assured the purchasers of lots that the property would be used for no other purpose than a cemetery. It was determined, in view of the opposition on account of the water works, to sell to the city so much of the ground, not exceeding five acres, as included the part through which the water pipes went to the reservoir. On motion of Fleming James it was agreed to sell to the Catholic Benevolent Association for cemetery purposes such part of the ground as they should contract for upon reasonable terms. After this the opposition died down, and many of the opposers slumber beneath the sod in the despised cemetery. To the unflinching courage of the original stockholders of the company, who stood in the face of united difficulties, Richmond and Virginia owe a debt of gratitude for beautiful Hollywood, which holds the sacred dust of so many noble women and illustrious men.

An event which at the time seemed of little moment but which is of much interest to us to-day took place in the concert hall of the Exchange Hotel Friday evening, August 17, 1849. Although it was advertised, only a few felt interest enough to attend and pay the admission fee. It was a lecture on *The Poetic Principle*. Edgar Allan Poe was the lecturer, and at the conclusion he read his own poem, *The Raven*. Who would not like to have been there? One who was present said: "We attended, expecting to hear nothing more than a common dissertation on the poetic faculty, a sort of second edition of Horace's *Ars Poetica*, but we were never more delighted in our lives. The lecture of Mr. Poe was full of strong, manly sense, manifesting an acquaintance with poets and their styles perfectly unique, we think, in this community. At least, we know of no person who so thoroughly understands this subject. We venture to ask Mr. Poe to make one more representation before us." Poe never appeared here again, however, for Sunday, October 7th, at 5 A. M., he died in Baltimore at the age of forty-four. The mortal frame of Richmond's son, America's greatest poet, was borne to the tomb in the church-yard in Baltimore, but wherever the lover of real poetry is there is his immortal fame.

James K. Polk died June 15th at Nashville, and at a public meeting of the citizens of Richmond it was determined, as was her custom when a distinguished man died, to set aside a special day to pay due respect to his memory. October 30th was the day; busi-

ness was suspended, the bells tolled, and minute guns were fired. The procession marched up Main street to Fifth, thence to Broad, and down Broad to the African church. Rev. H. B. Cowles, of the Methodist Church, opened with prayer; Judge J. Y. Mason delivered the eulogy, and Rev. Moses D. Hoge closed with prayer. Richmond lost some of her leading citizens this year. Chapman Johnson died July 12th; Judge Philip N. Nicholas, of the Supreme Court, died August 18th, and Dr. Micajah Clark a few days later.

Major General Winfield Scott was given a public reception November 13th. W. H. Macfarland, Governor Floyd, and Mayor Lambert made addresses of welcome, after which he was escorted by the military companies to LaFayette Hall, where a sumptuous dinner had been prepared by order of the City Council.

While Richmond was preparing for the holiday season, the night of December 24th there was a disastrous fire of incendiary origin. The R., F. & P. depot on Broad and Eighth streets burned, with fourteen freight cars of the Louisa railroad, loaded and ready to start, and ten freight cars, two baggage cars, and one colored passenger car of the R., F. & P. Co. There seemed to be no clue to the perpetrator of the foul crime.

CHAPTER VII

Richmond, with a population of 30,280, and lots, including buildings, valued at \$13,728,603, was now entering upon a decade notable for the bitter discussion concerning slavery and the determined efforts of her people to resist the aggression of the Abolitionists. "The Wilmot Proviso," which was that an express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from the Republic of Mexico by the United States was that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude should ever exist in any part of the said territory, the Fugitive Slave Law, and the right of a State to secede are subjects that occurred again and again during the years covered by this chapter. The General Assembly, February 7th, adopted resolutions setting forth that as resolutions on the subject of slavery adopted a year before had not been taken seriously by the North, but had been ridiculed, they would now state the position of Virginia on this subject: "Virginia was loyal to the Union, but she would not consent to the Union's being converted into an instrument of degradation and oppression; that in the event of the adoption of the Wilmot Proviso or any law abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia, or in any manner interfering with the rights of slaveholders or of the abolition of slavery in the Territories or of the slave trade between the States, Virginia would unite with her sister slave-holding States, in convention or otherwise, for mutual defense and mutual safety; that in event of a convention of Southern States the Governor should call an election of delegates according to representation in the House of Delegates to choose delegates to this convention, and that as a warning a copy of the resolutions should be sent to every State of the Union and to our Senators and Representatives in Congress." Richmond in public meeting approved of these resolutions and later selected James Lyons and Robert G. Scott to represent this congressional district in the Convention of Southern States in Nashville in June.

A committee appointed by the Virginia Historical Society, con-

sisting of B. B. Minor, W. H. Macfarland, James Lyons, J. S. Tinsley, appeared before the Legislature and urged that as there was now in the treasury \$41,733 for a monument in Richmond to Washington, they pass an act February 22, 1849, to take up the work and carry it to completion. The bill was passed on that day, and Governor Floyd appointed as commissioners to select a plan and let the contract W. F. Ritchie, G. W. Munford, W. Maxwell, J. M. Wickham, Thomas T. Giles, and H. M. Martin. They offered \$500 for a plan of a monument to be constructed of granite or marble, or both, to cost \$100,000. The plan of Thomas Crawford, of Philadelphia, was accepted, and his model was placed in the Capitol. There was a good deal of opposition to it; some did not like the subordinate figures, others did not like Washington towering over the others, and yet others did not like the bronze figure, for, said they, the people will not recognize the Father of His Country in the disguise of a blackamoor. Notwithstanding the oppositon, the commissioners went on with the work and prepared to lay the cornerstone February 22, 1850. It was one of the most memorable days in the history of Richmond. General Lambert, the mayor, called a special meeting of the citizens to make preparation for it, and united with them, and the Governor were the Historical Society and the mechanics. When the day came Richmond was crowded with visitors; every hotel, boarding-house, and private home was full, and factories and vacant stores were rented and pallets put in them. It was the largest crowd ever gathered in the city. Among the guests were Gen. Zachary Taylor, President of the United States; John Tyler, Ex-President; Millard Fillmore, Vice President; J. M. Clayton, Secretary of State; W. M. Meredith, Secretary of the Treasurer; W. B. Preston, Secretary of the Navy; Geo. W. Crawford, Secretary of War; Thomas Ewing, Secretary of the Interior; Jacob Colloner, Postmaster General; Revedy Johnson, Attorney General; W. H. Devins, President of the State Senate; H. L. Hopkins, Speaker of the House of Delegates, and the members. The procession, which was a mile and a half long, started at the County Courthouse and marched up Main to Second street, thence to Broad, and down Broad to Eleventh, and into the north gate of the Capitol Square. Governor Floyd was commander-in-chief and Captain

Ben. Sheppard chief marshal, assisted by Col. G. N. Johnson, H. W. Quarles, J. W. Spalding, Majors T. C. Rives, H. C. Cabell, T. H. Ellis, Captains J. H. Clarkson, T. J. Eanes, and T. U. Dudley; James Lyons, G. W. Munford, B. B. Minor, Joseph Mayo. The order was as follows: Chief Marshal and aids, military companies (Major McRae, cavalry; Major Ellis, artillery, and Col. Meredith, infantry), Governor of Virginia, and President of the United States, Ex-President Tyler, and orator of the day in open barouche, Executive Council of Virginia, President's suite and Governor's aids, Commissioners of Monument, Senate and House of Delegates of Virginia, Judges and Officers of State Courts and of the United States Courts, State officers, officers of Army and Navy of the United States, officers and soldiers of the Revolution, officers of the War of 1812 and of 1845, Foreign Consuls, clergy, Mayor, Aldermen, City Council and officers, officers of Virginia militia in uniform, Historical Society of Virginia, Scientific and Literary Society of Virginia, Richmond Fire Association, Odd-Fellows, Druids, Sons of Temperance, Rechabites, German Benevolent Association, American Mechanics, builders and other societies, Masons, citizens on foot (four abreast), citizens on horseback and in carriages.

When the procession reached the Square there were ten thousand people there, and the great pavilions on either side of the stone, one for ladies and the other for visitors, were crowded. The housetops and the windows overlooking the same were also crowded. The exercises were opened with prayer by Dr. Empie, of St. James Episcopal Church. Grand Master James Points then proceeded to lay the stone. R. G. Scott, Past Grand Master of Masons of Virginia, next delivered an address. He was followed by Governor Floyd. Joseph Mayo then introduced General Taylor. The sight of the President and the hero of the Mexican War produced great applause. He said he had been absent from Virginia, his native State, since childhood, and he felt as a child returning to his parents. His great plainness, simplicity, and kindness of heart, like that of Marshall, produced a profound impression. After the ceremonies were over the President dined with the military companies at Stuart's factory, and in the evening attended a Masonic ball at Union Hotel. At night there was a grand display of fire-

works in the Square. Many articles were put into the box of the cornerstone, including a piece of the mahogany coffin in which Washington was first buried before being placed in the stone sarcophagus, and these papers, published in Richmond at the time: *Whig and Public Advertiser*, *Daily Times and Compiler*, *Daily Enquirer*, *The Examiner*, *The Daily Republican*, *The Telegraph*, *Religious Herald*, *The Watchman and Observer*, *Banner of Temperance*, *Richmond Christian Advocate*, *Southern Planter*, *Southern Literary Messenger*. This was a great day in Richmond, and she honored herself in the honor which she bestowed upon the name of Washington.

"Let there be light," said the people twice at the polls, but the Council seemed to prefer darkness; for, notwithstanding the efforts during nearly ten years to establish the city gas works, they had not been established. Now it seemed as if the work would begin, for this year the committee decided to give the contract to Bucknell & Co., of Philadelphia, at \$115,000. Here began another trouble—a firm put in another bid and there was much dissatisfaction and much discussion of the subject in the newspapers. The Council finally decided to construct the works on the city's account and appointed A. H. Vaneleve first engineer and J. H. Blake consulting engineer. The work was at last begun and was finished February, 1851, to the great delight of the entire city.

It was Richmond's invariable custom to honor the memory of distinguished men when they died and to set forth for the living the great lessons of their lives. John C. Calhoun died in Washington March 31, 1850. The remains reached Richmond on a special train April 22d. The military companies and a large crowd of citizens met them at the head of Broad street and escorted them to the Capitol, where they were placed on the Clerk's desk in the House of Delegates. Rev. J. B. Taylor conducted the religious services and Governor Floyd made an address. The next morning the corpse was carried to the Petersburg depot and conveyed on a special train to South Carolina.

It was but a short time after honoring the South Carolina statesman before Richmond was again called to mourning. The papers of July 12th appeared in sable garb: the President of the United States, Gen. Zachary Taylor, had died at the White House at 10:45

P. M. July 9th. A public meeting was called and August 10th was fixed as the day of public mourning. When that time came the bells were tolled, minute guns were fired, the stores were closed, and many of the houses were draped in mourning. The procession marched up Main street to Second and thence to Broad, and down Broad to the African church, where Revs. William Norwood and T. V. Moore conducted the religious exercises and Oliver P. Baldwin delivered the oration upon General Taylor. The people of Richmond greatly admired this son of Virginia, the veteran of the Mexican War, and large crowds assembled to show their respects.

The locomotives had been bought in Liverpool, but Richmond determined that this should not be done again, so Talbott & Bro. started that work, and in July, 1850, completed "The Roanoke," the first locomotive built in Richmond. It cost \$6,000 and was for the Richmond and Danville Railroad Company. This same month, the 25th, there was a destructive flood, which washed away a good many buildings in Richmond, doing damage estimated at \$20,000, and destroying several lives.

The question of a convention to make a new Constitution was agitated by the Richmond papers. When the Legislature met it decided to submit the question to the people, and if they voted in favor of it the Governor was to order an election for delegates and arrange for the meeting of the convention. The question of calling the convention was submitted to the people in April, and Richmond cast 1,082 votes for it and 209 against. The State gave a majority of 25,882 in favor of the convention. Governor Floyd, in accordance with the act, ordered the election of delegates to the Constitutional Convention, and R. G. Scott, J. A. Meredith, J. M. Botts, and James Lyons were elected from the district including Richmond. The convention met in the Hall of the House of Delegates October 14, 1850. John Y. Mason was elected president and Stephen D. Whittle secretary. It continued in session until November 4th, when it adjourned to meet again in January. The question which provoked most discussion was as to the basis of representation, whether it should be the white citizens or the white citizens and taxation combined. The question became so interesting that in Richmond a poll was taken to ascertain the wishes of the people. The result was—mixed basis, 560; white, 385. The "Re-

form Convention," as it was called, continued in session until August 1st, when they finished the new Constitution of the State. It was submitted to the people the fourth Thursday in October, 1851, and was ratified by a large majority.

Much of the success of Richmond is due to the intense interest which many of her citizens of the early days took in internal improvements. The Louisa road, which had been completed only to Hanover Junction, after many difficulties was brought to Richmond and was extended from Gordonsville to Covington. The new line was called the Central Railroad. There was also a good deal of interest in the proposed Virginia and Tennessee road from Lynchburg to Bristol, and many citizens subscribed to the stock. It was claimed that Richmond would be greatly helped by connection with the west by means of this road and the canal. A proposition was made for the city to subscribe to the stock of this company and also of the Central. A poll of the city was taken December 10th and there were cast 409 votes for the subscription to the Virginia and Tennessee stock and 170 against, and 272 for the Central stock and 328 against. The Council, therefore, subscribed to \$50,000 of the stock of the former company.

The Abolitionists continued very active, and there was constant unrest on the part of the Richmond people and all the South concerning the slaves. The time seemed to have come for organization, so a meeting was held December 11th in Boshers' Hall, D. H. London chairman and W. F. Ritchie secretary, to effect this. The Southern Rights Association of Richmond, a branch of the Central Southern Rights Association of Virginia, was organized to arrest the aggression of the North and West against the rights of the slaveholding States. D. H. London was elected president, Joseph Mayo vice president, and W. F. Ritchie secretary. Day by day the aggression was becoming bolder and the resistance more determined, thus moving toward the awful culmination which the future held.

A social event of absorbing interest took place in Richmond December 19th. P. T. Barnum had brought to America the world-renowned singer, Jenny Lind. For months she had been singing in the leading cities of this country before crowded houses of enthusiastic admirers. Now she was to sing in Richmond. Days before her arrival the seats in the theatre were sold at auction

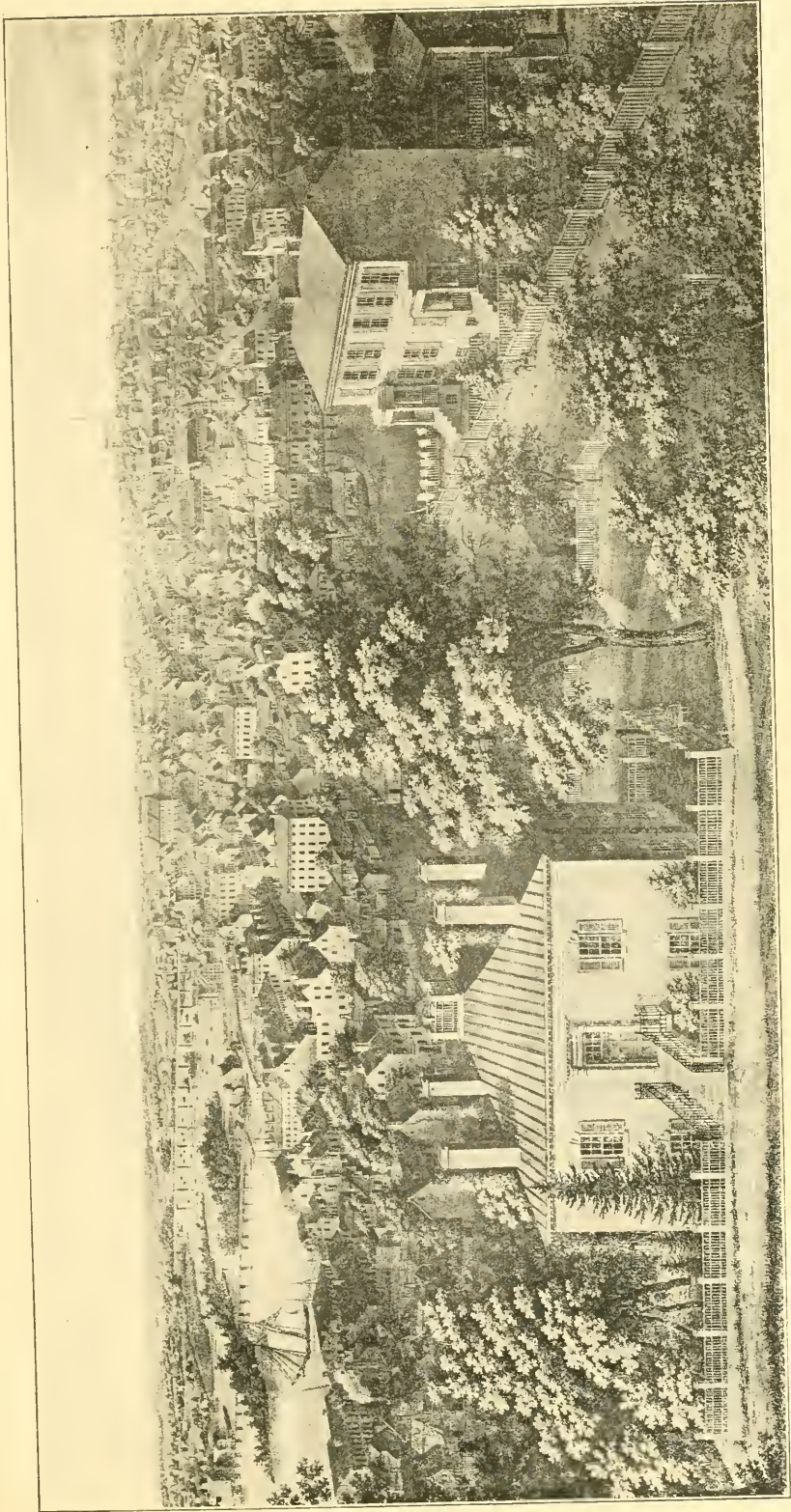
for \$12,000, some tickets bringing as high as \$105 apiece and from that price to \$8. There were many strangers in the city to hear this gifted singer. When the hour arrived the stage, the orchestra, and every available space in the theatre was filled and without was a crowd almost large enough to fill another house. When Jenny Lind appeared the applause was deafening, and when that in the house had subsided the people on the outside took it up, so that it was some time before she could sing. "A few touches of the orchestra restored quiet," said one who was present, "when she glided into the intricate beauties of an Italian song with as much ease as a bird into his native element. Her form is remarkable for development of bust and throat. Her voice is remarkable in this, that she possesses in perfection every quality for which other singers have been distinguished. She possesses compass, flexibility, softness, and expression, and, added to these, the faculty of ventriloquism to an unusual degree. Her execution of the Bird Song was enchanting. Her voice is exquisitely soft, like the music of pearls in a golden basin. Nothing can describe the exquisite softness which warbles in clear and perfect cadence from the highest and most powerful burst of melody until, softer and sweeter and lower, it melts without a perceptible interval into silence. We have no apology to make for the intensity of our admiration. It seems that God has vouchsafed this voice to teach us the melody eternal in heaven." The fashion and brilliance of Richmond attended this concert, and bestowed honor upon one whose virtuous excellence of character harmonized with and adorned the inspiration of the genius with which she was endowed. Not only did Jenny Lind bless the world with her wonderful song, but much of her wealth she gave to her native country, Sweden, to establish common schools for the poor children. No one ever visited Richmond who charmed the people more and was longer remembered than Jenny Lind.

The year 1851 did not bring forth many notable events. President Fillmore visited Richmond June 26th. and, as has always been the case when the Chief Magistrate honors the city with his presence, he was given a hearty welcome. He arrived on the United States steamer "Engineer," and was met by the military com-

panies and citizens at the wharf. The Fayette Artillery fired a salute. Gen. William Lambert, Gen. B. Peyton, Cols. J. A. Meredith, G. N. Johnson, J. A. Seddon, and Maj. T. Ellis, a committee, met him and extended the welcome of the city. He was escorted to the Powhatan Hotel, where he was entertained. W. H. Macfarland was chairman of the committee of arrangements. At 11 o'clock the President addressed the citizens from the portico of the Capitol and visited the Constitutional Convention and spoke. He left on the 27th.

The other events which must be noticed are the elections. This year witnessed a radical change in making them more democratic. Until this time the mayor and other officers of the city were elected by the Council and Aldermen, but the city charter was changed and the first popular election for mayor, recorder, high constable, collector, and other officers, was held in May. General Lambert, who for a number of years was elected mayor by the Council, was again elected by the people. After the ratification of the new Constitution in October there was a decided change in the method of electing the Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Attorney General. To this time the Legislature had been electing them, but now they were elected by the vote of the people. The first officers elected under the new Constitution were Joseph Johnson, Governor; Shelton F. Leake, Lieutenant Governor, and Willis P. Bocoek, Attorney General. The representation of Richmond was increased to one Senator and three members of the House of Delegates. Another important change was the election of the judges of the courts by popular vote. At the election in Richmond May 27, 1852, R. C. L. Moncure was elected to the Court of Appeals, Judge Clopton to the Circuit Court of the Sixth district, and J. A. Meredith to the Seventh circuit. The Whigs opposed the election of judges by the people, but the Democrats, who were in the majority in the State, favored it.

Expecting to have trouble with the North, and knowing that nearly all the foreign ships landed at northern ports, Richmond called a meeting of the merchants of Virginia and all others interested to discuss the question of establishing a direct trade with foreign countries from ports on James river. The meeting was held



A View of Richmond in 1851 from Church Hill, Looking West.

September 10th. Richard Anderson was elected president and H. L. Kent vice president. Plans were formulated and later a bill was introduced in the Legislature to help on the work. The merchants of the city, with true Richmond hospitality, entertained all of the delegates at a splendid public dinner.

Another important meeting, held in Richmond May 4, 1852, was the Medical Association of the United States in the Second Presbyterian Church, which then stood on Franklin street. Richmond appreciated the honor of entertaining the distinguished physicians of America. The citizens entertained the visitors at a sumptuous banquet at the Exchange Hotel.

The presidential election took place in 1852, and, as was her custom, Richmond spent much time discussing politics and hearing speeches, but there was one time when she was ready to lay aside politics and close business; that time was to honor the memory of a distinguished man. Twice this year she was called to mourning. The papers July 2d appeared in black, announcing the death of a favorite of Richmond, Henry Clay. He died in Washington June 29th, at the age of seventy-six. Besides admiring the great leader, Richmond felt an attachment to him because he was a native of Hanover county and for a number of years was a citizen of Richmond connected with the clerk's office while Chancellor Wythe was judge. When the news of his death was first received the bells tolled all day, the stores closed, and business was suspended as an evidence of regard for Clay. At a public meeting called by Mayor Lambert July 26th was set apart as the day of public mourning. On that day all flags were put at half-mast, minute guns were fired, bells tolled, business was suspended, and the houses draped in mourning. The procession, under the direction of Gen. B. Peyton, started at 9 A. M. and marched up Main and down Broad street to the Capitol. Dr. D. S. Doggett, of the Methodist Church, conducted the religious exercises, and Governor Joseph Johnson introduced W. H. Macfarland, who delivered the oration. During the exercises a gun of the Fayette Artillery was prematurely discharged, severely wounding two men. James Lyons made a stirring appeal to the great crowd and raised

a substantial amount for the families of the two men, Eddins and Bohanan.

A few months after this Richmond had another day of mourning for Daniel Webster, who died October 23d at Marshfield, Mass. In a comparatively short while the patriotic citizens had turned from the business of life and had paused to honor the memory of three of America's great men—John C. Calhoun, Henry Clay, and Daniel Webster.

Back to politics, Democrats and Whigs. The Democrats nominated Franklin Pierce for President and the Whigs Gen. Winfield Scott, a native Virginian from near Petersburg and a son-in-law of Richmond, having married Col. John Mayo's daughter. About a year before this the Legislature presented General Scott a gold medal for his valiant services in the Mexican War. Political clubs were organized, torchlight processions were held, and night after night there were political speeches and discussions at the African church: this seemed to be the gathering place for public speaking at that time. When the election took place in November Richmond, being a Whig stronghold, gave Scott 1,855 votes and Pierce 1,005, although Virginia helped materially in Pierce's election, giving him a large majority.

During the year the city had two more public executions, to the entertainment of a great crowd of morbid people. Two pirates, Ried and Clements, were hanged on the hill back of the poor house, and October 22d John Williams, a negro, was hanged from the cart tail at the same place for the murder of Mrs. V. B. Winston and child. Public opinion was slow to protest against the imbruting effect of public executions.

The old year closed with the city voting to subscribe \$50,000 additional towards the completion of the Danville road, and the new year, 1853, began with an effort to build the Richmond and York River railroad. The bill to incorporate the company and for the State to assist when three-fifths of \$500,000 of stock was taken, was passed January 31st. With this encouragement the citizens, with their usual vigor and determination, began to push the enterprise to completion.

An occasion of great interest from a social and literary point of

view was the visit of a distinguished writer to Richmond, William Makepeace Thackery. He was invited to come and deliver a series of three lectures at the Athenaeum on Marshall street. His first lecture was on "Swift." The hall was crowded with the beauty, fashion, and intelligence of Richmond, and the first appearance of the author, March 3d, was greeted with great applause. "Never have we read so caustic and withering a review of the life of that remarkable man," said one who was present, "as was given by the lecturer. And the dexterous manner in which it was done is something to be remembered. The dean was gibbeted for the scorn and execration of all men, but around him was thrown a light that dazzled the beholder; he was mercilessly impaled, but it was with a diamond pin. Wit that cut like a two-edged sword alternated with the deepest pathos to move and delight."

His second lecture was on "Congreve and Addison," and the third on "Steele and the Times of Queen Anne." The people of Richmond were charmed with the lectures, but it is not so much with the lectures that we are concerned but with the lecturer and the impression which he produced upon those who met him and heard him. And this can be gotten better by hearing those who attended. One said: "I attended the Athenaeum with the feeling that I should derive no great pleasure from a lecture to be delivered by Mr. Thackery. I knew of him as an author, but I did not think him a good lecturer. I was agreeably disappointed. I cannot say that as a lecturer he is in every way equal to his reputation as a writer. I may say, however, that his efforts were not unworthy of the author of *Vanity Fair*. Mr. Thackery is a tall, portly gentleman, of benevolent aspect and commanding presence. His countenance wears a sad and thoughtful expression, and is one of great meaning as if he had deeply analyzed and dissected the thoughts, habits, motives, and peculiarities of men, and it is in perfect keeping, therefore, with his writings. In private converse he is pleasing, affable, and dignified. His personal appearance is uncommonly striking and interesting and his manner that of a gentleman engaged in earnest conversation. His voice is full, round, soft, and perfectly distinct. His enunciation in public is of a mournful cast. At times, emerging from the reflection and

reviewing moods and laying aside the dissecting knife of criticism, he perfumes the intellectual atmosphere with bouquets and garlands of the flowers of rhetoric and scatters broadcast racy smiles, telling jokes, and pungent witticisms. He can also move to the 'melting mood' by a sudden exquisite touch."

Thackery's visit did not create the enthusiasm that Dickens's did, for at that time he was not so popular an author as Dickens; nevertheless the people of Richmond showed him marked attention and entertained him in private homes with lavish hospitality. They were so much pleased with him that they prevailed upon him to deliver three more lectures on his return from South Carolina. The first of the second series was March 29th on "Prior, Gay, and Pope;" the second, "Hogarth, Smollet, and Fielding," and the third, "Sterne and Goldsmith." The second series of lectures afforded the admirers of Thackery in Richmond more pleasure than the first. They never forgot his visit, and read his works with greater interest because they had seen the author.

After Thackery's visit another who was creating a good deal of interest came to Richmond. Alexander Campbell, who founded a new denomination of Christians, preached at the Sycamore Church on Eleventh street between Board and Marshall May 4th. Though advanced in years he was vigorous in person, earnest and impressive in speech, and possessed a strong and well-cultured mind. He was simple and unaffected in manner, and a debater of remarkable strength. Many went to hear him, though disagreeing with his teaching.

Richmond lost by death March 23d one of her best known and most valuable citizens, General Lambert, who for so many years had creditably filled the office of mayor. His funeral took place on the 25th from St. James Episcopal Church and was conducted by Dr. Adam Empie, the rector. The military companies, the judges, and officers of the city, and a great concourse of citizens escorted the remains to a private burying-ground on Marshall street near Twenty-fifth, where they were laid to rest. At the ensuing election in April Joseph Mayo was elected mayor.

There are some events of historical interest that can only be mentioned. Since the first division of the city into three wards

there had been no change until May 9th, when Monroe ward was divided into two, the section south of Broad retaining its old name and that north of Broad was called Marshall ward. Richmond was asked to subscribe \$200,000 to extend the Central road to the Ohio. The question was submitted to the vote of the freeholders May 23d and they decided, 571 to 82, to subscribe it. The question of not licensing the saloon was constantly agitated and June 9th a meeting of over two thousand was addressed by Philip S. White, of Philadelphia, at the African church, on the subject of temperance. The last service was held in the First Presbyterian Church, on Franklin street, Sunday, June 12th. The pastor, Rev. T. V. Moore, preached the sermon. The building was sold to Mayo, who converted it into Metropolitan Hall. The new First Presbyterian Church building was erected on Capitol street between Tenth and Eleventh, and was dedicated October 16, 1853. The Rev. T. V. Moore, the pastor, preached the sermon from 1 Cor. 1: 21. Richmond had become a manufacturing centre for locomotives; at this time the Tredegar Company had contracts for building twenty for different railroads. A disastrous fire occurred August 18th, when the Virginia Woolen Mills were destroyed and the Haxall Mills were damaged, entailing a loss of \$180,000. The fire apparatus was inadequate and the city was at the mercy of the flames. The Council ordered four modern engines, new hose, and hook-and-ladder trucks. When the first new engine arrived it was met at the wharf with a band of music and escorted by a long procession to Phoenix Company No. 3. It was a hand engine, as all were, and could be worked by thirty-two men and would throw a stream one and a half inches ninety feet.

No city sympathizes with her sister cities in trouble more than Richmond; with generous hand she always helps the needy. New Orleans was in dire distress, yellow fever was raging there; from May to September there were 6,919 deaths. A public meeting was called at Metropolitan Hall, Mayor Mayo chairman; \$2,000 was immediately raised for the sufferers, and committees were appointed in each ward to raise more. Some wanted to send \$10,000 as Richmond's public donation, but this amount was not sent.

The first annual exhibition of the Virginia State Agricultural

Society was held at Western Square, where Monroe Park now is, November 1, 1854, Philip St. George Cocke president. The city was crowded with visitors, and it was difficult to find entertainment for them. A public meeting was held and special arrangements were made to entertain the crowd. On the opening day Gen. Winfield Scott and Ex-President Tyler were present. John R. Edmunds delivered the address. Another lot of visitors were present in large numbers, that have been attending fairs from that day to this, the pick-pockets, and they did a big business among the unsuspecting gentry of ye olden times.

Building was steadily going forward. The Council decided October 10th to buy a site in Rocketts for a new gas plant, the one on Cary street not being large enough. Richmond College, which had been using the original and inadequate buildings, was planning to build new ones. The Baptists had so far completed a church on Leigh and Twenty-Fifth streets as to hold the first service in this new building December 25th. The Rev. Ford, pastor, preached in the morning, Dr. Jeter in the afternoon, and Dr. Howell at night. The Methodists of Union chapel were arranging to erect a large building on Twenty-fourth street. The work of enlarging St. Peters Catholic Church, on Grace and Eighth streets, was begun. It was to be built on the site of Bishop McGill's house, he having bought the Virginia House, adjoining. The work was completed and the church dedicated June 14, 1855, the Rev. Clarke, of Georgetown College, preaching the sermon.

Serious trouble had arisen between the trustees of Hampden Sidney College and the faculty of Hampden Sidney Medical College, in Richmond. At the meeting of the trustees in June, 1853, a professor in the medical college was elected who was not recommended by the medical professors, their nominee having been turned down. The faculty was incensed, claiming that the agreement was that they should nominate and the trustees elect medical professors, and requested the board to meet and reconsider their action. The board met August 23d, but refused to reconsider the action. The professors of the medical college then gave notice that they would apply to the next Legislature for an independent charter for the medical school, and when the Legislature met they

did apply. Then the fight began in earnest. Two lawyers from Prince Edward appeared before the committee of the House to represent the trustees and the medical college was also represented by counsel. Here was waged for weeks and weeks one of the bitterest fights ever before the Legislature. The trustees claimed full power over the medical college and a right to all the property as the property of Hampden Sidney College. The medical faculty replied that they had borrowed money from the State on their individual bonds to erect the buildings; that the city of Richmond had given them the ground; that Hampden Sidney College had not contributed one cent to the establishment of the institution; that it had never spent one dollar or risked one on it; that the president of Hampden Sidney College never visited the medical college but once a year, when he came to read over the list of graduates, for which he was paid \$100, and that after fifteen years the faculty had built up the school. The bill for an independent charter was reported favorably. On the floor it was proposed as a compromise that the Richmond school and the University unite, but this was voted down. The original bill was discussed at some length but was passed February 25, 1854, with only thirteen opposing votes in the total of two hundred, eight in the Senate and five in the House. From this time the Medical College of Virginia started on an independent career.

The negro question was causing Richmond a great deal of trouble and anxiety, both free negroes and slaves. To care for the former the Virginia Colonization Society was organized, with Judge Marshall as president. It had been doing successful work since then in connection with the American Society. In 1850 Virginia sent to Liberia 107 free negroes; in 1851, 141; in 1852, 171; and in 1853, 243. The Virginia Society raised in 1853 \$10,925, the largest amount raised in the United States, New York being next, with \$10,735.

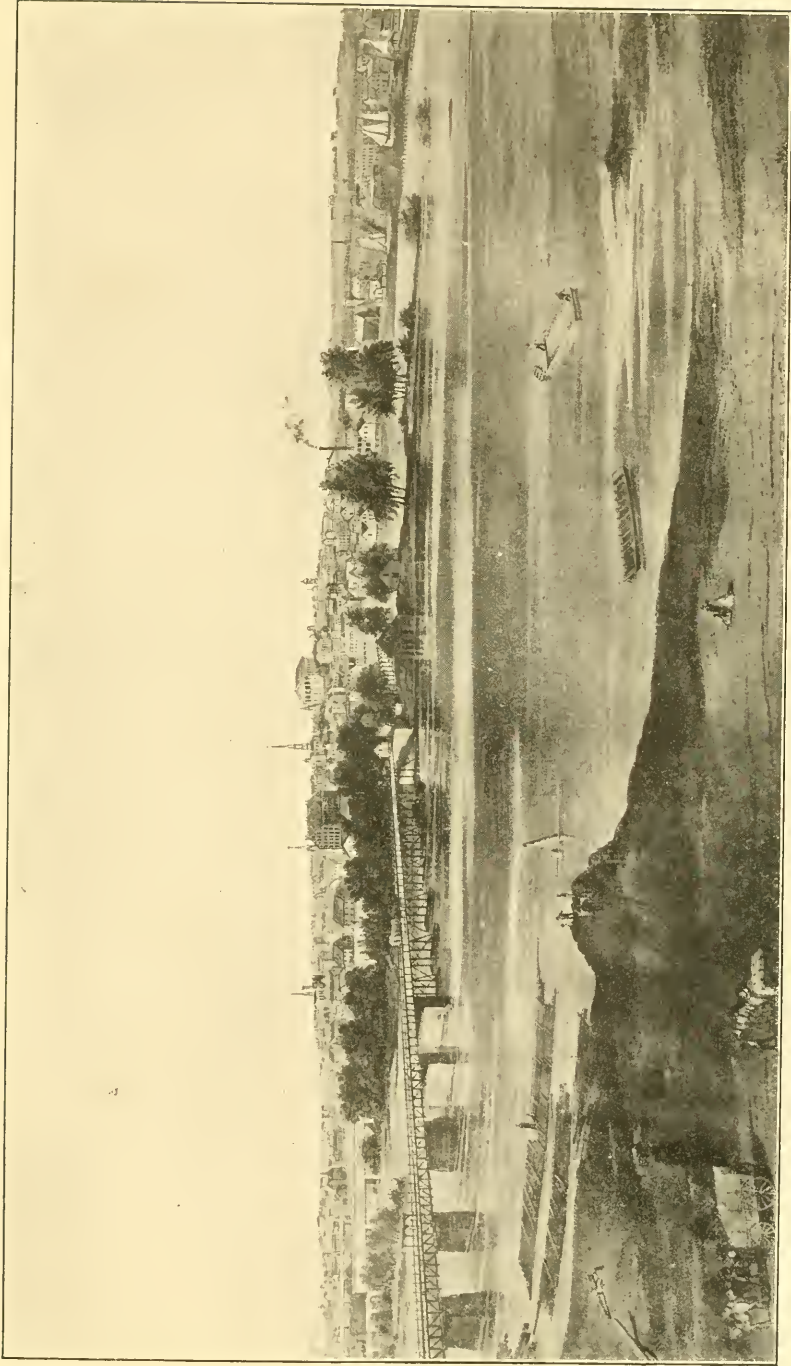
The slavery question was producing intense sectional feeling, and the people were wondering what it would lead to. Harriet Beecher Stowe's book, "Uncle Tom's Cabin," was doing a great deal to prejudice the North and more to inflame the South, and the Abolition leaders—Beecher, Parker, Garretson, and others—

were adding fuel to the flames. A slave named Anthony Burns, owned by an Alexandria man, arrived in Richmond by the boat in charge of a United States marshal. His arrival produced intense excitement and hundreds of people went down to see him. There was nothing unusual about the negro except that he was the cause of riot in Boston. He was arrested there under the Fugitive Slave Law by a United States marshal. A mob rushed upon the officer, shot him dead, and rescued the slave. The soldiers were called out and the mob dispersed and the negro again arrested and sent to Virginia. The *Boston Journal* deplored the fact that law had been trampled under foot and the officer of the law murdered. These various occurrences were forcing the two sections to the bitterness of war.

There was another trouble at this time: it was concerning the shinplasters, or small notes. Specie was very scarce and it was very difficult to make change, so in order to remedy this the city and country was flooded with small notes. The remedy was worse than the disease, and the people began to refuse these notes. To stop the practice the Legislature passed a law prohibiting the issuing of any note under five dollars, which was to go into effect June 1st. Formerly silver dollars were cut into bits; now some proposed to cut the notes into parts and thus make change. It became a serious proposition, for even the rich could not pay five dollars for everything.

Notwithstanding the troubles, year by year Richmond was adding to her institutions. A charter was granted March 2, 1853, to the Richmond Female Institute. Rev. J. B. Jeter was president of the board of trustees and B. Manly, Jr., principal and general agent. A lot was secured on the east side of Tenth street between Marshall and Clay and the building erected, so that in October, 1854, the school was opened with encouraging prospects.

A public meeting was called at Odd-Fellows' Hall July 15, 1854, Thomas Sampson chairman and J. A. Cowardin secretary, and at this meeting the Mechanics' Institute was organized to help young men in the useful arts. It was to provide for a school of design, a chemical laboratory, a library, public lectures, and an annual exhibit to encourage the students. There was a board of managers



A View of Richmond in 1852 from Manchester.

of twenty-five and a committee in each ward to canvass for members. The institute continues until this day, doing excellent work.

Three public-spirited citizens died about this time: Thomas Ritchie, Jr., of the *Enquirer*, May 24th; James Bosher, president of the Fire Association, June 28th, and Thomas Ritchie, Sr., long editor of the *Enquirer*, died in Washington and was buried from Monumental Church July 7th, the Rev. George Woodbridge conducting the services.

Richmond's old enemy returned again in July to do her harm: cholera broke out and continued from July to the latter part of August. From thirteen to twenty-nine died a week. It was not so widespread as in former years, but it attacked all classes, white and black, rich and poor, and drove many people from the city and almost paralyzed business. By October 31st the scare was over and crowds came to attend the second annual fair of the Virginia Agricultural Society.

The city was recovering from the cholera scare when Selden, Withers & Co., bankers in Washington, failed, involving the State and institutions in the city. A panic was the result. Notes of the banks were forced home and had to be taken care of, stocks went down, and many withdrew their money from the banks, especially the savings banks. The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in the lecture room of the United Presbyterian Church in December with Peter V. Daniel first president.

It would seem as if 1854 had not brought trouble enough: it must give one more parting blow before it left. Between 7 and 8 o'clock December 7th the alarm of fire sounded. The volunteer fire department was quickly in their place; the news came that the penitentiary was on fire. They hastened to the place and found the north building, which was used as a weaving shop, wrapped in flames. Their apparatus was insufficient, and for a long time they were unable to get water. A great crowd quickly gathered. The scene was terrible to behold, and added to the confusion of the fire were the screams of the prisoners piteously begging to be saved. Governor Johnson hastily called out the volunteer military companies and the prisoners were released within the enclosure and put to fighting the fire. The flames were not gotten under con-

trol, however, until they had done more than \$50,000 worth of damage, but fortunately no one was injured. This was the second fire at the penitentiary.

The year 1855 opened with a gloomy outlook for business. The cry of hard times was heard on every hand, but the people of Richmond were too brave to give up, so they pressed on, looking for brighter days. But there was little this year to encourage their faith. Another disastrous fire occurred March 23d, when the wholesale drug house of Purcell, Ladd & Co., at the northwest corner of Main and Pearl streets, burned, causing a loss of nearly \$60,000. Then came a bitter political fight for the State offices between the "Know-Nothings," or "Americans," as the Whigs were called, and the Democrats. The Know-Nothings nominated Thomas A. Flournoy for Governor and the Democrats Henry A. Wise. The election was held May 24th and Richmond gave Flournoy a majority of 980, while the State at large gave Wise a majority of 9,247. In this Know-Nothing fight war was waged on the Catholic Church, but the wisdom of Bishop McGill turned it back to the field of politics.

For a long time the fire companies of Richmond were under the control of the Fire Association, a private corporation for the purpose of insurance. At the July meeting the Council determined to separate the fire department from the Fire Association. This was done at once, and by August 13th the fire department was completely reorganized with J. J. Fry principal engineer.

The alarming news came that yellow fever had appeared in Portsmouth, and later that it was in Norfolk also. The summer was very wet and warm and exceedingly favorable to the spread of the disease. The first case appeared in July, and from that time the cases began to multiply rapidly. It was not long before seven or eight cases were reported in Richmond, all of whom had come from Norfolk. This almost created a panic, so that the Council, on August 9th, had to adopt quarantine regulations against Norfolk and Portsmouth. The epidemic in these stricken cities continued to grow worse until it had far exceeded the epidemics in 1798-99, 1800, and 1801. Every one who could left the plague-stricken place until business came to a standstill, the stores closed,

the streets became deserted, and few vehicles were seen except the carts and wagons that came to carry out the dead. As many as ninety a day died in the two cities until coffins and boxes could not be had and many had to be buried in sheets and blankets. A steamer came down from Baltimore loaded with coffins and they were used as quickly as they were unloaded. The newspapers could not be published, public offices were closed, and nothing could be done but to minister to the sick and dying, bury the dead, and in turn die. Among the heroic bands that stood at the post of duty were many of the ministers and doctors, and a number of them died with the fever. Those who died were the Revs. W. M. Jackson and Chisholm, of the Episcopal Church; Anthony Dibrell, Vernon Eckridge, Stephen W. Jones, of the Methodist Church; D. P. Wills was reported dead, but recovered; W. C. Bagnall, Baptist; Rev. Devlin, Catholic; Rev. George A. Armstrong, of the Presbyterian Church, was also reported dead but recovered; Drs. R. W. Sylvester, G. J. Halsen, T. N. Constable, J. A. Briggs, R. G. Sylvester, G. L. Upshur, Richard Tunstall, Thomas Nash, and Cannon. The citizens of Richmond held a public meeting and, with the assistance of the Young Men's Christian Association and the Council, raised nearly ten thousand dollars to help her unfortunate sister cities. Another sad aspect of the scourge was the number of little children left orphans and often alone in the house with the dead bodies of father and mother. The Catholic College building, near this city, was secured and many of these orphans were cared for there. Generous and sympathetic Richmond did what she could to help the sad and suffering people.

There is little in the way of progress to note this year. Centenary Church was extensively repaired and was reopened Sunday, September 23d, Rev. John E. Edwards preaching in the morning and Rev. D. S. Doggett at night. When the fair opened, October 30th, the new Ballard House, opposite the Exchange, was opened for guests by J. P. Ballard.

The year 1856 opened with a very cold spell, in which the poor suffered a great deal. Richmond was again honored by a visit from Thackeray. He lectured at the Athenaeum, on Marshall street near Eleventh, January 18th, 21st, and 26th, on "The Georges of England: Court and Town Life During Their Reigns." Large

crowds attended and the Richmond people gave him an appreciative and hearty welcome.

An enterprise was started February 5th by George L. Earnest, which was the pioneer of later public utilities. It was a line of omnibuses, which ran from Rocketts to Brook Road for the convenience of the public. The fare was ten cents a trip or twelve for one dollar, somewhat higher than the street car fare of to-day.

Christ Episcopal Church, near the corner of Eighteenth and Grace streets, was burned to the ground April 14th a few hours after Bishop Meade had confirmed a class. The rector, Rev. Webb, immediately began to plan for rebuilding.

The distinguished speaker, Edward Everett, spoke for the Ladies' Mount Vernon Association at the First Baptist Church March 19th on Washington. A great crowd attended, and it was said that never had there been delivered in Richmond a discourse equal to it for beauty and sublimity. After Mr. Everett, Governor H. A. Wise and Ex-President John Tyler made short addresses on the worthy object of the association to preserve the home of Washington.

Two well-known and useful citizens passed away at this time: Gen. J. B. Harvie, February 8th, and John C. Crane, March 31st. The Board of Trade, which was organized May 22, 1854, celebrated their second anniversary this year.

The ministers of Richmond met June 19th, Rev. T. V. Moore chairman and Rev. George Woodbridge secretary, and issued an address to the Christian denominations of the city. They stated that in view of the sectional jealousies and bitterness, the spirit of violence and lawlessness, the agitating which threatened the Union, the flames of civil war that were already kindled in Kansas and Missouri, they thought there should be a meeting of patriotic and Christian people for the purpose of allaying the popular excitement; they therefore called upon the Christian people to give no countenance to lawlessness, to do what they could to avert the storm, and to follow the things which make for peace. They set apart the Sunday before the 4th of July as a day of prayer to Almighty God that He would restrain the anger of men and preserve justice, harmony and peace. Those signing the petition were J. B. Jeter, R. B. C. Howell, J. L. Burrows, R. Ford, C. H. Read,

H. B. Newman, J. B. Taylor, Pettigrew, J. R. Powers, E. P. Wilson, J. T. Boyd, George Woodbridge, J. Peterkin, W. H. Starr, T. H. Jones, J. D. Blackwell, W. A. Smith, Moses D. Hoge, T. V. Moore, L. P. Ledoux, H. S. Keppler. The *Whig* deprecated this action because it meant the clergy was entering into politics; it said "it was Yankeeish and wrong from beginning to end." Nevertheless it was a solemn and timely warning, but little heed was given to it.

The cornerstone of a Methodist church in Sidney, west of the Fair Grounds, was laid August 25th by Dove Lodge of Masons. Rev. John E. Edwards, of Centenary Church, delivered the address. The lot for the church was given by Mrs. Bethel. Oakwood Cemetery was opened this year. This was the year for the presidential election and the usual political discussion was had, only it was more bitter than ever before. A new feature of the campaign was the flag-raising. The Americans, or Whigs, nominated Fillmore, the Democrats Buchanan, and the Republicans Fremont. Richmond, as usual, gave the Whig candidate a majority, but this time only 284. The State gave Buchanan a majority of 30,221. The principal question in politics at this time was slavery in its various aspects and the relation of the candidates to it. The constant agitation of the question was depreciating bonds and stocks and seriously affecting all business.

There were several important meetings in Richmond this year. The State Educational Convention was held in the First Baptist Church July 23d. The purpose was to advance the educational interests of the State, but especially to urge the establishment of free primary schools. The Presbyterian Synod of Virginia (the Old School) met at the First Presbyterian Church October 15th, Dr. T. V. Moore moderator. The Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South met at Centenary Church November 26th, Bishop John Early presiding.

The year 1857 was made memorable by the great snow-storm, the worst ever known in the history of the State. It began Saturday, January 18th, and continued through Sunday. It was accompanied by a terrific wind-storm, which caused it to drift. In many streets the snow was from six to twelve feet deep, and travel was impossible. Milk and bread could not be delivered, market wagons

could not get to town, and, worse still, funeral processions could not move and the dead bodies had to be kept in the houses for days and days. All trains stopped running and business of every kind was at a standstill. Throughout the State sheep, cattle, and horses were smothered with snow and many human lives were lost. The cold was intense and there was untold suffering. The first wagon to go out in the city was the mail wagon, which had six horses hitched to it. Until the streets were opened fuel had to be delivered by hand to prevent people from freezing.

There is not a great deal to notice this year except the various meetings in the city. The confederation of the Young Men's Christian Associations of the United States and Canada was held in Richmond May 21st at the First Presbyterian Church. Delegates from all the States and from Canada were present. N. A. Halbert, of Buffalo, N. Y., was president and S. H. Young secretary. The State Sunday School Association was also held here, and on May 30th all the Sunday schools of the city paraded and marched to the Capitol Square, where an address was delivered. It was an imposing sight to see so many Sunday-school scholars in line. In June the Virginia Baptist Association met in the First Baptist Church. The Presbyterian Convention of the South (New School) met at the United Presbyterian Church, Dr. Read's, August 27th; Hon. Horace Maynard president, Rev. T. D. Bell secretary. This convention decided to withdraw from the New School General Assembly on account of the slavery question, which they were constantly agitating, and to form an Assembly in the South. For this purpose a meeting was called in Knoxville, Tenn.

There are some events that must be noticed as a part of the history of 1857. Richmond had never had her history blackened by the crime of mob violence, but this was narrowly averted on the night of June 9th. A white man named Hardy assaulted a child nine years old and was arrested and put in jail. The indignation became so great that some thought he ought to be dealt with summarily, and it was believed that they were arranging to do so. Mayor Mayo heard of it and immediately called out the Young Guard, Captain Richardson, and a squad of artillery under Captain Fry, to protect the prisoner. He was tried and given the

limit of the law, twenty years in the penitentiary. The agitation for clear water began this year and was kept up for more than a half century before clear water for the people could be secured. Richmond and the whole country mourned the terrible disaster which occurred at sea out from the capes. The *Central America*, a sidewheel steamer bound from Havana to New York, sprang a leak and sank, carrying five hundred souls to a watery grave and burying treasures worth nearly a million and a half dollars. A public meeting was held and Rev. Moses D. Hoge and others preached on the great calamity and collections were taken for the widows and orphans of those lost. The ladies of the city took a special interest in the widow and orphans of Capt. W. L. Herndon, who lost his life trying to save some of the women and children on his ship. A Herndon Society was formed and a good deal raised for the sufferers. Captain Herndon was a native of Fredericksburg and March 18th the Legislature authorized the Governor to present a gold medal to his widow in appreciation of his bravery.

One of the worst financial panics that had ever visited the city began in September. A large number of banks suspended specie payment. The Bank of Richmond, however, at first did not suspend, but they would only redeem their notes and refused to take the notes of other banks. The people had many notes of other banks which were useless to them. Some offered \$10 notes for \$5 in specie and could not always get it. Later the Richmond banks were forced to suspend specie payment. This, of course, paralyzed business and everybody began to feel the effects of hard times. The prices of all things fell, noticeably the price of slaves; the best farm hand, twenty to twenty-five years old, brought from \$950 to \$1,000; the best field girl, about the same; the best plow boys, fifteen to eighteen, \$800 to \$925; and girls, thirteen to sixteen, \$500 to \$700. These were the highest prices paid. It was during this panic, October 12th, that some one blew open the safe of the Custom House on Fifteenth street and stole \$20,688 in gold and silver, leaving \$47,000 in gold that they could not carry. Shortly afterward two men, Pulling and Somerville, were arrested in

Washington and brought back here and \$15,000 of the stolen money was recovered.

Since its organization the Mechanics Institute had been very successful and on October 28th the cornerstone for their new building on Ninth street was laid. Rev. J. Lansing Burrows, of the First Baptist Church, made the address. Notwithstanding the hard times and the scarcity of good money, when the State Fair opened, October 27th, the city was filled with visitors and great crowds attended the fair every day, including numerous pick-pockets, who plied their business despite the hard times. An attraction in the city at this time was Wyman the Wizard, with his egg-bag, "Talking Tommie," and other things that entertained tens of thousands of wondering men, women, and children. Who has not seen Wyman?

The equestrian statue of Washington, made by Crawford and cast at Munich, was shipped from Amsterdam in the brig Wai-borg, Capt. D. F. Lund. After taking the same length of time to cross the Atlantic that Columbus did when he discovered America, it arrived at the dock at Richmond November 2d. Mr. Crawford, the sculptor, died of a cancer in London October 10th, at the age of forty-seven, before his work reached its destination and before he finished several of the smaller statues. The work was completed by Randolph Rogers. Great crowds watched the unloading of the statue, and when it was placed on the truck prepared for it the citizens asked permission to pull it to the Capitol Square. They asked that Wednesday, November 25th, be fixed as the day. The commissioners, however, fearing the danger to the statue and the inconvenience of the crowd's drawing it, started on Tuesday, the 24th, with horses pulling it. They got as far as Main and Seventeenth streets, when the horses could go no farther. Here four or five thousand men and boys took hold of the ropes and easily and gladly moved the precious burden up Main to Ninth, up Ninth to Broad, down Broad to Tenth, and thence to the Capitol Square. When they got to the Square they found that the iron fence and several trees obstructed their entrance, so they immediately attached ropes to several panels of the fence and pulled it out of the way and then pulled up several trees by the roots and

took them away. They then proceeded into the Square and deposited the box containing the figure of the beloved Washington at the base of the pedestal. The artillery fired a salute, the Young Guard responded, and the band played the national air. Then the assembled crowd called upon Mayor Joseph Mayo, Governor Wise, and Captain Dimmock for speeches. They stood upon the box and delivered their speeches, which were received with great enthusiasm. This great crowd had gathered without notice, but it was expected that when the statue was raised to its place and unveiled the following February there would be such a gathering as Richmond had not before witnessed. The people manifested great interest in every circumstance connected with the work. Captain Dimmock was intrusted with the work of raising the heavy figure (for it weighed eighteen tons) to its place on the pedestal. Crowds watched the work day by day, and when on January 21st it was securely placed on the granite base a feeling of relief came over all. A few days later the covering was taken off and the people went into ecstasy over the superb work of art, declaring that the image of Washington was perfect and the horse as fine a reproduction as could be made; that the statue would rank among the most celebrated in the world. The horse was modeled after the finest in Queen Victoria's stable, and the face of Washington was taken from the Houdon statue, which was made from life. The cover was put back and preparation for the unveiling February 22, 1858, began in earnest. Public meetings were held and committees appointed to make the final arrangements. Every available space in the city was secured to entertain the vast crowd of visitors. At last the 22d came, and such a day it was—rain, hail, snow, and mud—but the people of Richmond and the multitude of visitors did not propose to stop for the weather. Early in the morning the minute guns began to fire and the people prepared for the great occasion. By nine o'clock General Taliaferro, chief marshal, was getting the companies and societies ready for the march. At 10 the procession started from Twenty-first and Main streets. The chief marshal with aids led; then came two brigades of soldiers under Cols. T. P. August and D. S. Walton; following these came Governor Wise, Lieutenant Gover-

nor Jackson, members of the President's Cabinet, Gen. Winfield Scott and staff, foreign ministers, soldiers of the Revolution, orator, poets, clergymen, foreign consuls, members of Congress, officers of Virginia, Senate and House of Delegates, judges and court officers, city officials, officers of the United States army and navy, Knights Templar, Masons, officers and soldiers of 1812, Odd Fellows, Sons of Temperance, Red Men, Druids, Rechabites, fire department, and citizens. The procession was the longest Richmond had ever witnessed, taking an hour to pass a given point. It was also the most representative gathering, for not only was every part of the State represented but almost every State in the United States, many of them by the Governor and his staff. The line of march was up Main and down Broad to the Square. The exercises began with prayer by Rev. Francis J. Boggs, of the Methodist Church, chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Virginia. Grand Orator Robert G. Scott then made an address and concluded the Masonic ceremonies. Governor Wise spoke and introduced John R. Thompson, who read his original poem, "The Opening Ode." Hon. R. M. T. Hunter was then introduced and delivered the oration of the occasion on Washington. It was a great speech and was received with marked interest and applause. James Barron Hope read his closing poem, then there was a roar of cannon and the great statue was unveiled. When the veil fell the enthusiasm of the assembled multitude was unbounded. The only note of sadness was that the great sculptor, Thomas Crawford, had been snatched away by death before he could realize his great triumph in this work of art. At this time only two of the smaller statues were in place, Henry and Jefferson; fortunately, however, the work on the others was completed before the artist was stricken.

After the unveiling ceremonies were over many public dinners were given, chief among them being that at the new Custom House, which had just been finished, presided over by Lieutenant Governor Jackson, at which Edward Everett, Governors Newell of New York, Hollee of Connecticut, Bringham of Michigan, and many other distinguished visitors were present; and that at the City Hall, presided over by Mayor Joseph Mayo. The festivities continued into the night. All the houses and public buildings were illuminated, fireworks were set off at the Fair Grounds, the Square was

brilliantly lighted with lanterns, illuminated arches and transparencies. Edwin Booth was at the theatre. There were balls at the Ballard and other hotels and many other diversions. Altogether it was the grandest occasion the city had ever beheld. In every way possible the people rendered the homage of their hearts to the memory of great Washington.

It was not long after the unveiling before Richmond was given the opportunity of honoring the memory of another distinguished Virginian, a hero of the Revolution, the youngest officer in the American army, having entered at the age of eighteen, a great statesman and former Governor and President of the United States, Col. James Monroe. At the extra session of the Legislature in April, 1858, a bill was unanimously passed appropriating \$2,000 to remove the remains of President Monroe from New York to Hollywood, in Richmond. Governor Wise communicated with the mayor of New York and Samuel L. Grovenour, grandson of Monroe, and obtained permission for the removal. As President Monroe died July 4th it was arranged that he should be reinterred on that day, or the 5th, as the 4th was Sunday. Maj. William Munford and O. J. Wise were appointed commissioners to go to New York to attend to the work there. The city of New York appropriated \$2,500 to cover the expenses there. At 5 o'clock on the morning of July 2d, in the presence of the commissioners, the mayor of New York, and a few others, the vault in Marble Cemetery was opened and the casket taken out. The mahogany casket was decayed but the lead coffin within was in perfect state of preservation. Without opening, the lead coffin was placed in a handsome mahogany casket with silver trimmings. The original coffin plate, which was solid silver and which had thirteen stars, representing the thirteen original States, and had this inscription: "James Monroe, of Virginia; died July 4, 1831, age seventy-four years," was polished and put on the new casket. The remains were then taken to the Church of the Annunciation, Dr. Seabury's, where they remained until the afternoon and were then taken to City Hall. Here the services were conducted and Hon. John Cochrane made an address. Afterward the people were permitted to view the casket and more than ten thousand passed it. The next day the coffin was conveyed to the wharf and placed aboard the James-

town and started for Richmond. The entire Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers, on the steamer Ericsson, escorted the remains to Richmond. Sunday night the steamer Glen Cove, with G. W. Munford, Secretary of State; D. J. Saunders, president of the Council; Thomas B. Bigger, postmaster; Judge W. W. Crump, R. O. Hoskins, Dr. Rodday and others went down the river to meet the Jamestown. They met her and were told that the Ericsson was stuck fast in the mud at Hog Island. They went to that place and after greeting the soldiers took them aboard and brought them to Richmond on the Glen Cove. The Jamestown reached the wharf about 8 A. M. and the Glen Cove about 10. Thousands of people were present and the Virginia troops were drawn up in line facing the river ready to receive the New York troops.

The remains were taken from the steamer and placed in an open hearse drawn by six white horses and attended by six negro grooms in white. All flags were at half-mast, the band played a dirge, minute guns were fired, and the bells of the city tolled. The pall-bearers appointed by the Governor were: W. H. Macfarland, James Lyons, W. H. Haxall, J. R. Anderson, George W. Randolph, Judge J. A. Meredith, and Col. T. H. Ellis. A guard of honor from New York and the National Guard were on each side of the hearse. The procession started at 11:30. Captain Dimmock was chief marshal and W. H. Smith, T. H. Ladd, C. A. Rose, J. R. Lee, Dr. W. P. Palmer, and Dr. J. B. McCaw assistants, dressed in white with black sashes and mounted. The Richmond military companies, besides two regiments of Virginia volunteers, with the New York regiment, were in line. The procession moved along the crowded streets up Main to Second, to Cary, to Hollywood. When the grave was reached all that was mortal of James Monroe was reverently placed in the final resting-place, where it will await the resurrection morn. Governor Wise made an appropriate address and Dr. C. H. Read, of the United Presbyterian Church, offered prayer.

After the ceremonies were over the New York regiment was escorted by the Virginia soldiers to Gallego Mills, where in a large room they sat down together to a bountiful dinner. At night the Square was illuminated and the soldiers hospitably entertained. Colonel Duryee, of the Seventh Regiment, was the guest of honor,

Special attention was shown Samuel L. Grovener, grandson and only near relative of President Monroe.

The soldiers embarked July 6th, but not all; one remained behind, and this was sad indeed. At 4 A. M. July 9th a body was found floating in Gillie's creek. It was identified as that of Lawrence Hamilton, a grandson of Alexander Hamilton and a private of one of the companies of the New York regiment. In some unknown way he was accidentally drowned. All the volunteer companies of the city escorted the body to the Capitol, where it lay until the next boat left for New York. The soldiers escorted it to Rocketts and a guard of honor, representing each company of the First Regiment, was sent to New York with it. The city of Richmond gladly paid all expenses and the Council sent resolutions of sympathy to the family of the unfortunate young man. Funds were offered for a monument, and Edward Valentine offered to make a bust of Hamilton to be used on the monument.

Everywhere people were complaining of the hard times, and in consequence few new enterprises were started. There were a few, however, of general interest. The Methodists began a new church at the corner of Clay and Adams streets, and July 16th the cornerstone was laid by Dove Lodge, No. 51. Rev. E. M. Peterson, the pastor, made the address. A. L. West was the architect, and Davis & Shell contracted to build it at \$16,000. The Episcopalians were building a new church (Grace) at the corner of Main and Foushee streets, Rev. F. M. Baker rector. They occupied it August 29th. The Universalists Church on Mayo street was reöpened September 19th, Rev. J. Shrigley pastor. The new Custom House and Postoffice, corner Main and Tenth streets, was completed and the department began moving into it August 14th.

For a long time Richmond and the whole country had been anxiously and doubtfully awaiting the outcome of one of the greatest undertakings of the century, the laying of the Atlantic cable. Many said it could not be done. There was great rejoicing when Cyrus W. Field completed the great work and Queen Victoria sent the first message from Valentia, Ireland, August 16th, to President Buchanan and he replied. As marking the progress of the world these memorable messages must be quoted:

"To the Honorable, the President of the United States:

"Her Majesty desires to congratulate the President upon the successful completion of this great international work, in which the Queen has taken the deepest interest. The Queen is convinced that the President will join her in fervently hoping that the electric cable, which now connects Great Britain and the United States, will prove an additional link between the two nations whose friendship is founded on their common interests and reciprocal esteem. The Queen has much pleasure in this communication with the President and in renewing to him her wishes for the prosperity of the United States."

President Buchanan replied:

"The President cordially reciprocates the congratulations of Her Majesty the Queen on the success of the great international enterprise accomplished by the science, skill, and indomitable energy of the two countries. It is a triumph more glorious because it is far more useful to mankind than was ever won by a conqueror on the field of battle. May the Atlantic telegraph, under the blessing of heaven, prove to be a bond of perpetual peace and friendship between the kindred nations and an instrument destined by Divine Providence to diffuse religion, civilization, liberty, and law throughout the world. In this view will not all nations of Christendom spontaneously unite in the declaration that it shall be found neutral and that its communications shall be held sacred in passing to the place of their destination even in the midst of hostilities?"

Richmond was much excited over another duel. It was between O. J. Wise, of the *Enquirer*, and Sherrard Clemens, the representative in Congress of the Wheeling District. It was caused by an editorial in the *Enquirer* commenting on a letter relative to Judge Brockenbrough's refusal to run for Governor. Three days after the article appeared Clemens sent a challenge to Wise. They met in the woods near the Fairfield Race Course at sunrise September 17th, and after the usual preliminaries began firing at each other. At the fourth fire Clemens received a severe wound and was brought to the Central Hotel in the city. The Henrico

authorities investigated the affair and tried to prosecute the principals and seconds, but seemed not to be able to get sufficient evidence. After some time Clemens recovered and the matter was passed by.

One of the most important events in the municipal history of the city, an event involving the peace, security, and prosperity of the city, took place, when the Council, on October 25th, passed an ordinance doing away with the old volunteer fire department and inaugurating the paid department. John J. Fry was elected chief of the new department. It was at this time that the agitation to replace the old hand fire-engines with steamers was begun. It was claimed that with steam fire-engines and a paid department Richmond would be secure.

The Agricultural Fair that opened October 26th was the most notable that had ever been held in Richmond. It was a national fair, and was held under the auspices of the Virginia Central Agricultural Society, which had been recently organized with James Lyons president, rather than the State Agricultural Society. Twenty-five States were represented and twenty States sent exhibitions. General Tilghman, president of the United States Society, spoke; W. H. Macfarland delivered the address of welcome, and Hon. Caleb Cushing, of Massachusetts, was the orator. One of the principal guests was Lord Napier, the representative of the British Government at Washington, a plain gentleman of easy and unaffected manners. Hon. W. C. Rives delivered the valedictory address. The exhibition was the largest that had yet been held in the city.

On the night of the 29th a banquet was given to Lord Napier at the Exchange Hotel. General Tilghman presided, with Lord Napier at his left and James Lyons at the opposite end of the table, with Hon. Caleb Cushing at his left. Lyons proposed: "The health of our distinguished guest, the president of the Agricultural Society of the County of Selkirk, in Scotland, distinguished no more by his eloquence, learning and statesmanship than by all the amenities of the gentleman; if his Queen is not she ought to be proud of her representative."

Lord Napier arose and responded. His manner was grateful yet impressive, his language well chosen, and his wit salient and

original. Among other things he said: "On every hand I am met with the words *sic semper tyrannis*, words not so assuring to an Englishman, but by the side of those words I would put these *sic semper amicis*, if Virginia is always the same to the oppressor she is always the same to her guests." The many brilliant toasts made it one of the most notable banquets ever held in Richmond.

Death took from the city October 29th one of her leading citizens and most capable lawyers, J. M. Patton. The bar held a meeting and passed suitable resolutions and the board of visitors of the Medical College, of which he was president, did likewise.

Richmond was growing to be a city of considerable size, and strange to say up to January, 1859, not a single house was numbered, thus rendering it a difficult task for a stranger to find a house for which he was looking. The agitation of the question was begun in earnest and soon the houses were numbered. Several personalities may be here mentioned: The celebrated Virginia humorist, Dr. George W. Bagby, was appearing in the *Southern Literary Messenger* as "Mozis Addums," much to the delight of all the readers. A Richmond citizen, Roger A. Pryor, of the *Enquirer*, was on January 12th presented with a handsome silver service by the Virginia Democrats in Washington. Another distinguished Virginian, Commodore Matthew F. Maury, was presented by the citizens of New York with \$7,000 in gold in appreciation of the service he had rendered commerce and navigation by his marine discoveries.

The Richmond Alumni of William and Mary College were greatly interested in the celebration of the 166th anniversary of the founding of that institution February 19th, when the shocking news came that the four-story college building, including the apparatus and library of twenty thousand volumes, was burned to the ground during the early morning of February 8th. The whole State lamented the loss of this historic building, in which so many great men had received their instruction, and especially the irreparable loss of the library. The college was chartered February 19, 1693, during the reign of William and Mary, who granted it 20,000 acres of land. The Assembly, after the burning of the town of Henrico, ordered that it should be built at Williamsburg. It was built by one-penny-a-pound duty on all tobacco exported from

Virginia and Maryland, which had been levied by Royal statute. The Assembly also gave it by temporary laws a duty on all liquors imported and on skins and furs exported. From these it received more than £3,000, nearly \$15,000. The building was finished in 1700 and the House of Burgesses met there until 1705, when it was burned. The rebuilding was begun while Governor Spotswood was in office and was completed in 1723.

The anniversary celebration was held February 19. Governor Wise, James Lyons, and Col. J. D. Munford, of Richmond, and Ex-President Tyler were among the speakers. It was decided to rebuild at Williamsburg, although the removal to Richmond was agitated. Fortunately the building was insured for \$22,000, and this, with the amount raised by the alumni, a part of which Richmond contributed, enabled the visitors to erect a creditable building.

Richmond, far-famed for her hospitality, did not let a year go by without entertaining several large gatherings. The Baptist General Association of Virginia met May 2d at the First Baptist Church, which had just been enlarged and repaired. The Knights Templar entertained for three days, beginning May 16th, the Sir Knights of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Virginia. The city was crowded with the visiting Knights. A great banquet was given them on the 19th at the Exchange Hotel. Little did these brothers in the mystic bonds, who were so closely drawn to each other, dream that in a few short years they would be shooting one another down under the fearful passion of war.

Another great fire, May 4th, destroyed the block on the north side of Main street between Seventh and Eighth, causing a loss of more than \$50,000 and throwing hundreds of men out of work. It gave to the newly organized paid fire department a real test of their efficiency and they stood the test well.

The most exciting and perhaps the bitterest election that had been held in the State was that held May 26th, for Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Attorney General. The Democrats had nominated John Letcher, R. L. Montague and J. Randolph Tucker, and the Whigs W. L. Goggin, W. T. Willey and Walter Preston. Richmond, as usual, gave the Whig candidates a majority of four or

five hundred, but the State gave the Democratic ticket a majority of 5,802.

No worthy object of charity knocks at Richmond's door in vain. The Male Orphan Asylum had grown to such an extent since its establishment that the board of directors found it necessary to erect a building suited to its needs. A public meeting of the citizens was called at Mechanics Institute, Ninth street, June 9th, to raise the money. Joseph Mayo, the mayor, was called to the chair. After several strong speeches a committee of twenty-four in each ward was appointed to solicit funds. In a short while they reported \$14,000 raised and the work was carried forward.

There was an unusual activity in church building this year. The Methodists bought a lot for \$10,500 on the corner of Broad and Tenth streets on which to build a \$40,000 church. The cornerstone was laid June 30th by Lodge 10. Revs. James A. Duncan and D. S. Doggett made the addresses. The architect was A. L. West, and the building committee J. B. Dupuy, W. K. Watts, Samuel Putney, Stephen Putney, Dr. W. W. Parker, W. H. Richardson, L. T. Chandler, William Willis, Jr., W. J. Riddick. On Twenty-fifth near Broad Bishop McGill, of the Catholic Church, laid the cornerstone of St. Patricks Church June 12th. Clay Street Church was dedicated July 3d. Rev. D. S. Doggett preached at 11 o'clock, Rev. Leonidas Rosser at 3, and Rev. James A. Duncan at night.

A notable gathering was that which met in Richmond in the fall, and it was the first meeting ever held in the South. The General Triennial Convention of the Episcopal Church in the United States opened its session at St. Pauls Church October 5th. Bishop Otey, of Tennessee, preached the opening sermon. Leading laymen, clergymen, and Bishops of the Church from every State attended, besides a large number of visitors, so that the city was crowded. The House of Clerical and Lay Deputies was organized with Rev. William Creighton, D. D., of New York, president, and Rev. M. A. DeWolfe Howe, D. D., of Pennsylvania, secretary. Bishop Meade, of Virginia, being the senior bishop present, presided over the House of Bishops, and Rev. L. P. W. Balch, D. D., of Maryland, was elected secretary. Day after day they discussed the great questions relating to the interest of the Church in the

United States. The impressive ceremony of consecration of new bishops was held. At St. Pauls Rev. W. H. Odenheimer, D. D., bishop-elect of New Jersey, and Rev. G. T. Bedell, D. D., assistant bishop-elect of Ohio, were consecrated. Bishop Alfred Lee, of Delaware, preached the sermon. Rev. Alexander Gregg, bishop-elect of Texas, was consecrated at Mounmental Church, Bishop Hopkins, of Vermont, preaching the sermon. At St. James Rev. H. B. Whipple, D. D., bishop-elect of Minnesota, was consecrated, Bishop Burgess, of Maine, preaching the sermon. Rev. H. C. Lay, D. D., missionary bishop-elect, of Alabama, was consecrated at St. Pauls October 23d, Bishop Meade officiating. The convention continued in session for nearly three weeks, adjourning at the night session October 22d.

While this peaceful religious convention was in session with ministers and laymen from every State in the Union, Richmond was suddenly thrown into a state of the most intense excitement, such as she had not known since the announcement during the war of 1812 that the British had burned the Capitol at Washington and were marching on Richmond. The startling news came early Monday morning, October 17th, stating that on Sunday night five hundred negroes and two hundred white men, led by a man named Anderson, had seized the United States Arsenal and captured the town of Harper's Ferry, Virginia. The following message came to Governor Wise:

“CAMDEN STATION, B. & O. R. R., Oct. 17, 1859.

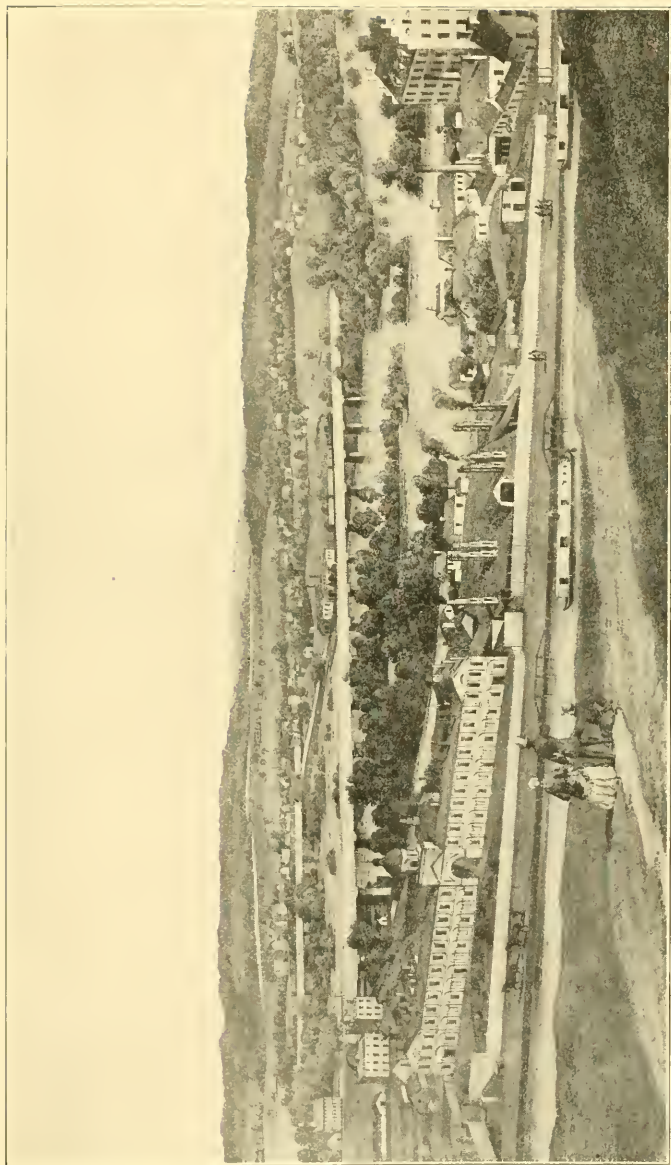
“Rioters are in possession of the United States armory and the railroad bridges at Harper's Ferry. Firearms have been used and one man fatally injured. This occurred last night. The wires have been cut between Harper's Ferry and Frederick. Telegraph me and your order will be forwarded. Please issue the necessary orders.

“JOHN W. GARRETT,

“President B. & O. R. R.”

Governor Wise immediately ordered two companies of infantry and one of cavalry from Jefferson county to march to the scene of action, and that night took the R., F. & P. train for Harper's Ferry, accompanied by Company F, of Richmond, Captain Cary,

with nearly one hundred men, leaving orders that the entire First Regiment of the city and also the Young Guard should follow him. President Buchanan ordered a company of ninety-three marines with two twelve-pounder howitzers, under Col. R. E. Lee, and three companies of artillery, from Fortress Monroe. The feeling on the subject of slavery had been so intense that many of the people of Richmond thought that the entire body of Abolitionists in the North were marching south to free the slaves. A band of Abolitionists came into Harper's Ferry Sunday evening and night, captured the arsenal, took charge of the town, forcing the citizens to give them provisions, and took possession of the railroad bridges. When the express train came at 12:40 A. M. it was held up. The negro porter, Haywood, attempted to cross the bridge to see what was the matter and he was shot dead. Colonel Washington and wife and servants came into town and they were taken prisoners. Armistead Bull, draughtsman; Benjamin Mills, master armorer; J. P. Dangerfield, pay clerk, and John Allsadt, a farmer and son, were also captured; George Turner, Fountaine Beckham, mayor of the town, and railroad agent, Evan Dorsey, conductor on the train, and James Burnley were killed. There was a reign of terror in the town until 11 o'clock Monday, when a company from Charlestown arrived, quickly followed by one from Frederick. They immediately opened fire on the insurgents and drove them into the arsenal. The buildings were surrounded and firing was kept up all day. Colonel Lee, with his command, arrived at 9 P. M. He took charge and gave orders that the arsenal be guarded until morning. Early the next day he sent Lieut. J. E. B. Stuart with a flag of truce to the engine-house in which the rioters were barricaded demanding an unconditional surrender and promising to protect them from violence until he should receive orders from the President. John Brown, the leader, replied that they would not surrender unless they were allowed to march out of town and go away. When Lieutenant Stuart returned the marines in two divisions, under Captain Harris and Lieutenant Green, one on either side of the door, advanced and battered the door with sledge hammers. These failed to move it, so twenty men took a ladder and using it as a battering ram soon demolished the door. As the marines rushed in two were shot down. They captured John



A View of Richmond in 1858 from Gamble's Hill, Showing the Armory, the Tredegar Works, &c.

Brown and his followers who were not killed. About fifteen were killed, among whom was his own son. Brown had expected 2,000 or 5,000 slaves to join him, but not a slave took part; they were free negroes and white men. There were only twenty-two in the raid. Brown, Stevens, Coppie, Copeland, and Green were carried to Charlestown and put in jail; Cook escaped and was later captured in Pennsylvania. They were tried, except Stevens, and condemned to be hanged in December. Several companies of soldiers were kept on guard to protect the prisoners and the others returned. There was a good deal of talk of armed bands coming to rescue Brown, but this did not grow serious until November 19th, when Colonel Davis, in command at Charlestown, telegraphed Governor Wise that 500 armed men were marching from Wheeling to deliver the prisoners. The bells of Richmond were rung at 7 o'clock calling the volunteer companies to their armory for service. There was great excitement as the men hurried to and fro preparing to leave. The Grays, Lieutenant Bossieux; the Blues, Lieutenant Maule; Company F, Captain Fry; Montgomery Guard, Captain Moore; the Young Guard, Captain Rady; the Howitzer Corps (just organized), Captain Randolph; Virginia Rifles, Captain Miller, with Captain Elliott, of the Grays, in command, took the R., F. & P. train at 10 o'clock Saturday night for Charlestown. The Governor also went. No effort was made to rescue the prisoners and Brown was hanged December 2d and Green and Copeland, the two negroes, December 16th, and Cook and Coppie the same day.

The troops returned and this much of the scene was closed, but its influence was enveloping the whole country.

Many people and newspapers at the North held John Brown as a hero who had been martyred, while the South branded him a criminal who had met his just deserts at the end of the hangman's rope. Thoughtful people saw in this incident the beginning of general hostilities between the two sections. Such was the mind of Richmond, and she began to make preparations for the worst. The Central Southern Rights Association of the City and of Henrico, D. H. London and James Lyons presidents, which had been slumbering, began to hold meetings almost weekly. New military companies were being organized: Company B, S. P. Mitchell captain;

Home Guard, Captain Wyndham Robertson captain; Company G (Church Hill), Capt. J. J. English; Grenadiers, F. D. Dearmon captain; Lancers, Captain Anderson; Shockoe Hill Company, Captain Baily. Even the students of Richmond College organized, with J. M. Binford captain, and offered their services to Governor Wise. The merchants of the city met and decided to establish a direct line of ships between Richmond and Liverpool, so as to be independent of the North. At one meeting \$20,000 was subscribed and later enough was secured to buy a ship and establish the line. The manufacture of all kinds of articles in the city was encouraged. One of the most signal incidents to show the feeling between the two sections was the return of two hundred and fifty-nine medical students from the South studying in Philadelphia to the Richmond Medical College to complete their course. They were met by the students, military companies, and citizens and marched to the Capitol Square, where a great crowd awaited them. Here they were addressed by Governor Wise. At night the citizens gave them a banquet at the Columbia Hotel, at which six hundred were present. Richmond gave them a hearty welcome to the city and to the college, of which she was proud. Through her efforts a few months later the Legislature appropriated \$30,000 for enlarging the Medical College.

The custom of honoring the memory of eminent men had by no means passed away. The remains of Judge John Y. Mason, of Virginia, who for some years had been United States Minister to France, and who died suddenly in Paris, reached Richmond Saturday, October 29th. The Governor, Secretary of the Commonwealth, the Mayor and many citizens, with the military companies, escorted the body from the wharf to the Capitol, where it was deposited in the Senate chamber. Governor Wise made a short address and a guard of honor was stationed at the bier. The next day at 10 o'clock all the volunteer companies of the city and the officials met at the Capitol and escorted the remains to St. Pauls Church, where the funeral services were conducted by the rector, Dr. Minnigerode. From there they were escorted to Hollywood and deposited in a grave near that of James Monroe.

Notwithstanding the bitter feeling between the South and the

North and the preparations for hostilities, the Central State Agricultural Society held one of the most successful fairs at their grounds on West Broad street that had ever been held in the city. Earnest efforts were made to get this society and the State society to unite, but the efforts had been without success.

CHAPTER VIII

When we pause at the beginning of this decade and look forward we are almost ready to wish that the events which make the history of this chapter had never come to pass, for now Richmond is entering into the darkest night of her experience; she is to receive her baptism of fire and her deluge of blood. She faces it, however, with brave heart and cheerful spirit, sustained by the mighty power of an undying hope and an invincible belief in the righteousness of her cause. Grim-visaged war scowled upon her, but few of the generation then knew the terrible meaning of that dread word. Had they known it they might have hesitated, but not turned aside, because the sacred honor of a noble people was at stake, and to the patriotic soul no suffering is so intense as the sting of cowardice and the misery of dishonor. No rash and hasty spirit characterized this people, but rather a resolute determination of soul that could not brook oppression in whatever form it came. The sentiment of the great orator still echoed and reëchoed from the hallowed walls of St. Johns Church, and the blood of the patriots of '76 still bounded with perennial life.

As we look back upon this time it is easy for us to see how the various events led up to the great event of the sixties. At the beginning of the year, January 10th, a convention of the officers of the State militia was held at the Ballard House. Maj.-Gen. W. B. Taliaferro was elected president. For several days they discussed plans and adopted methods for improving the militia. Upon their recommendation the Legislature, then in session, appropriated money for purchasing suitable arms, and also provided for a plant to manufacture arms, or rather to fit up the Armory and equip it with improved machinery.

The next month the Democratic State Convention met in the African church to elect delegates to the national convention. Gen. R. A. Banks was president. Six days later, February 22d, the opposition, or Whig convention, met in the same place with

John Janney as president. The presidential election this year was the most important that had been held since Washington was first elected, and each party felt that it was of the greatest moment that they choose with the utmost wisdom their standard bearers. The National Democrats nominated Stephen A. Douglas and Benjamin Fitzpatrick, the Seceding Democrats John C. Breckenridge and Joseph Lane; the Southern convention, which met in Richmond, endorsed these candidates. The Whigs, or Unionists, put forward John Bell and Edward Everett, while the Republicans placed in nomination Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin.

Notwithstanding the political situation the city was making progress. This year the Council provided for the building of a new poor house and a new jail, and the Legislature changed the city charter so as to provide for a Hustings Court. The act, however, was not effective until submitted to the vote of the people and adopted by them. This was done April 4th and the amended charter was adopted 2,004 to 144. The election of judge was held June 26th and W. H. Lyons was elected. He qualified and opened the first session of the court July 16th.

An interesting event was the exhibition of the first steam fire-engine built in Richmond and the first seen here. It was built by Eettinger & Edmonds from a design by Alexander McCausland. A great crowd gathered at Main and Twelfth streets to see it work, and they were amazed to see that it could throw a stream of water over the American Hotel. The hand-engines of the city were never able to approach that. This engine was built for the Russian Government and was to be shipped in a few days, and it was to be exhibited in Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York.

The Whig ladies of the State, during Henry Clay's lifetime, raised money to erect a statue of him. They gave the contract to the sculptor Hart, who went to Florence, Italy, to execute the work. After many years of delay, the statue at last reached Richmond. There was a great deal of discussion as to where to put it, some suggesting Church Hill, some Main street, and other places. The Legislature granted permission to place it on Capitol Square at such a place as the Governor would designate. Governor Letcher selected the place near Ninth and Franklin streets. The

foundation was laid and preparations were made for the unveiling on Clay's birthday, April 12th. Richmond was crowded with visitors. The Home Guards, of Lynchburg, Capt. Samuel Garland; the Farmville Guards, Capt. R. A. Booker; the Hanover, Henrico, and Chesterfield companies, the Virginia State Guard, the Washington National Rifles, the Marine Band, with the First Regiment, the Fourth Regiment of cavalry and One Hundred and Seventy-ninth of the line formed part of the procession, with the State and city officials, members of Congress, Ex-President Tyler, and many leading citizens. The line of march was up Main street to Fifth, to Franklin, to Foushee, to Broad, and down to the Square. Captain Dimmock was chief marshal. Great crowds of people lined the streets and thronged the Square. The exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. Joshua Peterkin, of St. James Church. W. H. Macfarland then introduced Benjamin Johnson Barbour, the orator of the occasion. At the close of the oration the cannon boomed, the band played, and the veil fell from the statue. At night there was a brilliant banquet at the Exchange Hotel.

Richmond, which was always a strong Whig centre, appreciated as few other places the greatness of Clay, but she had another claim besides this: Clay was born not far from here, Slash Cottage, now Ashland, and at the age of fifteen, in 1792, came here and entered a store kept by a man named Denny, near the Old Market; later he entered the office of Peter Tinsley, clerk of the old Chancery Court, and while there he was the amanuensis of Chancellor Wythe. He left Richmond in 1797 for Kentucky. Hence Richmond felt a deep interest in her great son.

At this time Richmond seemed to be unusually prosperous; a great deal of building was going on and large enterprises were projected. The Legislature chartered the Richmond and Lynchburg railroad and appointed commissioners to open the books for subscription to the stock. A public meeting of the citizens was held endorsing the project and recommending it to the people, and there was a good prospect of it being built. The Richmond and York River road was to be completed in July. After a good deal of discussion and various amendments the Council chartered the

Richmond street railway, to run from Rocketts to Brook road, and to use horse cars. The books for subscription to the stock were opened and the citizens subscribed slowly. The old Armory, which had been idle a long time, was fitted up and new machinery placed in it so as to begin at an early day the manufacture of muskets and other arms for the State troops. The Tredegar Company was doing a large work in building locomotives and other machinery. A great many residences were building as well as stores and public buildings. The Methodists were erecting a new church at Broad and Twentieth, to be called Trinity, the cornerstone of which was laid May 28th by Randolph Lodge of Masons. A seaman's bethel was being erected on Twentieth street between Main and Cary. Rev. F. J. Boggs was the superintendent. A large hotel at the southeast corner of Main and Eighth, the Spotswood Hotel, had been completed and was ready for occupancy, and in September Charles Y. Morris completed a big sugar refinery in Rocketts and expected to begin operations at an early date.

A notable social event took place, which was long remembered by the people. It was announced that Baron Renfrew would visit Richmond, but this did not interest the people until the explanation that the Baron was none other than the Prince of Wales, afterward King Edward VII, who was travelling in this country as Baron Renfrew. The Council held a meeting and the citizens also and made preparation for the reception of the Prince and his suite. A committee of arrangements was appointed, consisting of the following citizens: Joseph Mayo, D. J. Saunders, D. J. Burr, W. H. Lyons, J. A. Meredith, Peyton Johnston, G. W. Randolph, P. R. Grattan, Fendall Griffin, W. H. Macfarland, J. R. Anderson, and W. M. Elliott. The committee arranged to put the Prince and his company at the new Spotswood, but a previous arrangement had been made for the Ballard. The R. F. & P. furnished a special train which, decorated with British and United States flags, and with the committee on board, met the Prince at Aquia Creek October 6th. They were expected to reach Richmond at 5 P. M., and in consequence a great crowd assembled at the station near Broad and Seventh to get a glimpse of the royal personage. Another large crowd was assembled at the Ballard to see what Richmond had never seen, a real live prince. Both crowds,

however, were disappointed, for the Baron requested that there be no military display and that publicity be avoided as much as possible. The royal party was met at the Fair Grounds in barouches and driven to the side entrance of the Ballard and the people did not see them. They sat down to dinner at the Exchange about 7 o'clock, and such a dinner it was (Richmond never furnished a better one), and remained until 11. Some not willing to be outdone waited until the dinner was over and were rewarded by a sight of the Prince. There were in the party the Prince of Wales and ten attendants, the Duke of Newcastle, the Earl of St. Germain, Lord Lyons and two attendants, Lord Hinchbrook and attendants, Maj. Gen. Robert Bruce, Maj. Teasdale, Captain Grey, Dr. Ackland, Mr. Englehart, Mr. Ware, Mr. Janner, and Mr. Eliot.

The next day, which was Sunday, it was whispered abroad that the Prince and his suite would attend public worship at St. Pauls Church. About 5,000 people gathered about the church. At 11 o'clock the royal party drove up, and such stretching of necks, crowding, pushing, and jostling had never been witnessed. Dr. Minnigerode preached, and after the service the distinguished visitors were driven to the Capitol to see the Houdon statue of Washington; they then called on Governor Wise and returned to the hotel to dinner. In the afternoon they were driven to Hollywood and St. Johns. They left the next day at 9 o'clock on a special train. Another great crowd of people assembled. As the train pulled out the Prince of Wales and Lord Lyons appeared at the end of the coach and bowed farewell to the people. They expressed their appreciation by a loud acclaim in honor of the royal guest and his company.

At last Richmond had seen the Prince of Wales; and, wonderful to relate, he appeared to be a man after the fashion of thousands in the city who were striving to get a sight of him. He greatly appreciated the hospitality shown him by Richmond, and in a letter written a few days later by Lord Lyons he expressed his thanks for the warm welcome accorded him.

Richmond continued to grow, as shown by the census of this year, which gave the following figures:

Jefferson ward, whites and free negroes, 8,248; slaves, 4,170	
Madison ward, whites and free negroes, 9,349; slaves, 4,686	
Monroe ward, whites and free negroes, 8,632; slaves, 2,883	
Total	37,968

Everywhere there were marks of progress. The fair this year which was a union meeting of the Central and State societies, was declared the best ever held in the city. With the fair came Adelina Patti, who sang three nights at the Corinthian Hall; Blind Tom was at the African church, and Joe Jefferson, then a young man, was at the Marshall Theatre. The city was so much pleased with the steam fire-engine built here for Russia that the Council ordered one, and October 22d the test was witnessed by great crowds and it was received. There were four hospitals in the city at this time: The Infirmary of St. Francis de Sale, Brook avenue; Hospital of the Medical College; Bellevue Hospital, Church Hill, and the Hospital for Slaves on Main and Twenty-sixth. The Cavalry regiment, composed of companies from Richmond and the surrounding counties, held an encampment at the Fair Grounds on Broad street, Colonel McRae in command. The camp was called Camp Lee, in honor of Gen. Light Horse Harry Lee. While in camp the regiment petitioned the General Assembly to have the remains of the General removed from Cumberland Island, Ga., to his native State. A few months later a committee for the purpose was appointed. St. Patricks Catholic Church was consecrated November 11th by Bishop McGill.

Another carnival of death was held in the city. November 16th W. D. Totty shot and killed his sister-in-law at his home in the county, corner Grace and Monroe streets. He was condemned to be hanged, and this was the fatal day. After religious exercises in the jail, conducted by Revs. F. J. Boggs and D. S. Doggett, he was brought out and placed on his coffin in a wagon and driven through the crowded streets, accompanied by the Public Guard, to the gallows in the valley northeast of Victor's old mill. The surrounding hills were crowded with men, women, and even children to see the gruesome spectacle of a man swung into eternity. When they reached the gallows the young man, for he was only twenty-five, leaped from his coffin and ran up the steps to the

trap. Rev. F. J. Boggs stood with him and conducted religious services. At the request of the condemned man the minister told that his downfall was on account of intemperance and warned others. In a little while his hands were pinioned behind him, the rope adjusted, the black cap pulled over his face, and the trap sprung. For twenty minutes he dangled in the air before the gaze of thousands of morbidly curious people. Alas for the barbarity of such executions!

Attention must now be given to the all-absorbing subject of the times, the political situation. There had never been such a political campaign in the history of the country as the presidential campaign of this year. With four tickets in the field and with the future welfare of the country depending upon the issue, the interest manifested was intense. Never had there been in Richmond so much political speaking; the African church, the Metropolitan Hall, and other places were in use almost every night, and the crowds did not tire of hearing their champions speak. On the streets, in the offices, in the homes, everywhere the subject of conversation was politics and the relation of the North and the South. Torchlight processions and brass bands frequently were called into use. When election day came, early in November, there was great excitement at the polls, in some cases resulting in difficulties. Never had there been such scenes of discord and such party strife as now. The result in Richmond was: Bell and Everett, 2,359; Breckenridge and Lane, 1,170; Douglas and Johnson, 753. Of course Lincoln and Hamlin did not receive any votes here. Bell and Everett carried the State by about 315. When the ominous news came that Abraham Lincoln was elected it spread dismay throughout the South. They believed that the dreaded event had come, the event that Washington so much feared would prove a wedge that would split the Union in twain; a sectional party in one division of the Union, founded upon issues hostile to the people in another, seizing the reins of government and dictating rules to the nation. It seemed to be only a question of time now before this would happen. Richmond still hoped for the Union and her papers cautioned the other Southern States not to adopt any extreme measures.

A public meeting was called for December 27th at the African

church. A great crowd attended. Wyatt M. Elliott was made president. George W. Randolph, chairman of the committee on business, reported a series of resolutions, which, after several speeches, were adopted with great enthusiasm. They called for a State convention to determine the rights of Virginia in the existing confederacy or out of it; they reprobated any attempt on the part of the Federal Government to coerce the seceding States, and deprecated the commencement of hostilities by any seceding State before the formation of a confederacy.

The secession sentiment was rapidly growing in the South and the people were so eager to hear the news that the bulletin boards of the papers were besieged day by day. South Carolina passed the ordinance of secession December 20th and Georgia and Alabama were earnestly considering it. The question was, What will Virginia do? Governor Letcher called an extra session of the Legislature to meet January 7th.

The notable prosperity of Richmond a month ago had disappeared under the strain of the political situation and distress had taken its place. Manufactories began to close down, throwing hundreds out of work; business became dull and the banks suspended specie payment. The city was filled with her own unemployed, and added to these was a large number of vagrants who had come in from the North. The weather was bitterly cold and the times became more and more distressing. Starvation threatened many, and subscriptions had to be started to supply them with food. The situation throughout the whole State was so grave that the Governor set January 4th as a day of fasting and prayer.

The members of the General Assembly began to arrive in the city, and January 7th the two houses were organized. Governor Letcher sent a long message on the position of Virginia in the impending crisis. At once the Legislature took up the great questions and passed an act providing for a convention to meet in Richmond February 13th to amend the Constitution and take such steps as were deemed necessary. They appointed Judge John Robertson a commissioner to South Carolina proposing to her and other States to send commissioners to meet those from other States in Washington February 4th to consider and if practicable to agree upon some suitable adjustment of the great issues involved in the

confederacy. South Carolina replied that as she had already seceded and had invited the other Southern States to meet her in convention at Montgomery, Ala., in February and they had accepted, she must decline the offer of Virginia. The Legislature having failed in this effort, and representing the sentiments of the people eagerly desiring to preserve the Union if it could be done with honor and peace but not unconditionally, made another effort to avert the coming conflict. They appointed a commission, consisting of Governor Letcher, Ex-President Tyler, James A. Seddon, and others, to represent Virginia at the Peace Conference in Washington February 9th. This also was without avail. While this conference was in session in Washington, at Montgomery, Ala., South Carolina, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana and Florida—Texas had seceded but had not yet joined her sister States,—organized February 9th the Southern Confederacy, adopted a provisional constitution, and declared Jefferson Davis President and Alexander H. Stephens Vice President.

Many of the citizens of Richmond became impatient under the stirring news that was coming day after day from the South, and they were anxious for Virginia to act. Others still hoped that a settlement could be reached and the Union saved. The election of delegates to the Virginia Convention took place February 4th. There were six candidates in the city, three for State's Rights (George W. Randolph, John O. Steger, and John Robertson), and three for the Union (W. H. Macfarland, Marmaduke Johnson, and J. M. Botts). Marmaduke Johnson, W. H. Macfarland, and George W. Randolph were elected after a very exciting contest. The people voted almost unanimously to have the acts of the convention referred to the citizens for ratification.

The convention met February 13th in the Hall of the House of Delegates to comply with the act, and on account of the Legislature being in session adjourned to Mechanics Hall, on Ninth street, which had been fitted up for them, and continued their sessions there until April 8th. John Janney, of Loudon, was elected president and John L. Eubank, of Richmond, secretary. Great crowds of people thronged the place, among whom were many ladies. The crowd was so great that the convention decided to issue tickets and admit only the visitors who had them. This con-

tinued from day to day until it was found necessary to hold secret sessions. Questions concerning the State's position and her action under the present circumstances were ably discussed but apparently little was done, so that the people began to complain of the long session. They, however, could not appreciate the gravity of the situation and the need for the greatest caution in acting.

The day so much dreaded by the South had now arrived, the excitement was intense, and all were eager to hear the announcement of the policy that would mean peace or war. Lincoln was inaugurated on this memorable March 4th, and in his inaugural address gave little hope of peace. Public meetings were held night after night by the Secessionists and by the Union Democrats, who yet hoped for a settlement. Each party was addressed by able advocates of their cause, and the people heard them with rapt attention. At many places in the city secession flags were raised, and the organization of military companies was carried on with vigor.

Such was the situation when Lincoln announced his intention of sending provisions to relieve the United States garrison at Fort Sumter, S. C.—peacably if he could, forcibly if he must. The next news that came was to Richmond like an electric shock, that the war had actually commenced April 12th at 4:30 A. M., when the batteries of the Confederate troops in Charleston, under General Beauregard, had opened fire on Fort Sumter. Crowds thronged the streets all day discussing the situation and eagerly waiting for more news. The excitement increased until towards evening the next day, Saturday, when the message came that Maj. Robert Anderson had hauled down the United States flag and had surrendered the fort to General Beauregard; then the enthusiasm was unbounded. The news spread over the entire city and the people came out on the streets to talk of the war and if possible to hear more about the victory. It was estimated that there were ten thousand people on Main street, many of whom formed a line and marched to the Spotswood Hotel to hear speakers, then to the Exchange and to the Capitol Square. All over the city bonfires were burning, houses were illuminated; the Fayette Artillery fired a salute and some raised a Confederate flag on the Capitol and other public buildings. It seemed as if the war had begun in earnest.

The same day the convention sent William Ballard Preston, Alexander H. H. Stuart, and George W. Randolph commissioners to interview Mr. Lincoln to ascertain what policy he would pursue in regard to the seceding States. Lincoln replied by repeating this portion of his inaugural address: "The power confided to me will be used to hold, occupy, and possess the property and places belonging to the government, and to collect the duties and imports; but beyond what is necessary for these objects there will be no invasion, no using of force against or among the people anywhere." The commissioners received no satisfactory answer, and before they reported back to the convention Lincoln called for 75,000 troops to march against the seceding States and sent to Virginia for her quota. Governor Letcher replied to Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, refusing to send one man from Virginia to subjugate the Southern States.

The day after this letter was written by the Governor the convention, after doing all in its power to bring about a settlement and to preserve the Union with honor, after fifty-four days of deliberation, April 17th passed the ordinance "To repeal the ratification of the Constitution of the United States of America by the State of Virginia and to resume all the rights and powers granted under the said Constitution." At the time the ordinance was passed the State's Rights Convention was in session at Metropolitan Hall—Robert Chalmers, president—urging that Virginia secede and take her place with her Southern sisters. There had been difference of opinion as to methods, but now all parties were united in the common cause of protecting the State's rights.

The Custom House in the city was seized by Col. J. L. Davis on orders from the government and a Confederate flag was raised. The sign over the Bank street entrance with "United States Court" on it was torn down and dashed into the street. The Governor issued a proclamation calling upon all armed volunteer regiments and companies within the State to hold themselves in readiness for immediate orders. All over the city companies were being organized and were offering their services to Governor Letcher. The Council voted \$50,000 for equipping the volunteer companies, and everywhere the war spirit was rife.

On the night of April 17th the victory at Fort Sumter and the

secession of Virginia was celebrated by the greatest torchlight procession ever witnessed in the city. Thousands were in line, and as they marched through the principal streets the great crowds cheered. Besides the torches there were transparencies, fireworks, and bonfires until the whole city was ablaze. Richmond greeted the advent of war with a glory of enthusiasm.

While this was going on the Federal troops were moving. News was received that the Massachusetts troops, while marching through Baltimore to Virginia, were fired upon and many killed. This served to stir the people again, but they did not feel that danger was near. The peaceful Sabbath day dawned upon Richmond April 21st, the church bells began to peal forth their solemn call to prayer, when suddenly the roll of the drum and the harsh alarm of the Capitol bell summoned the people to arms, to arms! Armed men were hurrying to their place of meeting, the commands of the officers were heard, and soon companies and regiments were marching toward the wharf. The report had come that a steamer with soldiers was on her way up the river to capture the ammunition brought from Norfolk a few days before. The Fayette Artillery marched down to the river and took a position while the other companies took position near the wharf. Governor Letcher was there and great crowds of people lined the hills to see the battle. It did not occur, however, because the boat did not appear.

On the evening of April 22d there was an arrival in Richmond that stirred the whole city. Lincoln, through Francis Preston Blair, had offered Col. Robert E. Lee the command of the active army of the United States, but he declined. "After listening to Blair's remarks," he said in a letter to Revedy Johnson, "I declined the offer he made me to take command of the army that was to be brought into the field, stating as candidly and as courteously as I could that though opposed to secession and deprecating war I could take no part in an invasion of the Southern States." The second morning after this interview with Blair Colonel Lee sent to General Scott his resignation as an officer in the United States army and in two days thereafter, at the invitation of Governor Letcher, he was on his way to Richmond. All along the route he was cheered by the people, and when he arrived at the Central depot in this city his greeting was warm and enthusiastic. Judge

John Robertson and Adjutant General Richardson met him and escorted him to the Spotswood Hotel. A great crowd of citizens had congregated there anxious to pay their respects to this officer who had made such a brilliant record in the Mexican War. Colonel Lee retired into the hotel, but the calls and entreaties for him were so earnest and continued that he had to appear and make a few remarks. He pledged himself to do his duty, and his whole duty, to the land of his birth. His presence acted with magic influence upon the people, who felt that in him they had secured the prize of the United States army.

Governor Letcher this same day sent a message to the convention that he had nominated, and with their consent would appoint, Colonel Lee commander of the military and naval forces of Virginia. The convention unanimously endorsed his action and set the next day, April 23d, as the time to receive Colonel Lee. The sessions of the convention being secret, there were none present besides the members except the specially invited guests, the Governor, his Advisory Council (which consisted of Judge J. J. Allen, Prof. F. H. Smith, of the Virginia Military Institute, and Capt. M. F. Maury), and Hon. Alexander H. Stephens, Vice President of the Confederacy. At the hour of 12 Colonel Lee entered the Hall of the House of Delegates on the arm of Maj. Marmaduke Johnson, of Richmond, and the convention arose to receive him. His splendid military appearance sent a thrill through every soul present. When half way up the aisle Major Johnson stopped and in measured tones said: "Mr. President, I have the honor to present to you and to the convention Major General Lee." Mr. Janney, the president, said: "Major General Lee, in the name of the people of our native State here represented I bid you a cordial and heartfelt welcome to this hall, in which we may yet almost hear the echo of the voices of the statesmen and soldiers and sages of bygone days who have borne your name, whose blood now flows in your veins. When the necessity became apparent of having a leader for our forces all hearts and all eyes, with an instinct which is a surer guide than reason itself, turned to the old county of Westmoreland. We knew how prolific she had been in other days of heroes and statesmen. We knew she had given birth to the Father of his Country, to Richard Henry Lee, to Monroe, and last though not

least to your own gallant father, and we know well by your deeds that her productive power was not yet exhausted. We watched with the most profound and intense interest the triumphal march of the army led by General Scott, to which you were attached, from Vera Cruz to the Capital of Mexico; we read of the sanguinary conflicts and blood-stained fields, in all of which victory perched upon our banners; we knew of the unfading luster that was shed on the American armies by that campaign, and we knew also what your modesty has always disclaimed—that no small share of the glory of those achievements was due to your valor and military genius. Sir, we have by this unanimous vote expressed our conviction that you are at this time among the living citizens of Virginia ‘first in war.’ We pray to God most fervently that you may conduct the operations committed to your charge so that it will soon be said of you that you are the ‘first in peace,’ and when that time comes you will have earned the still prouder distinction of being ‘first in the hearts of your countrymen.’ When the Father of his Country made his last will and testament he gave his swords to his favorite nephews with the injunction that they should never be drawn from their scabbards except in self-defense or in defense of the rights and principles of their country, and that if drawn for the latter purpose they should fall with them in their hands rather than relinquish them. Yesterday your mother, Virginia, placed her sword in your hands upon the implied condition that in all things you will keep it to the letter and spirit, that you will draw it only in defense, and that you will fall with it in your hand rather than that the object for which it is placed there should fail.”

General Lee was visibly affected by the words of confidence, and especially when the words used by his father in reference to Washington were applied to him. His reply was short and simple. He said:

“Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Convention,—Profoundly impressed with the solemnity of the occasion, for which I must say I was not prepared, I accept the position assigned me by your partiality. I would have much preferred had the choice fallen upon an abler man. Trusting in Almighty God, an approving conscience, and the aid of my fellow-citizens, I devote myself to the

service of my native State, in whose behalf alone will I ever again draw my sword."

This was General Lee's first and last speech; his great life and mighty deeds were to speak for him. This scene, however, was so inspiring and of such importance that on motion of W. H. Macfarland the injunction of secrecy was removed so far as the ceremony of receiving General Lee was concerned and it was permitted to be published to the world.

In contrast with the noble action of General Lee, the people of Richmond thought of the part taken by another native Virginian, Gen. Winfield Scott, who remained with the Federal army and was to command the forces which were to invade his native State. The papers were bitter in their denunciation, even calling him "Fuss and Feathers Scott," and the women of the city were so incensed that they proposed to hold a meeting and request General Scott to return the medal awarded him some years before by the Legislature of Virginia.

The convention on April 25th passed an ordinance to adopt the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America and agreed to the convention between the Confederate States and Virginia. Virginia now being one of the Confederate States, on the 27th the convention invited the President of the Confederacy to make Richmond the seat of government. This offer was accepted by the Provisional Congress and plans were made to move the seat of government here.

Richmond now was like a great military camp; the sound of the drum and the fife was heard in all directions. Companies were marching and drilling, and the recruiting offices were crowded with men eager to enter the service. And every train that reached the city brought a company of soldiers. There was a camp at the Fair Grounds on Broad street, the artillery were in camp near Richmond College, and at Howards Grove there was another camp. The ladies were busy making uniforms and tents for the soldiers, and the Council and citizens were doing all in their power to raise money for equipping the volunteers and for caring for their families when they were absent. In fact, little thought was given to any other subject but the war, the fitting of the soldiers, the caring for the sick and wounded, the defense of the city, and ulti-

mate victory. Few thought it would be of long duration; the North thought sixty days would suffice to bring the seceding States to their senses, and the Richmond people believed that the Confederacy would be established in a few months.

The question of the ratification of the Ordinance of Secession and amendments to the Constitution were submitted to the people May 23d. In Richmond there were 3,141 votes for the amendment and 124 against, and all the votes in the city except four were cast for the Ordinance of Secession.

The time had now come for the soldiers to go to the front and the people were beginning to realize what war really meant. The mothers, wives, sisters, and sweethearts were sad at bidding their loved ones good-bye, but their devotion was such that they would not hinder one from going to the defense of his country. It was well known that Lincoln's purpose was to invade Virginia—in fact, Alexandria was already taken—and to capture Richmond. The Blues, Capt. O. J. Wise; Purcell Battery, Capt. R. L. Walker; the Howitzers, Capt. J. R. Branch, and the Fayette Artillery, were ordered to Fredericksburg. A large crowd assembled at the wharf May 24th to see the Third Regiment Virginia volunteers embark for the eastern part of the State. In that regiment were the following Richmond companies: Young Guard, Captain Charters; Emmett Guard, Capt. William Lloyd; Life Guard, Capt. John Stewart Walker; Sidney Guard, Captain Dance. The next day the First Regiment, under command of Col. P. T. Moore, left on the R., F. & P. road for Manassas. This regiment was made up of Richmond companies, which were as follows: Company C, Montgomery Guards, Capt. John Dooley; Company B, Capt. J. R. Lee; Company J, Capt. W. O. Taylor; Company D, Governor's Body Guard, Capt. J. G. Griswold; Company H, Richmond Grays, Capt. F. J. Boggs; Company G, Capt. W. H. Gordon; Company K, Virginia Rifles, Capt. John Miller. The other companies which were mustered into service and sent to the front were: Sharp Shooters, Capt. R. A. Tompkins; Virginia Guard, Capt. S. T. Bayley; Richmond Grays, second troop, Capt. W. J. Smith; Rangers, Capt. J. T. Rosser; Grays, Capt. Elliott; artillery company, Thomas J. Peyton, captain; Richmond Riflemen, Capt. Daniel Miller; Company F, Capt. R. H. Cunningham; Richmond Zouaves, Capt. Ed.

McConnell; Jefferson Guard, Capt. T. J. Moncure; Thomas Artillery; Jackson Guard, Capt. Hiram B. Dickinson; Light Guard, Capt. G. A. Wallace; Confederate Grays, Capt. Benjamin H. Nash. The following also entered the service: President's Guard, Captain Reed; Crutchfield Light Artillery, Capt. Stapleton Crutchfield; Otey's Battery, Capt. John Otey; Parker's Light Artillery, Dr. W. W. Parker; Purcell Battery, Capt. W. W. Dabney; Wise Mounted Guard, Capt. J. L. Hawley; Richmond Light Guard, Capt. Charles M. Wallace; infantry company, Capt. John Herbig.*

Let us turn aside a while from war matters to take notice of other affairs. The street railway, after many difficulties, was at last finished, and in August two horse-cars began running. The city gave Hon. Alexander H. Stephens, vice president of the Confederacy, a hearty welcome, and the members of the convention entertained him at supper. The Episcopal Convention met at St. Pauls May 15th. Bishop Meade preached the opening sermon. The next day the United Synod of the New School Presbyterian Church met at Dr. Read's church, Rev. E. H. Crumpton, moderator.

An important day in the history of Richmond was the 29th of May, when Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, arrived in the city, thus making Richmond the Capital of the Confederacy. It was early in the morning; a great crowd was assembled at the Petersburg depot to welcome him. He arrived from Petersburg at 7:25, accompanied by Governor Letcher and his Advisory Council, Mayor Mayo, the City Council, and T. H. Wynne, of the House of Delegates. When he entered a carriage the air was rent with deafening cheers and a salute of fifteen guns, one for each State, was fired. President Davis was driven to the Spotswood Hotel and along the route people enthusiastically rushed to the carriage to shake hands with him. Another large crowd waited at the hotel, and when he reached there he had to make a short address before they would be quiet. Arrangements were made for President and Mrs. Davis to occupy as the White House the large mansion built by Dr. Brockenbrough, then owned by J. A. Seddon. The City Council bought and had furnished this splendid home, corner Clay and Twelfth streets, and asked

*For rosters of troops see Appendix.

the privilege of presenting the house to President Davis as the city's testimony of her respect for his official and personal character. The committee appointed by the Provisional Congress refused to receive it, because, they said, the Confederacy and not one city should bear the expense; so they offered either to buy it or rent it. The house and furniture cost \$42,894, and during his stay in Richmond President Davis occupied this house, now the Confederate Museum.

Well, the next day after President Davis arrived came General Beauregard and staff and four members of the President's Cabinet, Messrs. Toombs, Wigfall, C. G. Memminger, and Attorney General Benjamin. These likewise were given an enthusiastic welcome.

The offices of the Confederate Government were arranged as conveniently as possible. The President's office was in the Custom House, and Congress was in the Capitol; the Postoffice and War Department were in Mechanics Hall, the patent office in Goddin's Building, corner Eleventh and Bank streets; others were in the Custom House.

Now that Richmond was the Capitol of the Confederate States, the Federal Government seemed more determined to capture it and the Confederates were more determined that she should not be taken. The Council employed a large number of negroes, and with the Confederate Government began diligent work in fortifying the city. James river was strongly fortified, and as it was thought that the enemy might attack by way of the Peninsula troops were sent in the direction of the York river. Here the first battle took place June 10th. At Bethel Church, in York county, the Confederate forces under Colonel Magruder won a signal victory. Several Richmond companies were in this fight, and of course the city was eager to learn the full news of the battle. The joy over this victory served as an incentive to better work in preparation for other occasions. The noble women were working hard to clothe the soldiers and make them tents; the manufacture of powder, caps, and tent cloth was being pushed. Already in making detonating powder for caps E. T. French and Dr. Joseph Laidley were killed. Troops were marching and drilling every day. The Tredegar companies, the Mounted Rangers, the Home Guard, and Home Artillery, under Col. T. H. Ellis, were organized to assist

in the defense of the city. Another important arrangement was the fitting up of hospitals for the Confederate soldiers and prisons for Federal soldiers.

In the midst of these preparations the penitentiary again caught fire at 6 P. M. July 1st and the carpenter shop and the spinning and weaving factory were burned. The fire would have been more serious had it not been for a violent rain. The loss was about \$8,000, but a more serious loss was to the troops in not being able to get the cloth which the convicts had been making.

The large number of soldiers from Virginia and from all the other Southern States in camp around Richmond had been greatly reduced; they had been ordered to the front. Day by day regiments were going north to Manassas, and the belief was that in a short while there would be a great battle between the two armies in that vicinity. Nor did many weeks pass before their expectation was realized. July 18th the great battle of Bull Run was fought, and the Confederate army, under General Beauregard, assisted by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, won a great victory. Excited crowds in Richmond remained all day around the bulletin board eager to get the news as it came over the wires. There was rejoicing over the victory, but many hearts were made sad when it was learned that a large number were killed and wounded. Three days later the news came of another great battle, July 21st, at Stone Bridge, in which General Beauregard commanded the right wing, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston the left, and President Davis the centre. The Confederate victory here was even more decisive. President Davis telegraphed: "We have won a glorious but dear bought victory. Night closed with the enemy in full flight pursued by our troops."

No time was given for exulting over the notable victory at this first battle of Manassas, because the wounded and the dead soon began to arrive at Richmond and the people had to bury their dead and care for the wounded. Besides a great number of Federal prisoners were arriving, many of whom were wounded, and they, too, had to be cared for. They were carried to Libby Prison, corner Twentieth and Cary streets, and the hospital in connection with it. The wounded Confederate soldiers were carried to the hospitals as far as they could be accommodated, and many of the

private homes of the city received the sick and wounded soldiers and cared for them as if they were members of their household.

A public meeting was held the 22d, and it was determined to send a committee to Manassas to look after bringing the wounded soldiers here and to arrange for them. Mayor Joseph Mayo was chairman. A committee was also appointed to solicit subscriptions for the hospital work. As the bodies of the dead soldiers arrived they were tenderly buried either in Hollywood or Oakwood in the plot set apart for that purpose. The soldier's funeral was simple; there was no pomp, no show of military parade; the only martial music was the quiet beat of the drum keeping time with the funeral hymn the fife was slowly playing.

Among the dead officers who were sent to Richmond were Col. F. S. Bartow, of Georgia; Lieutenant Colonel Johnson, of South Carolina, and Gen. Bernard Bee, of the same State. Their bodies were met at the depot July 23d by a military escort and conveyed to the Capitol, where they remained under a guard of honor of soldiers until the next morning, when they were sent South.

The circumstances surrounding the death of General Bee makes it of special interest to Virginians. When at last his own brigade had dwindled to a mere handful, with every field officer killed or disabled, he rode up to Gen. T. J. Jackson and said: "General, they are beating us back." The reply was: "Sir, we will give them the bayonet." General Bee immediately rallied the remnant of his brigade and said: "There is Jackson standing like a stone wall; let us determine to die here and we will conquer. Follow me." The men obeyed the call, and at the head of his column, the very moment when the battle was turning in our favor, he fell mortally wounded.

President Davis returned to the city the 23d and a crowd gathered at the Spotswood to greet him. He addressed them on the great victory, praising Generals Beauregard and Johnston and the gallantry of our men. The Provisional Confederate Congress, which had met in the Hall of the House of Delegates July 20th, with Howell Cobb in the chair, passed suitable resolutions commending the ability and valor of the officers and men and thanking Richmond for the part she was taking in caring for the wounded.

The galling defeat of the Federal army was pleasing to the

citizens of Richmond for many reasons, not the least of which was that Gen. Winfield Scott, who had boasted that he would soon march the forces into Richmond, was in command, and this defeat would mean his removal from the chief command. This soon occurred and General McClellan was put in his place.

Among the hospitals especially fitted up for the soldiers were Chimborazo, with nearly 2,000 men; St. Charles Hotel, Springfield Hospital, Gilliam's Factory, New Allen House, Grant's Factory, Royster's, Masons' Hall, Twenty-fifth street; Temperance Hall, Soldiers' Rest, Clay street, and the new City Almshouse, which was a general hospital.

War and the preparations for it and care of its results was the only business of Richmond now. The Council loaned the Confederate States \$50,000 and appropriated \$10,000 for fortifying the city. Colonel Talcott was appointed to superintend the fortifications. To meet the demands of the time the city had issued \$300,000 in small notes of less than \$1. The grand jury indicted the city, but later the State law was changed and the notes circulated. Salt was getting scarce and was very high, so the convention passed an ordinance authorizing the seizure of all salt held for extortion.

The time had now come, November 6th, for the election of President and Vice President of the permanent Confederate Government and Congressmen. Jefferson Davis and Alexander H. Stephens had no opposition. The venerable John Tyler was elected to Congress from the Richmond district, and later the Legislature elected R. M. T. Hunter and William Ballard Preston to the Confederate Senate from Virginia.

The State Convention met again November 13th. Robert L. Montague was elected president in place of John Janney, who resigned. They adopted a new State Constitution December 5th, which was to be submitted to the people for ratification. It is interesting to know that at this time there were four important bodies holding meetings in the Capitol—the Provisional Confederate Congress, the State Senate and House of Delegates, and the Constitutional Convention.

A great ovation was given Charles J. Faulkner, of Virginia, who arrived in Richmond December 19th. He had been appointed United States Minister to France, and after the secession resigned

his position. He came to Washington to surrender his office, and he was there seized by the Federals and without trial was put in prison and kept several months. This indignity so aroused the people that when he came to Richmond they wanted to show him special honor. Governor Letcher and Mayor Mayo met him and conducted him to the City Hall, where a great crowd had assembled. He spoke to the people, telling them of the attitude of England and France toward the Confederacy, and also of the treatment he had received at Washington.

There was not a great deal of disorder in Richmond at this time, considering the number of soldiers and strangers here, but gambling was rife, and night after night the police would break up farobanks and other gambling dens. Notwithstanding the war, there were many social functions in the city, which were conducted with great brilliance. The officers of the government and of the army and navy joined the citizens in these festivities.

This year, 1862, destined to be one of the most memorable in the history of Richmond, began with a calamity: Marshall Theatre, at the southeast corner of Broad and Seventh streets, burned to the ground. At 4 o'clock January 2d flames were seen bursting out of the windows, and in a few hours the building was in ashes. No one was in the theatre at the time, and it was supposed to have been set on fire in several places. This was Richmond's third theatre fire, the first being the disastrous conflagration of 1811. Marshall Theatre was built by Christopher Tompkins for a stock company in 1818 and was opened in 1819. It was named for Judge Marshall, and through the years it had figured largely in the history of the city. The walls being unsafe were thrown down and the site cleared to make room for a new building, which was begun in March and was completed by the end of the year.

Richmond was called to mourn the death of one of Virginia's most distinguished sons. Ex-President John Tyler, after a sickness of less than a week, died in his room at the Ballard House January 18th. He was a member of the State Convention, which adjourned the previous month, being the only member who was a member of the Convention of 1829-'30, and was also a member of the Confederate Congress. The whole city honored his memory; the Capitol bell tolled all day and the flags were lowered to half-

mast. His remains were conveyed to the Capitol and lay in state in the hall of the House of Delegates until the 21st, when the funeral took place. It was a cold, disagreeable day, but notwithstanding a large crowd of people came to show their respects. The procession, in charge of Col. Thomas T. Ellis, chief marshal, was composed of the military companies, pall-bearers (who were members of Congress), the President and Vice President and Cabinet, the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, judges of the courts, members of Congress and of the General Assembly, charitable organizations, officers of Confederate army and navy, mayor and city officials, and the citizens. They bore the remains from the Capitol to St. Pauls Church, where Bishop Johns conducted the funeral services, and from there the funeral cortege proceeded to Hollywood Cemetery, where he was buried not far from the grave of Monroe.

Another sad death was that of O. Jennings Wise, a young man of twenty-eight years, for a long time editor of the *Enquirer*. He was captain of the Blues and was killed at the head of his company in the fight of Roanoke Island. His funeral was conducted by Revs. Charles Minnigerode and Joshua Peterkin, from St. James Church, February 16th, and he also was laid to rest in Hollywood.

The first permanent Confederate Congress assembled in the Capitol February 18th. Crowds attended to witness the opening exercises. Alexander H. Stephens, Vice President, presided in the Senate, and Thomas S. Bocoock, of Virginia, was elected Speaker of the House. James Lyons, of Richmond, had been elected to represent the district in place of Ex-President Tyler. It was arranged that the President should be inaugurated on Washington's birthday; so on the 22d an immense crowd gathered in the Capitol and on the Square. Col. Charles Dimmock was chief marshal. The Senate and House met in the Hall of the House of Delegates and President Davis and Vice President Stephens were escorted to the Speaker's desk. At 12:30 the march was begun from the hall to the Washington Monument, where a large platform had been erected. Bishop Johns opened the ceremonies with prayer. President Davis was then introduced and read his inaugural address, which was enthusiastically received by the great crowd assembled. After this Judge J. D. Halyburton, of the Confederate Circuit

Court, administered the oath of office to the President and then to the Vice President. The military companies fired a salute and there was general rejoicing at the inauguration of the regular Government of the Confederate States.

There was no time now to pause for the gaieties of the occasion; the cruel war was upon us and its stern demands were everywhere felt. The soldiers were being demoralized and stragglers were going and coming at liberty, among them being some northern spies; so to put a stop to this President Davis proclaimed martial law in Richmond and in an area of ten miles around the city. He also forbade the distillation, selling, or giving away of liquor and closed all distilleries and saloons. Maj. J. C. Porter was appointed provost marshal and Capt. A. O. Godwin assistant in the eastern part of the city, and Capt. J. C. Maynard in the western.

The city was stirred with joy when the news was received March 8th that the Virginia, which had been made an ironclad with railroad iron and named the Merrimac, had engaged in a fight off Newport News with several United States ships and had destroyed the Congress and the Cumberland. It was predicted that this wonderful boat was invincible and that she would open the blockade of the coast and even put the northern cities in peril. And the North feared it, too. Encouraged by this glorious victory, the Council and citizens took immediate steps to have ironclad boats built for the defense of Richmond. The ladies of the city held a meeting at Broad Street Church, which was opened by Dr. D. S. Doggett. They formed the Ladies Defense Association to raise funds to build one of these ironclads. Mrs. Judge Clopton, Mrs. Vernon, Mrs. General Henningen, Mrs. R. C. Stanard, and Mrs. W. L. Montague were appointed a committee to devise plans for immediate work on the great project.

The whole city grieved over the death of the venerable Bishop Meade, which occurred March 14th. Eight days before his death he assisted in the consecration of Bishop Wilmer, of Alabama, at St. Pauls Church. From this same church his funeral was conducted by Bishop Johns on the 17th. A large number of people came to pay their respects to him.

Richmond heard with much gratification the news that General

Lee had been appointed commander-in-chief of the Confederate forces. The vote on the ratification of the Constitution adopted by the convention December 5, 1861, was taken May 13th, 14th, and 15th, and during the three days only about 500 votes were cast in the city and nearly all were in favor of the Constitution, and especially the clause restricting suffrage to those who pay their taxes. Several churches of the city gave their bells to be made into cannon.

Since Richmond had been made the Capital of the Confederacy the cry, "On to Richmond," had been the watchword of the Federal Government. The first battle of Manassas had tended to stifle the cry, and the city felt no uneasiness. Now, however, it was coming nearer home, and rumor after rumor made the citizens uneasy. The Federal army was on the Peninsula and the gunboats, which were thought invincible, were coming up the river. When on May 9th it became known that these boats the day before had silenced the batteries at Day's Neck and Hardy's Bluff there was almost a panic in the city. Closely following this came the news that the Confederates had destroyed the Merrimac. In some way the report got abroad that the Governor and Confederate Government had decided to abandon the city. This was promptly denied by President Davis and Governor Letcher, who assured the people that both governments would do their uttermost to defend Richmond, and that the enemy could never enter until all the means were exhausted. There was a noble public spirit, and the brave people were willing to make any sacrifice to defend the city, and before she was surrendered to the gunboats they would cheerfully submit to her destruction. While the people were expecting the worst there was a rift in the clouds and the light of hope gleamed upon them. The gunboats, which many thought could go where they wished on their mission of destruction, and their commanders thought the same, undertook to pass Drewry's Bluff May 15th, "on to Richmond," but pass they did not, for when the Confederate batteries at that point had finished their deadly work four gunboats and a monitor were thankful for the kind service of night that enabled them, defeated and crippled, slowly to creep down the river out of range of our guns. This victory, however, did not relieve the city; the enemy was at her gates hammering for admis-

sion, and there was no disposition to open them, rather to fortify them the more. A public meeting was called by the Governor at City Hall May 15th, to organize for the defense of the city. Capt. J. B. Danforth presided, Dr. Woodbridge offered prayer, and Mayor Mayo and Governor Letcher spoke. Col. St. G. Rogers, Lieut. Col. William Munford, Col. R. M. Nimmo, Peyton Johnson, W. S. Paine, and Lieut. C. O. Lamotte were appointed a committee on defense of the city. A Home Guard of all over forty-five and between sixteen and eighteen was organized, the Tredegar Battalion was called into service, and by proclamation of the Governor all business was closed at 2 P. M., and at 3 o'clock the second-class militia drilled. It was felt that within a few days the fate of Richmond would be decided, and with it the fate of Virginia and of the Confederacy, for Richmond was the key to Virginia and the heart of the South. The Legislature, then in session, and the Confederate Government, had resolved that if Richmond was taken the captors should pay dearly for their victory. The people were self-possessed but as determined as the victors at Marathon; they felt that if blood was to be shed there was no soil that would receive it more reverently and hold it more sacred as a libation poured out upon a country's altar than the plains about historic Richmond. Mothers, wives, sisters urged their loved ones on and bade them God-speed in saving their homes from the hands of the foe. An invincible determination had been formed that if the flow of blood could not stop the invading hosts the ashes of a great city would be the monument left to them. Nothing was too dear to sacrifice for the sake of the great cause save a noble people's honor.

The preparations continued; the Council authorized all tobacco in the city to be moved to one locality so that it could be easily destroyed if necessary. The gunboats were within eight miles of the city and the Federal army within twelve. It was commanded by General McClellan, who had been called by his northern admirers "Young Napoleon." He was slowly and steadily approaching the city, digging and fortifying himself as he moved onward. The North was expecting every hour to receive a message from their great general dated from captured Richmond; and there was

but one thing between him and the city—only one—the Confederate army under command of Gen. Robert Edward Lee.

There was quiet along our lines except now and then a skirmish, and some who did not know were impatient at the delay. Long, anxious days passed; the officers were busy, baggage was being carried to the rear, hospitals were being fitted up, stragglers returned to their regiments, and constantly regiments of our soldiers with bands playing marched through the city to the lines below. There was an ominous silence. Thursday came and followed the other days into the past; Friday recalled no unusual event. Saturday, May 31st, dawned upon the martial scene. Nine o'clock found large bodies of troops of Longstreet's division moving towards the enemy on the Williamsburg road with bands playing, colors flying, and the men hilarious with delight. The roads were heavy with mud, and the fields were dotted with large bodies of water from the recent rains. Gen. D. H. Hill was in command of this brigade of General Longstreet's and four of his own. The battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, began about 12 o'clock and raged until darkness covered the field of carnage. The Federal loss was more than 12,000 and their forces were driven back. The Confederate loss was small in comparison to that of the enemy.

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston had well planned the battle of Seven Pines. After he had given orders to the troops to sleep on the ground they occupied and to renew the battle in the morning he was himself seriously wounded and had to be carried off the field. Gen. G. W. Smith assumed command of the army. General Lee and President Davis were on the battle-field on the 31st, and when riding back to Richmond that night President Davis informed General Lee that he intended to assign him to the command of the Confederate army defending Richmond. The next morning this order was sent General Lee:

“RICHMOND, June 1, 1862.

“GEN. R. E. LEE:

Sir,—The unfortunate casualty which has deprived the army in front of Richmond of its immediate commander, General Johnston, renders it necessary to interfere temporarily with the duties to which you were assigned in connection with the general service, but only so far as to make you available for command in the field of a particular army. You will assume command of the army in eastern

Virginia and North Carolina, and give such orders as may be needful and proper.

Very respectfully,

JEFFERSON DAVIS."

Early June 1st President Davis rode to the front to direct in person the transfer of the command of the army to General Lee. About 2 o'clock General Lee reached the field and assumed command of the Army of Northern Virginia.

On Sunday, June 1st, only a small portion of either army was engaged. The Federals in position were attacked by two Confederate brigades and the attack was repulsed. Then four Federal regiments advanced and attacked the position of one Confederate brigade, and later these regiments were withdrawn.

The battle of Seven Pines had severely checked McClellan's "On to Richmond." Besides the loss of thousands killed and wounded he had lost twelve or fifteen large guns and immense stores of every kind. It did more, it gave Lee time to strengthen his fortifications, which was immediately done, and to work out his plan of attack upon the Federal army.

The news of this battle was received in Richmond with gratification at the victory of the Confederate arms, but with pangs of sorrow at the loss of life and the suffering of the wounded. Everywhere there was intense anxiety, which seemed to express a grim determination to do all in the city's power to resist the foe at her gates and to minister to the noble men who had fallen in her defense. Every available conveyance was pressed into service to bring the wounded to the city, and men and women gave themselves to dressing wounds, feeding the hungry, and ministering to the needs of the suffering. There were now thirty-two hospitals in the city, and Chimborazo alone had several thousand patients. Stores, factories, hotels, warehouses, and the Baptist College were turned into hospitals, besides the hospital tents. Great numbers of prisoners were arriving also, and many of these were wounded and of course had to be cared for. Many of the churches gave their cushions for the wounded soldiers to lie upon, and the ladies at once set to work making mattresses. The people now realized as never before that the war was at their very door, yet there were no wavering lives,

but courageous hearts and resolute wills to sacrifice all upon their country's altar.

The powerful enemy was still strongly intrenched within about five miles of Richmond, and there was a feeling of insecurity within the city lest after all it should be taken. General Lee was planning to attack the enemy and drive him from before Richmond before reinforcements were sent, for the Federals had already planned to send General McDowell to reinforce General McClellan, but General Jackson's brilliant victories in the Valley had occupied him there and there was fear lest Jackson would attack Washington. Lee knew that McClellan was strongly intrenched in his front and on the left wing, and the place for him to attack was his right wing, but he did not know the exact position of this wing. It was not long, however, before he knew accurately the position. That dashing cavalry leader, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, penetrated the enemy's lines, captured 170 prisoners, 300 horses and mules, and destroyed more than a million dollars' worth of stores, with the loss of but one man, Captain Latané. (The memorable picture of Mrs. Brockenbrough reading the burial service over this officer, when the Federal officer refused to allow a clergyman to perform the offices for the dead, is in thousands of Southern homes. It is entitled "The Burial of Latané.") Concerning this celebrated raid General Lee says:

"The commanding general announces with great satisfaction to the army this brilliant exploit of Brig. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart with part of the troops under his command. This gallant officer, with portions of the First, Fourth, and Ninth Virginia Cavalry and part of the Jeff. Davis Legion, with the Boykin Rangers and a section of the Stuart Horse Artillery, on June 13th, 14th, and 15th made a reconnoissance between the Pamunkey and Chickahominy rivers and succeeded in passing around the rear of the whole Union army, routing the enemy in a series of skirmishes, taking a number of prisoners, destroying and capturing stores to a large amount. Having most successfully accomplished its object, the expedition recrossed the Chickahominy, almost in the presence of the enemy, with the same coolness and address that marked every step of the progress and with the loss of but one man, the lamented Captain Latané, of the Ninth Virginia Cavalry, who fell bravely

leading a successful charge against a force of the enemy. In announcing the signal success of the army the general commanding takes great pleasure in expressing his admiration of the courage and skill so conspicuously exhibited throughout by the general, the officers, and the men under his command."

Lee having gained the desired information, now planned for a severe attack upon the enemy. Day after day the two armies faced each other, and there was an ominous silence along the lines, except the skirmishes which now and then took place. Many people wondered what would be the next move, and some were impatient, thinking that General Lee should act at once for the safety of the city. There was a master hand at the helm and these criticisms had no effect upon him. Suddenly the public lost sight of Jackson in the Valley. The question was, Where is Jackson? Some said near Winchester, some at Fredericktown, and others that he was reported at Strasburg. General Lee had requested Randolph, the Secretary of War, to keep Jackson's movements secret. While these questions were being asked Jackson rode from Fredericks Hall Monday, June 23d, and was in conference near Richmond with Generals Lee, Longstreet, D. H. Hill, and A. P. Hill. On the night of the 25th his army was encamped near Ashland. Early on the 26th Jackson moved towards Mechanicsville to relieve A. P. Hill. General Hill waited until 3 P. M. for Jackson, and fearing that there might be a failure of the plans crossed the Chickahominy at Meadow Bridge and moved on Mechanicsville, driving the Federal troops in front of him. He was now in front of the strongly intrenched lines on Beaver Dam creek. He renewed the attack on the morning of the 27th of June, and at this time Jackson crossed the creek above and the enemy abandoned his position and retired down the river and took position behind Powhite creek. General Lee ordered a general advance from right to left, and the enemy's breastworks were stormed and he was forced back towards the banks of the Chickahominy with great slaughter. When night closed upon the scene there were no Federal troops in Lee's front north of the Chickahominy.

This was the beginning of the great Seven Days Battle around Richmond. General Lee thus reports it:

“HEADQUARTERS, June 27, 1862.

“HIS EXCELLENCY, PRESIDENT DAVIS:

Profoundly grateful to Almighty God for the signal victory granted us, it is my pleasing task to announce to you the success achieved by this army to-day. The enemy was this morning driven from his strong position behind Beaver Dam creek and pursued to that behind Powhite creek, and finally, after a severe contest of five hours, entirely repulsed from the field. Night put an end to the contest. I grieve to state that our loss in officers and men is great. We sleep on the field and shall renew the contest in the morning.

“R. E. LEE, General.”

The next day the battle of Gaines' Mill was won, and on the 29th Magruder attacked the enemy near Savage Station. On the afternoon of the 30th Longstreet and A. P. Hill fought the battle of Frazier's Farm, or Nelson's Farm. Here the enemy was driven with great slaughter from every position but one, which he held until he was enabled to withdraw under the cover of darkness. Jackson crossed the swamp and reached the battle-field July 1st and pursued the enemy down Willis' Church road until he came upon him at Malvern Hill. Portions of the divisions of Jackson, D. H. Hill, Magruder, and Huger attacked the Federal position here, but for want of concert among the attacking columns failed to break the Federal line. The enemy retreated from this position and retired to the protection of their gunboats at Westover. His position here was so well defended by the gunboats and the intrenchments that General Lee thought best not to attack him; so after seven days of marching and fighting, on July 8th he ordered his troops to return to their former position.

In his report General Lee says: “Under ordinary circumstances the Federal army should have been destroyed. Its escape was due to the causes already stated. Prominent among these is the want of correct and timely information. This fact, attributable chiefly to the nature of the country, enabled General McClellan skilfully to conceal his retreat and to add much to the obstructions with which nature had beset the way of our pursuing columns, but regret that more was not accomplished gives way to gratitude to the Sovereign Ruler of the Universe for the results achieved. The siege of Richmond was raised and the object of a campaign which had been prosecuted after months of preparation at an

enormous expenditure of men and money completely frustrated. More than ten thousand prisoners, including officers of rank, fifty-four pieces of artillery, and upwards of thirty-five thousand stands of arms were captured. The stores and supplies of every description which fell into our hands were great in amount and value, but small in comparison to those destroyed by the enemy."

The boast that the Federal army would celebrate the 4th of July in Richmond proved but a boast; the very flag that was to float over the city was captured and brought into the city. General McClellan, who General Lee said after the war "was by all odds the greatest general" on the Federal side, had been badly defeated and driven to the cover of his gunboats, with great loss and tremendous slaughter of men.

During the Seven Days' Battle the people of Richmond were taxed to their utmost to care for the wounded and bury the dead. Everyone who was able to nurse was pressed into service, for the hospitals were overflowing. Libby Prison, corner Twentieth and Cary streets, was packed with prisoners, so that many had to be carried to Belle Isle. But amid it all there was a great feeling of relief and much rejoicing over the victory. Every heart was grateful to General Lee and every tongue praised him. His rise in the public confidence was unprecedented. He had been charged with failures in western Virginia, for which he was in no way responsible, and without estimating the difficulties in his path many had allowed their high estimate of him to be overthrown. Now they realized their mistake and were ready to pronounce him the greatest general of modern times. No commander, they thought, could have planned and executed a better campaign. He first rendered the city impregnable and then arranged to disperse the enormous force which threatened it. Nor was this all. Under his leadership never did men fight more bravely nor was valor more surely and signally rewarded.

For days and days there was quiet in the city, and the people left there were caring for the sick and wounded, preparing food, and doing all in their power for them. There was little business except supplying the needs of the people and preparing for war. The city was closely guarded on all sides, for the enemy was still in force near Westover. No one seemed to know what the next

move would be; there was quiet along the lines, but it was believed to be only the calm before the storm, and every day news of a great battle was expected. And it came. General Lee had planned to draw General McClellan from the Peninsula by a move towards Washington. Jackson was already moving in that direction, and soon McClellan changed his base and was near Manassas.

Thursday, August 28th, Jackson repulsed Pope, Friday Longstreet repulsed McClellan, and Saturday, the 30th, General Lee attacked the combined forces of McClellan and Pope and utterly routed them at the second battle of Manassas. The news of the victory was received in Richmond with great joy, not only because of the success of the Confederate arms, but because it raised the siege of the city and again defeated the plan of "On to Richmond."

The wounded soldiers and the prisoners began to arrive in a short time and the hospitals and Libby Prison were again overcrowded. The Baptist Female Institute was taken for a hospital and the Y. M. C. A. conducted one on Clay between Seventh and Eighth streets, which made the total number thirty-five or forty, besides the homes which were opened.

The City Battalion, under Major Elliott, continued on duty with the soldiers of the regular army in the double line of breastworks which surrounded the city, for while the citizens felt more secure there was always danger. The exchange of prisoners was going on constantly, as many as three thousand Federal soldiers being marched out at a time. But there were other events of interest. The Confederate Congress again assembled August 18th and the Legislature met in extra session September 15th, both bodies endeavoring to legislate wisely for the perilous times. The first counterfeiter of Confederate money was hanged in the gully back of the new almshouse August 22d, and a great crowd attended the execution. The hanging of spies and the shooting of deserters took place at the Fair Grounds, which was Camp Lee, every few weeks, and the morbid crowds seemed to find delight in witnessing these horrible scenes. Much of the offscouring of the North and of the South was in Richmond now and lawlessness was rife. Garroting, which was choking and robbing people; thefts, hold-ups, burglaries, incendiarism, and even murder, was of daily and almost hourly occurrence. Castle Thunder, on the north side of Cary

street between Eighteenth and Nineteenth, and Castle Lightning, on the south side, were well-nigh full of disorderly Confederate soldiers. Among the other troubles of this time was the salt trouble. Salt was selling at \$2 a pound and was scarce at this. The Council, to help the situation, contracted for 12,000 bushels to sell at \$1.00 a bushel, but the contractor failed to deliver the salt. There was great fear lest the supply should give out, but though scarce the people managed to get some salt throughout the war. Lincoln proclaimed in September the abolition of the slaves, but it had no effect in Richmond. The price of negroes continued at \$1,800 and \$1,900 apiece. The Presbyterian Synod, New School, met at the Third Presbyterian Church October 22d, and many of the ministers attended. Now that winter was coming on and the soldiers were in need of clothing, Richmond held a public meeting to raise money to buy shoes for the army, and by this effort many a poor soldier was made comfortable on the long, cold marches.

Inasmuch as Generals Scott, McDowell, McClellan, and Pope had failed in the "On to Richmond" expeditions, another Federal general was put at the head of the army and sent "On to Richmond." General Burnside intended to come by way of Fredericksburg, but the fearful battle there Saturday, December 13th, and the laconic message of General Lee, "Enemy repulsed at all points," told that he would not be there at once. When Christmas came it did not bring great joy; many spent the time in raising contributions for the sufferers who lost their property by the Federal bombardment of Fredericksburg.

Richmond was doing good service in religious work among the soldiers by her ministers, the Y. M. C. A., and other religious workers, but the supply of tracts and Bibles was almost exhausted. To remedy this Rev. Moses D. Hoge was sent to London to solicit a donation of Bibles for the soldiers. He sailed from a Confederate port in January, 1863, and went via Cuba. He was successful in securing from the British and Foreign Bible Society ten thousand Bibles, fifty thousand Testaments, and two hundred and fifty thousand Gospels and Psalms.

The year 1863 opened with an epidemic of small-pox in Richmond, and among those who died of the disease was the sculptor

Abraham Galt, January 20th. A great crowd gathered again on the hills back of the new almshouse to see a negro woman, Margaret Ann Rutler, hanged for the murder of Samuel C. Tardy's child.

These were verily days of horror. There was a terrible explosion February 13th that shook the whole city and many thought the Yankees had tried to blow up the city. It was the explosion of the powder works on Brown's Island, where a large number of men and women were employed making caps and preparing powder. Thirty-one women and two men were killed, and twenty-five women and five men were wounded. The news of the catastrophe sent a thrill of sorrow through every heart.

President Davis proclaimed March 27th another day of fasting and prayer for Divine help and guidance in these times of great need, and the day was generally observed in Richmond, many of the preachers preaching appropriate sermons. Four fire insurance companies—the Merchants, Old Dominion, Virginia Fire and Marine, and the Virginia State—presented the city with another steam fire-engine, which was made in Richmond by Ettinger & Edmonds. The price of flour had gone to \$200 a barrel, so the government impressed all in the city to dispose of it at a more reasonable price.

We must pause here to notice the death of a hero, a well known colored blacksmith, who was respected by all who knew him, Gilbert Hunt. In conjunction with Dr. J. B. McCaw he risked his life in saving women and children in the awful fire of the theatre December, 1811. He did such valiant service on this memorable occasion that his master set him free. Gilbert went to Liberia but did not like the place, so he returned to Richmond, where he lived until his death, at the ripe age of ninety years.

Richmond had trouble without and trouble within. Provisions had gotten so scarce in the city that the poor could scarcely get food. Bread was scarce and high, meat was a luxury, and coffee and sugar there were none. About five hundred women of rough appearance and half-grown boys, armed with knives and hatchets, congregated at Fifteenth and Main streets April 2d. They soon became wild with excitement and began to break into stores and take bread, meat, and whatever they could lay their hands on. They marched to the Confederate Commissary on Cary street and soon

entered that and took what they wanted. Mayor Mayo read them the riot act and ordered them to disperse, but they paid no attention to him. President Davis spoke to them from a wagon, and while he was speaking some one threw a loaf of bread at him. He took the loaf and holding it up said: "You see bread is so plentiful that you throw it away." Governor Letcher also spoke to them on Franklin street urging them to disband. They gave no heed and continued plundering the stores at will. Bishop McGill was also sent for to assist in quieting the crowd, but without avail. At length the Public Guard, under command of Captain Gay, was called out, and not until they were ordered to fire did the crowd disperse and an end put to the "Bread Riot," as it was called. The women did much damage and caused considerable loss to the storekeepers along the line of their march. This was not reported in the papers at the time, because they did not want the enemy to know the desperate strait of the city.

Defeat did not stifle the loud cry of the North, "On to Richmond." Since General Burnside had failed he was replaced as the head of the Federal army by General Hooker, who was sent out on the same mission. He got as far as Chancellorsville, where he received a sudden and severe check. In his letter of May 3d to President Davis General Lee in a few words thus tells the story:

"Yesterday General Jackson penetrated the rear of the enemy and drove him from all his positions from the Wilderness to within one mile of Chancellorsville. He was engaged at the same time in front by two of Longstreet's divisions. Many prisoners were taken, and the enemy's loss in killed and wounded is large. This morning the battle was renewed. He was dislodged from all his positions around Chancellorsville and driven back towards the Rappahannock, over which he is now retreating. We have again to thank Almighty God for this great victory. I regret to state that General Paxton was killed. General Jackson severely and Generals Heth and A. P. Hill slightly wounded.

"R. E. LEE."

While this battle was in progress the Federal cavalry, under General Stoneman, made a raid as far as Ashland, but was routed by Gen. W. H. F. Lee.

The body of Gen. E. F. Paxton was brought to Richmond May 7th, and the next day, escorted by the Public Guard and other

military companies that were available and a number of citizens, he was buried with military honors in Hollywood.

Sunday, May 10th, as the sun was sinking in the west, Richmond suddenly became overclouded with deep gloom. Nor was Richmond alone; all the bleeding Southland was overcast. People could not believe their ears; they thought they were dreaming when the heart-breaking news came that Stonewall Jackson was dead. No blow since the beginning of the war proved so stunning as this blow. Yes, Lieut. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson had died Sunday at 3:30 P. M., at the residence of Thomas Chandler, near Guinea Station. His remains reached Richmond at 4 P. M. Monday. All business was suspended and almost the whole city came to do honor to the memory of the great general. The bells of the place were slowly tolling as the train arrived. It stopped at Fourth and Broad and the coffin, enveloped in a Confederate flag, was borne to the waiting hearse. At 5 General Elzey gave command and the procession started, the band playing a funeral dirge. It moved slowly down Broad to Ninth and to the Grace street entrance to the Square. Here the military companies formed a line from the gate across the Square. The body was conveyed down this line to the Governor's Mansion and placed in the large reception room. The oldest inhabitant could not remember such a general exhibition of heartfelt sorrow as on this occasion.

The next day the funeral procession, with Gen. G. W. Randolph chief marshal, consisting of military companies, officers, the President and Vice President, judiciary and officers of the Confederate government, city and State officials, societies, citizens and strangers, started for the Governor's Mansion, marched down Governor street, up Main to Second, then to Grace, and down Grace to the Capitol. Great crowds of sorrowing people lined the way. The bells were tolling and minute guns were being fired. Around the hearse were Generals Ewell, Winder, Elzey, G. H. Stewart, Churchill, Garnett, Corse, Kemper, and Commander French Forrest. When they arrived at the Capitol the body was tenderly borne to the hall in the south end of the building, the Senate chamber, where it lay in state. Crowds numbering tens of thousands slowly and sadly passed by, taking their last view of the features so beloved. Many wept, and all were bowed with deep sorrow. The casket was metallic

with a glass plate, with this inscription engraved in silver: "Lt.-Gen. T. J. Jackson. Born January 21, 1824; died May 10, 1863."

Early Wednesday morning the remains were removed from the hall to the Governor's Mansion, and at 7 A. M. they were taken to the Central railroad station to be carried by Gordonsville and Lynchburg to Lexington. Another sorrowing company of citizens and military escorted them to the depot. Accompanying the remains were Mrs. Jackson and daughter and Governor Letcher, members of his staff, Dr. Hunter McGuire, and others.

While Richmond was not honored with the privilege of holding his precious dust, yet she should honor herself in erecting a suitable monument to this great man. The following June a subscription for this purpose was started, but times were so hard that little was raised. May not many more years pass before we shall unveil in this city Jackson's monument.

After the battle General Lee wrote this letter to General Jackson:

"CHANCELLORSVILLE, May 4, 1863.

"General: I have just received your note informing me that you were wounded. I cannot express my regret at the occurrence. Could I have dictated events, I should have chosen for the good of the country to have been disabled in your stead. I congratulate you upon the victory which is due to your skill and energy."

The scenes were shifting so rapidly and the dangers were so great that the people had little time for mourning, even for so great a leader as Stonewall Jackson. The city was kept in a state of uneasiness by constant reports of "Yankee raids": first on the Peninsula, then about Ashland and Hanover Courthouse. General Lee's army was now in Pennsylvania and these raids were made to draw him away, but there were sufficient forces about the city to protect it, so these movements did not affect him. The cry "On to Richmond" had now been changed to on to New York, Philadelphia, Washington, and the North was greatly alarmed. General Hooker had been set aside like his predecessors and General Meade put at the head of the army. General Lee met him in the battle of Gettysburg July 1st. The news of the fight was disquieting to Richmond, and the general feeling was that if Jackson had been there to help Lee there would have been a great victory for the

Confederate army. The loss was heavy on both sides, and orders came for Libby Prison to prepare to receive 6,000 Federal prisoners. Then came the sad news of the Richmond soldiers killed.

The election for Governor of the State took place May 28th and Richmond gave Thomas S. Flournoy a majority of 589 over William Smith, but the latter was elected. Several religious bodies held their annual meeting notwithstanding the times. The Episcopal Council met at St. Pauls May 20th, the Baptist General Association at First Church June 4th, and the Methodist Conference at Broad Street November 18th, Bishop Pierce presiding.

Hard times! Well, the people of Richmond had complained of them in the years gone, but they had not known them until now. In addition to the sick and wounded in the city there were refugees from all over the South, and 14,000 Federal prisoners who had to be fed. Provisions were scarce and the prices enormous: Flour, \$100 a barrel; apples, \$25 a bushel; butter, \$2.50 a pound; meal, \$10 a bushel; beef, \$2.00 a pound; molasses, \$15 a gallon, and tea, \$12 a pound. The women worked nobly to aid the sick and disabled soldiers who were on furloughs. The Council established a board of supplies to buy food in the country and sell it at cost. The Legislature prepared to fix a maximum price for articles of food, but the city opposed it for fear that such an act would divert the supplies to other markets. One of the worst results from the hard times was the thefts, robberies, burglaries, and even murders that were of daily occurrence. Castle Thunder was filled to overflowing with desperate characters. Even the price of negroes had gone up to \$3,800 and \$3,900 for a good farm hand. There was little of the old-time spirit of Christmas this year; those who had anything found their pleasure in dividing with their poor neighbors who were in want.

At the beginning of the war some citizens of Richmond had presented a splendid horse to General Lee as a token of their esteem, but there was a strong feeling that the city as such should make him a present. The Council, therefore, appointed a committee to buy him a suitable home here. He heard of it and wrote the following letter:

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY NORTHERN VIRGINIA,

Nov. 12, 1863.

"To the President of the City Council, Richmond, Va.:

"Sir,—My attention has been directed to a resolution reported in the newspapers as having been introduced into the body over which you preside having for its object the purchase by the city of Richmond of a house for the use of my family. I assure you, sir, that no want of appreciation of the honor conferred upon me by this resolution or insensibility to the kind feeling which prompted it induces me to ask, as I must respectfully do, that no further proceedings be taken with reference to this subject. The house is not necessary for the use of my family, and my own duties will prevent my residence in Richmond.

"I should therefore be compelled to decline the generous offer, and I trust that whatever means the City Council may have to spare for the purpose may be devoted to the relief of the families of our soldiers in the field, who are more in need of assistance and more deserving of it than myself.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

"Your ob't servant,

"R. E. LEE, General.

General Lee's own beautiful home, Arlington, had been confiscated by the United States Government and his personal effects sold at auction. His family, therefore, since 1861, had lived here on Franklin street between Seventh and Eighth, in the house now occupied by the Virginia Historical Society. To this home General Lee came almost daily before the Seven Days' Battle and afterward until he went to Manassas. He could be seen riding along with one or two of his aides, dressed in a simple gray suit, with no gorgeous insignia, no brilliant wreath, only three stars on his collar. When he rode, or when he walked along the streets, he was never subjected to any annoyance; the passers-by looked at him with admiration, almost with reverence, and would often quietly say, "God bless you and protect you."

At the beginning of the year the Legislature and the Confederate Congress were in session and there were some entertainments. William Smith, "Extra Billy," as he was often called, was inaugurated Governor January 1, 1864, and Governor Letcher, on retiring, was presented with a sword in appreciation of his services. On that same day President Davis and his wife held a reception at the

White House of the Confederacy and a large crowd attended. Another affair of interest took place January 9th. Gen. John B. Morgan was captured and put in the Ohio penitentiary. He escaped and came to Richmond. On the above day the City Battalion escorted him to the City Hall. The General and Mayor Mayo rode in a carriage together. A vast concourse of citizens were gathered at the south porch of the hall. The mayor introduced General Morgan, who responded in a short speech expressing his appreciation of the enthusiastic welcome. He was followed by Gens. A. P. Hill, J. E. B. Stuart, Edward Johnson, Ex-Governor Letcher, and Judge Moore, of Kentucky. General Morgan visited Libby Prison and talked with many Federal officers whom he knew, especially Gen. Neil Dow. At night a ball was given him at the Ballard.

The people of Richmond began to get despondent; the times were hard, our army in the South had been unsuccessful in several engagements, and altogether the prospect was gloomy. The papers did their best to cheer the people, but not with much success. Nevertheless they had not lost heart, and did not relax their efforts. Everything was done to help the soldiers. A meeting was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates and an association was organized to provide artificial limbs for the soldiers; Rev. C. K. Marshall was president, James Lyons vice president, and W. H. Macfarland treasurer.

In February some of the Federal officers in Libby Prison dug a tunnel fifty feet, and of the 1,100 officers there eleven colonels, seven majors, thirty-two captains, and fifty-nine lieutenants escaped before it was discovered. The escape created a good deal of excitement, and efforts were at once made to recapture them. Fifty or sixty were recaptured. Not long after that, two squares above the prison, on Cary street between Seventeenth and Eighteenth, the Confederate Coffee Factory, for making artificial coffee, called Confederate coffee, the best they could get, burned down, entailing a loss of \$100,000. The prisoners were greatly alarmed for fear the prisons would burn, too; for Libby, Castle Thunder, and Castle Lightning were scorched.

The early part of February the bells rang and the city forces responded promptly; stores and offices closed, and old and young



The Lancasterian School.



The Fair Grounds at What Is Now Monroe Park.



marched to the defense of the city. The enemy made a movement to attack the city on the east, but were driven back. There was quiet for a while when on the 29th the tocsins rang another alarm and the city battalions responded. General Wilcox organized all the men here on furlough and all who could bear arms and went out to protect the city. Kilpatrick attempted a raid on Richmond along Brook turnpike. While he was dreaming of taking Richmond Gen. Wade Hampton suddenly appeared with his troops and routed him, taking 350 prisoners, killing and wounding many, and capturing a large number of horses.

Another attempt was made Wednesday night, March 2d, by a part of this same command under Colonel Dahlgren. He had a lot of men "selected from brigades and regiments as a picked command to attempt a desperate undertaking." He crossed at Hanover-town with his men dressed in Confederate uniform and expected to get into Richmond by stealth; but his movements became known and Capt. W. M. Magruder, with about 100 men, were in the woods near the road at Old Church. When the raiding party rode along the road the Confederates opened fire upon them, killing Dahlgren instantly and many others, and captured ninety white men and thirty-five negroes. The diabolical purpose of these raiders was not known until Dahlgren's body was searched and orders to the officers and men and guides and prisoners were found. To his officers and men he said:

"We will have a desperate fight, but stand up to it. When it does come all will be well. We hope to release the prisoners from Belle Isle first, and having seen them fairly started, we will cross James river into Richmond, destroying the bridges after us, and exhorting the released prisoners to destroy and burn the hateful city, and do not allow the rebel leader Davis and his traitorous crew to escape."

To his guides and runners he said: "Be prepared with oakum, turpentine, and torpedoes. Destroy everything that can be used by the rebels. Shoot horses and cattle, destroy the railroads and the canal, burn the city, leave only the hospitals, and kill Jeff Davis and his Cabinet."

When these orders became known some advocated hanging the prisoners, but better judgment prevailed.

Dahlgren was a small, thin, pale man with red hair and a red goatee. He appeared to be between twenty-five and thirty, and was lame, having a wooden leg and using a crutch. His body was brought to Richmond in a pine box and stayed at the York River depot most of the day. He had on a Confederate shirt and pants and was covered in a Confederate blanket. His corpse was removed in the afternoon and buried. Few men knew where his grave was. Later his father, Admiral Dahlgren, sent President Davis \$100 in gold with the request that he use it in having the body taken up and sent to him. The President sent for Capt. Samuel Maccubbin, chief of the Confederate police, and ordered the body taken up and put in a decent coffin. Maccubbin went to Oakwood with the soldiers who buried him under the direction of General Elzey, but they found the grave empty. Upon investigation they found that E. Lohman and Martin Meredith Lipscomb, with the help of a negro, had taken the body up to give it decent burial. It was taken to the house of one Green, on Chelsea Hill. Here Miss Van Lew and her brother and several Union men of Richmond met and had the body put in a metallic coffin. It was put in a cart and covered with fruit trees and driven through the lines by a negro to Hungary, where it was again buried and remained until after the war, when it was again taken up and sent to Admiral Dahlgren. Dahlgren's wooden leg was picked up by some one and his crutch was also found, and for months was on exhibition in the office of the *Whig*. The fiery raid of the bitter officer and men thus proved an ignominious failure.

After this bold attempt to burn the city General Bragg was put in command of 15,000 cavalry to operate around Richmond.

The exchange of prisoners of war was effected after some discussion with the Federal authorities, and many of the Federal soldiers were sent to City Point under a flag of truce, and many of the Confederate soldiers were returned to Richmond. When the first detachment of them came a great crowd greeted them at the wharf with waving of handkerchiefs and cheers. They were escorted by the bands and City Battalion to Washington Monument, where President Davis and Governor Smith addressed them.

Afterward the ladies served the tired and hungry men with hot coffee and bread and meat. Richmond was eager to do all she could to relieve the sufferings of the noble defenders of their country.

A sad occurrence was that of April 30th, when the little son of President Davis, Joseph, fell from the back porch of the White House and died in a short while from the effects of the fall. His funeral was from St. Pauls May 1st. Later the children of the city erected a monument over his grave.

Orders came that May 7th all the Federal officers, prisoners in Libby Prison, about one thousand, should be removed to Danville. The men seriously objected, but that made little difference; as a war measure they had to go. There was fear that Richmond might be taken and the prisoners liberated.

The cry of "On to Richmond" was still heard across the Potomac. General Meade had failed and General Grant was entrusted with the enterprise. He was given a large army and the expectation at the North was that he would be in Richmond in less than a month. He began to seek the desired goal and crossed the Rapidan. At the Wilderness he received a severe repulse by General Lee, May 6th, and at Spotsylvania Courthouse on the 8th. Again on the 10th, 12th, 18th, and 19th General Grant vainly assaulted General Lee's position with tremendous loss. While this fighting was going on around Spotsylvania Courthouse, Grant sent Sheridan with ten thousand horsemen widely around Lee's right towards Richmond. J. E. B. Stuart soon ascertained the plan and immediately followed with only three brigades—one was to follow Sheridan's rear and the other two were to be thrown across his route. These two reached Yellow Tavern, six miles from Richmond, before Sheridan. Here an unequal fight took place, Sheridan with ten thousand and Stuart with three thousand. Nearly all day of May 11th the two brigades held the Federal forces in check while Gen. J. B. Gordon's brigade attacked their rear. This gallant defense saved Richmond, for when Sheridan broke through the thin lines of gray Bragg had had time to bring his troops from below Richmond and was ready for battle. Sheridan prudently marched around the defenses and retreated back to Grant's army.

Yes, Richmond was saved by the defense at Yellow Tavern, but the Confederacy had received an irreparable loss: Gen. J. E. B. Stuart was mortally wounded while leading the charge. He was brought to the home of his brother-in-law, Dr. Brewer, on Grace street near Monroe. Everything possible was done to save his life, but without avail; on the evening of Thursday, the 12th, about 8 o'clock, he died. The scenes about his deathbed were sadly impressive. President Davis was permitted to see him about noon; taking his hand he said: "General, how do you feel?" "Easy," he replied, "but willing to die if God and my country think I have fulfilled my destiny and done my duty." In the afternoon he became delirious, and his mind wandered to the battle-fields, but later he came to himself and asked Dr. Brewer how long he thought he could live. The doctor told him frankly that his end was rapidly approaching. "I am resigned to God's will," he replied, "but I should like to see my wife." Mrs. Stuart was not able to reach his bedside until several hours after his death. He disposed of his possessions, giving his horse to his staff, his gold spurs to Mrs. R. E. Lee, and his sword to his son. Then, turning to Rev. Dr. Peterkin, he asked him to sing "Rock of Ages," and he joined in as his voice would permit. At last he said: "I am going fast; I am resigned; God's will be done," and quietly and peacefully the Christian soldier fell on sleep.

The funeral services were conducted from St. James Episcopal Church Friday, May 13th, at 5 P. M., by Drs. Peterkin and Minnigerode. Gens. J. H. Winder, G. W. Randolph, J. R. Anderson, Lawton, and Commander Forrest, Messrs. McGowan, Chilton, Northrop, and Capt. Lee were pall-bearers. President Davis and all the city, State, and Confederate officials attended, and the military companies and citizens. His remains were placed in a vault at Hollywood, where he was later buried. The Council held a special meeting on the 14th and passed suitable resolutions on General Stuart's death, requesting Mrs. Stuart to permit his body to be buried here, and appointed G. W. Randolph, S. D. Denoon, and N. B. Hill a committee to prepare a design for a suitable monument to him and to recommend an inscription for the same.

Not since the death of General Jackson had the death of a Southern leader produced such profound sorrow as the death of

Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. "Stuart," said one of the generals who knew him, "was the best cavalry officer in America. He was the army's eyes and ears; vigilant always, bold to a fault, of great vigor and ceaseless activity, he was the best type of a splendid cavalryman. He had a heart ever loyal to his superiors, and 'duty' was 'the sublimest word in the language' to him." General Lee said in announcing his death to the army: "Among the gallant soldiers who have fallen in this war General Stuart was second to none in valor, in zeal, and in unflinching devotion to his country. His achievements form a conspicuous part of the history of this army, with which his name and service will be forever associated. To military capacity of a high order and to noble virtues of the soldier he added the brighter graces of a pure life, guided and sustained by the Christian's faith and hope. The mysterious hand of an All-Wise God has removed him from the scene of his usefulness and fame. His grateful countrymen will mourn his loss and cherish his memory. To his comrades in arms he has left the proud recollections of his deeds and the inspiring influence of his example."

Thousands of prisoners were being sent to Richmond and many wounded soldiers. The prisons and the hospitals were full. Chimborazo Hospital, an aggregation of frame shanties under Dr. J. B. McCaw, in two years had admitted 47,176 patients, and the others a proportionate number. Richmond was nobly struggling with the great burden of her responsibility.

"On to Richmond" could be heard from the south, where Butler was trying to enter and Gen. G. T. Beauregard was holding him in check, and on the north Grant was pushing on. He left Lee's front at Spotsylvania Courthouse on the night of May 20th, and by a flank march started for the North Anna. When he reached there on the afternoon of the 23d Lee was in front of him and between him and Richmond. Lee's position here was strong and he intended to attack Grant, but was sick and unable to do so. Grant then moved from here, crossed the Pamunkey near Hanover town, and marched south to Cold Harbor. When he reached this place May 31st Lee was still in his front between him and Richmond. Though with scarcely one-third the number

of Grant's army Lee, by his great military ability, was able to hold him in check.

Richmond now was in a state of dreadful anxiety. Knowing the overwhelming numbers of the Federal army and the relentless perseverance of General Grant, she did not know at what moment General Lee's brave soldiers would be overwhelmed and the city be at the mercy of the foe. The people were despondent; besieged by an army of more than 225,000 without, with thousands of suffering soldiers within, food so scarce that flour sold for \$400 a barrel and meal for \$75 a bushel, and meat—well, few knew the luxury of that article—the outlook was dismal indeed. Yet no one gave up; the suffering and distress inspired the people to the bravest and noblest actions of which they were capable. Every man that could bear arms went to the front, and the women courageously did their part in ministration.

Early in the calm summer morning of June 3d the city was aroused by the doleful booming of cannon followed by the sharp crash of infantry. The sound had now become familiar, and all knew that it was the deathknell of thousands of American soldiers in the awful carnage of war. At 4:30 on this memorable morning, at the command of General Grant, one hundred and thirteen thousand men, forming double lines of battle six miles long, at Cold Harbor, "attacked along the whole line" the entrenched army of General Lee and were terribly slaughtered at every point. The battle lasted about an hour, and during that hour destruction and death marked each charging column as their own. The carnage in front of the Confederate defense was indescribable, yet the men were ordered to attack again at 8 o'clock but would not. In this short hour's battle twelve thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven Federal soldiers had dropped from the ranks. And Richmond was still safe.

General Lee thus reports the battle:

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY NORTHERN VIRGINIA,

June 3, 1864. 8:35 P. M.

"Hon. Secretary of War:

About 4½ A. M. to-day the enemy made an attack upon the right of our lines in front of General Hoke and part of General Breckenridge's line. He was repulsed without difficulty. He succeeded in penetrating

a salient in General Breckenridge's line and captured a portion of the battalion there posted. General Finnegan's brigade of Mahone's Division and the Maryland battalion of Breckenridge's command immediately drove the enemy out with severe loss.

Repeated attacks were made upon General Anderson's position, chiefly against his right, under General Kirshaw. They were met with great steadiness and repulsed in every instance.

The attack extended to our extreme left, under General Early, with like results. Later in the day it was twice renewed against General Heth, who occupied Early's left, but was repulsed with loss.

General Hampton encountered the enemy's cavalry near Haines' shop and a part of Gen. W. H. F. Lee's division, and drove them from their intrenchments.

Our loss to-day has been small, and our success under the blessing of God all that we could expect.

"R. E. LEE, General."

Let us turn from the carnage of battle to the humane side of life. There was much suffering in the city, and although the soldiers had but a scanty supply of food the officers and men of Gen. H. Heth's command, the Twenty-sixth Mississippi Regiment of Dove's brigade, on June 5th unanimously offered to give one-half of their rations for the next two days to be distributed among the poor women and children of Richmond. Mayor Mayo accepted the generous offer of these brave and noble men and returned to them the thanks of the city.

The armies were still facing each other and Richmond was Grant's coveted prize. On the 4th and 5th there was skirmishing, and on the 6th all was quiet along the lines. General Grant began to move his army towards Westover, and on the 18th he was crossing James river. Soon his whole army was in front of Petersburg, but between him and the city was General Lee and his army, still holding him in check.

There were sharp skirmishes around Petersburg, but no bold attack until more than a month had passed. In the Richmond *Whig* Charles J. Browne wrote a letter, July 19th, saying that the enemy intended to blow up Petersburg. The paper published the letter and the editor made this comment on what seemed to them a foolish notion: "Browne is not dreaming, but he is drunk, very drunk." However, subsequent facts proved that Browne was neither dreaming nor drunk. In the early morning

of July 30th the enemy began shelling Petersburg, and while this was in progress a mine was sprung under Pegram's Battery and it was blown up; two hundred and fifty-six South Carolinians and twenty-one men of Pegram's Battery were killed and missing. The enemy charged through the breach but were driven back with great slaughter and the works retaken by General Mahone. In this Battle of the Crater the Federal loss was about four thousand and the Confederate about eight hundred.

Butler had made several attempts against Richmond on the south side, but had been repulsed by General Beauregard. In August he began a new plan of attack; he undertook to ditch Dutch Gap so that boats could pass through. This was a work that Richmond had long wanted done, but she did not want it done by the enemy at this time; so while Butler's men dug the Confederate ironclads stood off and fired upon them, making it both slow and inconvenient digging.

One would think that while war was going on all around the people had little feeling of excitement to bestow upon other things. But not so! there was an affair of honor that stirred the city. It was a duel between John M. Daniel, editor of the *Examiner*, and E. C. Elmore, Treasurer of the Confederate States. It was fought at 5:30 A. M. August 17th on Dill's farm in Henrico. H. Rives Pollard was Daniel's second and Lieutenant Thomas Taylor Elmore's. Mr. Daniel was slightly wounded. The trouble grew out of the editorial comment on the affairs in the Treasurer's office; Elmore did not like it and sent the challenge.

Times were growing harder; flour was \$400 a barrel, butter \$8 a pound, and bacon \$8 a pound. The Council appropriated \$30,000 for relief of the poor to keep them from starvation. The ladies formed the Richmond Soup Association to help feed the hungry. They made their soup with Irish potatoes at \$40 a bushel. Sorrow, suffering, and woe unutterable alone were plentiful in these dark days.

At the beginning of the year Richmond had given Gen. J. B. Morgan a hearty welcome. September 17th she received with bowed head his remains. A goodly company escorted them to the Capitol, where they lay in state in the Hall of the House of Delegates until the afternoon. Then a long procession of citizens

and soldiers conveyed the corpse to Hollywood, where, after the funeral services by Rev. George Patterson, it was placed in a vault.

While Grant's main army was in front of Petersburg Richmond was not forgotten. The tocsins sounded the alarm September 28th and every one who could grasped his arms. All business was closed down, only one paper was issued (the *Whig*), and this because they had one man too infirm to bear arms. The next day the "Yankees" made an attempt on the city. All the local troops were at the front. Between 1 and 2 P. M. the enemy was so near the city that the bursting shells could be easily seen. They were repulsed at Taylor's Farm and driven back by Colonels Dubois and Elliott.

Scarcely had the people of Richmond begun to breathe more freely when the doleful bells, the ominous bells, began to ring another alarm. Immediately the men left their places of business, bade their loved ones good-bye, and went to the front. The newspaper was the size of a hand bill, there were none to print it. Friday, October 7th, the enemy advanced towards Richmond along the Darbytown road but were repulsed by Gen. John Gregg. He was killed at the head of his troops gallantly defending the city. His funeral was conducted from the Capitol on the 9th by Dr. James A. Duncan, of Broad Street Methodist Church, and the troops in the city, public officers, and citizens accompanied the remains to Hollywood. Another attack was made along the Darbytown and Charles City roads October 13th, and again they were repulsed.

Crime was rife in the city. Murders were frequent, burg'ary and robberies were every day occurrences, and stealing was common. In Rocketts the thieves pulled a house down in the night and stole it. An incendiary fire October 18th burned eight or ten houses on Main street between Seventh and Eighth, making a loss of more than \$150,000. So the people were beset without and within. But evil doers were punished when caught. Castle Tunder was full and hangings were frequent. Two negroes were hanged Friday, October 21st, back of the poor-house. Their crime was burglary. A great crowd, as usual, witnessed the interesting scene.

Even in her poverty Richmond never forgot those who were

poorer. Christmas was at hand, and a mighty poor Christmas it was. The noble-hearted people were to find happiness in making others happy. There never were as many empty stockings as at this Christmas, but the soldiers were thought of. The plan was to give the soldiers a Christmas dinner, but it was thought best to make it a New Year's feast. The citizens, therefore, sent in their gifts and the good women made cakes and pies, and all was prepared in the Ballard House kitchen. So from January 2d to 4th the long line of soldiers who surrounded Richmond were given one good dinner. And what a feast it was to men who had been living on the scantiest rations!

This kind act made the one cheering note of the opening year 1865. Lincoln had been reëlected President in November and had announced his intention of sending hundreds of thousands of well-armed and equipped troops against the small number of heroes in gray who were suffering for clothes, shoes, tents, and provisions. It is true Richmond was still free, but how long it would so remain none dared to say. Fortune for some time had been against the Confederate arms and some hoped that their suffering was about complete, that their measure was full, but not so; there were yet more bitter dregs in sorrow's cup. This year was destined to be the blackest in all the long series of years in Richmond's history. Business moved on in a limited way, the negroes were on the corner at the beginning of the year (hiring time), as usual, and blacksmiths brought \$1,200; drivers, \$900; cooks, \$300 to \$500, and house girls \$150 to \$300 per year; but beneath it all was the heavy spirit of despondency that made the citizens expect the worst.

There was a good deal of talking and writing about peace. The South was doubtful about the terms and was only willing to an honorable peace. Some New York papers advised President Lincoln to take advantage of the depression in the Confederacy and make a generous offer of peace and amnesty. James P. Blair and his son Montgomery came to Richmond January 11th to see if peace could be made. The papers and people asked, "What does Blair want in Richmond?" They interviewed the Secretary of War and President Davis. They were handsomely entertained while in the city, and when they returned they car-

ried letters from Davis signifying his willingness to send or receive a commission authorized to negotiate a peace. Mr. Blair returned again January 25th. A commission consisting of R. M. T. Hunter, Alexander H. Stephens, and Judge J. A. Campbell, Assistant Secretary of War, was appointed. They left January 29th to meet President Lincoln and Secretary Seward. A large meeting of citizens and members of the Legislature and Congress met in the Hall of the House of Delegates February 1st. The meeting was addressed by Thomas S. Flournoy, John Goode, Thomas S. Boccock, and John Baldwin, of Virginia, and Lester, of Georgia, who advocated the prosecution of the war as the surest road to an honorable peace. The commissioners returned February 4th, and on the 7th Governor Smith called a meeting of the citizens at the African church to hear Lincoln's proposition to the Confederacy. The place was packed out into the street. They reported that they were unable to agree; that Lincoln stated that he would not treat with the Confederate States or State separately, as that would recognize their existence as a separate power; no extended time or armistice would be granted without satisfactory assurances of complete restoration of the authority of the Constitution and laws of the United States over all places within the Confederate States; that they must accept whatever consequences may follow from reëstablishment of this authority; that individuals subject to pain and punishment under the laws of the United States may rely upon a liberal use of power to remit the same; and that the proposed amendment to the Constitution against slavery would be enforced. The meeting decided by resolution "to spurn with indignation due to so gross an insult the terms on which the President of the United States has proffered peace to the people of the Confederate States, and that they were determined to maintain their liberties and independence, and to that end they pledged their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor." President Davis, Governor Smith, and Rev. Drs. Duncan and Burrows addressed the meeting. Other meetings of the same kind were held the 9th and the 10th, and they took as strong a position against the terms of peace as the first meeting. So the dove of peace departed.

The people of Richmond were glad when Congress passed a

bill making General Lee general-in-chief of the whole Confederate army. They were also gratified when Col. John Pegram, son of Mrs. General Pegram, was made Brigadier General. He was only twenty-three years of age when this was done, November, 1864; but he enjoyed this honor but a little while, for February 6, 1865, two weeks after he was married, he was killed at the Battle of Hatcher's Run while bravely encouraging his men. His funeral was from St. Pauls Church the 9th and was attended by the General Assembly and many citizens.

A very sad occurrence was the fire of the early morning of February 22d, which burned 117 Main street, a house owned by William Ira Smith, and in it was burned to death Joseph Stebins, his wife, his daughter (nineteen), and his two little boys, ten and eight. Sorrow upon sorrow came to Richmond.

The Governor called for men for special service in protecting the city, for the periodical bell ringing had not ceased. Sheridan again came within fifteen or twenty miles of the city and was driven back. A new plan was adopted to supply troops; recruiting negroes for service was begun according to a recent law of Congress. On the afternoon of March 22d a great crowd assembled on the Square to witness the parade of two negro volunteer companies. There were three companies of convalescent white soldiers and two of negroes, under Maj. Chambliss. The sight was novel; there had never been a negro troop in Richmond before. They drilled well, but not being uniformed they presented a ragged appearance.

What of the two armies in front of Petersburg? Well, they had been at their business in a small way, but the spring campaign did not fairly open till March 28th, when Grant gave his orders to attack, and the next day the columns were moving to get around Lee's flank and get possession of his lines of transportation. The fight began at Five Forks the morning of March 30th and was continued the 31st, and the enemy was driven back. April 1st the Confederates, under Pickett, suffered a severe reverse. This was the beginning of the end. Grant sent orders for an attack along the whole line to be made the next morning at 4 o'clock. The assault was made and the thin brave line of gray was broken through.

In Richmond, Saturday, April 1st, was a quiet day full of dark forebodings. The sound of the cannon came in mournful cadence from the south, still hope was not abandoned. The miserable have no other comfort but hope.

April 2, 1865, the holy Sabbath day! Its quiet dawn crept over Richmond. Children took their places in the Sunday school; the congregations gathered at the sacred places where prayer was wont to be made. The men of God expounded the sacred truth of the Prince of Peace, and the congregations united their hearts and voices in prayer to the Holy One for their country and for their soldiers. There was calm. The congregation of St. Pauls Church was disturbed. A messenger came up the middle aisle to the centre, where President Davis sat listening to the sermon by Dr. Minnigerode. A few words were exchanged, the President took his hat and walked briskly out of the church. What could it mean?

Ah! the most sadly memorable day in Richmond's history was at hand; the day which for four long years had hung over the city like a dreadful nightmare had come at last. The message came from General Lee of the defeat at Petersburg, and the order to evacuate Richmond. Beautiful Richmond to be evacuated! It was like the knell of doom.

President Davis and the other officers of the Confederate government hastily prepared to leave and to carry such records and stores as they were able. The officers of the State government and the soldiers were preparing to march. The news of the evacuation traveled over the city, spreading dismay and doom as it went. The people began to collect their valuables and hide them or pack them to carry them to a place of safety, if any such place could be found. The Council held a called meeting at 4 P. M. and invited Governor Smith to be present in order to determine upon the wisest course. They decided to appoint a committee in each ward to destroy all the liquor in the city. Another meeting was held afterward, at which the Secretary of War assured the Council that the pickets would be withdrawn at 3 A. M. Then the mayor was instructed to surrender the city to the Federal general on Monday. Judges Meredith and Lyons and several members of the Council were appointed to accompany him.

The order of evacuation given by General Lee to General Ewell, who was in command of the army about Richmond, was as follows:

PETERSBURG, April 2, 1865.

"Gen. Ewell:

Move your command to the south side of James river to-night, crossing on bridges at and below Richmond; take the road with your troops to Branch Church, via Genet's bridge, to Amelia Courthouse. All wagons from Richmond will take the Manchester pike and Buckingham road, via Meddersville, to Amelia Courthouse. The movement will commence at 8 o'clock, the artillery moving out first quickly, the infantry following, except the pickets, who will be withdrawn at 3 o'clock A. M. General Stevens will indicate route to you and furnish guides. The cavalry must follow, destroying bridges, under superintendence of the engineering officers. The artillery not needed by the troops will take the road prescribed for the wagons, or such other as may be most convenient.

W. H. TAYLOR, Adjutant."

Night came on and with it came confusion and consternation indescribable. The streets were blocked with furniture and other household goods, which the people were attempting to move. All government store-houses were thrown open and what could not be carried away was left to be plundered by those who rushed in and secured bacon, clothing, and whatever else they could get. The Confederate troops were rapidly moving to the south. At midnight the committees appointed by the Council to destroy the liquor in the city began their work to keep it from stragglers and soldiers. Hundreds and hundreds of barrels of whiskey were rolled into the streets and their heads knocked out until the gutters roared with the freset of whiskey. Many cases of fine liquors were thrown into the street and smashed. In some cases there was a scramble and some of the bottles were carried away. At 1 A. M. it became known that under the law of the Confederate Congress General Ewell had been ordered to burn the tobacco and cotton in the city to keep it out of the hands of the enemy. The mayor sent a committee, headed by James A. Scott, to remonstrate against burning the warehouses, but without avail. After 3 A. M. the torch was applied to Shockoe, Public, Mayo's, and Dibrell's warehouses. The fire raged like a devouring demon and soon leaped from the warehouses to the adjoining buildings, and on and on until it was beyond human control. People in the district dragged their goods

into the street only to be trampled or burned there. Then came the most terrific looting. Men and women rushing ahead of the flames, broke open stores and factories and snatched their contents away. Property rights seemed to be wiped out. Wagons and carts were loaded with goods and carried away; some employed wheelbarrows, others carried their arms full, dropping what they had to seize more. Women were tugging at barrels of flour and children were straining themselves to move boxes of tobacco. The sidewalks were strewn with silks, satins, bonnets, hats, clothes, fancy goods, shoes, groceries, and merchandise of every description. There was no law and there were no officers; all was confusion. The roaring, crackling flames followed quickly the looters, making the destruction complete. Property owners stood helpless and looked on; some were stunned by the awful sight, others wept and wrung their hands. Before sunrise there was a terrific explosion, which shook the whole city; the magazine back of the poor-house was blown up. Twelve inmates were killed and others injured. At 6 A. M. the evacuation was complete and Mayo's bridge and the railroad bridges were set on fire.

The conflagration was at its height when the van of the Federal army entered the city, the cavalry at full speed galloping up Main street. They asked the way to the Capitol, and dashed up Governor street. The people shouted with a great cry of distress: "The Yankees! The Yankees! Oh, the Yankees have taken our city!" They proceeded at once to place a United States flag on the Capitol. General Weitzel took command and ordered the soldiers to stop all pillaging and to restore order. A large detachment was assigned to assist the fire companies in fighting the fire. About noon it was gotten under control by blowing up the Traders Bank building and other structures in its path.

No pen can describe the awful destruction and desolation wrought by the fire; the very heart of the business section of Richmond was now a heap of smoldering ruins, marked by blackened walls and broken chimneys. For the distance of half a mile down Main street there was nothing but the burning debris of what had been splendid business houses. The burned district stretched from the north side of Main street to the river, and from Eighth to Fifteenth east, and from Twentieth to Twenty-third streets.

Nine hundred houses were burned, at a valuation of four millions, which, with their contents, reached nearly thirty millions of dollars. Among those burned were the Bank of Richmond, Bank of the Commonwealth, Bank of Virginia, Farmers Bank, American Hotel, Columbian Hotel, *Enquirer* and *Dispatch* buildings, Belvin Block, Confederate Postoffice building, State Courthouse on Capitol Square near Franklin, Mechanics Institute, and all buildings back to Main; the United Presbyterian Church, corner Eighth and Franklin. General Lee's home was in imminent danger, but was saved. Henrico Courthouse and the Confederate navy yard were also burned. Never was there a sadder day in Richmond's history, and may there never be another like it. Many of the citizens who before had plenty were now reduced to poverty. To us to-day it seems a thousand times better for the Federal troops to have used all the tobacco in Richmond than to have brought this awful calamity upon an already afflicted city.

General Ewell gives the following account of the burning of the city:

"SPRING HILL, TENNESSEE, Dec. 20, '65.

"The middle of February I received a command from General Lee enclosing a law which I was directed to carry out—viz., to destroy cotton and tobacco exposed to capture by the enemy if it could not be removed.

"I sent Major Brown to Mayor Mayo to request him to call a meeting of the Council and advised the Council to send a circular embodying the law to the merchants and owners of cotton and tobacco. With Mr. Scott, a tobacco owner and councilman, I visited and inspected all the warehouses containing tobacco, and after consulting we concluded that they could be burned without danger of a general conflagration. I gave instructions to Major I. H. Carrington to make the necessary arrangements and requested Mr. Scott and other members of the Council to consult with him and give advice. The ordnance department offered to furnish barrels of turpentine to mix with the tobacco to make it burn, but this I did not accept for fear of setting fire to the city.

"I sent for the mayor and several of the most prominent citizens and urged upon them the danger of mob violence, and begged them to endeavor to organize a volunteer-guard force, but only one man volunteered. At 10 A. M. Sunday I received orders for evacuation and to destroy the stores which could not be moved. The guard force had to take the prisoners from Libby and Castle Thunder.



The Burning of Richmond April 3, 1865.

"A mob of sexes, all colors, gathered, and about 3 A. M. set fire to some buildings on Cary street and began to plunder. The convalescing soldiers in the Square were ordered to repress the riot, but the commander reported that they were unable to do so, as the force was inadequate. I ordered that the soldiers be marched to intimidate the mob, but without success. Many buildings which I had ordered to be spared had been fired by the mob. The Arsenal was thus destroyed, and a party went to the Tredegar Works to set them on fire, but were prevented by General Anderson, who had armed his men and ordered them to resist. The fire was applied to Shockoe and Von Groning's warehouses, and at the time there was no wind, but it soon began to blow from the southeast. At 7 A. M. the last troops reached the south side and the railroad bridge was set on fire."

There have been many versions of the burning of Richmond and the responsibility has been placed upon several, but this authentic statement from General Ewell, who was in command of the Confederate forces here, should settle the question. It is evident that there was little thought of burning the city when the tobacco and cotton were destroyed.

As quickly as possible after the Confederate troops had evacuated the city, the mayor and the committee appointed to accompany him went with a flag of truce to the outside line of fortifications beyond Tree Hill farm near the junction of the Osborne turnpike and New Market road that he might surrender the city to the general commanding the Army of the James. The following is the formal letter of the mayor:

"RICHMOND, MONDAY, April 3, 1865.

"To the General Commanding the United States Army in front of Richmond:

General,—The Army of the Confederate Government having abandoned the city of Richmond, I respectfully request that you will take possession of it with an organized force, to preserve order and protect women and children and property.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH MAYO, Mayor."

And he did, for after four long, dreary, disastrous years the cry "On to Richmond" had been realized by the Federal forces, and Richmond, ruined and conquered, was at their mercy. Maj. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, commanding the troops occupying Richmond, took up his residence in the White House of the Confederacy;

Brigadier General Shepley, Military Governor of the city, had his headquarters at the Capitol, and Brigadier General Devers occupied the Governor's mansion. The provost marshal, Colonel Manning, had his headquarters at the City Hall, and later at the Old Stone House.

The city was again under martial rule, and the soldiers at once restored order. They were considerate in their behavior and the law-abiding people treated them with respect.

No newspaper had been published since March 31st, so on the afternoon of the 4th the *Whig* appeared in reduced form. At the head of the column William Ira Smith was announced as proprietor. It stated that with the consent of the military authorities it had resumed publication; that the editor and all who heretofore controlled the columns had taken their departure; that the proprietor and one attache of the recent editorial corps remained; that after conference with General Shepley, Military Governor, they cheerfully and willingly complied with the conditions of publication, and hereafter the *Whig* would be a Union paper.

The mail to New York and the North, so long discontinued, was reëstablished. Sutlers' stores sprang up at once—in sugar hogsheads, shanties, store-houses, wherever they could get—and they offered food and supplies at reasonable prices; but they were yet out of the reach of the people, for Confederate money was worthless, much of it having been thrown into the streets, and the people had no United States money. Such was the destitution on every hand that the Federal authorities had to issue rations to keep the poor from starving.

While the confusion and excitement incident to the sudden change in the city's affairs was still at its height, April 5th there arrived by boat from Old Point a man whose name had often been uttered in Richmond, but who had never visited the city before, President Abraham Lincoln. Accompanied by a few marines and some friends, he walked from the wharf where he landed through the crowded streets to the late mansion of President Davis. He remained there several hours in consultation and returned to the boat and was soon on his way back down the river. Not many recognized him, but those who did treated him with the respect and deference due to his position. Lincoln was not the only visitor

to the city; hundreds of citizens from the North flocked to Richmond to see the city and visit the battle-fields near by; some came to look after friends; others came to take pictures and write up the place, while others still came on business to see if they could not make money. A large number of Confederate prisoners were brought here and placed in Libby Prison, which had held so many Federal officers. On the 8th twelve thousand Federal troops marched through the streets, and the people watched them with heavy hearts.

Sunday, April 9th, a week since the long-remembered order to evacuate the city, the distress and suffering had been so great that the week seemed a veritable year, the military authorities permitted the ministers to hold services in the churches on condition that nothing be said against the Union or the army. Thither the people, broken-hearted and disconsolate, repaired for comfort and encouragement. In the breasts of many remained a vestige of hope that the cause of the South might yet triumph, but this day witnessed the passing of even this; at Appomattox Courthouse General Lee surrendered to General Grant. The news soon reached Richmond and the people read these memorable words which closed a great volume of the country's history:

“HEADQUARTERS ARMY NORTHERN VIRGINIA,

April 10, 1865.

“After four years of arduous service, marked by unsurpassed courage and fortitude, the Army of Northern Virginia has been compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources. I need not tell the survivors of so many hard-fought battles, who have remained steadfast to the last, that I have consented to this result from no distrust of them; but feeling that valor and devotion could accomplish nothing that could compensate for the loss that would have attended the continuation of the contest, I have determined to avoid the useless sacrifice of those whose past services have endeared them to their countrymen. By the terms of agreement officers and men can return to their homes and remain there until exchanged. You will take with you the satisfaction that proceeds from the consciousness of duty faithfully performed; and I earnestly pray that a merciful God will extend to you his blessing and protection. With an increasing admiration of your constancy and devotion to your country, and a grateful remembrance of your kind and generous consideration of myself, I bid you an affectionate farewell.

R. E. LEE, General.”

The Union soldiers fired the national salute of two hundred guns on Capitol Square in honor of the surrender, but the sound of the guns like a dagger pierced the heart of every patriotic citizen of Richmond.

The war was over, the past was a memory, business was dead, and the people were in poverty, but an honor untarnished remained, and the future with hopeful voice invited them forward.

There was no time for repining; the citizens with brave hearts applied themselves to the task of rebuilding their wrecked fortunes and of restoring to their country her former prestige. A large number of prominent citizens issued a call April 12th to the General Assembly, the Governor, and Lieutenant Governor to hold a meeting of the Assembly in Richmond April 25th to consider the peace of the State and the adjustment of questions of life, liberty, and property. Many prominent citizens of the State were also invited. The military authorities had consented to the meeting and promised that the United States would afford transportation from any place under their control. This was in accordance with the plan assented to by President Lincoln. The call for the meeting had just been issued when the next day it was rescinded by order of Gen. E. O. C. Ord, who that day had assumed command of the State.

Richmond was now having her first experience as a conquered city, and it was bitter indeed. Few cities ever started life anew with a darker prospect or with heavier hearts than this one. The marks of poverty and want were on every hand, and some were so near starvation that the United States authorities had to organize a commission to attend to feeding the poor. Added to this there was a great deal of crime in the city, and even murder was not infrequent. The sale of liquor was for a time prohibited, and the Federal officers, who were humane and considerate, did all in their power to restore order. Lincoln raised the blockade of the Virginia ports April 11th and business began to look up. The bells of the city, which had not struck the hour since the evacuation, again found their tongues and told the passing hours; the streets in the burned district were being opened, and many of the citizens were amid the ruins of their property cleaning bricks and preparing to rebuild. The Ballard, Exchange, Powhatan, and St.

Charles Hotels were preparing to open. No person was allowed to leave the city without a pass from the provost marshal, and no visitor from the North was allowed in the city without an order from the President, Secretary of War, or General Grant. The soldiers were not allowed to use insulting language to the citizens, and the citizens were forbidden from using treasonable expressions towards the Federal government and from insulting the flag. Day by day the provost marshal's office was crowded with citizens taking the oath of allegiance and the parole of honor. President Lincoln issued his first amnesty proclamation at this time, which, with his efforts to restore the civil government by allowing the Legislature to meet, brought upon him the severe criticism of the radical people of the North. Notwithstanding the proclamation, Libby Prison had 3,000 Confederates held as military, political, and civil prisoners. The old building with the sign "L. Libby & Son, Ship Chandlers," was now more famous than the Bastille. The second Sunday of the occupation of Richmond by the Federal troops all the churches were again permitted to hold services except the Episcopal churches, and they were closed. The prayer in the Episcopal churches of the South had been changed so as to pray for the President of the Confederate States, so General Ord ordered this changed to the President of the United States and all in authority. The clergymen could not change it, only Bishop Johns, and he was in Canada; so these churches were closed. Before the next Sunday it was changed and the services were resumed.

Unheralded and without escort, except five members of his staff. General Lee rode into Richmond over the pontoon bridge at the foot of Seventeenth street Saturday, April 15th, and proceeded to his residence on Franklin street. When he reached there a great crowd had gathered, and with uncovered heads they cheered the great chieftain. He acknowledged the welcome by raising his hat. As he descended from his horse many rushed up and shook his hand as a mark of their love and respect. He greeted them and retired into his house.

The city this day was in a great state of excitement. The news came that the night before (Friday, April 14th), at Ford's Theatre in Washington, John Wilkes Booth had shot President Lincoln and there was no hope of his recovery. Then it was announced

that he died Sunday morning at 7:22 o'clock. Every thoughtful citizen of Richmond looked upon this crime as a deplorable calamity, and on every hand there were expressions of regret and abhorrence. Even those of the most ultra Southern feelings believed that Lincoln had planned for a speedy and liberal settlement of the existing difficulties in Virginia, and that he would have had the power to carry out his policies, which Andrew Johnson did not have. The flags of the city were at half-mast, and on the day of his funeral (Wednesday, 19th) all business was ordered suspended, services were held in the churches, and a salute of twenty-one guns was fired. This fearful crime had thrown the whole country into a state of intense excitement. Many tried to connect Ex-President Davis with the assassination, and it has been stated that orders were issued for the arrest of General Lee but were afterward rescinded. When the shock passed away calm judgment prevailed and reasonable men saw the absurdity of connecting these noble men with this dastardly deed. Nevertheless hardships were imposed upon the South because of this crime from which she would have been saved.

In the face of grief, despondency, and destitution, poor Richmond began slowly to arise Phoenix-like from her ashes. The Federal forces began to rebuild Mayo's and the Danville and Petersburg railroad bridges. The *Times*, published by C. H. Wynne, reappeared April 21st. Since the evacuation there had been no banks in the city; all were swept away by the fire. The first to start was the First National, which was organized April 17th. Franklin Stearns, H. L. Kent, R. A. Lancaster, Wellington Goddin, Lewis McKenzie, Charles Palmer, Henry McWilliams, H. G. Fant, and W. L. Hodge were the directors. H. G. Fant was made president and L. W. Rose cashier. The Bank opened in the Custom House May 10th, and was made by the Treasury Department a depository for United States funds. The railroads, except the York River, which was so badly damaged it could not be used, were opened under military supervision and trains ran as far as the places where the track was torn up during the war. The military authorities ordered that bread be sold at 6¼ cents a loaf, and this was a great boon to the poor, who had actually been suffering. The work of clearing the ruins progressed steadily and preparations

for building were going on. The safes of the banks and stores were opened and their contents found intact.

Many who had left Richmond during the war were now returning, and General Ord furnished transportation and sent to their homes many of the families who had refuged to Richmond during the war. There were many novel scenes under martial rule. One day a great crowd gathered on Broad street to witness an amusing incident. A Frenchman struck a woman with his cane; the drum-head court martial ordered that he be ridden down Broad street on horseback with his face toward the horse's tail, with a placard on his back, "This for striking a woman," and that the band accompany him playing the Rogue's March. It created great merriment, especially among the negroes and boys. The order in the city was very bad; burglaries were committed by night and robberies and thefts by day. The guards seemed to be doing their best to suppress them, but they were not successful. Sutlers and others were selling medals that were repugnant to the Richmond people. On the bar was U. S. Grant, and on the round pendant were the words "Capture of Richmond, April 3, 1865." Few were sold except to the soldiers, for the negroes had no money and the white people did not want them.

Gen. W. H. Halleck was now commander of the department of Virginia and Gen. F. M. Dent, brother-in-law of General Grant, was military governor of Richmond. There was no court in the city and the need was sorely felt. General Halleck, therefore, established a Court of Arbitration and Conciliation, with jurisdiction except in criminal cases and cases involving the title of property; this court was to act until the government was restored. Judges J. A. Meredith, W. H. Lyons, and Henry W. Thomas were appointed to preside. Robert Howard was appointed clerk and Thomas U. Dudley sergeant of the court.

Sunday, May 1st, the Army of the Potomac marched through Richmond homeward. Many people stood on the streets to see the sight. The blue line stretched from Manchester across the pontoon bridge on Seventeenth street, up Main and out Broad. They marched nearly all day, and during that time about fifty thousand Federal soldiers passed through the city. Generals Meade and Halleck stood at the City Hall to review the troops. A few

days later a large part of General Sherman's army passed through the city. He stopped here at the Spotswood Hotel. The next day Sheridan, who before had vainly tried to get into Richmond, marched through it with eight or nine thousand cavalry on to Washington. Never before had the women and children seen so many Federal soldiers. The same day that Sheridan passed through Richmond (May 10th) ninety-one boxes of Confederate books and papers were shipped to Washington.

Day by day there were signs of recovery in the ruined city. The steamship line to New York was opened, and May 22d Richmond College opened again for students. The National Bank of Virginia began business on the 15th, S. T. Suit, of New York, president, and John B. Morton cashier.

Now that the negroes were free the military commander issued an order abolishing all ordinances and laws which restricted the liberty of the colored people, such as unlawful assemblages, requiring them to come off the streets at certain hours, and prohibiting them from keeping stores or cook-shops. The negroes scarcely knew how to use their liberty.

Richmond was much disturbed when the news came that Ex-President Davis had been captured near Irwinville, Ga., May 10th, and had been brought a prisoner on the steamer Clyde to Fortress Monroe Friday, May 19th, and with him his family, Alexander H. Stephens, C. C. Clay, J. H. Reagan, General Wheeler, and others, President Johnson had offered a reward of \$100,000 for Mr. Davis's capture, so the Federal soldiers were eager to take him. The sufferings of this good man at Fortress Monroe is one of the black chapters in the military history of the United States. The people here were suffering all the agonies incident to the results of war, but their sympathies for their late chief executive were deep and their anxiety was intense.

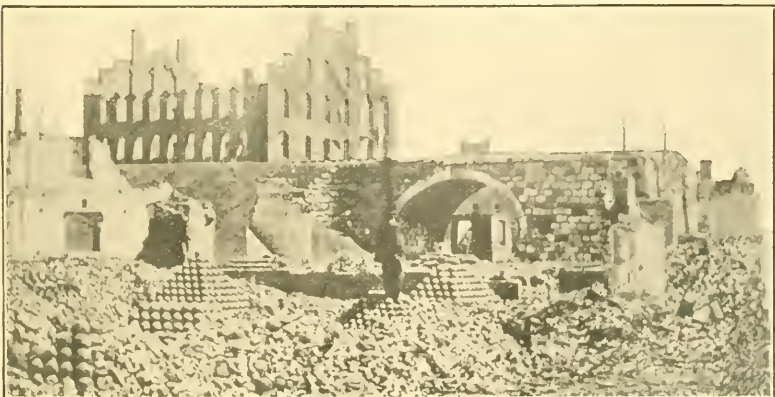
The United States Government organized a government of Virginia at Alexandria February 13, 1865. Francis H. Pierpont was Governor, L. C. P. Cowper Lieutenant Governor, T. R. Bowden Attorney General, Charles H. Lewis Secretary of the Commonwealth, W. W. Wing Treasurer, and L. W. Webb Auditor. In the counties that had been conquered, called the loyal counties, the election for members of the General Assembly was held May 25th.



The Federal Troops Entering Richmond.



The Ruins of Mayo's Bridge after the Fire of 1865



The Ruins of the Confederate Laboratory near the Petersburg Railroad Bridge After the Fire of 1865.

Now that Richmond was taken the seat of government was moved here. The citizens held a meeting and decided to make the best of the situation, so they appointed F. Stearns, R. F. Walker, S. T. Suit, C. G. Thompson, G. W. Smith, F. J. Smith, H. L. Kent, C. P. Word, J. W. McKiel, Robert Harvey, Col. J. L. Lomis, C. H. Wynne, and J. R. Hamilton a committee to arrange for the reception of the Governor and his associates. It was announced that they would reach Richmond May 25th. A large number of citizens, the City Council, military escort, and the committee of arrangements went to the wharf in Rocketts to meet the party and welcome them to Richmond. All came but Governor Pierpont; he was delayed and did not reach the city until the next day. When he arrived Charles Palmer, of the reception committee, made an address, and the procession marched up Main to Ninth and to the Mansion. The citizens were glad to have a civil instead of a military governor, so a committee consisting of W. H. Macfarland, R. B. Haxall, and W. Goddin waited on Governor Pierpont and expressed their gratification at his conciliatory spirit. He responded that he expected to organize the State government on a large and liberal basis; that the new Constitution which was promulgated by a convention at Alexandria December 13, 1864, was made during the war and had the marks of the fiery spirit of war legislation, but that he hoped that the incoming Legislature would correct the errors, as it had the power. The people were assured that Governor Pierpont would be liberal and reasonable, as he was, and they were much encouraged. President Johnson's amnesty proclamation was made on the 29th and that gave larger hope.

Thursday, June 1st, was set apart as the day of prayer and humiliation on account of Lincoln's death. Public services were held in the churches by order of the military commander, flags were lowered to half-mast, all business was closed, and all the public buildings were draped in mourning. Although these signs of mourning were in obedience to orders, yet the people of Richmond mourned his death, and later they had more reason to feel the affliction of his death.

Among the first acts of Governor Pierpont was to restore the city government of Richmond. Mayor Mayo was authorized to

hold his court in the City Hall, and June 7th he opened it for the first time since April 1st. He also appointed his police to guard the city during the day. D. J. Saunders, president of the City Council, was appointed manager of the gas and water works, and all the other city officers were reinstated. The Mayor's Court was again suspended on June 13th until after the election. The Governor also called the Legislature elected in the organized counties to meet in extra session June 19th. Lieutenant Governor Cowper presided over the Senate and James M. Downey was Speaker of the House. They were in session five days, and in that time passed acts for reorganization of the city government and removed the restrictions of the Constitution as it provided. The Governor in his message said: "Remove the restrictions. You cannot govern a State under a republican form of government when nine-tenths of the citizens cannot hold office or vote."

Every few days a large number of Confederate soldiers returned to Richmond from northern prisons, and they were in abject poverty. They were without homes, had no food, and were in need of clothes and shoes. Many wore their Confederate uniforms because they had nothing else, and it was against military orders to wear Confederate buttons, so the street guards would stop the soldiers, cut off their buttons, and permit them to pass. The people of Richmond had little, yet they could not see the soldiers suffer; they therefore called a public meeting and raised funds to help these men on their journey. As usual the good women worked hard to make them comfortable until they could get home.

In this time of depression, when Confederate money was worthless and the people had little or no United States money, it seemed impossible to get the necessary funds to rebuild the business portion of the city which was burned. A public meeting was held at the Capitol June 20th to devise means to relieve the sufferers from the fire. J. A. Martin, a real estate agent of New Jersey, outlined a plan by which they could borrow money. But there was an obstacle in the way which hindered them: the Attorney General of the United States had given his opinion that citizens owning over \$20,000 worth of property who had not been pardoned or had not taken the oath were prevented from selling their property, negotiating a bill of exchange, executing a promissory note, or rais-

ing money by mortgaging their property. This filled the business men with gloom and apathy and caused forebodings which were fatal to energy and enterprise. This meeting adjourned to meet again the 28th, at which time a memorial was addressed to President Johnson, in which it was set forth that nine hundred buildings were destroyed by fire, with mills, factories, stores, dwellings, and their contents, and four-fifths of the whole supply of food in the city, and that but for the exertions of the United States army many would have suffered for food. The currency had depreciated and collapsed, and the people were prostrate, impoverished, and depressed; nevertheless they did not yield to depression until confronted with this opinion of the Attorney General, and they begged him to open wide the door of amnesty and permit them to build their ruined city. J. Alfred Jones, R. A. Lancaster, W. H. Haxall, and J. L. Apperson were appointed a committee to present the memorial to the President. They went to Washington, but met with little encouragement from Johnson. He said that Southern people owning over \$20,000 had assisted too largely in the "rebellion." The committee returned home disappointed and sad, but later the restriction was removed. Then came another trouble in the constant trials to confiscate the property of the Southern people, and in some cases it was undertaken. Thad. Stevens, the Radical from Pennsylvania, advocated confiscation and distribution of the "rebels'" property among the negroes. Wiser counsel, however, prevailed and the Federal Government dismissed the confiscation proceedings and tried conciliatory measures. Surely none but those who lived in those dark days can adequately tell of their bitterness.

The newspapers had their share of trouble. A. M. Keiley was put in Castle Thunder several days for an editorial the military commander did not like, and the *Whig* (Robert Ridgeway, editor) was suspended a fortnight for the same offence. Later several other papers had the same experience.

The first election since the fall of Richmond was held July 25th. Judge W. H. Lyons was elected to the Hastings Court; the attorneys for the courts, the mayor, and the Council were also elected. The day the Council met to organize General Turner sent an officer to tell them they could not meet. Later they were allowed to hold

an advisory meeting, but with no power to act. The promise was made that the civil authority would be established in October. Lest these troubles should come from doubts about the loyalty of the citizens, a public meeting was held on the Square, presided over by Judge W. H. Lyons, at which the citizens stated their acceptance of the result of the war and pledged themselves to support honestly and sincerely the Constitution and government of the United States.

The only courts in Richmond at this time were the Court of Conciliation, to which the general in command appointed H. W. Thomas and William Green; the Provost Court, Colonel McEntree presiding, and the Freedman's Court, for adjustment of matters among the colored people. Judge Bibb, of this court, was selected by the colored people, Judge Fitzhugh by the citizens, and Lieut. H. S. Merrill by the Freedman's Bureau. In 1832 Richmond had a court of oyer and terminer to try slaves and free negroes.

Another election was held October 12th for Congressmen and members of the General Assembly. J. H. Gilmer was elected to the Senate from Richmond, and N. M. Lee, Littleton Tazewell, and P. R. Grattan to the House. Those elected to city offices at the first election who had been in the Confederate army were forced to resign. The election of Congressmen was useless, because they were not allowed to serve as Virginia was not in the Union.

There were some encouraging signs even at this time. The National Express and Transportation Company was organized here October 31st, with a capital of three millions. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was president and Gen. J. D. Imboden general superintendent. The churches continued their work; the Episcopal Council met at St. Pauls September 21st, Bishop Johns presiding, and the Disciples Convention met at the Sycamore Church November 2d, Rev. Walthall presiding. General Grant arrived in Richmond November 27th, and stopped at the Spotswood. This was his first visit to the city since the surrender.

The General Assembly met December 4th. One of the Delegates from Richmond, Littleton Tazewell, died December 1st. Thomas J. Evans was elected in his place. It continued in session until March 3d and was in many respects a model Legislature. In January General Lee came to the city with Boliver Christian and ap-

peared before the Committee on Schools and Colleges in behalf of Washington College, of which he was president. The people and the Legislature showed him great deference. While here he was the guest of James Caskie, corner Eleventh and Marshall streets. A proposition was made in the Senate to call a Constitutional Convention, but Richmond opposed it until the constitutional relationship of the State to the Federal Government was established. On nomination of Governor Pierpont the General Assembly elected W. T. Joynes, R. C. L. Moncure, and L. P. Thompson to the Court of Appeals, and J. A. Meredith to the Circuit Court of Richmond.

The year 1865 was the darkest in all the annals of the city, and a sigh of relief came from all when it had gone into the past. With the New Year 1866 there came the promise of better times. The civil seemed to be taking place of the military authority; the Mayor's Court, with David J. Saunders, elected by the Council, presiding, was opened; the military police, who had acted well, were withdrawn January 1st, and the civil police, with Maj. J. H. Claiborne as chief, took charge. The President issued a long list of citizens whom he pardoned for the part they took under the Confederate Government.

Other troubles soon presented themselves. The rents were so high as to be prohibitive. A meeting was held at the City Hall January 9th, called the Anti-High-Renters Meeting. J. H. Gilmer presided. Their purpose was to bring down to a reasonable standard the unprecedented high rents being charged by the property owners in the city, which were oppressive. Later the property owners had a meeting and presented their side. In a few months rents were reduced. The other trouble was in regard to the usury laws. Money was scarce and consequently commanded a high rate of interest. The law in Virginia fixed the rate at 6 per cent. A public meeting was held and resolutions passed asking the Legislature to so change the law as to make the rate 6 per cent. where there was no contract for a higher rate. Other places were paying 10 and even 25 per cent., so it was hard to get money in Virginia. The law, however, was not changed.

There were some social events at this time. A concert, composed of Richmond people, was given January 11th at Metropolitan Hall

for the benefit of Mrs. Stonewall Jackson. General Lee attended. There was a large crowd and it was such a success that it was repeated on the 13th, and a big amount was raised for this good cause. The city was taken by storm January 22d, when that celebrated Virginia humorist, Dr. G. W. Bagby, "Mozis Addums," delivered his lecture on "Bacon and Greens." The lecture was enjoyed so much that the Legislature tendered him the Hall of the House of Delegates in which to repeat it. A city that had been in sorrow and tears so long deserved a hearty laugh such as Dr. Bagby could produce.

At the time of the evacuation the Richmond banks sent \$250,000 in gold coin south to Washington, Ga., to save it from capture by the Federal troops. Before it got to Georgia \$150,000 was stolen, and when it got there General Wild, of the Freedman's Bureau, captured the balance. It was ordered to Washington and put in the Treasury vault. President Johnson examined into the matter and decided that the money belonged to the Richmond banks and ordered its return here. There was general rejoicing that \$100,000 in gold was saved from the wreck.

A Richmond citizen was highly honored when Dr. D. S. Doggett, pastor of Centenary Church, was elected a Bishop by the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South in New Orleans in April. Bishop Doggett was one of the leading preachers of the South and was popular not only with his own denomination but with all church people. His church hated to give him up, but was pleased to see him elevated to the bishopric.

The people of Richmond felt very kindly towards President Johnson, who was trying to carry out Lincoln's policies, but against great difficulties. He vetoed the Civil Rights Bill in March, and on May 1st he issued an order restoring civil government and demanding that wherever civil tribunals exist citizens should be tried before them and not before the military authorities.

An important commission met in Richmond May 8th. During the war West Virginia had been taken from Virginia by Federal enactment. The Virginia Legislature appointed Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, John Janney, and Col. William Martin commissioners to meet a similar commission from West Virginia to confer as to the reunion of the States, and if they found this impracticable to

arrange for a settlement of the outstanding claims between the States. The West Virginia Legislature failed to appoint their commissioners, so the Virginia commission met in vain.

It is interesting to note the progress of the city in all respects. The first sleeping-car made its trial trip to Ashland May 3d. A large number of invited guests, including Mayor Mayo, P. V. Daniel, president of the R., F. & P. railroad; T. H. Wynne, president of the Southern Transportation Company; O. P. Baldwin and the mayor made speeches on the occasion. They congratulated the traveling public that they would no longer wake up at Aquia Creek with stiff necks and sore limbs, since this new invention made traveling comfortable and luxurious. The Petersburg railroad bridge, which was burned with the other bridges on the morning of the evacuation, was opened May 26th. The builder issued this invitation to a number of distinguished citizens: "Col. Sam Strong will be pleased to have you participate in the inaugural ceremonies of the Richmond & Petersburg railroad bridge Saturday, the 26th instant, at 11 A. M." A special train, drawn by a new engine, "Charles Ellis," took the guests over the bridge and down in Chesterfield, where a sumptuous banquet was spread. The social features added emphasis to the business progress.

At this time a beautiful custom was inaugurated, which has since been kept up, and we hope will be so long as our people honor heroic deeds. The Oakwood Memorial Association was organized April 19, 1866, and the Hollywood later, although it adopted its Constitution at a meeting at St. Pauls Church May 28th. The inaugural ceremonies of the Oakwood Association were held at St. Johns Church May 10th, the anniversary of General Jackson's death. Addresses were made by Dr. John E. Edwards and Gen. Colston, and a letter from General Lee was read, in which he expressed his regrets that he could not be present. Most of the business houses closed and hung crape on the door, with this inscription: "In honor of Stonewall Jackson and the Confederate dead." This being the seventy-third anniversary of the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, they celebrated it by marching to each cemetery in the city and placing flowers upon the graves of their dead comrades. May 28th and 30th hundreds of surviving Confederate soldiers, under Maj. Thomas A. Brander, went to

Hollywood and cut the weeds and grass and cleaned up the section in which their comrades were buried. The Hollywood Association observed May 31st as Memorial Day. Business was suspended, the stores closed, and the whole city turned out to honor the fallen heroes. The long procession started at 9 A. M. Besides a large number of vehicles and citizens on foot the following companies were in line: First Virginia Regiment, Howitzer Battalion (three companies), Otey, Crenshaw, Purcell, Letcher, and Marye Batteries, Richmond Grays, Fayette Artillery, Young Guard, Life Guard, and the Lexington Cadets. The sight of these companies brought back many sad recollections. Many who a few years before paraded with them were now under the sod. Flowers were tenderly and lovingly placed upon 10,000 graves, and special attention was paid to the graves of Generals Stuart, Morgan, and Pegram. At the grave of General Stuart was a life size bust made by Richmond's talented sculptor, Edward V. Valentine.

Times were hard, very hard; business was depressed, and the people were despondent, yet they were brave and their courage was equal to the emergency. They projected business enterprises in face of difficulties. The Tobacco Exchange was established June 19th. The street railway completed before the war was torn up to use the rails in making Confederate ironclads. The time had now come to rebuild the road, and the company was organized in June. Joseph Jackson, Jr., was president, and Mr. Gill, the city engineer, was to have charge. The plan was for a double track from Rocketts up Main and up Broad to Brook road and a single track up Eighth and Ninth. After much delay in getting rails and ties the road was completed January 28th and the familiar horse cars were hurrying up and down the streets; fare 10 cents. The Richmond and Newport News railroad was organized and the route surveyed. The ground for the new road was broken in Newport News August 22d by the president, E. L. Hamlin. This was a bold venture for the times, and perhaps the road would have been completed but for reconstruction. However, it was a beginning which found its completion many years later.

Politics, like other things, began to revive; a meeting was held at the Capitol July 16th of the Breckenridge, Bell, and Douglass

people of 1860, to send delegates to the Philadelphia Convention. Col. John Rutherford was chairman and Maj. A. B. Guigon secretary. The delegates were appointed, but on complaint of the people they were recommended for election.

The people were having trouble with the worst class of negroes. Already there had been a riot at Chimborazo, where the negroes had a camp in the buildings used for a Confederate hospital. Wardwell and Hunnicutt, two white men, were making incendiary speeches to them, which was inciting them. They organized a company of 500 with muskets and sabres and drilled every night at Navy Hill. Many negroes were coming in from the country with satchels and other things and there was fear of an uprising. General Terry's attention was called to it and he at once ordered them to disband and deliver up their arms. The better class had no trouble, but many did not know how to use their freedom, taking it for license to commit crime; so almost every day a number were sent to jail and the penitentiary.

Since the terrible epidemic of 1832 Richmond had been in constant dread of Asiatic cholera, and every summer there came the note of warning; unnecessary, many thought. The note became louder and louder this summer of 1866, when it was announced that cholera had appeared in New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. The warning, however, was not heeded, and on August 3d a case of cholera was reported in Richmond. Some doubted that it was cholera, but the alarm spread and so did the cholera. In one house in the valley near the Lancasterian School there were seven cases. A cholera hospital was fitted up at the old Fair Grounds, now Monroe Park. Dr. F. W. Hancock, president of the Board of Health, aided by his associates, did all they could to prevent its spread, but they were helpless. It increased from six to twelve cases a day, the most of which were fatal. It was not confined to any part of the city, but appeared among the poorest and the wealthiest. Gen. Henry A. Wise had the disease but recovered. Poor Richmond! It seemed that her cup of woe was not only full but brimming over. Her reviving business was now arrested; the people from the country would not come to the city, and as many as could get away went. The epidemic, though not so severe as that of 1832, continued until the middle of October.

In spite of all difficulties the business men of Richmond were pressing forward. A public meeting was held October 2d to take steps to build an air line railway from Richmond to Lynchburg, and a committee was appointed to plan for the enterprise. Richmond College had suffered greatly during the war, so an effort was made to raise money to repair the loss. At a meeting of the Baptists Drs. Jeter, Burrows, Jones, and Curry succeeded in raising \$10,000, a considerable sum for the times and conditions.

Dr. James A. Duncan, the matchless pulpit orator, served his term at Broad Street Methodist Church and on December 2d he preached his farewell sermon to an immense audience. His genial spirit and his great ability endeared him to the people of Richmond.

Christmas this year was a sad one: times were hard and many people were suffering from want. And the new year did not open with a brighter prospect. A dark, angry cloud of sectional hatred and bitterness hung over Richmond and the South. Thad Stevens and the radicals with him were urging in Congress their plan of reconstruction in the South, and from their temper and character the people knew what to expect. Richmond was fortunate in one very essential element of prosperity, she could boast of clean and able courts. The Court of Appeals was composed of Judges Moncure, Joynes, and Rives; Judge J. A. Meredith of the Circuit Court, and Judge W. H. Lyons of the Hustings Court.

The purpose of the Federal soldiers was to erase even the memory of the Confederacy, and anything that tended to revive it was put under ban. In passing down Franklin street a soldier saw a Confederate flag on George S. Palmer's porch. General Granger immediately wrote to Mayor Mayo and ordered his arrest, stating that he must be held responsible for this grave offence. The mayor communicated with Mr. Palmer, who, upon investigation, found that some of the children in playing soldiers had found the flag and committed the grave offence by flinging the banner upon the outer walls. The general reluctantly accepted the explanation and did not insist upon condign punishment.

The expected happened and the evil long dreaded was now

realized. Thad Stevens carried out his nefarious plans and Richmond and Virginia March 13, 1867, passed into the nightmare of military reconstruction. Gen. J. M. Schofield, who had already succeeded General Terry, was put in command of Virginia. Under the provisions of the Sherman-Shellabarger law, as it was called, military rule was established in Virginia. One fortunate aspect of the case was that Virginia had a broad-minded, considerate gentleman as commander in General Schofield. He announced that all officers of the Provisional Government would continue to perform their duties; that the military power would be used only to carry out the provisions of the act. The people seemed resigned to their fate and determined to accept the hard situation. The *New York World*, in opposition to the measure, said: "If the South should resist martial law they would be fighting in as righteous a cause as any in which a patriot ever drew his sword."

The effects of military rule were soon felt. The time of the spring elections was drawing near, but the Council, under command of General Schofield, rescinded the order for the elections. The negroes were now entitled to vote, and no election could be had until they were properly registered under military supervision. The white people exhorted the negroes to unite with them in selecting the best men. A number of the respectable negroes of the city on April 12th wrote a letter to Marmaduke Johnson, W. H. Macfarland, and R. T. Daniel, stating that they were surrounded by circumstances new and novel, and being desirous to act only as loyal citizens asked that they address them and give them such advice as would help them at this time. They agreed, and a large meeting of whites and blacks was held in the Theatre April 15th. Solon Johnson, colored, introduced R. T. Daniel, who spoke, advising coöperation with the best white people. Major Sturdivant and Dr. Burrows also spoke. Good would have been done, but on the 17th a radical convention was held at the African church, G. W. Hawxhurst president and Lewis McKenzie and J. W. Hunnicutt vice presidents. The radical and incendiary speeches here ruined what was done at the Theatre meeting. For the next several days bitter speeches were made to hordes of negroes on the Capitol Square, which greatly inflamed them.

The city was shocked by a terrible accident at the Clover Hill

coal mines April 3d; thirty whites and thirty-nine negroes were killed. Their families were left destitute, so Richmond at once began to raise a subscription to help them.

The greatest curse at this time visited upon Richmond was the judge of the United States District Court, John C. Underwood. The Legislature passed a resolution February, 1866, stating that John C. Underwood, elected senator from Virginia by the Alexandria Legislature, deserves the reprobation of the General Assembly for the part taken to overthrow the government in Virginia and reduce the State to a territory. At the United States Circuit Court held in Norfolk in May and presided over by Judge Underwood an indictment for treason was found against Ex-President Jefferson Davis. Underwood set the trial for the June term in Richmond. June 5th came and Judge Underwood opened his court in the courtroom in the Custom House. Many citizens and members of the bar attended. T. J. Brady, W. B. Reed, and G. W. Brown, of counsel for Mr. Davis, were in their seats. W. H. Barry, the clerk, called the grand jury and Underwood proceeded to address them. He spoke of the treasonable and licentious press of the city, and added that Richmond was made more infamous among men for the part she took in the criminal slave trade than all the coast of Africa. The city abounded, he said, in murders, lusts, arsons, and self-conflagrations, which made it worse than heathendom. The *Whig* the next day said: "Underwood has maligned the State of Virginia and slandered the city of Richmond; he has shown himself a more ignorant blockhead and a more malignant blackguard than ever before." After this charge to the jury W. B. Reed, of Philadelphia, asked the court what was to be done about the indictment against Mr. Davis: if it was to be tried they were ready and would ask that the prisoner be brought from Fortress Monroe to the court; that if it was to be suspended or postponed they would like to know it, as they might represent a dying man who had already been thirteen months in prison suffering tortures, and a part of this time he had been forced to wear iron shackles. Assistant District Attorney Hennessy stated that as District Attorney Chandler was not present he could not give an answer. The next day Underwood stated that he could not consent to a speedy trial and that he would post-

pone the case until the first Tuesday in October, when he expected the Chief Justice, Mr. Chase, and the district attorney to be present. When the appointed time arrived counsel for Mr. Davis asked the judge if the case would be called. Underwood replied: "There will be no United States Court in Richmond next week; I expect to be in Alexandria." Unable to get a trial of Ex-President Davis on the indictment, his counsel sued out a writ of *habeas corpus*, returnable in Richmond May 13, 1867. Judge Underwood opened his court May 6th, and charged his grand jury. Never before in the State of Virginia was there such a charge, and it is hoped there never will be another like it. He said: "In this room we occupy (the offices of the Confederate Government had been there) dwelt the fiery soul of treason, rebellion, and civil war, and hence issued that fell spirit which starved by wholesale prisoners for the crime of defending the flag of our common country, assassinated colored soldiers for their noble and trusting labors in behalf of a government that had as yet only promised them protection, burned towns and cities with a barbarity unknown to Christian countries, scattered yellow fever and small-pox among the poor and helpless, and finally struck down one of earth's noblest martyrs of freedom and humanity.

"Richmond, where the slave trade so long held high carnival, where the press has found the lowest depths of profligacy, where licentiousness has ruled until probably a majority of births were illegitimate or without the forms of law, where the fashionable and popular pulpit had been so prostituted that its full fed ministering gay Lotharios generally recommended the worship of what they most respected—pleasure, property, and power." The *Whig* the next day said: "Certain of his allusions to this city are the most wantonly mendacious, brutally libellous utterances that ever came from the bench of any civilized country. They sink the author beneath the fellowship of the lowest jailbirds. It is impossible to give expression to the scorn and contempt which every honorable man must feel for the depravity of a heart that can engender calumnies so vile." Such was the fair-minded judge, the minion of justice (?) before whom Jefferson Davis was to be tried. Justice herself wept at the usurper of her place and the prostitution of her name.

Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase granted the writ of *habeas corpus* and directed that Davis be brought to court in Richmond the second Monday in May, the 13th.

Mr. Davis had been in confinement in Fortress Monroe for nearly two years, and now for the first time since his imprisonment he was to go beyond the walls of the fort. Saturday, May 11th, a great crowd gathered at the wharf at Old Point to see the distinguished prisoner. He, Mrs. Davis, General Burton, and others took the steamer John Sylvester for Richmond. There was no guard of soldiers. General Burton's delicacy of feeling and chivalrous acts towards Ex-President Davis showed him to be a gentleman who was a real soldier. All along the river at various landings crowds gathered to get a glimpse of the noted prisoner. At Rocketts a detachment of thirty-five men of the Eleventh United States Infantry, under Maj. D. M. Vance, guarded the approaches to the wharf to keep back the crowd, and a company of United States artillery, under Colonel Dupont, took position in front of the landing to guard the prisoner. The surrounding hills were covered with citizens anxious to get a view of their late chief executive. At 5:30 P. M. the boat came in sight and the excitement was intense. When the boat landed Mrs. Davis appeared leaning on the arm of James Lyons. They with Mrs. Lyons drove immediately to the Spotswood. Then appeared Mr. Davis, General Burton, Dr. Cooper, Judge Ould, and Barton H. Harrison. Mr. Davis, General Burton, Dr. Cooper, and Mr. Harrison took seats in an open carriage, an artilleryman took a seat by the driver, and a party of mounted soldiers followed as a guard. They moved up Dock street to Eighteenth and thence to Main to the Spotswood Hotel. There was a great crowd of men and women along the streets. No demonstration was permitted, but the men raised their hats as the Ex-President passed. All exhibited a profound personal respect and an earnest sympathy with the sufferings of the prisoner and a deep hope that he would be saved from the impending perils. When the carriage reached the hotel the great crowd gave way and in a loud whisper his presence was announced in the words, "Here he comes." The carriage stopped at the private entrance and General Burton first stepped out, then followed Mr. Davis; almost every head was uncovered, but no one dared to cheer for fear it

would prejudice the ex-chieftain's case. He went into the hotel without raising his eyes. Every one noticed the effects of his long confinement; he was very pale, his hair was gray, his cheeks thin and furrowed; sickness, sadness, and suffering had left their deep mark upon him. Mr. Davis and his wife occupied rooms 121 and 122, the same they occupied when he came from Montgomery to Richmond in 1861 as President of the Confederacy, but alas! how changed were conditions now! The only military guard with Davis, due to the consideration of General Burton, was the general's orderly. Many friends of the distinguished prisoner called to pay their respects.

Sunday in Richmond was a day of suppressed excitement and intense anxiety; the trial of Jefferson Davis was everywhere discussed, and people wondered what the outcome would be. Early Monday, May 13th, the city was astir and crowds soon thronged the streets near the Spotswood and the Postoffice building. At 10 A. M. two companies of infantry, one of cavalry, and one of artillery were stationed in the vicinity of the hotel and courtroom. Mr. Davis was expected to appear at 11 o'clock and a carriage drove up to the front door. This was a ruse, for while the people waited there Mr. Davis, with General Burton, Dr. Cooper, and Major McElrath, were conducted to the rear of the Spotswood, where they took a carriage and were driven up Ninth street to Main and to Tenth and to the Bank street entrance of the Postoffice building. Mr. Davis was taken to the office of United States District Attorney Chandler.

The courtroom, which was on the upper story of the Postoffice building in the southern end, a room about forty feet square, was densely packed long before 10 o'clock. Among the distinguished men present were: Horace Greeley, Judge W. H. Lyons, James Lyons, W. H. Macfarland, Alexander Holladay, Robert Johnson, General Fitz Lee, General Imboden, John Minor Botts, General Schofield, General Brown, General Burton, General Chalfin, Judges Crump and Meredith, John Mitchell, and others. Judge Underwood entered at 11:18 and Deputy Marshal Duncan, standing near the judge, said: "Hear ye, hear ye, hear ye! Silence is commanded while the Circuit Court of the United States is in session. God save the United States." About ten minutes later

Mr. Davis entered the door to the left of the judge, with General Burton and two or three officers of the army. All eyes were fixed upon him as he took his seat, and many a heart breathed a silent prayer to the God of Justice to protect an innocent man. As Mr. Davis sat alone Colonel Harrison, his private secretary while President, through courtesy, was invited to come and sit by him. Counsel for Mr. Davis were Charles O'Conner, Mr. Shea, and T. J. Brady, of New York; George W. Brown, of Baltimore; W. B. Reed, of Philadelphia; J. Randolph Tucker, Judge Ould, and James Lyons, of Virginia.

Judge Underwood said: "The court being honored by so many of the noblest defenders of the country, the usual routine is omitted. The court is ready to receive any communication from General Burton."

General Burton came forward in front of the clerk's desk and conferred a moment with O'Conner. He then returned to the seat occupied by Ex-President Davis, who rose, and the two came forward in front of the judge and took seats, surrounded by Davis' counsel.

O'Conner said: "If your honor please, the writ of *habeas corpus* under which the proceedings are about to be had reads as follows:

"The President of the United States, to Brig. Henry S. Burton and to any other person or persons having custody of Jefferson Davis, greeting:

"We command that you have the body of Jefferson Davis, by you imprisoned and detained, as it is said, together with the causes of such imprisonment and detention, by whatsoever name the said Jefferson Davis may be called or charged, before our Circuit Court of the United States for the District of Virginia, at the next term thereof, at Richmond, in the said district, on the second Monday in May, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven, at the opening of the court on that day, to do and receive what shall then and there be considered concerning the said Jefferson Davis.

"Witness: Salmon P. Chase, our Chief Justice of the Circuit Court of the United States, the first day of May, in the year 1867. W. H. BARRY, Clerk of the Ct. Court of U. S.'

“We present here,” continued Mr. O’Conner, “the indictment found against him, and he is here to meet the allegations it contains.”

The United States of America, District of Virginia, to wit:—In the Circuit Court of the United States of America, in and for the District of Virginia, at Norfolk, May term, 1866:

The grand jurors of the United States of America, in and for the district of Virginia, upon their oaths and affirmations, respectively, do present that Jefferson Davis, late of the city of Richmond, in the county of Henrico, in the district of Virginia aforesaid, yeomen, being an inhabitant of and residing within the United States of America, and owing allegiance and fidelity to the said United States of America, not having the fear of God before his eyes, nor weighing the duty of his said allegiance, but being moved and seduced by the instigation of the devil, and wickedly devising and intending the peace and tranquillity of the said United States of America to disturb and the Government of the said United States of America to subvert, and to stir, move and incite insurrection, rebellion and war against the said United States of America, on the fifteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord 1864, in the city of Richmond, in the county of Henrico, in the district of Virginia aforesaid, with force and arms, unlawfully, falsely, maliciously, and traitorously did compass, imagine, and intend to raise, levy and carry on war, insurrection, and rebellion against the said United States of America; and in order to fulfill and bring to effect the said traitorous compassings, imaginations, and intentions of him, the said Jefferson Davis, afterward, to-wit, on the said 15th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1864, in the said city of Richmond, in the county of Henrico and district of Virginia aforesaid, and within the jurisdiction of the Circuit Court of the United States for the Fourth Circuit, in and for the said district of Virginia, with a great multitude of persons, whose names to the jurors aforesaid are at present unknown, to the number of five hundred persons and upward, armed and arrayed in a warlike manner—that is to say, with cannon, muskets, pistols, swords, dirks, and other warlike weapons, as well offensive as defensive, being then and there unlawfully, maliciously, and traitorously assembled and gathered together, did falsely and traitorously assemble and join themselves together against the said United States of America, and then and there, with force and arms, and falsely and traitorously, and in a warlike and hostile manner, array and dispose themselves against the said United States of America, and then and there—that is to say, on the said 15th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1864, in the said city of Richmond, in the county of Henrico and district of Virginia aforesaid, and within the jurisdiction of the said Circuit Court of the United

States for the Fourth Circuit in and for the said district of Virginia, in pursuance of such, their traitorous intentions and purposes aforesaid, he, the said Jefferson Davis, with the said persons so as aforesaid, traitorously assembled and armed and arrayed in the manner aforesaid, most wickedly, maliciously, and traitorously did ordain, prepare, levy, and carry on war against the said United States of America, contrary to the duty of allegiance and fidelity of the said Jefferson Davis, against the Constitution, government, peace, and dignity of the said United States of America, and against the form of the statute of the said United States of America in such cases made and provided.

This indictment found on the testimony of James F. Milligan, Geo. P. Scarborough, John Goode, Jr., J. Hardy Hendren, and Patrick O'Brien, sworn in open court and sent for by the grand jury.

L. H. CHANDLER,

United States Attorney for the District of Virginia.

The Grand Jurors: J. R. Bigelow, Jno. T. Taylor, Geo. C. Herrs, R. Hodgkin, L. D. Harmon, and C. W. Nowland, of Alexandria; W. N. Tinsley, Wm. Fay, B. Wardwell, T. Dudley, Jr., Burnham Davis, of Richmond; Isaac Snowden, J. Gillingham, of Fairfax; F. Decordy, C. W. Singleton, Jno. T. Daniels, Jno. H. Borum, W. S. Webber, C. L. Cole, W. T. Harison, and C. H. Whitehurst, of Norfolk.

General Burton delivered the prisoner into the hands of the court and the marshal served the proper process upon him.

Eyarts, of the prosecution, announced that it was not their intention to ask for trial at this time. O'Conner then asked for bail, and Chandler thought the bail should be \$100,000 and there should be twenty securities at \$500 each. This was agreed upon and the following signed the bond: Horace Greeley, Augustine Schell, Horace Clarke, Cornelius Vanderbilt, D. J. Jackson, of New York; Aristides Walsh, Pennsylvania; W. H. Macfarland, R. B. Haxall, Isaac Davenport, Thomas R. Price, Abram Warwick, Gustavus A. Myers, W. W. Crump, James Lyons, James Thomas, J. A. Meredith, William Allen, W. H. Lyons, John Minor Botts, T. S. Doswell, of Virginia.

Judge Underwood said: "The marshal will discharge the prisoner." For a few minutes there was breathless silence; then the suppressed feeling broke forth in every part of the hall into clapping of hands, stamping of feet, and loud huzzahs from hundreds of throats. The crowd which had been eagerly waiting out-

side took up the cheer and all the vicinity resounded. The court adjourned and many rushed to Mr. Davis to congratulate him. After the greeting he moved rapidly through the passage and by the open door of the room that was his office while President of the Confederacy and down the iron stairs he had so often ascended with the weight of empire on his shoulders and into the street, where the carriage awaited him. The great crowd cheered as he was driven to the hotel.

When he reached the Spotswood and greeted his wife the scene was indeed affecting. Dr. Minnigerode, his former pastor, soon came and had prayer with him. Friends were coming all the afternoon to greet him. At night the Ex-President and his wife left on the steamer Niagara for Norfolk to visit their children. Thus closed the first scene in the trial of Jefferson Davis, and in fact the only scene. Mr. Davis came to Richmond November 22d, expecting to be tried on the 25th. November 26th the case was postponed until the fourth Monday in March, when Chief Justice Chase would attend. General Lee, James Seddon, John Letcher, and others were summoned as witnesses at this time and were not before the grand jury, which found another indictment, covering fifty-one pages, against Mr. Davis. March 26, 1868, the case was again postponed until October. Judge Chase did not come to Richmond until December 3d. Counsel for Davis made the motion to quash the indictment against him. After argument on both sides Justice Chase was in favor of quashing the indictment and Underwood was opposed. The case then went to the United States Supreme Court, but in the meantime, in the United States District Court February 11, 1869, in obedience to the instructions of the Attorney General of the United States, a *nolle prosequi* was entered in the case of both indictments against Jefferson Davis and the securities were discharged from further responsibility. After long humiliation and suffering Jefferson Davis was again a free man, and the people of Richmond, who had been in a state of great anxiety because of his situation, were relieved of their burden.

Richmond has always been glad to entertain men notable in any sphere of life. Of all the visitors to the city there have been few to whom it offered so much of interest as the eminent and modest visitor who came unheralded Saturday evening, May 18th, Gen.

U. S. Grant, and with him his wife and daughters and several friends. The people of Richmond could never forget General Grant's noble and manly conduct to General Lee and his men after the surrender. "No man," said General Lee, "could have behaved better than General Grant did under the circumstances. He did not touch my sword; the usual custom is for the sword to be received when tendered, and then handed back, but he did not touch mine." General Grant did not show himself in Richmond after the surrender nor exult over a fallen people, but mounted his horse and rode off to Washington. And such was his magnanimity that he would not come to Richmond for some time after the war, and when he came he entered quietly as the humblest citizen and departed in like manner. While here the party visited the battlefield of Cold Harbor.

Another visitor of note arrived Saturday, June 1st, Andrew Johnson, President of the United States. The Council and citizens appointed a committee, of which Mayor Mayo was chairman, to tender to him the hospitality of the city. W. H. Seward, A. W. Randall, and others were with him. They stopped at the Spotswood and remained over Sunday. They attended worship at St. Pauls, visited Camp Grant, and were entertained at dinner in the evening. The party left early Monday morning for the South.

Richmond was called upon to mourn the death of one of her most distinguished and beloved citizens: Judge W. H. Lyons died June 18th. His funeral took place from the First Presbyterian Church the 20th, Dr. T. V. Moore officiating, and the interment was in Hollywood. All business was suspended during the funeral, the stores closed, and the people in large numbers turned out to honor the memory of the faithful and just Judge of the Hustings Court. The procession was a long one, and the day was as still as Sunday.

General Schofield appointed Col. H. B. Burnham, of the United States army, a native of New York, to fill the place of the lamented Judge Lyons. General Schofield was vacating the city offices rapidly and filling them with military appointees, the majority of whom had come to the city with the army.

This was a time of great bewilderment and uneasiness to the people of Richmond. July 17th the new registration under military

supervision began, and a larger number of negroes were registered than whites. A good many white people refused to register because, they said, to do so would dishonor Virginia by coöperating with the Republicans; others could not register because they could not take the ironclad oath that they had not willingly helped the cause of the Confederacy or held office under it and that they would render allegiance to the Government of the United States. The radicals were continually holding meetings in the Capitol Square to arouse the negroes so that they would register and vote with them. When the registration closed there were 5,063 whites on the books and 6,120 colored. After two elections gross frauds were discovered in the registration of negroes, and accusations were brought against the officer in charge, who was displaced and a new registration ordered.

A general amnesty proclamation was issued by President Johnson September 7th restoring all who would take the oath to support and defend the Constitution of the United States except the chief executive officers and heads of departments of the Confederate government. In view of this public meetings were held and the white people were urged to register.

Richmond was pressing forward notwithstanding the mountains of difficulties in her way. The corporate limits were extended in July under an act of the last Legislature, the Tobacco Exchange had already been organized, and July 18th the Corn and Flour Exchange was opened, with R. B. Haxall president. There were now eleven banks in the city—the First National, National Bank of Virginia, National Exchange Bank, Planters National, Union Savings, Richmond Banking and Insurance Company, Insurance and Savings Bank, City Bank, Merchants and Planters Savings Bank, Merchants and Mechanics, and the Dollar Savings Bank. A meeting was held September 6th to reorganize the Board of Trade, and at this meeting a constitution was adopted and the name changed to the Richmond Chamber of Commerce. The organization was completed October 9th by the election of D. J. Burr, president; Isaac Davenport, first vice president; T. W. McCance, second vice president; Capt. P. G. Coghlan, secretary; J. L. Apperson, treasurer. An act of almost unprecedented boldness for such times of depression was the decision at the election September 16th, when it was

voted that the city should subscribe to \$2,000,000 of Chesapeake & Ohio railroad bonds. The Central and Covington & Ohio were to be consolidated into the Chesapeake & Ohio; 3,059 votes were cast for the proposition and 168 against, and of these only 550 were white. This election was the inauguration of negro suffrage in Richmond, and nearly all the negroes voted with the white people. The election was later set aside and a new one held January 2, 1868, at which time 1,805 voted for the two million subscription and 175 against it. The Council was therefore authorized to subscribe to the stock.

An effort was made to hold an agricultural fair, when the Virginia Horticultural and Pomological Society had their exhibition October 16th. There was not a large crowd and not a great display; Virginia then had little to display, but it was a good beginning after the war.

The most important election of the State was now about to be held. The last Legislature had passed an act providing for a Constitutional Convention, because under the act of Congress Virginia could not be reādmittēd into the Union without the adoption of a new Constitution. The State was now under the Alexandria Constitution, promulgated in 1864. General Schofield ordered the election for delegates to be held October 22d. Richmond was entitled to five delegates, and the Conservatives, or white citizens, nominated Marmaduke Johnson, N. A. Sturdivant, Alexander H. Sands, William Taylor, and Thomas J. Evans. The negroes, carpet-baggers, and some white radicals held a disorderly meeting on Capitol Square and nominated J. W. Hunnicutt, John C. Underwood, James Morrisey, Lewis Lindsey (colored), and James Cox (colored). The election was held the 22d and the Conservative ticket had the majority, but General Schofield continued it the 23d and 24th and the radical ticket was elected, much to the humiliation of the Richmond people. This Constitutional Convention, composed of some Conservatives, twenty negroes, and many carpet-baggers and radicals, met in the Hall of the House of Delegates December 3d. The seats of the Richmond crowd was contested, but to no purpose. Never in the history of Richmond had such a disreputable convention met within her borders. Constitutional Convention! It seems like mockery to call this crowd by such a name

when one thinks of the conventions composed of such men as Jefferson, Henry, Madison, Mason, Monroe, Marshall, Randolph, and such noble sons of Virginia. One Platte nominated David B. White temporary chairman, and Rev. Mitchell opened with prayer. J. W. D. Bland, a negro from Prince Edward, was made temporary secretary. John C. Underwood was elected president and George Rye secretary. The attendance was four-fifths negroes. On the second day a motion was made for a stenographer. A distinguished Richmond delegate in a stately manner rose to speak to the motion—Lewis Lindsey, by name, a negro by birth. With violent motion of hands and loud voice he spoke. We venture to quote the speech of this maker of Virginia's fundamental law. He said: "Mr. President, I hopes in this late hour of the struggle that ole Virginy have been imperial; that no good thinking man can suppose for a moment that we desire to misrepresent the idea that we can't quality the ability of the stenography to report for this convention. I hope every good thinking gentleman will observe the necessity of having a stenography, and that they will be willing to see that the gentleman is justly deserve. I hope now that every gentleman will now see the necessity of having this stenography so that we can then be able to understand the principles of their position. With my ability I hope you will." The Richmond delegate having thus distinguished himself before the black cloud of admiring witnesses in the gallery sat down with great satisfaction in a puddle of his sweat and glory. Hunnicutt, another distinguished Richmond representative, with "Unele" Rev., "Dr." Bayne (colored), of Norfolk, was a conspicuous figure in the "Bones and Banjo Convention." This agregation was indeed Virginia's last humiliation. Resolutions of all kinds were proposed and passed; such as those requiring railroads to permit all delegates to ride in first class cars, cleaning the river, limiting the time of hired labor, approving the impeachment of President Johnson; in fact, they attempted to grasp all elements—political, legislative, social, and industrial. The disgraceful scenes during the session of the so-called convention made Virginia bow in shame. Hunnicutt called Col. R. M. T. Hunter a traitor, and Mr. Hunter, of King George, indignantly called him a lie. Hawxhurst charged Underwood with being implicated in a bribery transaction and asked

for an investigation. Here pandemonium broke loose and the whole affair came near breaking up in a fight. A negro or carpet-bagger offered a resolution that every man owning \$5,000 worth of property who voted for the ordinance of secession should pay extra taxes to repay the loyal men who lost property during the war. J. N. Liggett, who had already expressed his contempt and disgust of such a convention, offered the following substitute: "Whereas, General Butler is about to favor Richmond with a visit, resolved, that the citizens thereof be requested to observe more than ordinary vigilance in the preservation of their State and silverware." "Beast" Butler, as he was generally known in these regions, came to Richmond January 13, 1868, and harangued the negroes at the African church. The next day he was invited to address the convention. When he entered all the Conservative members, city reporters, and General White arose and left the hall in disgust. This motly gathering adjourned April 17th, and three days afterward the Conservative members issued an address against the Constitution, which was to be submitted to the people for ratification, calling it a "monstrous and infernal thing, the spawn of malice and cunning." That it was not inflicted on the State as it came from the soiled hands of this ignorant and malicious horde was largely due to General Grant's kind offices in allowing the people to vote on an expurgated Constitution.

There was no lack of excitement in these stirring times, and the scenes were quickly shifted. A criminal trial began October 30, 1867, which excited greater and more continued interest than any that ever had been held in Richmond, or, as to that, in the State. A mysterious and atrocious murder was committed February, 1867, on Drinker's farm, a few miles below the city. A negro man February 28th found the dead body of a young white woman in the woods about one hundred yards from a private road. The body was dressed in clean clothes and had the appearance of having been shot, but the bullet did not enter the skull, so did not kill her. She appeared to have been murdered by having been beaten and choked to death. W. C. Moncure, the deputy sheriff, summoned a coroner's jury. They viewed the body and examined witnesses. The toll-gate keeper remembered seeing the week before a man and woman come by in a wagon and the man returned without the

woman. The wagon was red, the running gear white, and the horse bay. With these slender clues the body was ordered buried and the jury returned their verdict that an unknown woman had come to her death by the hands of an unknown person. The whole city was horrified and there was a strong desire to arrest the culprit, but there was faint hope of finding him. A woman's bonnet was found at the house of George Turner, near by, and a description of this and the clothes of the woman was published. The body was disinterred and brought to Richmond March 11th and identified as that of a girl who lived near the jail, but this proved a mistake. Then she was identified as a girl from Norfolk, then as one named Edwards, and again as one named Slaughter. These were also mistakes, and the body was again buried as an unknown. Every one except very few despaired of finding the murderer, but murder will out. The city was greatly stirred June 13th when Detective Knox and Constable Cole brought to the Henrico jail a young man twenty-four years old, with blue eyes, small but not unpleasant mouth, light brown hair, ruddy complexion, of slight build, about five feet nine inches tall. The young man was arrested on George Turner's farm charged with killing his wife. "I have no wife," he said with great coolness and unconcern; nevertheless he was taken into custody and against the name of James Jeter Phillips the charge of murder was written. In Phillips' trunk at Turner's, where he was employed, was found a lot of woman's wearing apparel. The prisoner was examined before Justice Nettles at Henrico courthouse June 18th. J. B. Young was prosecuting attorney and the counsel for the defendant were Johnson and Guigon and Spalding and Thomas. Immense crowds not only packed the courtroom but the streets outside. The brother and sister of the murdered woman identified the clothes found in the trunk as those of their sister, and the stockings as those knit by her mother. The examination continued until the 24th and Phillips was sent on. He was in July examined before the Magistrate's Court, consisting of George D. Pleasants, W. H. Yeatman, J. F. Childrey, and John E. Friend. The body of the woman was again exhumed and identified as that of Mary Emily Pitts, who was married to Phillips by Rev. W. A. Baynham at her mother's, in Essex county, July, 1865. Phillips was in the Confederate service and was on a sick furlough and

was nursed in the home of Mrs. Pitts, a widow. When he recovered he professed to love the girl and married her. Bail was refused him and he was sent on to the Circuit Court to be tried before Judge Joseph Christian. Judge Christian opened his court in the Hall of the House of Delegates and October 30th he called the case of the Commonwealth against Jeter Phillips. Col. Marmaduke Johnson, Judge W. W. Crump, and A. B. Guigon and George Thomas appeared for the defense and Col. J. B. Young for the prosecution. The plea of jurisdiction was entered, then a motion made to quash the indictment, and both were overruled. After much difficulty the following jury was secured: William Christian, William Reedy, E. A. Glenn, J. R. Crenshaw, J. Gardiner, J. W. Carter, L. Kepler, D. M. Harlow, W. S. Woodson, W. E. Walker, T. P. A. Goodman, and Norman Smith. The trial continued from day to day and large crowds attended. The prisoner walked from the Capitol to Henrico jail several times a day, and attracted much attention along Main street. Argument was concluded November 20th and the case given to the jury. The next day the jury reported that they could not agree. Judge Christian sent them back, and on the 23d they still disagreed and were discharged. They stood ten for conviction and two for acquittal. The case then went over until April and was postponed until June 15th. Then three or four hundred veniremen were summoned and a jury could not be gotten. Twenty-five men were summoned from Albemarle and twenty-five from Alexandria. From these the following jury was obtained: T. A. Waters, W. H. Muir, W. F. Dennis, J. R. Henderson, W. W. Adams, J. N. Wheeler, L. D. Harman, W. H. McCafferty, S. W. Houchins, W. S. Johnson, James Cooney, and C. F. Mankin. The trial continued until July 9th; on that day the jury retired to the Senate Chamber about 9 A. M. and deliberated until 11:20. The prisoner seemed no more concerned than if he had been a third party in the proceedings. While the jury was out he smiled as if he were paying court to the young ladies, evidently expecting a hung jury again. The hall was packed, and when the jury came in there was breathless silence. The prisoner stood up without the slightest concern and heard the verdict read by Clerk Ellett: "We, the jury, find the prisoner guilty of murder in the first degree, as charged in the indictment." He did not move a

muscle in his face and sat down as coolly as possible. The usual motions were made and overruled. Judge Christian asked him July 10th, when about to sentence him, if he had anything to say. He replied: "Nothing; nothing more than to protest my innocence before Almighty God and man." He was sentenced to be hanged November 6, 1868.

This proved to be in many respects the most remarkable criminal case in Virginia. Judge W. T. Joynes, of the Court of Appeals, granted a writ of error October 20th and the case was argued before the Court of Appeals November 4th, and a new trial was refused, Judge Rives delivering the opinion. A respite of sixty days from November 6th was granted him and the prisoner still maintained a stoic indifference.

Before the sixty days expired Underwood, the judge of the United States Circuit Court, discharged Sallie Anderson and Caesar Griffin (negroes), convicted of felony, on the ground that there were no legal courts in Virginia, and that therefore the Court of Henrico as now constituted was illegal and pretended. Counsel for Jeter Phillips immediately applied to Underwood for a writ of *habeas corpus* on the ground that the judges of the Court of Appeals who refused him a new trial were disqualified under the Fourteenth Amendment. The writ was awarded returnable February 9, 1869. It looked as if Underwood, by his high-handed proceedings, was going to empty the penitentiary and release Phillips, but he was checked in his lawless administration of law. A petition was sent to the Supreme Court praying that Underwood be restrained from further action in these cases, which it was held was in disregard of "his duty as a judge and the Constitution and law of Virginia and in violation of the Constitution of the United States, whereupon the State of Virginia prays a speedy remedy and a writ of prohibition directed to the said John C. Underwood, judge as aforesaid, and prohibit him from any further action or proceeding in the cases before mentioned, and especially in that of James Jeter Phillips, in derogation of the Constitution of the United States, and of the Constitution and laws of the State of Virginia. The State of Virginia, by T. R. Bowden, Attorney General of State, and James Lyons, of counsel."

The Court of Appeals issued the following:

"It is ordered this 29th day of January, 1869, that said motion be heard Friday next, the 5th day of February, and that in the meantime a copy of this order be served on Hon. John C. Underwood, and that no further proceedings be taken in either of the said cases until the further order of this court."

Underwood postponed the hearing of the Jeter Phillips *habeas corpus* writ and the prisoner was again respited by Governor Wells until March 26th. The Supreme Court, Chief Justice Chase delivering the opinion, reversed Underwood's ruling in the Caesar Griffin case and established the legality and validity of all acts done in pursuance of their official duties by public officers of Virginia down to the time of their removal from office by the joint resolution of Congress. Underwood therefore denied and dismissed the petition of Jeter Phillips. Justice Chase granted him an appeal May 13th, on the ground that the sheriff of Henrico was not legally an officer. A petition signed by each member of the jury was presented to Governor Wells asking him to commute Phillips' sentence to imprisonment for life, but he refused. A similar petition signed by two hundred and fifty was presented to Governor Walker November 9, 1869. Chief Justice Chase rendered the decision of the Supreme Court May 2, 1870, refusing to interfere in the case. Another petition for commutation to life imprisonment signed by five hundred and fifty was presented to Governor Walker June 24th. The Governor granted Phillips another reprieve from July 1st to July 22d. On the 14th he refused to interfere further with the sentence of the court. Thirteen different dates were set for the execution of Jeter Phillips and he was reprieved twelve times. When told that the Governor had refused to commute his sentence and that he must be hanged July 22, 1870, his indifference gave way and he became much excited.

The day of retribution came at last, three years and nearly six months after the murder. By 10 A. M. the streets about the jail were crowded with people. Only a few were admitted to the execution. Phillips, who had been ironed and chained to the floor, was now released. The gallows upon which the negro Taylor was hanged, originally built for Phillips, stood gaunt and dismal in the jail yard. Drs. Jeter and Dickinson marched with the prisoner to the gallows. He was pale but calm. After Sheriff

Smith read the sentence Dr. Jeter read the following confession from the culprit:

“RICHMOND, July 22, 1870.

“I, James Jeter Phillips, condemned to be hanged on the charge of murdering my wife, and expecting soon to appear in the presence of my Creator and Judge, make this full confession and statement: I acknowledge that I am guilty of the crime for which I am condemned and deserve the punishment which the law denounces against me. The circumstances as brought out at the trial are for the most part correct. We had lived unhappily. Sunday evening my wife and I walked to Drinker's farm. My wife sat down and I shot her with a small parlor pistol which only hurt and stunned her but did not kill her. I then choked her and beat her to death. After that I walked back to Richmond and stayed at the St. Charles Hotel Sunday night.”

At 1:20 the black cap was pulled over his face and at 1:25 the drop fell. The body was suspended for thirty minutes, and James Jeter Phillips was pronounced dead and the demands of the law were satisfied. Thus ended the most notable criminal case in the State of Virginia.

There had been very little politics in the State of Virginia since the beginning of the war and practically none afterward; military rule was the order of the day. In the two elections in Richmond it had been a question of the defense of native Virginians against negroes and carpet-baggers. The Conservative party of the State, composed of her native and upright citizens, met in convention at the Richmond Theatre December 11, 1867. A. H. H. Stuart was made president. R. M. T. Hunter, S. McDowell Moore, Thomas Jefferson Randolph, Thomas S. Bocoek, Robert S. Preston, T. S. Flournoy, James L. Kemper, C. W. Newton, W. H. Macfarland, George W. Bolling and Wood Bouldin, vice presidents. After a harmonious meeting a platform was adopted and an organization perfected. There was a general determination to deliver the State from the hands of the spoilers as soon as military rule was suspended.

The very sight of the oldtime leaders was refreshing to the people of Richmond; they hoped that it would not be long before Virginians ruled Virginia, for now it was practically a monarchy ruled

by one man, the general in command. General Schofield had done as well as any stranger could have done under the circumstances; he was considerate and kind, but others were over him who urged him on. He removed Governor Pierpont April 7, 1868, who had made a good Governor, and put in Gov. Henry H. Wells, of Michigan, who was objectionable to all except the negroes and carpet-baggers. He also removed the recorder and judges of the Hustings Court, and in May he removed Mayor Mayo, who had been kept in office by the people fifteen years, and put in his place George Chahoon, a native of New York. The other city officers were removed in quick succession and their places were filled with the travelling gentry who, with their carpet-bags, came to Virginia during or after the war seeking what and whom they might devour. Removals became the order of the day; General Schofield himself was transferred from command of Virginia to take the place of Secretary of War, made vacant by E. M. Stanton's resignation after his failure to impeach President Johnson. Richmond hated to give up General Schofield, who had made a good officer; besides, she felt that " 'twas better to endure the ills she had than fly to others she knew not of." General Stoneman succeeded General Schofield in command.

The people had one great reason for believing that better times would come, and that was that they could not be worse than they had been. There were other reasons for hope. The impeachment proceedings against President Johnson having failed he continued, in spite of the radicals, to pursue his liberal policy. He proclaimed a general amnesty to take effect July 4, 1868. It granted a full and unconditional pardon to all and every person who directly or indirectly participated in the late so-called rebellion except such as were under indictment or presentment for treason or felony before any Federal court of competent jurisdiction, with restitution of all rights of property except as to slaves and as to property of which any person should have been already legally divested under the laws of the United States. This meant a great deal to the people at that time, who had been greatly worried by ironclad oaths, disfranchisement, and ineligibility to office—more than we of to-day, who are free, can appreciate.

A familiar scene passed from its conspicuous place August 3d.

Libby Prison as a prison was closed and the prisoners were carried to the late residence of John Minor Botts, "Elba Park," which stood between Broad and Clay streets near Elba Station, where they were kept, and the old prison was rented for a fertilizer factory. "Thus passes the glory of the world."

When Richmond heard that "Old Thad Stevens," of Pennsylvania, had died August 12th, she very cheerfully bowed to the will of the Creator.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church on Sixth street was dedicated August 23d by Rev. M. Gros (Louis Lochner was pastor) and three days later the Lutheran Synod met there.

The election for President of the United States came off November 3d.

The Conservatives of Richmond held a meeting and ratified the nomination of Horatio Seymour and Frank P. Blair, and the Republicans held a meeting in the Square and ratified the nomination of U. S. Grant and Wilcox. This was all Virginia could do; she was under the Union but not of it; she was neither in the Union nor out of it; she was somewhere, but nobody except the general commanding could tell where. General Grant was elected, however, without her assistance.

The city was pursuing the even tenor of her way when shortly after 9 o'clock November 24th she received a sudden shock. H. Rives Pollard, a well known citizen, editor of *The Southern Opinion*, was about to enter his office, near Main and Fourteenth streets, when suddenly there was the report of a gun and Pollard fell to the pavement and expired in a few minutes. The news spread rapidly and soon men left their places of business and rushed to the spot. The crowd was so great that the street near the place was jammed. In a short while it became known that James Grant had been arrested charged with the shooting. It seems that Pollard wrote a very severe article in his paper about a member of Grant's family, and this was generally supposed to have caused the shooting. For weeks and weeks the murder of Pollard was the subject of conversation—on the streets, in the hotels, in the places of business, and in the home. Pollard was shot from a window on the opposite side of the street. The feeling was so intense in Richmond that out of four hundred veniremen

a jury could not be obtained, so thirty men were summoned from Norfolk, and out of these a jury was selected. After a fair trial Grant was found not guilty.

The outlook for 1869 was scarcely as favorable as that of 1868. Money was difficult to get, times were hard, military despotism was making its baneful influence felt everywhere, and no one could tell when Virginia would be readmitted. Notwithstanding the dismal prospect Richmond's courage did not fail, for, born of a deep consciousness of right, it urged her on to a better day.

John Minor Botts, for many years a distinguished citizen of Richmond, died in Culpeper and his remains were brought here. They lay in state in the Senate Chamber and were buried from St. James Church January 10th, Rev. Joshua Peterkin officiating. The interment was in Shockoe Cemetery. A public meeting was held at the Capitol and suitable resolutions on his death were adopted. Botts was always a strong Union man and opposed secession. His sentiment was so pronounced during the war that at one time he was imprisoned in Libby as inimical to the Confederate Government. He figured prominently in the civic and political life of Richmond. His father, it will be remembered, was burned to death in the great theatre fire.

On account of constant military interference and general laxity, resulting from the condition of negroes and stragglers, crime was rampant in the city. Every day there were hold-ups, thefts, burglaries, and murders were not infrequent. Thieves were after everything, some officially and many unofficially. Nothing was spared; they broke into St. Peters Cathedral and stole the communion service and then stripped Bishop McGill's kitchen. They entered the house of Thomas U. Dudley, corner Second and Franklin, and stole the water pipes from the basement and left the place flooded. Some were charged with robbing the United States Government, some the State, and some the city.

The work of removal was constantly going on, but the men of questionable character were not removed; only the native Virginians were removed to make places for the carpet-baggers and others. R. T. Daniel, the Commonwealth's Attorney elected by the people, had to make place for another. Colonel Egbert, of Pennsylvania, was put in Major Poe's place as chief of police. Judge Meredith

was removed and Colonel Bramhall was put in his place. The sheriff was removed and Major Elderkin put in his place. The judges of the Court of Appeals were removed and military officers put in their places. There was another removal that was entirely acceptable to the good people of Richmond and tended to put them in better humor with the authorities. General Stoneman removed his excellency, Governor H. H. Wells, of Michigan, now of Virginia, and himself assumed the executive functions. Wells, relieved of duties to a people who despised him, took a train for Washington, a wire was pulled, and General Stoneman, a fair officer and a man of character, was removed. General Webb was put in command until General Canby could ascend his throne as monarch of Virginia, and General Webb put back the illustrious Wells. Everybody could say, "Times change and we change with them." In the coming and the going Miss Elizabeth L. Van Lew (the daughter of John Van Lew, a hardware merchant, who one day left Richmond, went beyond the lines and joined the Federal army and was afterwards a military-appointed councilman of the city), the same Miss Elizabeth, came into the very remunerative position of postmistress of the city of Richmond. Her service in reporting things in and about Richmond was not for naught. It was said that she kept the Federal generals posted as to the plans and movements of the Confederate Government during the whole war, serving as a spy.

The carpet-baggers and negroes held a convention in Petersburg and nominated H. H. Wells for Governor, J. D. Harris (a negro) for Lieutenant Governor, and T. R. Bowden for Attorney General. Honors were coming to the Governor in quick succession. He enjoyed one distinction that no other Governor of Virginia ever enjoyed: twelve days after his nomination (March 22d) he was arrested on a warrant sworn out by Edgar Allan and W. H. Samuels charging him with robbing the United States mail by perloining a letter written by Samuels to Allan. The case came before United States Commissioner Major Chahoon, who wanted to appoint negro policemen for Richmond. The United States District Attorney said: "You can dismiss the case upon my motion; I assume the responsibility," whereupon Chahoon dismissed it and the horde of negroes present applauded.

The better class of Republicans, white and colored, held a convention and nominated Gilbert C. Walker for Governor, John F. Lewis for Lieutenant Governor, and James C. Taylor for Attorney General. The Conservatives had nominated a ticket headed by Col. Robert E. Withers for Governor, but knowing Colonel Walker to be a man of character and ability, and seeing that it was best to unite on such a man, the nominees resigned and the Conservatives threw their strength to Colonel Walker. Shortly after his nomination Colonel Walker, J. B. Crenshaw, and Franklin Stearns addressed a great crowd of representative citizens on the Capitol Square. Governor Wells addressed a negro convention at Ebenezer Church. It was known that the sympathies of President Grant were with the Walker ticket.

Richmond had her last carnival of death, public execution, Saturday, May 29, 1869. Albert Taylor, a negro, was to be hanged for the murder of a negro woman named Hubbard. He was taken from jail and placed in a wagon on his coffin and driven through the streets accompanied by forty-eight armed police. The gallows, which had been built for Jeter Phillips and was afterwards used for him, was taken from the jail yard and erected in the valley back of the almshouse, where the Locomotive Works now stand. Four or five thousand people cheerfully waited on the surrounding hills to see the tragedy. Rev. John Jasper (colored) prayed with the condemned man, and before the black cap was pulled over him Taylor made a preachment of about thirty minutes, in which he warned his hearers not to come to the rope's end as he had. His hands and feet were pinioned and the trap sprung, and for twenty minutes his lifeless body swung between heaven and earth before the gaze of the interested crowd.

Richmond was excited over an "affair of honor" that rumor said was about to be had near here between Capt. Robert W. Hughes, of *The State Journal*, and Col. W. E. Cameron, about a piece written by Colonel Cameron in the *Petersburg Index*. They were prevented from fighting the duel in Virginia but repaired to North Carolina and fought. Both men were brave and chivalrous, and faced each other without flinching. At the first shot Colonel Cameron was wounded in the breast and was not able to stand and fire the second time. The parties having obtained satisfaction the

meeting adjourned. Colonel Cameron was not mortally wounded, and later recovered.

The political situation in Virginia was getting very warm; the whole State was aroused. It was the carpet-baggers and negroes against the whites, and the Underwood Constitution, with the test oath and disfranchisement, against the expurgated edition of it. In Richmond Colonel Walker and many leading citizens were addressing the people, among them Judge Ould, A. M. Keiley, W. S. Gilman, Marmaduke Johnson, Judge Joe Christian, T. S. Flournoy, W. T. Sutherlin, and others.

A political meeting and barbecue was held on Vauxhall Island July 2d. A great crowd was present, and Col. James R. Branch, who was nominated for the Senate from Richmond on the Walker ticket, was to speak. The crowd wanted to cross the bridge from Mayo's Island to Vauxhall Island, but they did not have tickets. Colonel Branch and others stood on the bridge to see that the people were allowed to cross. The bridge suddenly broke and Colonel Branch, Robert Ashby, and Policeman Kirkland were killed and many wounded. The news created great excitement in Richmond, where Colonel Branch was very popular. He was a public-spirited, bright, active young business man, the son of Thomas Branch. During the war he commanded first a battery and then a regiment of artillery. His popularity was attested by the resolutions of the various business associations of the city and by the crowd that attended his funeral at St. Pauls Church Sunday afternoon. Drs. Minnigerode and James A. Duncan conducted the service. Great crowds thronged the streets and the procession to Hollywood was nearly two miles in length.

The election came off July 6th and the Walker ticket swept the State. The expurgated Constitution was also adopted. Governor Walker came to Richmond July 8th, and the rousing reception given him had not been witnessed since before the war. He arrived at the Petersburg depot at noon, and an immense crowd of citizens met him. A committee, headed by R. T. Daniel, Dr. G. K. Gilmer, A. M. Keiley, Franklin Stearns, Col. H. C. Cabell, and others, welcomed him. The great ovation accorded him reminded one of the ante-bellum scenes. Among those who welcomed him were J. L. Hunter and Abram Hall, two leading colored citizens. There

was great rejoicing that the State had been saved from Wells and his crowd.

Richmond and Henrico sent to the Senate Charles Campbell, A. R. Courtney, and Norman Smith, and to the House A. Bodeker, A. M. Keiley, L. H. Frayser, J. S. Atlee, J. B. Crenshaw, W. Lovenstein, G. K. Gilmer, and S. Mason.

Another notable day in the history of Richmond was June 24, 1869; notable because after nearly three-fourths of a century of effort the celebrated Washington monument, the pride of the city and the ornament of the Square, was completed. As before stated, the cornerstone was laid February 22, 1850, and the equestrian statue was unveiled February 22, 1855. The sculptor (Crawford) died before the unveiling; he had, however, completed all the models except the statues of Lewis and Nelson and the trophies. Randolph Rogers completed it. The site was selected February 4, 1850. The Crawford model was selected from the forty-one presented. The first plan included the statues of Jefferson, Henry, Marshall, Morgan, Richard Henry Lee, and an allegorical figure of Virginia. Later Andrew Lewis was substituted for Morgan, James Monroe for General Lee, and James Madison for the allegorical figure. Then George Mason and Thomas Nelson were put in the place of Madison and Monroe. Jefferson and Henry were the only small statues ready at the time of the unveiling. Mason was put in place in 1860; Marshall, March 4, 1867; Lewis, September 26th, and Nelson September 27, 1867; "Justice and Retribution," August 17, 1868; "Colonial Times and the Bill of Rights," December 15, 1868; "Finance," June 15, 1869, and "Independence," June 24, 1869. Two shields for the east and west sides were made, one Virginia and the other Libertas, Ceres and Eternitas, but they were too large and were rejected. They were in the basement of the Capitol for a long time. The original act provided that the cost of the monument should not exceed \$100,000, and when it did exceed this amount there was an official investigation. It was found that the amount was not sufficient, so it was added to from time to time until \$349,281.99 was raised. The total cost when completed was \$259,913.26, leaving a balance of \$89,368.73. To-day this splendid monument ranks with the greatest pieces of statuary

in the world, and why shouldn't it, when it represents some of the world's greatest men?

Richmond has always been interested in education of every kind. Very early in her history she saw the need of a free school and established the Lancasterian School. This school continued through the years to do efficient service, but the city outgrew it. As late as June 12, 1866, the Council appropriated \$4,000 to this work, and it was continued until 1871. Soon after the evacuation the subject of public schools was discussed in the Council, but nothing was done until June 9, 1869, when the Council passed an ordinance to establish public schools in Richmond. A Board of Education, consisting of seven members, one of whom and chairman was the mayor, was established. July 12th the same year \$15,000 was appropriated and arrangements were made to open white and colored schools in October. Eight teachers for white children and twenty-five for colored children were appointed, and October 4th the schools opened with Andrew Washburne as first superintendent. Henry K. Ellyson, R. M. Manly, David J. Burr, and Luther R. Page, with the superintendent and mayor, constituted the first board. A normal school was also opened on Capitol street between Ninth and Tenth. This continued until 1872, when the School Board bought the apparatus and furniture and the first of October opened the first public high school. From these small beginnings the public school system of Richmond has grown until to-day it is the pride of the city and among the best in America.

General Canby, the commander of Virginia, who was really the monarch of the State, was causing a good deal of uneasiness. He was removing every officer of the civil government and was substituting men from the Federal army. The whole Council was removed and one appointed by him put in. When the Legislature was about to meet he declared that all would have to take the test oath, which meant that only the carpet-baggers and negroes could take their seats. The thought of such a Legislature gave the people a nightmare. General Grant came to our assistance and Attorney General Hoar sent his opinion that the members did not have to take the test oath. This gave the people great relief.

Richmond mourned the loss of several distinguished citizens at this time. Col. T. P. August, colonel First Regiment Virginia Vol-

unteers, died July 31st; Maj. N. A. Sturdivant August 7th, and Gustavus A. Myers August 20th. The bar of the city felt the loss of these three members.

There were many signs of returning prosperity in the city. The Masons, who had long been using the old hall on Franklin street between Eighteenth and Nineteenth, now opened a new one in the western part of the city. St. Albans Hall, corner Main and Third streets, was dedicated March 2d, and after the ceremony a banquet was served and many of the leading Masons of the State spoke. A synagogue was dedicated on Mayo street September 1st, and another sign of progress was the extension of the street railway to Hollywood Cemetery.

Since long before the war the Council had been discussing the question of an increased water supply for the city and clearer water. Now the proposition was brought up to purchase sixty-two acres of land west of Hollywood and build a new reservoir, so as to secure for the city an unfailing supply of clear water. City Engineer John B. Crenshaw estimated the cost of the new reservoir to be \$267,640, but it was destined to be discussed many more years before it became a reality. The Council in September appropriated \$5,000 for a fire-alarm and police telegraph system, and by January 8th the old bell on the bell tower in Capitol Square, that had so often called the citizens to arms to protect the city from the enemy and had called them to save it from fire, now went out of use except to toll on funeral occasions. A school of theology for negroes, something very new in Richmond, was established in September by Rev. Dr. Nathan Colver, who founded Tremont Temple in Boston.

Another very marked sign of improvement to the citizens of Richmond was the resignation of H. H. Wells, of Michigan, as Governor. General Canby appointed Gilbert C. Walker. This gave great satisfaction to the people, not only of the city but of the whole State. Justice John B. Crenshaw swore in Colonel Walker as provisional Governor September 21st until Virginia should be readmitted. He appointed Col. W. E. Cameron his secretary. Many of the citizens called and offered their congratulations.

For some time the Legislature had been prohibited from meeting by the generals in command, but General Canby ordered it to meet

October 5th. The members came and he withheld the election certificate from twenty-seven members, and to the others he administered various and sundry oaths to support the Constitution and not to fight any more against the United States, and generally to be good the rest of their lives—a hard oath for some of the crowd to take. Nevertheless the House was opened the 6th with prayer by Dr. John E. Edwards. Zephania Turner, of Rappahannock, was elected Speaker and John Bell Bigger clerk. Lieutenant Governor John F. Lewis presided in the Senate. Governor Walker sent a manly, straightforward message, and among other things he recommended that the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution be adopted, as Virginia could not be readmitted until it was done. It had been nearly ten years since the Old Dominion had a representative in Congress, but the time was drawing near when she should be once more represented. The Legislature October 19th elected Lieutenant Governor John F. Lewis United States Senator for six years and Judge John W. Johnson for two years.

The Court of Appeals appointed by the military commander or king, composed of Majors H. B. Burnham, Dorman, and Wiloughby, met October 12th, and out of deference to the popular will adjourned until January in the expectation that the State would be readmitted by that time and a permanent court duly elected. This delicacy of feeling and consideration was highly appreciated by the people.

There was one judge that sat in Richmond whom the most daring would not accuse of either delicacy of feeling or consideration and few would be so rash as to charge him with being greatly affected with the sense of justice. There had been a big swindle of the government in revenue stamps by some of the carpet-baggers, and when the case came before Underwood he renewed his abuse of Richmond, much to his delight and to the disgust of the people. Many called to mind the memorable words of the great John Marshall, "The worst curse with which an angry God can afflict a people is a vicious, a venal, or a corrupt judiciary."

Amid all the stern realities of reconstruction days Richmond had some amusement. John Robinson's circus came and stayed several days to cheer the drooping hearts, and Wyman paid the city

a visit and entertained crowds at the Metropolitan Hall with the egg-bag and talking "Tommy." The first agricultural fair for many years was held November 2d. Large crowds attended, and Maj. W. T. Sutherlin, the president, deserved much credit. Considering the ravages of war and the rage of reconstruction, the exhibits were very good. One exhibit was of special interest—the cradle in which Henry Clay was rocked, sent by Mrs. Edward Griffin, of Henrico. Evidently it was a compromise cradle in which the statesman was rocked. Altogether the fair reminded the people of the great occasions before the war.

Several representative bodies met in Richmond at this time. The Synod of Virginia met in the Second Presbyterian Church October 28th, Dr. Richard McIlwaine moderator. The Virginia Methodist Conference met at Broad Street Church, of which Dr. John E. Edwards was pastor, November 10th; Bishop Doggett presided. It was announced that Dr. W. E. Munsey, the greatest pulpit orator in America, would speak on the 12th, and crowds packed the church. When he preached on the night of the 15th thousands were turned away, and those who heard him declared that never before had they heard such eloquence. Later Dr. Munsey delivered his great lecture on "Man" at Broad Street Church.

During the Conference the pastor, Dr. Edwards, got into serious trouble. Some one went into his study and stole the trunk which contained all his sermons, the work of thirty-five years. One might have thought that a visiting preacher was running short and wanted to get a new supply; but no, a negro stole the trunk and carried it to a ravine and opened it. When he discovered that he had stolen a trunk of sermons, without even reading one he left the trunk and all and departed. The Doctor was glad when the missing trunk came home and the sermons reappeared.

The National Board of Trade, with representatives from every State in and out of the Union, met in the Hall of the House of Delegates December 1st. Hon. Fred. Fraby president. Richmond gave them a warm welcome. David Burr, president of the Chamber of Commerce, delivered the address. Saturday evening, December 4th, the Richmond Chamber entertained the visitors royally at a banquet at the Exchange Hotel; Monday they were taken on an excursion down the river. The delegates from the North returned

with high ideals of Richmond's hospitality if we did keep some of them from visiting us for four long years.

General Canby was still in a removing mood. Now he removed John J. Crutchfield from the office of weighmaster of the city and put in a stranger. The general would not permit him to manage the hay scales for the city, but later his fellow-citizens committed to him the scales of justice to manage for many years in the city's court.

Near the close of this year some of Richmond's most useful citizens passed away: B. W. Finney, a member of the Bar; Col. P. A. Woods, October 18th; Dr. Lawrence R. Waring, one of the city's most popular physicians, November 5th; A. W. Nolting, A. Pizzini, and Judge J. S. Caskie, December 15.

Christmas came, and it was like the old-time Christinas. It seemed as if Richmond was again coming back to her old self. With the festivities of the holiday the year closed and the most memorable decade in the history of Richmond closed with it, and all were glad that the sorrow and sufferings through which they had passed was now only a memory.

CHAPTER IX

Glad with the hope of a new era which seemed to be dawning upon her, Richmond, brave and determined, struggled to arise from her ruins and her woe to become what she had been, the queen of the Southland. Encouraged by the thought that the despotism of the military commander would soon pass like the other nightmares of reconstruction, when the day of her freedom broke and she would again become a State of the Union, she girded her loins and went forth to noble efforts. Her population at this time was 27,928 whites and 23,110 negroes, making a total of 51,038. The value of her real estate, as reported by the United States Census officers, was \$24,327,400, and personal property \$4,269,300; total assets, \$28,596,700. The future of Richmond and the State depended upon the admission of Virginia back into the Union and the conditions of that readmission. The heavy hand of the military ruler was felt every day. At this time Charles Wittlesey, Attorney General of Virginia, was removed and J. C. Taylor was put in his place. The bill for readmission passed the House and was now before the Senate. Some carpet-baggers went to Washington to lobby against the bill. Charles Sumner fought it bitterly, saying "that Virginia is smoking with rebellion." Senator Jefferson nobly defended the State. After some amendments the bill was passed and the House concurred in the amendment January 24th. That day the *State Journal* published an extra, and the negro boys were crying papers, saying: "'Bout Virginnny back in de Union." The people did not rejoice until they heard the terms of admission. The next day the Council passed resolutions congratulating the friends of the bill and asking General Canby to fire a salute of one hundred guns, which was done at 12 M. from the Square. A great crowd gathered and several speeches were made. President Grant approved the act January 26th, and the Constitution adopted by the people became the law. At one time the State was threatened with the absolute dominion of negroes and adventurers, but Virginia escaped the fate

of some of her Southern sisters, who had to endure carpet-bag government and negro rule. The affairs of the State were now in the hands of her people, and for this result they were indebted to the generous and firm interposition of General Grant. Now every one felt that if the people were relieved from the embarrassment of old debts, which it was impossible to pay now, they could with confidence and courage address themselves to the future.

The great and important task of reëstablishing the State government, to take the place of military rule, was now the absorbing thought. Governor Gilbert C. Walker, who had been elected by the people, took the constitutional oath as Governor of Virginia and immediately entered upon the duties of his office. His first act was to proclaim Virginia a State of this Union and to call a meeting of the General Assembly February 8th. He then appointed John L. Marye Lieutenant Governor in place of Lieutenant Governor Lewis, who went to the United States Senate after reëdmission.

General Canby surrendered his authority under the reconstruction act January 28th and the people were free from military rule, and all military prosecutions were dismissed.

Business began to revive at once and the citizens felt that the new era had come. There was a meeting of the citizens in the Chamber of Commerce February 11th to inaugurate a movement for a new railroad—a "Straight Shoot," as they called it, from Clifton Forge to Richmond and Richmond to Newport News. Thomas W. McCance was president of the meeting. There was a large attendance of the leading business men of the city and all were enthusiastic over the new road, which was to be the Richmond and Alleghany. Delegates were appointed to railroad conventions to be held in Lynchburg and in Powhatan county.

Rev. Dr. W. A. Smith, former pastor of Trinity Methodist Church in Richmond and president of Randolph Macon College, died March 1st at the residence of Dr. J. C. Granbery, and his funeral was conducted from Centenary Church by Dr. John E. Edwards and Bishop Doggett.

Consternation was created when it was announced that the city's fire apparatus had been seized and would be sold at public auction at 12 M. March 14th. It was to satisfy an execution in the hands

of J. S. Wright, deputy sheriff, in favor of W. B. Jones & Co. and W. B. Ratcliffe, in what was known as the Whiskey Claim against the city. These firms, with a number of others, claimed damages for the whiskey destroyed by order of the Council April 2, 1865, the night of the evacuation. Bond for \$17,000 was given by the following citizens personally: Albert Ordway, B. W. Gillis, W. C. Dunham, Horace L. Kent, J. L. Pelouze, and Henry Miller, and the fire apparatus was released. These men deserved the thanks of the city. After a good deal of discussion the Whiskey Claim was settled by a committee appointed by the Council.

The General Assembly met February 8th and proceeded with their great task of reorganizing the State Government, with the strong and statesmanlike advice of the Governor in his message. Early in the session they passed the "Enabling Act," which empowered the Governor to appoint a new Council for the city of Richmond to serve until July 1st. The Governor requested that ward meetings be held and nominations be made to him. This was done, and he displaced all the military appointees in the Council and put in the following: Clay ward—E. J. Euker, William Jenkins, W. H. Scott, W. D. Chesterman, F. P. Brannon; Monroe—W. E. Tanner, M. L. Straus, William English, William Davis, Frank Glasgow; Madison—James A. Scott, Albert Ordway, T. W. McCance, Peyton Wise, W. C. Dunham; Marshall—Henry Bodeker, George Ainslie, J. J. English, J. E. Boissieux, Thomas Flaherty; Jefferson—J. M. Higgins, C. Zimmer, C. E. Whitlock, J. E. Mulford, J. H. Greanor. This Council met March 16th and organized by electing Capt. James A. Scott president. They then elected H. K. Ellyson mayor and Maj. John Poe chief of police, and other public officers.

The new mayor, H. K. Ellyson, having qualified Wednesday, March 16th, notified George Chahoon, the mayor appointed by the military commander, that he would take charge of the office the next day. When the 17th came it proved to be a day of great excitement in Richmond, the beginning of the "Radical Rebellion." Chahoon refused to yield his position, stating that he did not recognize the authority of the new Council to elect a new mayor. John Van Lew and other members of the military council also refused to give up their office. Mayor Ellyson sent a note to Chahoon that he

had assumed the office of mayor, and that he must turn over all the books, property and other things of the office to him. Military Chief of Police Egbert tried to uphold Chahoon with his force. Major Poe and Captain Taylor went to the First station and demanded possession and were refused by the officers there. Egbert closed the Second and Third stations and arrested the new policemen. Major Poe established his headquarters at 1441 east Main street and enrolled a large number of citizens as special police. Chahoon applied to Governor Walker for a company to preserve order and the Governor refused, telling him that H. K. Ellyson was mayor. Major Poe then sent a force of men, under Captain Pleasants, to the City Hall to take charge. Chahoon had there a guard of twenty-five or fifty negroes, who dispersed when the officers threatened to fire upon them. Chahoon and another guard of negroes were at First Market Station, but they also came down when Captain Taylor and his men took charge. Chahoon remained there under voluntary arrest. A great crowd of negroes and white people watched the proceedings with intense excitement. John Henderson, a negro, refused to move when ordered by one of Major Poe's men and drew a pistol on the officer, who immediately shot him. When this became known General Canby, without authority, sent three companies of soldiers from Camp Grant to take Market Hall and put it in the hands of Chahoon. When the negroes saw the soldiers coming they shouted, screamed, and threw up their hats. Major Poe, to avoid bloodshed, ordered his men to fall in line and march to his headquarters. As the police marched the crowd of negroes hooted, jeered, and threw missiles at them until the policemen had to fire their pistols in self-protection. The Council met March 18th and resolved to use their utmost power to uphold Mayor Ellyson. In the meantime the mayor held his court in the City Hall and Chahoon also held a court. The whole city was excited as she had not been since the war. Captain Taylor and his men captured the Second Station, but Chahoon held the Third, and put his negroes on guard in the fire department.

Governor Walker called General Canby to account and demanded of him his reason for interfering in matters of the State without request and without authority. Canby had to acknowledge that he had transgressed his powers. The negroes seemed to think that they

had a right to do as they wished, and when Major Poe's men went to arrest a negro, Ben Scott, Policeman R. O. Bush was shot and killed. Scott resisted arrest and was shot by the officer.

Chahoon, seeing that he was losing the fight against law and order, applied to Underwood for an injunction against Mayor Ellyson and he set March 23d for the hearing. Ex-Governor Wells and H. A. Wise appeared for Chahoon and Judge J. A. Meredith, L. H. Chandler, R. T. Daniel, and James Nelson for Mayor Ellyson. Underwood, sitting in the United States Court, heard the case and, of course, decided everything against the city of Richmond and in favor of Chahoon and his negro cohorts. He granted the injunction and disallowed the right of appeal. Chahoon issued a proclamation March 31st as mayor calling upon the people to observe order, but Mayor Ellyson continued to hold his court and kept his police on duty. Judge Wellford, of the City Circuit Court, issued an order to Chahoon to deliver the books, &c., of the office to Mayor Ellyson, but he disregarded it. An order of ejection from the United States Court was issued against Mayor Ellyson, and April 4th a United States marshal tried to eject the mayor of Richmond, but failed. Mayor Ellyson would not yield to unauthorized force. In the meantime the Council applied to Chief Justice Chase to dissolve Underwood's injunction, and the Chief Justice heard the motion in Washington April 7th and set May 1st as the time to hear the case.

Chahoon proposed April 11th to Mayor Ellyson to submit the case to the Virginia Court of Appeals, which had just been elected by the Legislature, consisting of Judges R. C. L. Moncure, Waller R. Staples, Joseph Christian, William T. Joynes, and Francis T. Anderson. Mayor Ellyson agreed and Chief Justice Chase consented, stating that he thought it properly belonged to the State courts.

The case came before the Court of Appeals on a writ of *habeas corpus* of Arch. Dyer and J. H. Bell, held unlawfully by "H. K. Ellyson, representing himself as mayor of Richmond." The writ was returnable Monday, April 18th. The case was ably argued on both sides and on the 20th the court took the matter under advisement.

It was announced that the opinion would be delivered April 25th, but for some reason the time was changed to Wednesday, April 27th.

The room in which the Supreme Court met was on the third floor of the Capitol, in the northeast corner. It was separated from the Governor's apartments by a thin partition. The entrance to the room was from a hall on the side of the building towards the Washington Monument. The access to the gallery of the courtroom was near the entrance to this hall. Under the gallery was a vestibule with doors in the centre opening into the courtroom. Opposite these doors in the east end of the room was the platform upon which the judges sat. The room was occupied by the Virginia Senate during the war, the Senate Chamber being occupied by the Confederate House of Representatives. Under the courtroom was the Hall of the House of Delegates. The space outside of the railing before the judges' platform accommodated about 200 people and the galleries about 100.

Before eleven o'clock the corridor, the galleries, and the lower floor of the courtroom were packed with citizens, mostly white, who had come to hear the decision. The reporters were at their tables and about twenty-five lawyers were present. A general good humor prevailed and the crowd, though eager, was happy. Judge Joynes entered from the conference-room and went over and spoke to Ex-Governor Wells. He went back, and in a few minutes returned with Judge F. T. Anderson, and the two took their seats to await the arrival of their colleagues. Suddenly at the centre door under the gallery there was a loud report like the explosion of a gun. All eyes were turned in that direction, when instantly there was another loud report, and, to the horror of all, the gallery gave way, carrying the timbers overhead, and then the main floor went down with a terrific crash. With a stifling cloud of dust there came a great wail of horror, with the agonizing cries and shrieks of the wounded and dying. That portion of the room where the judges sat did not go down and thus many were saved. A large number clung to doors and windows and saved themselves from the awful ruin beneath. The bell in the bell tower sounded the alarm of fire, for many thought that the Capitol was on fire from the white dust that was pouring from the windows. The fire companies were soon on

the spot and the Square was filled with distressed citizens eager to rescue the wounded and the dying. The scene beggared description when they entered into what was once the House of Delegates and saw the tall yawning walls which looked down upon them, the confused mass of broken timbers, twisted iron, smashed furniture, covered with plastering, and beheld underneath this rubbish hundreds of bleeding and suffering citizens, many mashed beyond recognition and smeared with blood and dirt. The Senate chamber was turned into a temporary hospital, but it was too small, so the bodies of the dead and wounded had to be carried out and placed upon the grass. The moans of the suffering and dying, mingled with the shrieks of loved ones as they recognized the dead body of one dear to them, made this scene one of the most horrible Richmond has witnessed since the memorable Theatre Fire, December 26, 1811. Carriages, spring wagons with mattresses, and every vehicle that could be used for an ambulance was called into use. Every doctor in the city was hurried to the place, and for hours the work of rescue and of ministering to the wounded was kept up until everybody was taken from the débris. Fortunately the House of Delegates was not in session, else there would have been more killed. The following is the list of the killed:

P. H. Aylett, attorney at law; N. P. Howard, attorney at law; Powhatan Roberts, attorney at law; Dr. J. B. Brock, reporter *Enquirer and Examiner*; J. W. D. Bland, Senator from Prince Edward; W. A. Charter, chief engineer of Fire Department; Samuel A. Eaton, clerk of Mr. Chahoon; Robert H. Maury, land agent; W. H. Davis, coal merchant; David S. Donnan; Major Samuel H. Hairston, of Henry county; B. F. Robinson, of Cumberland county; John Robinson, colored, Baptist minister; Thomas D. Quarles; Charles J. Grinnan, of Washington; Edward Ward, of Tredegar Works; Capt. James Kirby; Col. T. H. Wilcox, Charles City county; Ash Levy; Col. P. Woolfork, Caroline county; R. E. Bradshaw; W. H. Thompson; T. P. Foley, Deputy United States Marshal; E. M. Schofield, City Assessor; John Turner, Page county, House of Delegates; John Newman; Henry Forsyth, Staunton; Charles Watson; Thomas Cullingworth; Hugh Hutchinson; Joseph Robinson; Lewis N. Webb; James A. Blamire; John Baughn, Manchester; W. E. Randolph, New York; S. E. Burnham, New York; Samuel Hicks; G. S. Taylor, Richmond county; S. G. Taylor, Richmond county; B. W. Lynch, Manchester; T. A. Brewis, Alexandria; J. D. Massie, Goochland; Julius A. Hobson,

City Collector; William Dunn; D. S. Dugger; Hugh Grady; Samuel G. Taylor; Clark Brown (colored); Senator Bland (colored), Prince Edward; Thomas S. Baldwin.

Police-men killed—W. C. Dunham, Capt. D. D. Tourgee, Sergeant Joseph P. Cox, Privates William Cray, James N. Walker, Joseph A. Seay, John Kerr, Sidney Coleman, Michael McCarthy, John P. Maher, ——— Shultz; Watchmen John L. Regan, Hisbie.

Wounded—Governor Wells, H. K. Ellyson, George Chahoon, Judge J. A. Meredith, George L. Christian, Col. George W. Bolling, Hon. Thos. S. Bocock, Attorney General W. C. Taylor, Rev. George W. Nolly, Major John W. Daniel, and about 250 others.

The hats and caps taken from the ruins were placed at the foot of the Washington Monument and made an immense pile that was pathetic in the extreme. The whole city soon heard the sad news and was plunged into the deepest grief. All business ceased and crape was placed on many doors. Great crowds stood around the Capitol until dark in silent sadness. The next day a great meeting of the citizens was held on the Square. Governor Walker presided, Dr. Hoge opened with prayer, Judge W. W. Crump offered suitable resolutions expressing the city's profound sorrow, and Judge Ould, Major Keiley, and Ex-Governor Wise spoke. It was a quiet and solemn gathering. This was the day of funerals in the city, as was also the following day, the 29th. Every hearse in the city was busy all day carrying the dead to their last resting-place. All the business institutions and every organization adopted resolutions of sympathy, and from over the State and the United States and Canada came messages of sympathy.

The Governor appointed May 4th as a day of humiliation and prayer on account of the awful disaster. In Richmond the houses were draped, all business suspended, and services were held in all the churches, with sermons appropriate to the occasion. Immediately a relief fund was started, many from New York, Philadelphia and other places sending thousands of dollars. The committee to which was intrusted the funds—John Purcell (chairman), Isaac Davenport (treasurer), T. W. McCance, John Enders, E. O. Nolting, and W. M. Sutton—finally reported that \$80,603 had been received and that they had distributed \$77,201, leaving a balance of \$3,402. North and South vied with each other in sending sympathy and contributions. Richmond realized, as she stood with

broken heart in her gloom, that sorrow breaks down every barrier and makes the whole world kin.

The Senate met on the 29th in the chamber and the House of Delegates on the portico of the Capitol, and adjourned to meet at the Ballard House until a suitable place could be procured. Resolutions were offered to pull down the Capitol and build a new one, but it was finally decided to repair the old building, and the work was given to General Newberry.

The Court of Appeals met the 29th in the courtroom of the City Hall and decided that the "Enabling Act" was constitutional and that H. K. Ellyson was mayor and Major Poe chief of police. The fight, however, did not end here. H. K. Ellyson headed the Conservative ticket and George Chahoon the Radical. From the first returns it seemed that Chahoon and his ticket were elected, but when the five commissioners counted the votes a ballot box from Jefferson ward was missing and they awarded the certificate of election to H. K. Ellyson and the Conservative ticket. These men refused to take the offices unless fairly elected. The case was taken to Judge Guigon's court and he set aside the election and ordered a new one. A. M. Keiley was elected mayor on the Conservative ticket, defeating G. W. Smith, the Radical. Later Chahoon was arrested for implication in the Haunstein forgery case and was tried and convicted, receiving four years in the penitentiary. The Supreme Court granted him a new trial and he was again convicted and sentenced to two years in the penitentiary. Later Governor Walker pardoned him on condition, it was said, that he leave the State. Thus ended the great mayoralty fight, which proved to be one of the most memorable affairs in the history of Richmond.

The Legislature granted Richmond a new charter, which provided for three city courts—the Circuit Court, to which they elected Judge B. R. Wellford; the Hustings Court, Judge A. B. Guigon; and the Chancery Court, Judge Edward H. Fitzhugh. In these judges and those of the Court of Appeals Richmond again felt that her interests were secure in the hands of such able jurists and men of high character.

Richmond slowly recovered from her last great calamity and with brave heart set her face towards the brighter future. The fire district had been rebuilt with fine buildings except here and there a

vacant lot. The Old Dominion Steamship Company had put a splendid new iron steamer, The Wyanoke, on the New York-Richmond line, and when she arrived at Richmond September 27th a banquet was tendered the leading citizens on board her. The returning prosperity had been hindered by the protracted drought, which had cut the corn crop short, destroyed many of the vegetables and burnt up the pastures. But greater trouble awaited the people. The water in the river was low and clear September 30th, when a message was received from Lynchburg that a terrible freshet was raging there, carrying away bridges, houses and property of all kinds near the river. The warning was immediately sent out in Richmond and many began removing their goods, but some thought as there had been so little rain around the city the report was exaggerated. From 11 A. M. to 12:30 there was a rise of four feet in the river, and from 2 to 6 P. M. eighteen inches. Many thought this was the flood that had visited Lynchburg, but it was only the water from the Rivanna and smaller streams. From 6 to 8 P. M. the water rose two feet, and from 8 to 10 P. M. six inches, and all the time the people were working hard removing their property to high places. From this time on through Saturday, October 1st, the water continued to rise rapidly until 10 o'clock Saturday evening, when the river was 24 feet 9 inches above low-water mark. The surging muddy water rushed with reckless fury, carrying destruction and ruin in its wake. Huge timbers, great trees, upturned dwellings, portions of bridges, mills—flour and corn—furniture and all kinds of property went dashing by. The people worked desperately to save what they could, but that was small in comparison to what was lost. Main street from below St. Charles Hotel (old Bell Tavern) to Seventeenth street was a sheet of water impassable except in boats. A large schooner was in the street to carry passengers. Mayo's bridge was swept away at 3 P. M. with a great crash and the water was still rising. The Danville Railroad bridge was in great danger. The planks were knocked off the sides and cars loaded with iron were put on it to hold it down. The York River railroad tracks were five feet under water. The Old Market was flooded, and along Shockoe creek great damage was done. Rocketts was submerged, the people were driven from

their houses, and many houses were swept away. The docks, wharves, mills, and everything in the lower part of the city were submerged. The mayor called upon the citizens to help remove the tobacco from Mayo's warehouse, and in this way thousands of hogsheads of tobacco were saved. The gas-houses and water-works were put out of commission, and though there was enough water the city had none, and when night came the people were in darkness, except where a small lamp or a few tallow candles made darkness visible. But worst of all, many lives were lost in the angry waters.

To the joy of all, Saturday night at 10 o'clock the water began to fall. But what fearful damage it had wrought! In Rocketts twenty families had their homes swept away, and altogether the property loss was nearly one million dollars. Besides, after the flood assuaged the great mass of mud and trash in the streets and along the river banks had to be removed, and this cost had to be added to the loss.

This was the worst freshet that had visited Richmond since May, 1771, the monument of which, at Turkey Island below the city, has already been mentioned and the inscription given. In this flood the warehouse at Westham, with 300 hogsheads of tobacco, was swept away and Byrd and Shockoe warehouses in Richmond greatly damaged.

All travel was now interrupted; the railroads were torn up and the canal in many places was washed away. A ferry carried passengers between Richmond and Manchester. There was great suffering from the flood, and the people liberally contributed to aid their unfortunate brothers. Great confusion had resulted from the freshet, but affairs began to assume their normal aspect. The General Assembly, which was delayed in opening on account of the flood, began October 5th, and both houses sat in the Capitol, the first time since the awful calamity.

Edwin Forest, the noted actor, appeared the 6th at the Theatre in Othello, and a crowd greeted him.

Another great sorrow bowed the heart of Richmond at this time. The news had been received that Gen. Robert E. Lee was paralyzed and rendered speechless at his home in Lexington September 28th, but the people hoped that the attack was slight and that he

would soon be able to attend to his duties as president of Washington College. But the news came that he was worse and then this sorrowful message was received:

"LEXINGTON, VA., Oct. 12, 1870.

"General Robert E. Lee died this A. M. at 9:30. He began to grow worse this morning and continued to sink until he breathed his last. He died as he lived, calmly and quietly, and in full assurance of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ."

The news quickly spread through the city and the effect of it was crushing. Places of business closed, all the bells began to toll, and the whole community was in the deepest grief. All classes—the white, the black, the young, and the old—felt the great sorrow, for no one was more loved, revered, and trusted than this great hero. The next day business was also suspended. crape was on nearly every door, and the public buildings were draped in mourning. All places of amusement were closed and the flags were placed at half-mast, even the United States flag on the Custom House. Governor Walker sent a special message to the Legislature and each house passed resolutions of sorrow and immediately adjourned in honor of his memory. The constant tolling of the bells, with the signs of mourning and the expression upon the people's faces, eloquently told of their deep affection for the great and good man. The Council held a special session and passed resolutions asking that his body rest in Hollywood. They also ordered that the chamber be draped for six months, that each member wear crape for thirty days, and that a committee of five be appointed to arrange suitable funeral exercises. The funeral was held at Lexington October 15th and likewise observed in Richmond. The ladies of Hollywood Memorial Association immediately determined to erect a monument in Richmond to General Lee and called upon all to assist, especially the soldiers of the Ex-Confederacy. The State Fair opened November 1st and Ex-President Davis and many leaders of the Lost Cause were here, so the third memorial meeting in honor of General Lee was held at the First Presbyterian Church and many officers and soldiers were present. Gen. J. A. Early was temporary chairman, Ex-President Davis was made president, and on assuming the chair made an eloquent speech on the life of Lee. Generals J. B.

Gordon, Edward Johnston, and others were vice presidents, and Ed. S. Gregory, George L. Christian, and J. P. Cowardin secretaries. After eloquent tributes to the illustrious chieftain resolutions were passed pledging their support to the erection of a monument to him in Richmond.

Visitors like to come to Richmond, and there is seldom a time that some convention or association is not holding a meeting in the city. The State Medical Convention, Dr. R. S. Payne president, met here November 2d. The Society of the Army of Northern Virginia, Gen. J. A. Early president, the 4th; the State Convention of Disciples at the Sycamore Church, Rev. W. K. Pendleton president, the 11th; and the Tobacco Association of the United States, W. E. Lawrence, of New York, president, at the Exchange December 6th.

Christmas was drawing near, and although the year had been a mournful one for Richmond the people were preparing for a joyful season. When the stores closed Saturday night, the 24th, the merchants felt satisfied with the good trade and the people were happy in the anticipation of a glad Christmas. Peace reigned over the sleeping city, when at 1:15 Sunday morning the alarm of fire broke suddenly and harshly upon the cold night air. No light was visible at first, but it was not long before the reflection of the lurid flames lit up the whole city. Men rushed to Main and Eighth streets, and behold! the Spotswood Hotel was on fire. An awful scene it was; frantic men and women leaped from their beds and rushed out in the bitter cold clad only in their nightrobes, some escaped from the windows, and some, alas! were burned to death. Those killed were Samuel H. Hines, Erasmus Ross, Miss Kennerly, Samuel W. Robinson, H. A. Thomas, J. H. Hobson, W. H. Pace, and Joe Ferriss. Many were injured either by jumping from windows or by the fire. The firemen, themselves covered with ice, fought the fire as best they could, but in vain; the hotel, a four-story building, was soon a mass of ruins, and the Grant building, next to it, also burned. Poor Richmond, the city of disasters! it seemed as if she must always drink from the bitter cup of woe. This appalling disaster destroyed the happiness of the season and turned her joy into mourning. The Spotswood was built on the site

of what was known as "Tanyard Row," and for many years was one of the leading hotels of the city. It was intimately associated with the history of the State and of the Confederacy.

The old year passed away and few were sorry, for it was for Richmond a year of disaster. The city, with strong hope and never-failing courage, entered the new year 1871 believing that her worst experience was buried in the deep grave of the past. The weather was bitter cold and times were hard, but every day the business prospect seemed to brighten. The year began with many gatherings of interest. Among the first was the meeting of the Catholics of Richmond at St. Peter's Cathedral January 12th to protest against the occupation of Rome by King Victor Emmanuel and the Italian Government and the deposition of Pope Pius IX from the throne of St. Peter. The church was filled and Bishop McGill, Major Keiley, J. H. Dooley, and J. A. McCaull spoke.

A great temperance demonstration was held January 20th at Broad Street Methodist Church, and the cause of temperance was strongly advocated by Rev. Drs. Peterkin, Granbery, Burrows, and Preston.

There were also at this time some notable amusements. The Swiss Bell Ringers gave a delightful concert, and they were followed by Theodore Thomas' Grand Orchestra, which crowded Assembly Hall, Eighth between Grace and Franklin streets, for several nights. Then came the world renowned singer, Christina Nilsson, who with her voice of rare sweetness charmed the great audience of Richmond society people, and when she sang "Old Folks at Home" the enthusiasm went beyond all bounds.

Richmond was especially interested in two matters that were before the Legislature at this time. A persistent effort was made by parties out of the State to secure the State's stock in the Richmond and Petersburg road, and it was charged that many of the negro members of the Legislature were bribed to get their vote. An investigation followed, but the evidence seemed not sufficient to expel any one. The other matter came up under the discussion of the Virginia-Maryland boundary line. When certain records were needed, called the McDonald Papers, they could not be found; subsequently it developed that in April, 1865, after the evacuation,

when no citizen of Richmond was allowed access to the State Library and few were admitted to the Capitol, that Federal soldiers were seen carrying books in their arms through the Square and no one dared to ask them by whose order or by what right they were thus disposing of the collected historic treasures of centuries, and that strangers were given permission by officers to remove any papers they desired. Two volumes of the McDonald Papers were picked up on the Square by a citizen and later returned to the Library; four volumes were missing. In all the Library lost nearly thirty-five hundred volumes and many valuable papers.

The prospect in the city was growing brighter. The Merchants National Bank began business January 3d with Thomas Branch president and J. B. Morton cashier. A good deal of building was going on, many stores and residences were going up. Mayo's bridge was rebuilt again and opened April 29th, and another bridge was started at this time, the Free bridge. The movement began in the office of Dr. Weisiger, in Manchester, February 20, 1869; the Councils of the two cities took it up, and W. G. Taylor, James M. Moody, W. I. Clopton, C. C. McRae, and E. Gary were appointed commissioners from Manchester, and H. L. Kent, C. L. Todd, C. T. Davis, and C. W. Allen from Richmond. The charter to the James River Free Bridge Company was granted November 5, 1870, W. G. Taylor president, C. C. McRae vice president. Mayo offered to sell his bridge for \$200,000, but the offer was rejected. Four sites were surveyed and the one on Ninth street finally agreed upon. Manchester was to pay half and Richmond half, but the cost was not to exceed \$160,000. The contract was let at \$113,000 and the cornerstone was laid on the Manchester side May 22, 1871, by Grand Master T. F. Owen, and Judge Wellford spoke. While the bridge was building a span fell February 13, 1873, killing five men, and the same day a boat used by the workmen capsized and two were drowned. The bridge was completed June 7, 1873, and there was no celebration, except the next day, Sunday, John Jasper, of the Second African Church, immersed fifty-five negroes in the mill race at the Richmond end of the bridge. Thousands of people were present and the new structure was taxed to its utmost. This completion marked the establishment of a great highway between the two cities.

At this time one of the most notable fights in which the city was ever engaged began and continued for four years. The Council on May 1st passed an ordinance prohibiting locomotives on Broad street after June 1, 1872, under penalty of \$500. When the R., F. & P. road was built Broad street was a country road with corn fields and cow pastures on either side and here and there a house until Seventh street was passed. The company bought land and established a freight and passenger depot and repair shops at Eighth and Broad. The track ran down the middle of the street on a high embankment, and curved just west of Eighth and went into the lot. At this point there was a high knoll. After the great fire of 1865 the retail trade of the city was driven to Broad street and the business there began to increase. The plan was to make it a great thoroughfare, but little could be done when the cars were constantly moving up and down the middle of the street. Several times teams were frightened and ran away, killing some one; the street car horses also ran away a good many times and killed two or three. The Council before had brought the matter up two or three times. January 21, 1839, this resolution was passed: "Resolved, That the Council possesses and has never yielded or relinquished the right to prohibit the introduction of locomotives within the city," and in November, 1845: "Resolved, That it is not expedient at this time to prohibit the introduction of locomotive steam engines within the limits of the city." During the war it was necessary to connect the Central and Petersburg roads by a track from the valley up Broad street and down Eighth. This track was taken up soon after the evacuation. Now the citizens held a public meeting to protest against the railroad on Broad street. The matter was in the Council at almost every meeting and there were many conferences with the R., F. & P. Company. Once they offered to sell their property to the city at \$113,000 and move, but the Finance Committee thought it exorbitant. The citizens met and formed the Broad Street Association, James Lyons president, and continued to press the fight. Month after month the matter was before the Council; once it was decided to purchase the property and the resolution was rescinded. In April, 1873, the city began to grade Broad street and pave it and this renewed the fight against the

R., F. & P. tracks. Mass meetings of the citizens were held and petitions sent the Council, but the locomotives continued to move up and down Broad street. The fight reached its crisis in September, when the horses hitched to a street-car were frightened by a locomotive on Broad near Eighth and ran away with the car, killing Thomas Clemmitt and injuring several ladies. In a little while a crowd of four or five hundred gathered. They marched to Screamersville and piled wood on the track and threatened to kill the engineer who removed it. They then set to work tearing up the track, when the police appeared and stopped them. A serious conflict was narrowly averted. After this the Broad Street Association, backed by the citizens, agitated the question so strongly that January 7, 1874, under an ordinance effective on the 1st, the R., F. & P. Company was haled to the Police Court and fined \$500 for running a locomotive on Broad street. An appeal was taken to the Circuit Court, and after hearing argument Judge Wellford sustained the lower court. Then an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of Appeals. In the meantime injunctions were applied for in Judge Fitzhugh's Court, the Circuit Court, and the Court of Appeals. The Supreme Court rendered its decision sustaining the lower courts in their decision against the company. The R., F. & P. Company then decided to pull their cars up and down the street with horses, and for a while this was done. They moved their shops September, 1875, to Bolton, and later moved their depot to the upper end of Broad street and established a passenger station at Broad and Pine, calling it Elba, in honor of Elba Park, the former home of John Minor Botts, near the place north of Broad. This ended the long and bitter fight of the city against the R., F. & P. Company.

It is "a fellow feeling that makes us wondrous kind." This was true when October 10, 1871, Richmond received the dreadful news of the great fire in Chicago in which five hundred lives were lost and hundreds of millions of dollars of property consumed. The city remembered her own experience of April 3, 1865. Mayor Keiley called a meeting of the citizens at the City Hall that evening at 8 o'clock. A large crowd gathered. Judge W. W. Crump presented resolutions of sympathy and called on the Council to appropriate \$10,000 to the sufferers. Judge Crump, Dr. C. H. Read, Col. J. C.

Shields, John Williams, and Gen. P. T. Moore were appointed to present the resolutions to the Council, which they did, and the money was appropriated. The Chamber of Commerce appointed committees to solicit subscriptions, and collections were taken in the churches, and a large amount was contributed, thus showing the concern and sympathy of Richmond with Chicago in her great disaster. Richmond, however, was not so fortunate in her fire; no helping hand was extended to her, so she had to struggle alone up from her ashes.

When one thinks of the disasters and hardships through which Richmond passed it is remarkable what courage she showed and what confidence in the future. In her poverty and distress she never turned away a worthy cause, whether at home or abroad, nor did she falter in projecting new enterprises, often at great cost. The Chesapeake and Ohio railroad proposed to dig a tunnel under Church Hill so as to give the city better trade facilities if the Council would subscribe on behalf of the city. The Council appropriated November 16, 1871, \$200,000 to assist, but this was repealed December 23d and \$300,000 six per cent. bonds were issued to aid in the work. Ground was broken February 1, 1872, and the digging continued, but the enterprise proved a disastrous one. There were ten or twelve serious accidents, one in which one of the engineers, Maj. James Bolton, was killed; another January 14, 1873, in which the tunnel under Twenty-fourth street between Broad and Marshall caved in, making a chasm fifty feet wide, in which several houses were carried; there were other cave-ins and several workmen killed. After great difficulty it was finished October 1, 1873, and the locomotive Davy Anderson went through, and on this day there was another accident.

As the progress of the city is told it is fitting that we pause to tell of the passing of her distinguished citizens. Col. Marmaduke Johnson, a leading lawyer, died November 20th, and W. H. Macfarland, who for years had taken a prominent part in Richmond's history, died at his residence, Glencoe, having previously sold his home in the city to James Lyons, now the Westmoreland Club, and was buried from St. Pauls January 15, 1872. The venerable Bishop John McGill, of the Catholic Church of the diocese of Virginia,

died January 14, 1872. His funeral was conducted from St. Peters on the 16th by Bishops Becker of Delaware, Gibbons of North Carolina, Word of Philadelphia, and Lynch of South Carolina. By special permission of the Council his body was interred in the basement of St. Peters Church. Bishop McGill was ordained November 10, 1850, and came to Richmond December 6th, and from that time to his death he was identified with the progress of the city.

The new year was marked by several events of interest. The Davis mansion, the "White House of the Confederacy," was seized by the United States Government after the fall of Richmond and was held until September 6, 1870, when it was returned to the city. The city at first claimed rent for the time of occupancy, but when there was a question as to whether they would get the building at all, they relinquished the rent claim. The Council authorized it to be sold at auction two months later, but it was not sold. This year, under J. H. Binford, superintendent of public schools, it was used as the Central School.

A Woman's Rights meeting was held in the United States courtroom January 31st for the purpose of advocating female suffrage. Mrs. A. W. Bodeker was chairman, and Mrs. M. Joslyn Sage and Mrs. L. DeF. Gordon, of New York, spoke; but the women of Richmond did not respond to the appeals of the speakers.

At this time the question of the annexation of Manchester was generally discussed, and the Council appointed a special committee to meet a like committee from Manchester and to discuss the terms of union. The committees met and February 12th the Richmond committee reported that annexation was inexpedient at that time, and their report was adopted. Thus the question was put at rest for years to come.

A spectacular fire was that in front of the City Hall when \$8,000 worth of mahogany tables and chairs, with poker chips and other gambling devices captured by the police in a raid in the gambling places of the city, were burned by order of the court.

Richmond was rapidly becoming a manufacturing centre; with great iron works, the Tredegar and others, and flour mills, and now a large cotton mill was chartered.

Another step forward was the ordering of the people to number their houses. To this time few houses had numbers, and it was difficult for strangers to find a place.

Richmond has always been proud of her churches; her church edifices have kept pace with her material progress. Another was restored May 12th, when Grace Street Presbyterian Church, designed by Captain Dimmock, was dedicated by the pastor, Rev. Charles H. Read, D. D. The new Bible and hymn book had this inscription: "Presented to Grace Street Presbyterian Church by the Episcopal churches of Richmond," which showed the kindly feeling which has always obtained among the denominations of the city. Four days after the dedication the Presbyterian General Assembly of the United States met in this church. Dr. W. S. Plumer, the former pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, preached the sermon. The Rev. Dr. T. D. Welch was moderator.

Another meeting of interest was the International Typographical Union, held in the Hall of the House of Delegates June 3, W. J. Hammond, of New Orleans, president.

A sad reminder of the Civil War was brought to the people of Richmond Thursday, June 20th, when the remains of 708 heroes of the Confederacy who fell at Gettysburg were brought to the city to be interred in the soldiers section in Hollywood. It was through the earnest efforts of the ladies of the Hollywood Memorial Association that the remains of the soldiers were brought here. At the request of Mayor Keiley the stores and places of business closed. Great crowds of silent spectators gathered along the sidewalks and in the houses along the line of march. The First Regiment, under Colonel Sloan; the Howitzers, under Lieutenant White; the Southern Cross Brotherhood, under Col. W. C. Carrington; Ex-Confederate officers, including Gen. George E. Pickett, and the Hollywood Association, met the remains at Rocketts. They were placed in fifteen wagons draped in white and black and covered with flowers and Confederate flags. The impressive march was up Main street and on to Hollywood. At the cemetery the Rev. Dr. M. D. Hoge conducted the religious services, and these noble sons of Virginia were tenderly laid to rest upon her bosom. Later, May 29, 1873, the remains of 333 soldiers and July 9th, 350 were also brought to

Richmond and were buried in Hollywood with the honors of a soldier's burial.

Richmond College, then beyond the city limits, like most colleges at that time, had a severe struggle for existence, and especially since the war. The buildings were small and inadequate for the work, but by the gift of John A. Temple a new building, or rather the completion of the building partly erected, was projected. The cornerstone was laid June 24th by Richmond Lodge, No. 10, John A. Sloan master. Col. R. E. Withers was Grand Master and made the address in place of Governor Walker, who could not be present. The new building was to be across the line of Grace street, and this caused much dissatisfaction. Many advocated selling the present site and going farther westward, but the matter was settled by the trustees agreeing to give the city sixty feet to the north for Broad street and sixty feet to the south for Franklin street in lieu of blocking Grace street when the city should be extended.

An interesting occasion was the meeting of the State Conservative Convention at the Theatre June 27th. Among the representatives were many of the "Old Guard." Ex-Governor Smith was made temporary chairman and John Goode was elected permanent chairman. The main purpose of the gathering was to nominate delegates to the convention in Baltimore July 9th to nominate a conservative candidate for President of the United States. Thomas S. Bocoek, J. B. Baldwin, Robert Ould, Lieutenant Governor Marye, and W. S. Gilman were delegates of the State at large. The Liberals had nominated at Cincinnati May 3d Horace Greeley for President and Gratz Brown for Vice President. The Radicals in Washington June 6th nominated General Grant and Henry Wilson. The Conservative Convention endorsed Greeley and Brown. Richmond enthusiastically endorsed the Greeley nomination and held a great glorification meeting and torchlight procession. Governor G. C. Walker, Hon. B. B. Douglass, Judge F. R. Farrar, Colonel Hinton, W. W. Walker, and others made addresses. While Walker was speaking a Radical in the crowd cried out, "You is from the country, ain't you?" Walker quickly replied: "You are from the penitentiary or soon will be," and the crowd loudly cheered. Shortly after this the Radicals held a mass meeting at City Spring Park. Frederick

Douglass (colored) and Hon. Henry Wilson spoke. Many colored people were present, and on the transparencies were sentences from General Grant like these: "Tell your boys they can take their horses home with them to make their crops," "If Lee and his comrades are prosecuted I will resign." Greeley's scathing rebuke of the carpet-baggers had greatly pleased the South, when he said: "Republicans of the South, you have a desperate struggle just ahead of you, and you cannot win unless you send these villains, carpet-baggers, to the rear. You cannot rely on their modesty or sense of decency. They will push themselves forward into the most conspicuous posts, no matter to what peril and mischief to your cause, unless you sternly say, 'Go Back, Thieves'! You cannot afford to be delicate with men who do not know what delicacy means. Unless you show by your acts that you detest speculators and scorn to be led by them you will be beaten and will deserve to be." Mass meetings and flag raisings were held until the election in November. The Conservatives felt sure of Greeley's election, and the Radicals of Grant's. Richmond gave Greeley 5,561 and Grant 5,755 votes, and Virginia gave Grant, due to negro votes, about 2,000 majority. The election was November 6th, and twenty-three days later Horace Greeley died. The city and the nation mourned his loss.

There were two notable deaths in Richmond at this time—Maj. Richard H. Christian, a leading lawyer and a gallant soldier, July 7th, and Ex-Mayor Joseph Mayo August 9th. His long service to the city as Commonwealth's Attorney, councilman, member of the Legislature, and mayor had endeared him to the citizens. He was interred in Shockoe Hill Cemetery.

There were events of interest in Church circles at this time. The Disciples had sold the old Sycamore Church on Eleventh street between Broad and Marshall to the State for the Court of Appeals and had begun building on the corner of Grace and Seventh. The first service was held in the basement of the new church July 14th, conducted by W. K. Pendleton, but it was not completed and dedicated until May 4, 1873, when the Rev. B. B. Tyler, brother of the pastor, J. Z. Tyler, preached the sermon.

Christ Episcopal Church, in the valley, was consecrated July 13th by Bishop Johns, assisted by Drs. Minnigerode and Peterkin.

Rev. James Gibbons, Vicar-Apostolic of North Carolina, was appointed Catholic Bishop of Richmond and was installed October 20th at the Cathedral. Archbishop Bailey of Baltimore, Bishops Becker of Delaware and Lynch of South Carolina, assisted in the ceremony, which was conducted by Rev. Dr. Mulvey, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Virginia. Bishop Gibbons was the fourth Catholic bishop in charge of Richmond, having been preceded by Bishops Kelly, Whelan, and McGill.

The old Quaker meeting-house and lot, including the burying ground, corner Nineteenth and Cary streets, was sold and the bodies exhumed in October. Here were buried many of the original settlers of Richmond, but they are nameless here forevermore.

The history of the seal of Richmond, which is very interesting, was brought forward April 10th, when, on recommendation of Mayor Keiley, the Council appointed Thomas H. Wynne, N. Welford, and J. A. Scott a committee to look into the matter and propose a seal. The committee through its chairman, Thomas H. Wynne, reported September 9, 1872. Upon investigation they found that the Common Hall July 16, 1782, ordered that a seal of the corporation be provided, and July 4, 1785, the seal ordered not having been procured, it was ordered that the private seal of the mayor, Robert Mitchell, be established as the common seal of the corporation and that the clerk of the Common Hall affix it to all ordinances. On an ordinance of October 10, 1806, there appears a seal of the city. It has a figure of Justice standing erect, holding in her right hand the scales, her left arm elevated and her left hand pointing upward; she is standing on the earth and near her foot is a luxurious tobacco plant. In the exergue is the inscription: "City of Richmond, July IX, MDCCLXXXII" in Roman characters, and above her head the motto, "*Sic itur ad astra.*" The seal is one and one-half inches in diameter. The president of the Common Hall on May 27, 1816, was ordered to have made a new seal of the city. The same seal was used, however, until January 18, 1819, when the new seal appeared. It had the same legend, but Justice held the scales in her left hand and in her right hand is a pondrous sword, the date is changed from July IX to July 19,

and the numerals are Arabic. This seal was used until 1865, when it was stolen. When order was restored the chamberlain had a new one made; it had the same figure and date, but with this motto: "*Fiat justitia ruat coelum.*" This was done for fear of fraud from the lost seal. This seal was used until March 12, 1867, when it was resolved to use the seal in use prior to 1865. The report closes with these words: "No two of these seals were exactly alike. But worse than this, not one of them has any legal sanction; nor have we any clue to the meaning of their inscriptions, there being no significance to the date July 19. It is therefore evident that we have never had a city seal the authority of which could be supported by anything else but usage." In order to perpetuate William Byrd's connection with the city the committee recommended a seal which was adopted by ordinance as follows: "Be it ordained, That from and after the first day of October, 1872, the seal of the city of Richmond shall be represented by a design within a circle 1¾ inches in diameter, within which shall be represented a sitting female figure, clothed in classic costume, wearing a mural crown; in her left hand a bundle of tobacco leaves, which rest upon her lap; at her feet a river flowing to her left, on the banks of which are shown mining operations, iron works, and a steam engine, towards which her extended right hand is pointed; above her head the motto, *Sic itur ad astra*, and in the exergue this inscription: 'Richmond, Va. Founded by William Byrd. MDCCXXXVII. From and after this date no other seal shall be used.'"

This seal, adopted by ordinance, was used until 1879, when a new seal came into use. It was very much changed; on the right is a river, on the left a wharf, near which is machinery, a factory with smoking chimney, on a mound sits a female figure with a mural crown, and back of her is a hill with tobacco growing; over her head is the motto, "*Sic itur ad astra.*" This is within a smaller circle surrounded by a larger circle and between the two are the words: "Richmond, Va. Founded by William Byrd, MDCCXXXVII," beneath which is a star. This seal was used until 1908, when by ordinance approved August 17th the old seal, bearing the meaningless legend July 19, 1782, was adopted and is now in use.

The city of Richmond was greatly interested in the Chesapeake

and Ohio railroad, not only because of the help it would be to the city, but because she had subscribed to three million dollars of stock and many citizens were stockholders. The first through train, a freight, was expected to arrive in Richmond February 12, 1873, and the city planned for a great celebration. An immense crowd gathered at the Broad street station, but the train did not arrive, having been delayed by an accident. It arrived, however, the next afternoon, with only four cars of coal, from Coalsburg, assigned two to S. P. Lathrop, one to S. H. Hawes, and one for Cottrell & Reins. A landslide parted these cars from the rest of the train. Thousands of people were there to greet the stranger when it pulled into the city. Business had been suspended and the city turned out: the Council, Chamber of Commerce, the Tobacco and the Corn and Flour Exchanges, the First Regiment, under Col. J. A. Sloan, were present, and Gen. Peyton Wise was chief marshal. When the train reached the depot the Howitzers fired a salute, the bells of the city rang, and the whistles of the factories blew. Lieutenant Governor Marye spoke in place of Governor Walker, who could not be present; he was followed by Col. J. B. Baldwin, Col. H. C. Cabell, Gen. J. R. Anderson, and Mayor A. M. Keiley. The exercises were opened with prayer by Dr. M. D. Hoge, who was presented by the chairman, L. H. Frayser. It was a great day for Richmond when railroad communication with the West was opened, and she fittingly celebrated the day.

Richmond had suffered from an epidemic of cholera a few years since and now another scourge was upon her—small-pox had broken out. One of the first deaths was that of Ed. Lorraine, chief engineer of the James River and Kanawha Canal. The epidemic continued for several months with from five to nine cases a week, a large number of which were fatal. The excitement, however, was not so great as when cholera was in the city; many were vaccinated and felt secure from danger. Death from other causes was proving the saying that he “loves a shining mark.” At Lexington Commodore Matthew F. Maury died February 1, 1873, in the 68th year of his age. He had been identified with Richmond so long that she felt as if he was her son, although he was professor of Physical and Astronomical Geography at the Virginia Military Institute. In 1844 he published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* his investiga-

tions about the Gulf Stream, ocean currents, and movements of the trade winds; these, with his discovery of the telegraphic ocean plateau and his indication of the whaling grounds, earned for him the name "Pathfinder of the Sea." His remains were brought to Richmond September 27th and on October 1st were interred in Hollywood.

Gen. Edward Johnson died at Ford's Hotel March 1st and his remains lay in state in the rotunda of the Capitol until the 4th, when the funeral was conducted from St. Pauls by Dr. Minnigerode and the interment was in Hollywood. The day was very cold, but a long procession followed him to the grave. It was composed of the First Regiment, State and city officers, officers and soldiers of the Army of Northern Virginia, Southern Cross Brotherhood, members of the Legislature, commercial bodies, and many citizens. The same month Capt. Charles H. Dimmock, city engineer, died in Gloucester and was interred in Hollywood April 1st. Gen. E. R. S. Canby, who at one time was military commander of Virginia, was assassinated in the West by Captain Jack, of the Modoc Indians, and April 17th some of his admirers held memorial services here in the United States courtroom.

Richmond mourned the loss of one of her most brilliant sons, John R. Thomson, editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, who died in New York April 30th while there for recreation. He was born in Richmond October 23, 1823, studied law at the University of Virginia, and for some time was in the office of Hon. James A. Seddon. But it was as an editor, poet, and critic that he had made a splendid reputation. A public meeting was held May 2d in the Hall of the House of Delegates; the bar, press, alumni of the University, and many other representative citizens were present. Governor Walker presided, and appointed Dr. George W. Bagby, Hon. James Pleasants, Col. James McDonald, Col. T. H. Wynne, and Gen. P. T. Moore a committee to bring in suitable resolutions. The resolutions, telling of his genius and work, were passed and a committee appointed to meet the remains at the depot. The funeral took place from St. Pauls May 3d, conducted by Drs. Peterkin and Hoge. Dr. Hoge recalled the fact that one of the hymns sung at the dedication of the church was composed by Mr. Thomson. The interment was in Hollywood.

The Richmond bar held a special meeting May 8th to honor the memory of Chief Justice Chase, of the United States Supreme Court, who died the preceding day. James Lyons presided, and after adopting suitable resolutions Gen. Bradley T. Johnson, Col. H. C. Cabell, and others spoke. Judge Wellford adjourned his court in his honor. Richmond could not forget the special service done by this eminent jurist in saving her from the spite and malice of Underwood, hence this meeting was not only one of honor but of appreciation.

The death that created the greatest excitement in Richmond of any that had occurred for a long time was that of John B. Mordecai, son of Samuel Mordecai, who wrote the little book entitled "Richmond in By-Gone Days." This death was the result of what was called in those days "An affair of honor."

There appeared in the *Enquirer* these lines, entitled "The First Figure in the German":

"When Mary's queenly form I press, in Straus's latest waltz,
I would as well her lips caress, although those lips were false,
For still with fire love tips his darts, and kindles up anew
The flame which once consumed my heart, when those dear lips
were true.

Of form so fair, of faith so faint, if truth were only in her,
Though she'd be the sweetest saint, I'd still feel like a sinner."

It was said that the lines had reference to a beautiful lady of Richmond to whom Page McCarty had once been engaged, and whom Mordecai was then addressing and that McCarty had written them. Mordecai resented the references in the poem and a belligerent correspondence ensued, after which he sent a challenge to McCarty. There was a rumor that the duel would take place in February, but it did not on account of the intervention of mutual friends. Later the young antagonists met at the Richmond Club, corner of Third and Franklin streets, and a fight took place, after which Mordecai again challenged McCarty to a duel. The challenge was accepted, and the time set was 6 P. M. May 9th, and the place was back of Oakwood Cemetery beyond Blakey's Mill. McCarty chose Col. W. B. Tabb and John S. Meredith as his seconds and Dr. J. S. D. Cullen his surgeon. Mordecai chose W. L. Royall, W. R. Trigg, and

Dr. Hunter McGuire. The weapons were Colts navy revolvers, with army balls, at ten paces. The preliminaries having been arranged, the antagonists met at the appointed place and time. They faced each other, and when the word was given both fired. The first shot was without effect. They fired again, and both fell badly wounded, Mordecai fatally. As the surgeons were dressing the wounds Major Poe, chief of police, arrived, but too late to stop the duel; he, however, placed all under arrest. The principals were bailed in the sum of \$5,000 and the seconds \$500. The surgeons claimed that they were called in after the affair and did not aid or abet, only treated the wounded men. McCarty was a son of Congressman McCarty, who some years before fought a duel with muskets with Senator Mason near Washington, in which the latter was killed. Mordecai died May 14th at the home of Col. E. T. D. Myers and his funeral was from St. James Episcopal Church. The excitement in the city was now at the highest pitch. McCarty and all the seconds were placed under arrest. McCarty was too ill to be removed, so he was guarded at his home, but the seconds were taken to jail and bail refused. The charge against them all was murder. The affair was most distressing. Mordecai was only twenty-seven and McCarty about the same age. The seconds applied to Police Justice J. J. White for bail, but he refused; then they were carried before Judge Guigon June 12th on a writ of *habeas corpus* and he refused them bail. Later, July 19th, they were brought before Judge B. W. Lacy, of New Kent, on a writ of *habeas corpus* and he granted them bail in the sum of \$5,000 each, and they were glad to get it. McCarty was so badly wounded that he could not appear in court and Judge Guigon bailed him in the sum of \$10,000. His trial was put off from time to time until January 24, 1874, when he was tried and convicted of manslaughter and fined \$500 and sentenced to prison, but in February Governor Kemper, on account of McCarty's health, pardoned him of the prison sentence. Thus closed one of the most sadly tragic affairs in the history of the cavalier city of Richmond.

The next matter of importance that claimed the attention of Richmond at this time was in the sphere of politics; the time to elect a Governor was drawing near. The Radicals had already held a convention at Lynchburg and nominated Col. R. W. Hughes for

Governor, C. P. Ramsdell for Lieutenant Governor, and Judge D. W. Fultz for Attorney General; and on August 6th the Conservatives held their State Convention in the Theatre here. Col. M. G. Harmon was made temporary chairman. Judge Ould and Mayor Keiley made addresses of welcome to the city. Thomas S. Boccock was elected president, and he made a ringing speech on the Conservative victory. Gen. J. L. Kemper was nominated for Governor, Col. R. E. Withers for Lieutenant Governor, and Raleigh T. Daniel for Attorney General. Governor Walker was conducted to the stage by Maj. John W. Daniel, and he made an enthusiastic speech. After the convention the fight began in earnest; over the city "Konservative Kemper Klubs" were organized and on August 22d a grand rally was held at the Theatre. Governor Walker presided, and General Kemper, Colonel Withers, Judge Ould, R. M. T. Hunter, R. T. Daniel, and others spoke. The Radicals held a rally at Assembly Hall and at the African church. Both meetings were addressed by the candidates. The canvass was a vigorous one up to November 4th, the election day. Richmond gave General Kemper and the Conservative ticket a majority of 1,626; Kemper's majority in the State was 27,239.

Richmond has always given an important place to education, both public and private. Her schools have steadily grown from the beginning of the Lancasterian School until she established a great system. The new High School building on Marshall between Seventh and Eighth streets, which cost \$26,500, was opened October 1st. The new Richmond College was completed, and two excellent Catholic schools, St. Joseph's Academy and Monte Maria, were doing good work.

Since the memorable convention of 1776 Richmond has been a convention city. The people enjoy coming and she welcomes all. The Supreme Lodge of the World, Knights of Pythias, met here in April this year. Supreme Chancellor H. C. Berry, of Chicago, presided. Past Grand Chancellor W. H. Wade made an address of welcome, and the visitors were given a ball at the Exchange. Some months later, September 16th, the American Pharmaceutical Association met at the Virginia Opera House, on Ninth street between

Main and Franklin, Albert E. Ebert president. Mayor Keiley made the address of welcome.

This very same month another visitor came to the city, and he was most unwelcome, because his presence produced both depression and damage; a great panic came. Black Friday, September 24, 1869, did not materially affect Richmond, because she had not sufficiently recovered from the effects of the war to be injured, but when Jay Cooke & Co., of New York, failed September 18, 1873, the panic was quickly felt in Richmond. The crisis, however, was not reached until Wednesday, the 24th. Since the 18th the people had been drawing their money out of the banks, but had not made a run on any one of them. Wednesday a circus was in town and many people were on the street. A large number of policemen were on Main street between Eleventh and Fourteenth to keep the people moving for fear of trouble at the banks. The Dollar Savings Bank, on the corner of Main and Fourteenth, did not open its doors at 9 o'clock but posted this notice:

"The president and directors of this bank, after mature consideration, have decided to suspend for the present on account of the want of currency. The assets of the bank are more than ample to meet all liabilities."

As the news of this bank's failure spread it set the people on fire with excitement, and almost every one who had money in a bank rushed to get it out. Then followed the failure of the banking house of Isaacs, Taylor & Williams, which had to suspend on account of the demands made upon it and their inability to get currency from the North. It was rumored that the Merchants National Bank, Thomas Branch president, was connected with a bank in Petersburg which had failed and soon a run was made on that institution. Crowds of excited depositors pressed to the counter for their money, which was paid them until the run subsided. Fortunately the bank stood the storm. Then a run was made on the Planters and the First National. All the national banks stood by each other, consequently none of them failed; but every banker was glad when banking hours were over September 24th. The merchants held a meeting at the Corn Exchange. L. D. Crenshaw was chairman. They assured the people that the banks were solvent if let alone and urged them not to withdraw their money. Before another day

the bank officials met and decided to issue certificates for \$500 and \$1,000, which would be accepted as money. The Clearing Committee was Isaac Davenport, E. O. Nolting, and J. L. Bacon. The next day the storm had subsided and the First National, National Bank of Virginia, Merchants National, Planters National, Richmond Banking and Insurance Company, and the State Bank opened their doors and went on with their business as if nothing had happened. The day, however, was one long to be remembered.

The effects of the panic paralyzed business; many of the manufacturing factories closed down, others cut down their force, as did a number of the merchants, thus throwing a great many out of work. Winter came on and with it hard times almost equal to those after the war. The Council tried to give work to as many as possible, and various organizations assisted the suffering poor. In response to a request from Mayor Keiley the ministers of the city met, with Dr. Woodbridge as chairman, and planned to raise funds to relieve the suffering. The panic of 1873 was not soon to be forgotten in Richmond.

The news came to Richmond that Judge Underwood died in Washington December 7th, thus depriving the city of his service as United State district judge. The harrowing memories of the past still remained, and in Richmond, at least, "there was no mourning at the *bar* when he put out to sea." President Grant appointed Col. R. W. Hughes in his place.

The year 1874 opened with gloomy prospects for business, but Richmond had been through worse experiences and she was not afraid; with her face to the future she pressed onward. Governor Gilbert C. Walker closed his term of four years as Governor and his administration was very satisfactory to the people. The following November he was elected to Congress on the Conservative ticket from the Richmond district, defeating Col. Rush Burgess, the Radical nominee. General Kemper began his administration as Governor under good auspices, but the Lieutenant Governor, Col. R. E. Withers, did not retain his office long. Early in January the Legislature began balloting for a United States Senator, and among those voted for were R. M. T. Hunter, A. H. H. Stuart, Ex-Governor Smith, Judge Joe Christian, R. E. Withers, and John Goode. Forty-eight ballots were taken and Colonel Withers was

elected. At this time Ex-Governor Pierpont visited Richmond and was welcomed by the people, who remembered his liberal and considerate administration under most trying circumstances.

Richmond of to-day is due to the unfailing courage of her leaders in the face of difficulties. For more than twenty years the question of a new reservoir and increased water supply had been discussed, but no more. In February the Council decided to purchase sixty acres of the Omohundro estate west of the city at \$350 an acre for a reservoir and park. It appropriated \$240,000 for the reservoir and in March the work was begun under the direction of Col. W. E. Cutshaw, the city engineer. After continued work and some trouble, including a strike of three hundred laborers for \$1.25 a day instead of \$1.00, the work was completed and water was pumped into the eastern basin November 30, 1875. V. Bargamin was chairman of the Council Committee on Water and J. L. Davis Superintendent of Water Works.

The old City Hall, which stood where the present City Hall stands and which was built in 1816, with its large dome and classic architectural appearance, was condemned February 20th and ordered to be pulled down. The municipal offices were removed to a building between Ninth and Tenth from Broad to Capitol streets, and in July the venerable City Hall was pulled down.

Another historic building was pulled down about the same time, the African church on Broad street, in which the public meetings of the city were held in the early days. It was the first Baptist church built in Richmond, in 1803, and was near the Theatre, which burned in 1811. On this memorable night many of the dead and dying were carried into this church. Later the white people built another church on Broad and Twelfth, and turned this one over to the negroes. On the site of the old church, Broad and College streets, the negroes, under Rev. J. H. Holmes, built their present imposing church.

Richmond society was much engaged this year. At the Theatre, Joe Jefferson in Rip Van Winkle, Charlotte Cushman, Lawrence Barrett and Janauschek were the special attractions.

On the evening of April 21st Miss Mary Triplett, the accredited beauty of the city, married Philip Haxall. It was the event of years, and a brilliant affair it was, but before the ceremony was

concluded the alarm of fire was sounded. Soon it became known that the Haxall & Crenshaw mills were in flames, and joy and sorrow came together to the bridegroom. The guests went from the wedding to the fire. The loss was great, being estimated at \$400,000, with insurance of about \$160,000. The same mill burned October 5, 1830, nearly forty-four years before. The loss to the city was great and many were thrown out of work.

Another social event was the celebration of Queen Victoria's birthday, May 24th, by the British Association of Richmond, of which Fred. R. Scott was president. A royal salute of twenty-one guns was fired and a meeting was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Thomas P. Jackson made the address. At night a splendid banquet was given at the Exchange, at which General Barton, of Norfolk, Governor Kemper, Mayor Keiley, Col. Gordon McCabe, and Generals Joseph E. Johnston and Bradley T. Johnson spoke. A telegram of congratulations was sent the Queen and an appreciative reply was received.

The city charter was changed in April and the election for aldermen and councilmen was held the following month. In July the bodies met and organized. One of the first propositions before the new bodies was to appropriate \$35,000 to purchase the property for Chimborazo Park. The following month the Masons held a meeting and planned to establish an Orphans Home.

Another charitable institution which has proved of great benefit to the city was a home for the aged poor. A house on the corner of Ninth and Marshall streets was given by William S. Caldwell for the purpose, and in October the Little Sisters of the Poor were transferred from Baltimore and took charge of it.

Bishop Moore Memorial chapel was opened July 26th. Dr. Joshua Peterkin conducted the service.

The sensation of the whole country at this time was the kidnapping of Charlie Ross. A large reward was offered and everyone was on the lookout. Richmond expected to figure in the sensation. A mysterious-looking stranger came to the city having in his custody a dead child. He gave his name as Myron Leisure. The police at once arrested him as a child-stealer and the rumor went abroad that Charlie Ross was found in the city; but it proved a false report and mysterious Myron Leisure was sent on his way.

The Civil Rights Bill, which had been debated in Congress for a long time, passed early in the year 1875, and the effects of it were soon apparent in Richmond; in fact, it almost precipitated a serious riot. A company was presenting "Davy Crockett" at the Theatre, and in the midst of the first act two negroes, acting upon the Civil Rights Bill, walked into the Theatre and took a seat among the white people. Immediately there were cries of "Put them out," "Throw them out of the window," and the house got into an uproar. Some one spoke to the negroes and they went out. The next night serious trouble was feared, but Manager Powell kept the negroes from going with whites and trouble was prevented. Richmond has always been willing to give the negro his full rights under the law, but when it comes to social commingling there is a great chasm that separates the two races.

The death of two prominent citizens must here be recorded. Col. Thomas H. Wynne, long prominent in the city's life, died February 24th, and on March 30th the funeral of Rev. Dr. J. C. Stiles, long pastor of Grace Street Presbyterian Church, was conducted from that church.

An enterprise worthy of noble-hearted people was incorporated in March—the Episcopal Church Home for Old Ladies. F. W. Hannevinckel made a liberal gift of a house on Leigh street to start the work. Bishop F. M. Whittle, Drs. George Woodbridge, Joshua Peterkin, and others were the trustees. The institution, though with a small beginning, was destined to grow to meet the increased demands upon it.

A notable work of art was completed here at this time. The Lee Memorial Association of Lexington had engaged Edward V. Valentine, of Richmond, to make a recumbent statue of General Lee. Valentine in 1870 made a bust of General Lee from life, so he was in a position to make a good statue. He made a plaster cast and himself went to Vermont to get a suitable block of marble. The marble was carved by Caspar Buberl, of New York, here in the Valentine studio. It was finished March 25th and preparations were made to send it by rail to Lynchburg and by canal boat from Lynchburg to Lexington. April 13th, the day the statue was shipped, was especially celebrated in the city. A long procession, composed of the Governor and State officers, city officers, the First

Regiment, judges of the Court of Appeals, the Confederate officers and soldiers, and many citizens started from the studio on Leigh street with the statue suitably draped and marched through the principal streets to the depot. A committee of students from Richmond College accompanied it to Lexington. Richmond was anxious by every means to honor the great chieftain, Robert E. Lee.

"Given to hospitality" has always been one of the characteristics of Richmond, so strangers often come and they are welcome. This had again been proven by several important gatherings here this year. The American Association for Cheap Transportation, Josiah Quincy president, met here; then came the Grange, or Patrons of Husbandry, J. W. White master; these were followed by the International Conference of the Young Men's Christian Associations of the United States and British Provinces. A large number of delegates from these countries came and were entertained in the homes of the Richmond people. The opening exercises were held in the Seventh Street Christian Church May 26th. Frank D. Taylor, of Detroit, Michigan, presided, and he was succeeded by Joseph Hardie, of Selma, Ala. Dr. John C. Granbery, of Broad Street Methodist Church, conducted the devotional service, and Judge Ould delivered the address of welcome. The convention was in session three days, and on Sunday they conducted open-air meetings at the city jail, Libby Hill, Seventh and Broad, Byrd Island, and the notorious Cash Corner, a sink-hole of iniquity. The presence of this splendid body of men proved a blessing to Richmond.

A few months later the Great Council of the Improved Order of Red Men of the United States met here. George W. Lindsay, of Maryland, presided.

It has already been stated that when Gen. J. E. B. Stuart died the City Council passed resolutions asking his widow to allow his remains to be buried in Hollywood and promising to erect a suitable monument. Since then Richmond had been through such trying experiences that the matter was allowed to slumber. It was taken up, however, in June and this resolution was passed:

"Resolved by the Council of the City of Richmond (the Board of Aldermen concurring), That an equestrian monument of Major General J. E. B. Stuart shall be erected by the city as soon as the means of the city will allow it, and to the end of preparing such a

monument that Ed. V. Valentine, John A. Elder, and Wm. L. Sheppard be, and they are hereby, appointed a commission to procure and prepare plans and drawings for such a monument, together with the probable cost of the same, and to report to this body as soon as practicable."

The city was not unmindful of the great debt of gratitude she owed General Stuart, but it was to be many years before the resolution could be put into granite and bronze.

Gen. George E. Pickett died in Norfolk July 31st, and memorial services were held here in his honor at the Opera House August 2nd. Governor Kemper, Maj. Robert Stiles, Bishop Dudley, Captain Wise, and Dr. M. D. Hoge spoke. But Richmond was not satisfied with this; she wanted the remains of this gallant soldier to rest beneath her sod; she therefore sent a committee to Norfolk to remove the remains here. They reached here Saturday evening and lay in state in the rotunda of the Capitol. The next day, Sunday, October 24th, at 2 P. M., the box containing the coffin was placed on a rifle gun of the Howitzers and the remains were escorted by an imposing procession up Grace and Franklin to Hollywood. Gen. D. H. Maury was chief marshal, and he was followed by the First Regiment, Confederate Veterans under Gen. Bradley T. Johnson, Knights Templar, city and State officers, General Pickett's war-horse, Pickett's old division, Governor Kemper and Ex-Governors, and a long line of citizens. When they arrived at Gettysburg Hill Drs. Minnigerode and Peterkin read the service, after which the body of the brave general was laid to rest among the faithful soldiers whom he had led.

Stonewall Jackson! His name will ever live so long as admiration for character, genius and heroism survives. But to honor him by a monument was also needful. At the time of his death Richmond started a movement for a statue, but the war and its effects prevented the people from raising the necessary funds; but others who appreciated and admired the great general asked the privilege of presenting a statue of Stonewall Jackson to the State. The Hon. Beresford Hope, M. P., and other English gentlemen engaged the English sculptor Foley to make a bronze statue of him. The General Assembly accepted it with gratitude March, 1875, and appropriated \$10,000 with which to receive it and put it in posi-

tion. When General Jackson's remains were in the Governor's mansion a German artist here named Volck made a death mask and took measurements for his body, and from uniform, boots and other articles loaned him by Mrs. Jackson he made a model of the general in 1863. He went to Munich to make an equestrian statue of him, but the Confederacy fell, the money was lost, and the plan failed. The English gentlemen signified their intention of presenting the statue before the war closed, but nothing could be done. Matters remained as they were until 1872, when the sculptor was engaged and photographs of General Jackson from paintings from life were sent to England by General Bradley T. Johnson, who was going to Europe on a visit. Lexington and Winchester were suggested as suitable places for the statue, but the Association of the Army of Northern Virginia decided upon Richmond, and this place was selected. At length the statue was finished and shipped to Richmond. It arrived here September 22nd by steamer Westover from New York. The First Regiment, under Col. Bradley T. Johnson, the Richmond Grays, and the Howitzers, with a great crowd of citizens and Confederate veterans, met it at the wharf in Rocketts. The box containing the statue was wrapped in a British and a Virginia flag and placed on a wagon and three hundred Confederate soldiers and citizens drew it through the streets. The procession marched up Main street to Fifth; then to Grace, and down Grace to the Capitol. When the Capitol was reached the procession halted and Gen. Bradley T. Johnson presented the statue to the Governor. It was then placed in the Capitol until it was erected. October 26th was fixed as the day of the unveiling, and it proved to be the greatest day of the kind since the unveiling of the Washington Monument. Richmond had never welcomed a larger crowd. For several days before the time the trains, boats, wagons, and buggies were bringing in visitors and soldiers to honor the great hero. All the hotels were filled, private houses had as many guests as they could entertain, and many large buildings were fitted up for sleeping apartments. At dawn on the 26th the drums and bugles sounded the reveille from the military quarters, and soon the whole city was astir. People were hurrying to and fro to get a good place from which to view the procession, soldiers were moving to their places in the line, and bands were playing. The city

was decorated with Confederate colors and flags and the streets in many places had handsome arches across them. All business was suspended and the people gave themselves to the great occasion. The procession started at 11 o'clock. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was chief marshal and Gen. Harry Heth acting chief marshal. He was followed by his staff, then the First Regiment, Col. Bradley T. Johnson; V. M. I. and Blacksburg cadets; Norfolk, Petersburg, Danville, Lynchburg, and Charlottesville companies, the Marine Band. Next came a carriage with Governor Kemper, Mrs. Jackson and her daughter, Miss Julia; carriages with the speaker and other distinguished guests, members of Jackson's staff, survivors of the Old Stonewall Brigade under Gen. James A. Walker, cavalry under Gen. W. H. F. Lee, veterans of Army of Northern Virginia under Gen. Fitz. Lee, artillery, Gen. R. Lindsay Walker, Maryland companies, Gen. J. R. Trimble, State and city officers, various societies, and citizens. The line of march was from Broad to Nineteenth street, then to Main, up Main to Monroe Park, Franklin to Fifth, Fifth to Grace, down Grace to Capitol Square. An immense crowd was in and around the Square, estimated at 40,000; every window, house-top and door was crowded. Along the whole route Generals Johnston and Early were enthusiastically cheered. It was a distinguished gathering on the speaker's stand, among whom were General Kemper, Bishop D. S. Doggett, Bishop Gibbons, Dr. Minnigerode, Senator Withers, Ex-Governors G. C. Walker, Letcher, and William Smith, Generals Johnston, Bradley T. Johnson, D. H. Hill, Early, Heth, Taliaferro, Terry, Ransom, St. John, Dr. Hunter McGuire, and Mrs. J. E. B. Stuart. The exercises were opened with prayer by Bishop Doggett, of the Methodist Church. Governor Kemper then introduced Dr. Moses D. Hoge, the orator, who delivered a splendid oration on the life and character of Jackson. After the speech Gen. Lindsay Walker, Major Andrews, and Samuel R. Greene unveiled the statue. The infantry and artillery fired a salute; a great choir, under Charles L. Seigle, sang, and the bands played. Governor Kemper then took Mrs. Jackson by the hand and presented her to the crowd. She was received with cheers that rent the air. At night there was a grand display of fireworks on the Square. The inscription on the statue was not made known until after the unveiling. It is as follows:

“Presented by English gentlemen as a tribute of admiration for the soldier and patriot, Thomas J. Jackson, and gratefully accepted by Virginia in the name of the Southern people. Done A. D. 1875. In the one hundredth year of the Commonwealth. ‘Look! There is Jackson standing like a stone wall.’”

Richmond and the whole South were glad of the privilege of honoring Stonewall Jackson.

With the unveiling of the Jackson statue and the State Fair in operation Richmond was crowded with visitors, so it proved a good time for holding conventions and meetings. The first annual meeting of the Physicians and Surgeons of the Confederacy was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Dr. S. P. Moore, formerly Surgeon-General of the Confederacy, was president, and Dr. Hunter McGuire was elected for the ensuing term. The Virginia Medical Society, Dr. S. C. Gleaves president, also held its meeting, and the delegates to both were handsomely entertained at a banquet at Monticello Hall by the physicians of Richmond. The Confederate Veterans had a reunion and banquet in the same hall, and speeches were made by Generals Lee, Johnston, Terry and Payne, and Ex-Governors Smith and Letcher, Major Daniel and others. A significant fact: the Grand Lodge of Good Templars met shortly afterwards, W. J. Points president, and at night held a great temperance mass-meeting.

There were two occurrences in the business world that greatly disturbed Richmond at this time: the first was the announcement that on October 9th, on complaint of A. F. Richards, C. G. Clark, and M. Lowenthal, of New York, holding \$120,000 of bonds, the Chesapeake & Ohio road was by Judge Bond, of the United States Court, put into the hands of a receiver, Henry Tyson, of Baltimore, being named as receiver. Richmond was surprised and mystified. Gen. W. C. Wickham, the vice president, and others, fought the order, but it was made permanent by Judges Bond and Hughes. Later, in the Circuit Court, Judge Wellford appointed General Wickham receiver and the United States Court withdrew Tyson. The stockholders approved of this appointment. It will be remembered that the city of Richmond was a large stockholder. Financial matters did not improve, so the road was sold at public auction here in the city under a decree from the Circuit Court

April 2, 1878, and was bought for \$2,750,000 by first and second mortgage bondholders. The other trouble was the failure of the Tredegar Iron Works, the pride of Richmond, with liabilities \$1,300,000 and assets \$300,000. One hundred and seventy-three men were thrown out of work. Gen. Jos. R. Anderson was appointed receiver and soon the works started again on a smaller scale.

The time had come to elect a United States Senator, and as the Democrats had the majority in the Legislature they would name the senator. At the Democratic caucus on the forty-fifth ballot Gen. Joseph E. Johnston received 75 votes and Maj. John W. Daniel 64. General Johnston was subsequently elected and the people were glad that the famous Confederate General had received this high honor.

Richmond was greatly excited at the arrival of a visitor who had not been here during a generation, but who came unexpectedly December 22d, an earthquake. There were three distinct shocks, lasting from twenty to thirty seconds. The first came at 11:45 P. M. and the last at 3 A. M. Many people who were asleep were suddenly awakened by the severe trembling of the buildings, and many thought that the city would be wrecked. The negroes were alarmed so that many fell upon their knees, thinking that Judgment Day had come upon them and they were not ready. Fortunately comparatively little damage was done, but the people were satisfied with one experience of the kind.

The society people celebrated the incoming year, as had long been their custom, by New Year callings and receptions. Many received, and the callers went from house to house wishing the compliments of the season and partaking of refreshments, which were served by all who received.

One of the largest and most fashionable audiences ever gathered at the Theatre greeted Edwin Booth in Hamlet. Theodore Tilton lectured at Assembly Hall February 7th on "The Problem of Life." He had become notable because of his famous suit against the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher for \$50,000 and many went to hear him from curiosity.

Virginia was invited to take part in the Centennial celebration in Philadelphia this year, but Governor Kemper wrote the commissioners stating that Virginia's poverty was so great and her debt so

heavy that as a State she could not participate, but she was in full accord with all who favored conciliation, national unity, and the equality of States and of men. Many people from Richmond, however, attended, and the following firms had good exhibits of manufactured tobacco there: P. H. Mayo & Bros., Samuel Bailey, Turpin & Bro., Lawrence Lottier, Hancock & Co., L. J. Grant & Co., T. C. Williams & Co., and J. F. Allen & Co.

This was the year of one of the most exciting presidential elections in the history of the country. The Republicans nominated Hayes and Wheeler and the Democrats Tilden and Hendricks. The Democrats of Richmond were greatly elated over Tilden's nomination, and the night of July 19th held a great ratification meeting on the old City Hall lot. Political rallies were held week after week by both parties and there was great enthusiasm, but the great meeting was the Democratic rally November 4th. The State Fair was open that week and it is claimed that ten thousand people were on the streets and at the meeting. There was a great torchlight procession and speaking at the City Hall lot. Maj. John W. Daniel, Generals John Echols, Bradley T. Johnson and others spoke. Richmond gave Tilden 1,605 majority and Ex-Gov. G. C. Walker was re-elected to Congress by 478. Business was practically suspended November 8th, the day after the election, and all day and far into the night crowds thronged the bulletin board. Next day the news came that Tilden and Hendricks were certainly elected, but that Federal returning boards in Florida, Louisiana, South Carolina, and Mississippi were undertaking to give fraudulent counts, and that United States troops had been ordered to several of these States. The excitement became intense, and here some negroes almost precipitated a riot. Day after day the matter was discussed and the Democrats felt assured that Tilden had been elected. The state of suspense, which continued for months, had a depressing effect upon business. The Democrats of Richmond held a public meeting in the Hall of the House of Delegates January 8, 1877, to adopt resolutions concerning this crisis in the presidential controversy. R. M. T. Hunter was elected chairman. Judge J. A. Meredith was chairman of the Committee on Resolutions. The meeting declared that in this grave situation there was no power in the president of the Senate to count the votes, but that the

right belonged to Congress, and that State returning boards could not assume the authority to disfranchise any, and that the Legislature be called upon to declare the sentiment of Virginia; that if the two houses of Congress could not agree the House of Representatives should elect the President from the three having the largest vote. The matter continued in uncertainty until March 2d, two days before the inauguration, when Hayes was declared elected. There was great dissatisfaction in Richmond and the Democrats declared that Tilden was elected, but Hayes was fraudulently seated. A special train was to be run to the inauguration, but only seven people were at the depot to go, so the special was taken off.

Two notable meetings were held in Richmond in 1876. The Southern Baptist Convention was held May 11th at the First Baptist Church. Dr. J. P. Boyce was president. The Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South was held at Broad Street Church November 15th. Bishop H. H. Kavanaugh presided. Rev. S. A. Steel was pastor of the church. It is worthy of note that October 3d the *Enquirer*, one of the old newspapers of the city, was sold to Dr. J. G. Beattie, stepfather of Oliver J. Schoolcraft, who was connected with it.

During the year Richmond lost many of her well-known citizens. Rev. George W. Langhorne, one of the leading ministers of the Methodist Church, died at the home of his son-in-law, Stephen Putney, February 3d. Thomas U. Dudley, long City Sergeant, died April 1st. Captain William English, April 17th; James H. Binford, Superintendent of the Public Schools, died July 30th, and James H. Peay was elected in his place; David J. Burr, president of the Chamber of Commerce, August 3d; Adjutant General W. H. Richardson September 1st. The whole State mourned the death September 12th of Ex-Governor, Gen. Henry A. Wise. His funeral took place from St. James Episcopal Church the 14th. The city and State offices were closed, business was suspended, and a great crowd attended the services. The military companies, members of Wise's Brigade, State and city officials, Irish citizens, the Total Abstinence Societies, the bar and many others turned out to pay their respects to the distinguished lawyer, statesman, soldier, author, and citizen. Dr. Joshua Peterkin conducted the

services, assisted by Dr. Minnigerode, Rev. T. G. Dashiell, and John Kepler. The long procession accompanied his remains to Hollywood. One of the most distinguished Masons in the State, Dr. John Dove, died November 16th. For many years he had been Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Masons in Virginia—from 1835 to 1876—being eighty-four years old. He was buried from St. Johns Church the 18th, Rev. Alex. Weddell and Dr. Peterkin officiating, and all the Masons in the city attended his funeral. He was buried in the churchyard near the church, and the Masons erected a monument to his memory.

There were two society events in Richmond January, 1877, which attracted much attention. It was announced that Henry Ward Beecher would lecture at the Theatre the 23d on "Hard Times." There was great prejudice against him here because of his bitterness against the Confederate States. His manager did not want him to appear for fear that violence might be done him, but Beecher insisted that he was not afraid. The Legislature was in session, and it had been agreed privately that not one of them would attend. The Theatre was crowded, and both branches of the Legislature were there in full force, each member surprised at seeing the others there. All classes of citizens were well represented, but there were few ladies, so few that Beecher began by saying: "Gentlemen and Ladies, if I may be allowed to use the plural in regard to the latter." He paid a splendid tribute to General Lee and there was great applause; after that the audience entered heartily into his lecture. Among other things he said: "The Republicans now hold the Federal Government and they need money; soon the Democrats will come into power, and they will come in hungry from a long fast." There was deafening applause. The lecture proved an intellectual feast and Richmond was glad to welcome Beecher again.

The next night one of the most brilliant assemblages ever gathered in the city greeted Adelaide Neilson in *Romeo and Juliet*. The next month Mary Anderson appeared, and then Kate Claxton in the "Two Orphans." She was followed by Emma Abbott, whose fine voice was highly appreciated by the society folks of Richmond.

The people of the city have always been ready to minister to the sick and suffering, hence Richmond is noted for her benevolent

institutions. The Retreat for the Sick, through the efforts of many of the ladies, was opened March 8th. The physicians in charge were Drs. J. B. McCaw, R. T. Coleman, J. S. Wellford, W. H. Taylor; Surgeons—Drs. Hunter McGuire, O. F. Manson, F. D. Cunningham, and J. S. D. Cullen.

The First English Luthern chapel, on Seventh and Grace, was opened April 8th, Rev. Dr. T. W. Conrad, of Philadelphia, preaching the sermon.

The cornerstone of Park Place chapel was laid by Joppa Lodge June 18th. Rev. Dr. John E. Edwards spoke, and on December 2d it was dedicated.

On the 24th the cornerstone of St. Sophias Home of the Little Sisters of the Poor was laid. Bishops Lynch and Gibbons officiated, and all the Catholic congregations and benevolent societies of the city were represented.

Richmond is always ready to give the glad hand of welcome to those who come to visit her. A large excursion of business men from the West reached the city May 2d. The Tobacco and Corn Exchanges, the Chamber of Commerce, the clubs, and the Council royally entertained them. They were driven around the city and brought to the Capitol, where a welcome was given them. Mayor Carrington presided, Governor Kemper made the address of welcome, and Gen. T. M. Logan and Colonel Holloway spoke. Hon. S. F. Covington, of Cincinnati, and J. O. Phelps, of Louisville, responded. At night a magnificent banquet was given at the Ballard. E. O. Nolting, president of the Chamber of Commerce, presided. Many brilliant toasts were drunk, and the banquet proved to be one of the best given for many years.

Something new under the sun appeared in Richmond May 22d. Wires were stretched across Main street to exhibit the use of the telephone, and at night at Association Hall Professor Winston, of Richmond College, lectured on the new and wonderful invention. A large crowd came to see the instrument and to hear the explanation of its working. A common thing to-day, but a wonder to those who before had never seen it.

The great railroad strike which swept over the Northwest with such fury that the military companies had to be called out to protect life and property several times threatened Richmond. It was an-

nounced that it would begin here July 24th on the Chesapeake & Ohio, but satisfactory arrangements were made and it was averted.

The State Democratic Convention met at the Theatre August 8th. The great political question now before the people was the settlement of the State debt. Col. William Lamb was made temporary chairman. J. Marshall Hanger was elected president. Governor Kemper spoke. When they began the nominations for Governor there was great excitement. Generals Fitz. Lee, Taliaferro, Terry and Mahone, and Colonels Holliday and W. E. Cameron and Major Daniel were placed in nomination. On the seventh ballot Holliday received 852 votes and Daniel 568, which nominated Colonel Holliday. Gen. James A. Walker was nominated for Lieutenant Governor and Raleigh T. Daniel for Attorney General. Eight days after the convention adjourned Raleigh T. Daniel, who was the Attorney General, died at his home on Seventh street between Franklin and Grace. His funeral was from Dr. Hoge's church and the whole city mourned the death of this brilliant lawyer and esteemed citizen. The State Committee put Gen. James G. Field on the ticket in his place.

The State Fair this year was of special interest because the President of the United States attended. Richmond felt that Tilden had been elected, but as Hayes had been seated they honored him as President. He arrived in Richmond by special invitation October 30th. He was met at Belvidere and Franklin streets by a great crowd of people. Judge Meredith acted as mayor, the mayor being sick, and delivered the address of welcome. President Hayes made a cordial and happy response. The next day the President and Mrs. Hayes, Secretary of State William M. Evarts, Secretary Sherman, Secretary Thompson, Attorney General Devens, and Senator Morgan were escorted by the military companies to the Fair Grounds, where each made a short address. Gen. Jos. R. Anderson presided. A reception was given at the Governor's mansion and a banquet at the Exchange. Business was practically suspended and Richmond came out to greet the chief magistrate.

Another great freshet, bringing destruction and death, swept through Richmond. The warning came Saturday, November 24th, that great damage was done at Lynchburg and that Richmond must

protect herself as best she could. The people at once began to remove their goods from along the river to higher places. There had been great rains here during the week, but they had been greater in the mountain section. The river began to rise rapidly Saturday night between 10 and 11 and continued to rise until 11 P. M. Sunday. Thousands of people worked all day Sunday to save what property they could. In Rocketts many of the people were on the housetops sending their goods away in boats, the water having risen so high that they could not stay on the second story. Main street from Fifteenth to the Old Market was a river and had to be navigated by boats. Two spans of Mayo's bridge on the Richmond side were carried down early Sunday and later three more spans went down. The Danville railroad bridge was saved by being loaded with cars of iron. The steamer Isaac Bell broke from her anchor and was swept towards the houses in Rocketts, and every one expected to see it crush them as eggshells under the power of the rushing waters. She was, however, gotten back into the stream and continued down the river. At 11 A. M. Sunday the water had reached the highest point of the flood of 1870, and at 8 P. M. it reached its highest mark, twenty-four feet and seven inches. At 11 it began to subside. Every one in the city who could get out went to the hills to watch the surging, dashing torrents. Many houses were swept away and property of all kinds along the river was destroyed. Only Mayo's bridge was carried away. Several lives were lost and the damage reached far up into the hundreds of thousands, and would have been considerably more but for the timely warning. The city was without water and gas until the waters sufficiently subsided to repair the damage. This was the greatest freshet ever known in Richmond, and the results were the most appalling. The scene after the flood was one of desolation and ruin; canal boats and schooners were left in the streets, and mud, slime, and trash was piled up in houses, yards, and streets wherever the water had been. It was an experience long to be remembered. The damage to the canal was so great that it was proposed to abandon it and construct a railroad along the towpath to Clifton Forge. The Board of Public Interest passed a resolution December 20th opposing the abandoning of the James River and Kanawha Canal and urging that it be put in

order, and stating that the funds should be advanced by the city of Richmond when sufficient security could be had for the amount.

There were some very sad deaths this years. Corbin Warwick, an old and well-known citizen, died January 23d; F. W. Hannewinckel, a wealthy tobacconist, January 27th. The whole city was shocked when the news came that Mrs. Mattie Ould-Schoolcraft had died at Auburn, just beyond the city limits. She was the belle of Richmond; bright, witty, and beautiful, a daughter of Judge Ould. A year before she married Oliver Schoolcraft and her marriage was very romantic. Her funeral was conducted by Dr. Minnigerode from St. Pauls and a great crowd attended. Col. Julian Harrison died July 17th. The State as well as the city mourned the death of one of the greatest preachers in America, long the pastor of Broad Street Methodist Church. Dr. James A. Duncan died September 24th at Ashland, and his remains were brought here and interred in Hollywood. Bishop D. S. Doggett and Dr. John E. Edwards officiated. Dr. Duncan was a close friend of Ex-President Jefferson Davis and General Lee, and often during his pastorate here these noted men were in his congregation. Such was the love and esteem in which he was held that the Duncan Monument Association was organized, with Rev. P. A. Peterson president, to erect a monument to his memory.

The inauguration of Gov. F. W. M. Holliday was an interesting occasion. When he arrived at the depot Mayor Carrington and the Council met him and welcomed him. He was then escorted to the Exchange, and the next day, January 1, 1878, he was escorted by the military companies to the Capitol. A large crowd gathered at the south end of the Capitol. After prayer by Rev. Melville Jackson the Governor was sworn in and delivered a speech outlining his policy.

One of the first important acts of Governor Holliday was in regard to the State Debt question. The question had been before the people since soon after the war, but it had never come prominently into politics until last year. The Readjusters had the majority in the House and Senate and they passed the Barbour Bill for an adjustment of the debt. Governor Holliday promptly vetoed it and sent it back. This action pleased the Funders, but

greatly discouraged the Readjusters. This, however, was just the beginning of one of the bitterest fights in Virginia politics.

This was the year that one of the Richmond preachers began to acquire a national reputation, and by the wonderful effect produced by one sermon. The Rev. John Jasper, of Sixth Mt. Zion Church (colored), preached to a number of white people on Sunday, March 14th, at his church, the famous sermon on "The Sun Do Move." He took as his text: "The Lord is a man of war; the Lord is his name." He said in the beginning: "If I do not prove by Bible authority that the sun do move, then I will agree never to preach again." He wanted to burn all the philosophers' books which taught that the sun did not move. Among those who attended were Judge George L. Christian, Attorneys George D. Wise, S. B. Witt, and Col. George Wythe Munford. The papers all over the country took it up, and Jasper's fame spread throughout the land. Many visitors to Richmond on Sunday went to Sixth Mt. Zion to hear "The Sun Do Move." Jasper was a good man and faithful to his flock and did much good among the negroes.

Bishop James Gibbons, of the Catholic Diocese of Richmond, after the death of Bishop Bayley became Archbishop of Baltimore. Pope Pious IX named as his successor Rev. John J. Keane. Bishop Keane was consecrated at the Cathedral August 25th. Archbishop Gibbons was assisted by Rev. J. A. Walter, A. Van de Vyver, of Harpers Ferry, and Dr. D. J. O'Connell, of St. Patricks, Richmond. The bishop-elect was assisted by Bishops Thomas Foley, of Chicago; Bishop J. J. Kain, of West Virginia. Bishop Lynch, of South Carolina, delivered the sermon. Bishops W. H. Gross and J. Moore were also present. The church was crowded and the ceremony lasted for four hours. Bishop Keane was the fifth Catholic Bishop of Richmond.

The unflinching sympathy of Richmond for her sister cities in trouble manifests itself whenever occasion arises. This year there came a pitiful and urgent cry from New Orleans, Memphis, and Vicksburg. These cities were stricken with yellow-fever and the scourge rendered them almost helpless. Richmond quickly responded with twelve thousand dollars to help the sufferers. Among those who died of the fever was Dr. N. W. Wilson, formerly pastor

of Grace Street Baptist Church. His body was brought here February 14th and interred in Hollywood.

The Greenback question was the great topic in national politics this year. Col. W. W. Newman was the Greenback candidate for Congress from this district, but he was defeated by General Joseph E. Johnston, the anti-Greenback candidate.

Another disastrous fire occurred at the penitentiary between 1 and 2 A. M. November 15th. The shoe factory was destroyed, entailing a loss of fifty thousand dollars on the State. The 800 convicts were so frightened that a panic ensued and the military companies had to be called out.

There were two notable gatherings here in November. The American Public Health Association met at Mozart Hall (Dr. Elisha Harris, of New York, president), and the National Grange of Patrons of Husbandry met in the Hall of the House of Delegates; Samuel E. Adams, of Minnesota, presided. Governor Holiday delivered an address of welcome to each body.

During this year Richmond was called upon to mourn the death of some of her most prominent citizens. Dr. George Woodbridge, long rector of Monumental Church, died February 14th at his home, corner Grace and Seventh streets. Bishop Whittle, Dr. Peterkin, and Rev. Baker officiated at his funeral, which was at Monumental Church. Just a week afterward Judge A. B. Guigon died suddenly. He was elected in 1870 to succeed the military appointee, Judge Bramhall, and was in office when he died. His funeral was from Monumental, and Dr. Minnigerode and Revs. Pike Powers and R. H. Gibson officiated. The church was packed and there were thousands of people on the outside to attest their love and esteem for the noted jurist. The bar met and passed splendid resolutions concerning the life, character, and work of Judge Guigon. Major Robert P. Archer, another esteemed citizen, died March 18th; Col. W. D. Blair, son of "Parson" Blair, April 3d; John P. Ballard, who built the Ballard Hotel, May 28th; Capt. H. D. Danforth, secretary Mutual Assurance Society, August 20th; Maj. Jesse T. Hutcheson December 24th, and Dr. Pat. Cullen December 29th.

The new year, 1879, opened with bright prospects. The usual New Year calls were paid, and those who sought amusement had

the pleasure of witnessing Lawrence Barrett in Hamlet at the Theatre and the next week T. C. Bangs as Julius Caesar.

The question of the settlement of the State Debt, so long discussed, had now formed two parties, Funders and Readjusters. The Readjuster party was formally organized at a convention held at Mozart Hall in Richmond February 25th. A large number of delegates were present. Captain Frank T. Blair was made temporary chairman and Capt. P. H. McCaull secretary. Maj. W. Vaiden was made permanent president. The convention was in session two days and there was a good deal of speaking. Among the speakers were Gen. William Mahone, Rev. John E. Massey, Col. H. H. Riddleberger, and Martin Meredith Lipscomb, of this city, the perpetual candidate for office. In the years gone he was once elected city sergeant, and year after year he appeared as a candidate for office, mayor, sergeant or Congress, satisfied with either, which he did not get. Four or five negroes also spoke with great fervor on the pending question. The convention made a statement of the party's position and then adjourned.

A distressing tragedy March 3d stirred Richmond as nothing of the kind has stirred her since the Mordecai-McCarty duel. Charles C. Curtis was employed at the shoe store of Wingo, Ellett & Crump, and when a lady who was engaged to J. E. Poindexter came in to purchase a pair of shoes she thought Curtis too anxious to lace them for her. She also said that he talked familiarly with her. When riding with Poindexter she told him of what she thought were advances made to her. Poindexter went to the store and attempted to whip Curtis. After he went out Curtis consulted with F. H. McGuire, a young lawyer, who advised him to demand an apology. He and McGuire went to Childrey's tobacco factory, where Poindexter was employed, and on the way bought a small cane. When Poindexter refused to apologize Curtis attacked him with the cane. Poindexter drew his pistol and told him he would fire if he continued to strike him. Curtis paid no attention to this and Poindexter began firing and continued until his antagonist fell almost riddled with bullets. A short while afterwards Curtis died and Poindexter was arrested. The news quickly spread over the city and every one was discussing the affair. Curtis' funeral was from St. James Episcopal Church the 5th, and a great crowd of grief-

stricken people attended it. He was buried in Shockoe Cemetery. Poindexter was indicted and brought to trial before Judge George L. Christian, of the Hustings Court. Three or four hundred talesmen were summoned before a jury could be secured and the trial proceed. The accused was defended by Col. J. B. Young, Judge E. C. Minor, and John S. Wise. Capt. George D. Wise was Commonwealth's Attorney. Crowds attended the trial, which continued until March 29th, when there was a hung jury and a new trial was ordered. At the April term two hundred talesmen were summoned and one juror obtained. The judge then ordered a venire of fifty from Alexandria and Fredericksburg. A jury was secured and the trial again proceeded. The verdict was rendered April 25th, which found the accused guilty of voluntary manslaughter and fixed his punishment at two years in the penitentiary. The case was taken to the Court of Appeals, but they sustained the lower court. When Poindexter was sentenced it was one of the most touching scenes ever enacted here in a courtroom. Judge Christian asked him if he had anything to say. He arose and read a statement, in which he stated that he was not guilty; that he only intended to protect his life, and that he would gladly die if he could bring back to the sorrowing sisters and friends the life now on his hands; that this deep sorrow would go with him to his grave, and that if sent to the penitentiary it would be his death sentence, for it would utterly crush him, as he was already bowed with sorrow. Many in the courtroom wept, and Judge Christian was visibly affected when he pronounced the sentence. Both were promising young men. Before Poindexter was taken to the penitentiary he was taken by the sheriff to the home of the young lady in the case and there they were married.

A sensation was created in Episcopal Church circles when Bishop F. M. Whittle issued a ruling prohibiting flowers in the churches at Easter and the changing of the altar cloths. Rev. J. G. Armstrong, of Monumental, and some of his vestrymen entered a protest against the ruling, but the venerable Bishop remained firm.

In June the Young Men's National Catholic Convention met in Cathedral Hall, Rev. Mallett president. While here the McGill Lyceum entertained them at a banquet.

The attractive opera, H. M. S. Pinafore, that became the most

popular opera ever known in America, was first presented in Richmond in September. A large crowd attended and they were anxious for a repetition during the State Fair, the next month.

At the election in November only the Funder candidates presented themselves in Richmond; they were: For the Senate, H. A. Atkinson and William Wirt Henry; for the House, W. Lovenstein, J. H. Chamberlayne, S. B. Witt, and James Lyons, Jr. The Readjusters, however, had a majority of twenty on joint ballot—eight in the Senate and twelve in the House—so when the election of United States Senator took place, December 16th, the Funders nominated Col. Robert E. Withers, whose time would expire in March, and the Readjusters Gen. William Mahone. Mahone was elected on the first ballot.

Before the record of the year is closed notice must be taken of the prominent citizens who passed away during that period. Judge J. D. Halyburton, a distinguished jurist, a "Christian patriot, scholar, and gentleman," died January 26th. The remains of Gen. R. H. Chilton arrived here from Columbus, Ga., and were interred in Hollywood February 22d. Governor Holliday and other State and city officials and the First Regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel Purcell, formed a part of the procession. Dr. Charles H. Smith died March 24th, Maj. S. H. Boykin April 9th, Rev. F. M. Baker, first rector of Grace Episcopal Church, April 25th, and Colonel Chastian White, one of the prominent lawyers, in June.

CHAPTER X

Richmond had now passed through the most trying periods of her history, and although there were to be troubles yet her future as a large city was now fixed. The census of 1880 gave her a population of 64,670, and she had invested in business \$8,692,626; her real estate was valued at \$28,853,094, and there were 702 business establishments with annual sales amounting to \$24,704,892. With this population and this financial showing the capital of the Old Dominion was soon to take her place as the first city of the South.

Scarcely a year passed that Richmond did not have some great sensation that kept minds active and tongues busy. This year opened with a serious one that affected the whole city, but especially those who had friends and loved ones buried in Oakwood Cemetery. The startling announcement was made that the ghouls were at work and that already forty graves had been robbed. The grave-robbers had been visiting this city of the dead several times a week since cool weather began, and the trails made by dragging the dead bodies were easily seen. Most of the graves opened were in the eastern section, where the poorer people were buried, but their bodies were as dear to their friends and relatives as any other class. It became known that many of the bodies were shipped from here over the C. & O. railroad in coal-oil barrels and some found their way into the dissecting room of the Medical College here. There was great excitement and some people were even afraid to die for fear the body-snatchers would get them; at least they desired to postpone it until the business was broken up. The Council Committee on Cemeteries began an immediate investigation, then the Council took it up and deposed the superintendent of the cemetery, and later the grand jury began to probe into the matter. No one was convicted, but the grave-robbers had to transfer their business from Richmond to another place, for a while at least, to allow the people to die in peace.

The heart of Richmond was touched by the reports that came

from famine-stricken Ireland, not only for humanity's sake, but also because many of her prominent citizens were from the Emerald Isle. A meeting was held January 6th for the sufferers, and Hon. A. M. Keiley, Bishop Keane, Dr. J. G. Armstrong, Maj. J. H. Dooley, Capt. John S. Wise, and W. L. Royall spoke, and committees were appointed to solicit funds. A new impetus was given to the movement a month later when Charles Stewart Parnell, M. P., the Irish patriot and agitator, arrived in the city. He was given a cordial reception and addressed a large audience at Mozart Hall on "Conditions in Ireland." W. H. Wood presided and A. M. Keiley introduced the speaker.

When Judge George L. Christian took his place on the bench of the Hustings Court last April he soon haled to court the violators of the Sunday liquor law, and they were many. The law-breakers wanted to have the matter taken out of his hands and put into the Police Court. The ministers, especially the Methodist, led by Dr. A. G. Brown, and the Baptist by Dr. J. B. Jeter, vigorously opposed taking it out of the Hustings Court, as the law was being enforced and they were fearful of a change. A big mass-meeting was called at Mozart Hall to consider this question of the proper observance of the Sabbath, and especially in reference to the liquor laws. A large crowd of Richmond's most prominent citizens attended, eager to protect the Sabbath day from commercial encroachments. Thomas W. McCance was made chairman and J. Taylor Ellyson secretary. Among those who spoke were Dr. J. L. M. Curry, Bishop Keane, and Judge Ould. Resolutions were passed requesting the Legislature not to modify the liquor laws, but to let them remain as they were. The effects of the meeting were helpful in compelling the proper observance of the Sunday laws.

It has been stated in an earlier chapter how some of the Richmond citizens contended for a railroad when the canal was built, and later how efforts were made for the "straight shoot" from Clifton Forge to Newport News via Richmond and the road named Richmond and Alleghany. After many years this plan was now to be realized. A meeting of the stockholders of the James River and Kanawha Canal Company, Maj. J. W. Johnston president, was held here March 4th. George M. Bartholomew president and H. C. Parsons vice president of the Richmond & Alleghany Rail-

road Company were present. Thomas W. McCance was chairman. After much discussion it was agreed to sell the canal to the railroad company and the company was to put up \$500,000 as a pledge to comply with the agreement. The work of building the road along the towpath was at once begun, and it was not long before the musical sound of the boat-horn echoed no more along the hills and vales of James river. The first train out of Richmond on the new road left the depot opposite Gambles Hill September 21st and went to Maidens Adventure. Among those who were on it were Governor Holliday, Judge Robert Ould, president of the R., F. & P.; Col. Fred. Scott, president of the R. & P.; Dr. Dorsey Cullen; Capt. Maxwell T. Clarke, president of the Council; Judge J. A. Meredith, president of the Board of Aldermen; J. Taylor Ellyson, John P. Branch, Capt. Philip Haxall, and Franklin Stearns. The road was completed to Lynchburg and the first train left here the 17th of the following August, with Decatur Axtell, general manager, and party aboard. Later the line was completed to Clifton Forge, and Richmond expected great benefits from this connection with the West.

The day of duels, unfortunately, had not passed, or if they had the bitterness engendered by the Readjuster movement recalled them. W. C. Elam, editor of the *Whig*, Mahone's Readjuster organ, wrote an editorial on "Political Pirates," which reflected on Ex-Governor William Smith and others. Col. Thomas Smith, son of the Ex-Governor, wrote Elam about it, and not receiving a satisfactory answer challenged him to a duel. They met at 6 A. M. Sunday, June 6th, on the bank of a creek back of Oakwood Cemetery. Elam and his second, J. B. Walters, drove to the place about 4 A. M. Colonel Smith and Col. B. P. Greene, Gen. W. H. Payne, and Capt. Alex. Payne left the residence of W. L. Royall at the same hour. The surgeons were halted a half mile from the place. The combatants took their places twelve paces apart, and at the signal both fired. Elam staggered and wheeled and his second lowered him to the ground. He was shot in the chin, the bullet splitting the bone and lodging in the tongue. Smith was not struck. After the firing Colonel Smith came to Elam and regretted that he had wounded him; whereupon he replied that he

would rather receive a wound than give one. Warrants were issued for both by Justice Crutchfield, but Smith got out of the State before they were served.

Another duel was narrowly averted by the arrest of the parties, Dr. George Ben Johnston and John S. Wise. The parties were arrested August 24th, charged with being about to engage in a duel, and put under bond of \$5,000. The cause of this trouble was in regard to membership in the Westmoreland Club. Wise's name was proposed, and because of his activity with the Readjusters he was blackballed. Wise heard that Dr. Johnston had voted against him and he wrote him a letter full of abusive language and the challenge was sent.

But there were other things of interest beside the duels; the church folks were busy with their affairs. The Baptists celebrated at the First Church the one hundredth anniversary of the beginning of their work in the city. The first services were held in a private house and later they worshipped in a frame building near Third and Cary streets. An account has been given of the building of their first church in 1803. At this celebration, June 8th and 9th, Dr. J. L. Burrows, J. William Jones, and J. B. Hawthorne (the pastor) were among the speakers. Large crowds attended and the exercises were of much interest. The advancement and growth of the church in a hundred years was remarkable. A week later Dr. T. DeWitt Talmage spoke at Richmond College.

The cornerstone of Laurel Street Methodist Church was laid June 22d by Lodge No. 53. Judge Beverly R. Wellford, Past Grand Master. Drs. R. N. Sledd, J. E. Edwards, and W. G. Starr spoke. The pastor, Rev. W. P. Wright, also took part in the exercises.

Beth Ahaba Synagogue, on Eleventh street near Marshall, was dedicated September 3d. Dr. A. Harris, the rabbi, preached. William Thalheimer was reader. The building committee was Moses Milhiser, M. L. Straus, N. W. Nelson, M. Rosenbaum, A. B. Goodman, Charles Milhiser, and William Lovenstein.

Three days later Lodge No. 35 laid the cornerstone of St. Johns Lutheran Church, corner Eighth and Marshall streets. Drs. Minnigerode and Starr took part, and the pastor, Rev. Ed. Huber, spoke in German. This church was dedicated October 9, 1881. Revs. R. Katerndahl and C. Kirschmann conducted the service.

This was a busy year in the field of politics. The Democrats at Cincinnati nominated Winfield Scott Hancock for President and William H. English for Vice President. The Republicans at Chicago nominated James A. Garfield and Chester A. Arthur. For Congress in the Third district it was Wise and other Wise, George D. was a Funder Democrat and John S. a Readjuster Democrat. The election took place November 2d, and Richmond gave Hancock 4,939, Garfield 2,159; George D. Wise received 4,890 and John S. Wise 2,569. George D. Wise had a good majority in the district. Virginia gave Hancock and English 44,566 majority, and if other States had done as well he would have been elected.

Many prominent citizens died this year: Royall Todd, an old merchant, and Dr. Marion Howard, February 2d.

Dr. J. B. Jeter, one of the most distinguished Baptist preachers in the South, died February 18th, aged seventy-eight. He became pastor of the First Baptist Church January, 1836, and served it thirteen and a half years, and he was pastor of Grace Street Church from 1852 to 1870. At the time of his death he was senior editor of the *Religious Herald*. A large crowd attended his funeral at Grace Street Church the 20th. Drs. W. E. Hatcher, J. L. M. Curry, T. S. Dunnaway, and Bishop D. S. Doggett officiated.

W. F. Taylor, a well known lawyer, died March 13th; Samuel Putney, an old and respected merchant, April 28th; Col. Thomas B. Bigger May 5th. He had been a member of the Blues since 1820; George Bargamin May 9th; Benjamin Pollard May 24th; Police Justice J. J. White died June 4th, and D. C. Richardson was elected in his place. Valentine Hechler died June 21st, Judge William Green July 29th, and John A. Belvin the 30th. Hon. James A. Seddon died at his home, Sabot Hill, August 19th, and was brought to Richmond and interred in Hollywood. Rev. H. S. Kepler, long rector of St. Johns Church, died October 5th, and on the 24th the remains of Dr. W. S. Plumer, a former pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, were brought here and the funeral was conducted from that church. Drs. Hoge, J. L. M. Curry, J. E. Edwards, W. E. Judkins, and Thomas C. Preston, the pastor, officiated. The interment was in Hollywood. Bishop David S. Doggett, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, died at his home, 707 east Leigh street, October 27th, in his seventieth year.

His funeral was from Centenary two days later. The church was draped in mourning, and a great crowd attended. The services were conducted by Dr. John E. Edwards, assisted by Drs. W. E. Judkins, W. W. Bennett, Charles H. Read, and Moses D. Hoge. The body was laid to rest in Hollywood.

The year 1881 was born in snow and ice; it was one of the coldest winters Richmond had experiences for many years. Cold weather, however, did not affect the pleasure seekers; many attended Mozart Hall to hear Father Ryan, the Southern poet, who gave a reading, and at the same place on the 26th a crowd heard Henry Ward Beecher lecture on "The Reign of the Common People."

The thirty-second annual meeting of the American Medical Society was held at Mozart Hall May 3d. Dr. John T. Hodgkin, of St. Louis, was president. Among the chief addresses was one by Dr. Hunter McGuire on "Gunshot Wounds." Richmond entertained the visitors handsomely. A great reception was given them at the Theatre on the night of the 5th. The building was beautifully decked with flags and bunting, the exercises were of especial interest, and an elegant banquet was served. The committee of ladies who had the affair in charge was Mrs. Lewis N. Webb, Mrs. J. A. Pleasants, Mrs. Caskie Cabell, Mrs. James Branch, and Mrs. Dr. Crenshaw. The gentlemen were Drs. F. D. Cunningham, J. B. McCaw, J. S. D. Cullen, Hunter McGuire, J. G. Cabell, C. W. P. Brock, L. B. Edwards, George Ross, George Ben Johnston, J. A. White, Christopher Tompkins, H. M. Taylor, Gen. Joseph R. Anderson, John P. Branch, and Lewis Ginter. Another brilliant reception was tendered the distinguished visitors the following night at the Commercial Club.

A short while after the doctors departed the Knights Templar from Boston and Providence came to visit the city. Twenty-two years before they were here, but since that time the Civil War had intervened. They were met by a committee at Fredericksburg, and when they reached the city the military companies and the Sir Knights of the city met them. On the evening of May 23d a splendid reception was given them at the Theatre. Governor Holiday and Mayor Carrington spoke and Eminent Commander Sir

Thomas J. Evans also made an address. This was followed by a banquet given by the Richmond Knights.

The Readjuster State Convention met at the Theatre June 2d. John Paul was made president. General William Mahone addressed the convention on the political situation in Virginia. There were five aspirants for the nomination of Governor—John E. Massey, Col. W. E. Cameron, Gen. V. D. Groner, John S. Wise, and H. H. Riddleberger. After several ballots Col. W. E. Cameron was nominated, and John F. Lewis Lieutenant Governor and Frank S. Blair Attorney General.

The Democratic Convention was at the same place August 4th. Dr. Moses D. Hoge opened the exercises with prayer. Among the noted men present were Generals Early, Fitz. Lee, W. H. F. Lee, Payne, Hunton, Taliaferro, Walker, and Terry. Thomas S. Bo-
cock was elected president. General Early, Governor Holliday, Ran. Tucker, Judge J. T. Harris and others addressed the convention. On the first ballot John Goode received 170 votes for nominee for Governor, Fitz. Lee 239, J. A. Walker 184, and John W. Daniel 20. On the second ballot Daniel was nominated. James Barbour was nominated for Lieutenant Governor and Phil. W. McKinney Attorney General. This proved to be the bitterest campaign ever held in the State; friend was against friend and brother against brother. Richmond held a great torchlight procession and meeting to ratify the Democratic nomination, and the night before the election Daniel spoke to a packed house. The ladies sent him baskets of flowers. The Funders said the fight was to save the name and honor of Virginia, and the Readjusters claimed that the State could not meet its obligations because of the war. Daniel received in Richmond 5,020 votes, and Cameron 3,328. The Funder State Senators, H. A. Atkinson and William Lovenstein, and members of the House, T. Wiley Davis, James Lyons, Jr., M. L. Spotswood, and Charles F. Taylor, were also elected. The Readjusters carried the State, Cameron's majority being 2,236, and they had a majority of twenty-two on joint ballot in the General Assembly.

From this election, directly and indirectly, Richmond experienced a great deal of trouble. Before the election three or four duels resulted from the bitter discussion. It was rumored that

there was to be a duel between Gen. Peyton Wise and United States District Attorney L. L. Lewis. The police tried in vain to arrest the parties before they left the city, but they met in Forbes' woods near Warrenton September 20th. The duel was fought at ten paces with pistols. Wise received Lewis' fire unhurt and then fired in the air.

The excitement incident to this "affair of honor" had scarcely died away when more trouble arose. The difficulties arose from a letter attributed to Blair, in which the sentence occurred, "Honor will not buy a breakfast." Richard F. Beirne, of *The State*, challenged H. H. Riddleberger to fight a duel. They met October 15th on the road to Ashland, but the caps were missing and the duel did not come off. Later the same day George D. Wise and Riddleberger had a hostile meeting near Atlee. They fought with pistols at ten paces. Three shots were fired, but neither was hurt and both were satisfied. George D. Wise at this time represented the district in Congress and S. B. Witt was appointed Commonwealth's Attorney in his place.

Let us leave the political arena for a while and give our attention to other matters. Rev. Francis Janssens, a popular priest at St. Peters, was appointed Bishop of Natchez and was consecrated May 1st at the Cathedral by Bishop Keane, Dr. D. J. O'Connell and others. He was succeeded by Rev. A. Van de Vyver.

The Council appropriated \$25,000 for a regimental armory, and May 31st the Trent property, corner Seventh and Marshall streets, was purchased for \$12,500 and the work of building was soon begun.

All Richmond was shocked when the news came that Saturday, July 2d, President James A. Garfield had been assassinated in the Baltimore and Potomac depot at Washington. He, with James G. Blaine and others, were about to take the train for New England, when Charles J. Guiteau walked up to the President and shot him twice. Blaine exclaimed, "He has shot the President," and the police rushed in and seized the assassin. The report came that the President was sinking rapidly and could not recover. The Governor immediately wired his condolence. The next day every pulpit in the city gave utterance to the universal sorrow and the abhorrence of the dastardly deed. A public meeting was called

at the Capitol July 5th, and the House was filled with representative citizens and ladies. Governor Holliday was elected chairman. Dr. H. A. Tupper offered prayer. The Governor, Ex-Mayor Keiley, Dr. Hoge and others made addresses, after which resolutions were passed expressing the horror of the citizens at the murderous assault, and assuring the President, his wife and mother, of the sincere sympathy with them. Day after day the people eagerly watched the bulletins to learn how the distinguished sufferer was, and when on the eighteenth day after the shooting, September 19th, the news of his death came, a pall of sorrow fell upon the city. The bells were tolled by order of the mayor and the people were sorrowful. The 26th was set as the day of public mourning. All business was suspended and religious services were held in the churches and the public buildings were draped in mourning. The culprit who fired the fatal shot, after a fair trial, was convicted and hanged.

Water! water! water! became the plaintive cry of the city. The prolonged drought, together with the work on the Richmond & Alleghany railroad and the incapacity of the city pumps, had produced a water famine. The water was cut off from the city except from 6 to 12 P. M., and then it was difficult to supply the city. The Richmond & Alleghany Company was ordered to cut the water off the canal so that the city might get enough to run the pumps. This they refused to do, stating that they had contracted with the mills for water power and could not break the contract. Several injunctions were issued and the matter threatened the peace of the city. The scarcity of water became more and more serious. Mayor Carrington, Colonel Cutchins, Capt. Maxwell Clarke, president of the Council, and Gen. Joseph R. Anderson met with Decatur Axtell, and together they labored to find means of supplying the dry city. A special meeting of the Council was called and \$80,000 in five per cent. bonds was made immediately available to have a steam pump erected. The pump was immediately contracted for, and October 10th it was completed and began pumping water in the New reservoir. The whole city heaved a sigh of relief and the people began to use water with a freedom unknown for months.

This year marked the centennial of Cornwallis' surrender at Yorktown, and Richmond prepared to celebrate it with great pomp.

A public meeting was held in April and plans were mapped out for the celebration. Among other things a new hotel in the West End, to cost \$150,000, was proposed, to entertain the visitors. Then a great trades parade and exposition was planned. The Council appropriated \$10,000 for the celebration. Work was progressing on the Peninsula branch of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway to Newport News, and it was to be finished in time to carry visitors to Yorktown. The celebration at Yorktown began October 18th, when the cornerstone of the monument was laid. The Richmond troops and many of the citizens attended. The same day the Exposition opened here, but the great day was October 22d. Troops were here from New York, New Jersey, Kentucky, Maryland, and North Carolina. Descendants of La Fayette, Rochambeau, and Steuben were here also. Commandant Leichtenstein, Vice President of the French Republic, Governors Plaisted of Maine and Young of Georgia, and Mayor Latrobe of Baltimore, and other distinguished persons were the guests of the city, and they were royally entertained. The exercises began in the Capitol Square. Mayor Carrington presided and Governor Holliday and Dr. J. L. M. Curry made addresses of welcome. This was followed by a historic tableaux and torchlight procession the 24th. The chief day was October 26th, when the greatest trades parade Richmond had ever known took place. L. L. Bass was chief marshal. There were eight divisions under the command of the following division chiefs: J. H. Capers, L. W. Pizzini, J. C. Teller, H. A. Atkinson, W. E. Granger, Julius Straus, L. H. Frayser, and George A. Ainslie. Every business enterprise of the city was represented by a float. The Centennial Exposition was pronounced one of the most successful celebrations in the history of the city. The committee in charge was Judge J. A. Meredith (chairman), J. Taylor Ellyson, Dr. J. S. Wellford, C. L. Todd, E. A. Saunders, M. T. Clarke, J. A. Curtis, C. F. Taylor, N. D. Hargrove, B. T. August, and James B. Pace. J. D. Patton was chairman of the reception committee. At this same time the First Regiment, under Col. J. B. Purcell, held an art and industrial exposition at their armory, which was a most successful social affair.

The Richmond and Alleghany railroad was formally opened

from Richmond to Clifton Forge October 15th, and special invitations to inspect the road were issued to a number of citizens.

Among the events of 1881 was the capture and trial of a notorious criminal. He was captured at Lynn, Mass., and brought back to Richmond to answer the charge against him. He went by a number of names—Merritt, Gen. Morton, Marvin, B. A. Merton, and others. He was wanted here for forgery to the amount of \$765, and for bigamy, having married a Richmond woman, who was said to be his sixteenth wife. He was tried before Police Justice D. C. Richardson and sent to the grand jury. The old man, for he was about sixty, claimed that he was being persecuted, and that he would establish his innocence. The Commonwealth had worked up a strong case against the mysterious prisoner, but when the trial came he confessed in a long speech to the court. He was sent to the penitentiary for ten years and during that time he proved a model prisoner.

The deaths of the year which shall be mentioned were: Dr. Levin S. Joynes, Dean of the Medical College, January 18th; Col. P. G. Coghlan, April 27th; Dr. William G. Carter, June 14th; John B. Morton, cashier of the Merchants National Bank, June 17th; Mrs. Nannie Pace Donnan, July 29th; J. F. Keesee, one of the oldest citizens, August 25th; Absalom Swineford, September 6th; P. H. Starke, November 29th; R. Barton Haxall, December 2d, and Charles Talbott, the 16th.

Governor Holliday completed his term of office Monday, January 2, 1882, and Col. W. E. Cameron, who was elected on the Readjuster ticket, was inaugurated. This was the beginning of a fight between Richmond and the Readjuster officers as bitter as any fight in the days of reconstruction. One of the first acts of the Readjuster Legislature was to elect H. H. Riddleberger United States Senator in place of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston; then they passed the Riddleberger Bill for the settlement of the State debt, which Governor Holliday had vetoed. The next step was to remove Judge R. C. L. Moncure from the Court of Appeals, it was alleged, on account of infirmity. Then followed the removal of Dr. W. H. Ruffner, Superintendent of Public Instruction, whose splendid work made the school system of Virginia and earned for him the title "The Architect of the Virginia Public School System," and

the election of R. R. Farr in his place. Judge E. H. Fitzhugh's term as chancery judge of Richmond would soon expire, and A. L. Holladay was elected in his place by a strict party vote. The next act of the Readjusters proved their undoing. They undertook to turn John E. Massey out of his position as Auditor of the State, although he had been with the party, and elect S. Brown Allen in his place. When it came to the Senate S. H. Newberry bolted, stating that he was opposed to kicking Massey out, because if they kicked him out of the party he would kick the party out of existence, and his prophecy proved true. He was joined by A. M. Lybrook, H. Peyton Hale, and B. F. Williams, who were known as "The Big Four." They fought this proposition and after that voted with the Funders, giving them a majority in the Senate. Senator Newberry offered a resolution to investigate the reports of corrupt practices and took the appointment of the committees out of the hands of the president *pro tem.*, whereupon the president *pro tem.* resigned. Massey charged that General Mahone had left his place in the United States Senate for nearly two months consecutively to oversee the Virginia Legislature and dictate to it what its acts should be as to men and means, and to railroad through his own schemes. These and other charges against Mahone he embodied in a pamphlet he issued. Then Newberry offered a resolution requesting Mahone to return to Washington and leave the Virginia Legislature alone. When the vote came for Auditor, Hale voted with the Readjusters and S. Brown Allen was elected. The full Court of Appeals was elected February 23d, consisting of L. L. Lewis, Robert A. Richardson, T. T. Fauntleroy, Drury A. Hinton, and B. W. Lacy. Thomas S. Atkins was elected judge of the Hustings Court of Richmond, although Judge George L. Christian's time had not expired. The Readjusters undertook to rearrange the circuits of the State and make twelve, so as to vacate all the circuit judgeships and put in their own men. This was defeated, Hale, Newberry, Williams, and Wingfield voting against it with the Funders. The same fate met their Congressional Reapportioning Bill by the noble stand of the "Big Four." This Legislature had been called in extra session in March, but now it adjourned, to the great gratification of Richmond. How-

ever, we shall see the bad effects of its work in the trouble that ensued.

There were two other bills intended to afflict Richmond, but they failed: one was the Metropolitan Police Bill, to enable the Legislature to appoint the city police, and the other was to incorporate the Richmond Gaslight and Illuminating Company, to run in opposition to the city. John S. Wise, H. H. Riddleberger and others were named as the incorporators.

Besides the Readjuster Legislature, Richmond was afflicted with the small-pox. At one time there were sixty-eight colored and four white cases and ten deaths a week. It looked as if the epidemic would break up the Legislature, because many members did not seem to know where they would go if they had the small-pox. Richmond was ready to suggest the warm place that would suit some of the valiant members. It was during this epidemic of small-pox that Mrs. Caroline Richings-Bernard, the gifted songstress of Richmond, died of the dreaded disease January 14th.

It was at this time that the old furniture in the Governor's mansion was sold for \$2,400, and \$10,000 was appropriated to refit it with modern furniture.

There were three occurrences that stirred the city at this time. As one of Beattie's Manchester stages was coming to the city February 5th loaded with passengers a span of Mayo's bridge broke beneath the weight and dashed stage and occupants into the river. Many were badly bruised, but fortunately none were killed. There was an explosion in Midlothian mines near the city and thirty-two men were entombed, leaving twenty-seven widows and one hundred and eight fatherless children. After five bodies were recovered the mine caught fire, and it was months before the other bodies could be brought out. A public assembly of the citizens was called to meet at the Commercial Club February 9th to devise means for the relief of the widows and orphans. Mayor Carrington was chairman and Thomas Potts was secretary. A committee was appointed to appeal to the people outside of the city for help, and a good amount was raised in the city.

The usual quiet of Sunday afternoon was disturbed March 26th by the ringing of the fire alarm. The firemen and the citizens rushed to the scene to witness the biggest fire in the city since the

evacuation. The fire spread so rapidly that the firemen were not able to manage it, so Mayor Carrington telegraphed to Washington for aid. Before the Washington companies started, however, the Richmond department had it under control. The loss was estimated at a half million dollars. The Richmond and Petersburg railroad bridge was burned, T. C. Williams & Co.'s tobacco factory, R. A. Patterson & Co., and T. M. Rutherford's factories, the Virginia Mining and Manufacturing Company's plant, C. R. and F. D. Barksdale, James Thomas, the Vulcan Iron Works, E. L. Hobson, and many dwellings. Great suffering was produced by the losses, so that the citizens held a meeting and raised a large sum to help those who had no insurance.

Richmond's spirit of progress never deserted her; it mattered not how dark the night her face was always towards the sunrise. From the time of the springs between Libby Hill and Chimborazo and the Capitol Square she had been striving for an adequate water supply. As mentioned above, she spent \$96,000 on the new water works in 1832, and in 1844 she doubled the capacity of Marshall reservoir. During the war wells were dug on the streets to supply the people with water. In 1876 the New reservoir was completed, but the pumps were not sufficient, as was proven when the water famine was on the city. But the city had already contracted for a new pump with a capacity of twelve million gallons a day at Three Mile Locks, and when the steam pump was purchased this was building. It was completed June 29th and at 1 o'clock, in the presence of the Council, Aldermen, mayor, and others, the machinery was set to work. It was a time of rejoicing, and the Committee on Water, of which C. T. Davis was chairman, and the city engineer, W. E. Cutshaw, and his assistants, S. E. Bates, C. E. Bolling, R. M. Bolling, and J. W. Tomlinson, were congratulated on the success of the work.

The friends of Dr. John C. Granbery in Richmond, where he had served both Centenary and Broad Street Methodist churches, were glad to learn that at the General Conference of the Methodist Church South at Nashville he was elected a bishop. They hoped that Bishop Granbery would make his home in Richmond.

A queer Englishman, who was attracting attention as the apostle

of the aesthetic, came to Richmond July 11th to lecture on Decorative Art. Oscar Wilde also wanted to exemplify his subject when he appeared on the stage in knee breeches, ruffled shirt, a big sunflower on his coat, and his long hair parted in the middle and falling upon his shoulders. About two hundred listened to his affected talk.

Another duel seemed to be imminent. C. O'B. Cowardin, of the *Dispatch*, and W. C. Elam, of the *Whig*, had a bitter controversy and a challenge was sent. Before they could meet, however, the police interfered and both were arrested and placed under bond for \$1,000 to keep the peace.

A bank failure stirred the financial circles of the city. The Richmond Banking and Insurance Company, chartered in 1866, John B. Davis president, suspended September 12th. The company had a capital stock of \$175,000 and a surplus of \$60,000 and a deposit of \$307,000 of State funds and \$300,000 in other deposits. It was reported that the State funds were to be withdrawn and that caused a run on the bank. It was stated that depositors would be paid dollar for dollar. Davis made over all his property, with E. D. Christian as trustee. The financial institutions of Richmond were so judiciously managed that failures were seldom.

Richmond began to experience more trouble from the Readjuster régime. The Medical College of Virginia, incorporated in 1838, was going on with its good work when September 24th Governor Cameron appointed a new board of trustees and attempted to turn the old board out. The old board was composed of James Lyons (president), Bishop F. M. Whittle, G. M. Nicholson, J. Alfred Jones, Dr. W. H. Dennis, Dr. W. O. Owens, J. H. Dooley, Dr. J. W. Lassiter, J. L. Marye, Dr. J. L. M. Curry, Dr. J. M. D. Atkinson, Judge W. W. Crump, Col. J. B. Young, Dr. Armistead Wellford, Dr. W. B. Weiseger, Dr. S. C. Gleaves, Dr. Lewis Wheat, and Dr. I. H. White. The new board appointed by Governor Cameron was Lieutenant Governor J. F. Lewis, W. E. Craig, L. E. Harvie, Dr. W. J. Cheatham, Dr. J. B. Webb, W. A. Jamison, J. T. Dyer, R. T. Hubbard, C. M. Louthan, Dr. W. E. Harwood, W. S. Dashiell, N. B. Meade, W. E. Sims, Dr. Lewis Wheat, N. W. Gisler, H. J. Wade, Meade Haskins, C. M. Webber, J. P. Gil-

ham, and Dr. Z. B. Herndon. The new board met at Ford's Hotel, but the Governor told them they must go to the Medical College and effect an organization and inspect the books. When they reached the college they found the police there and Dr. J. B. McCaw and Dr. J. S. Wellford. They were refused admission to the building by the dean, so they organized in the yard with Lieutenant Governor Lewis president and Dr. Lewis Wheat secretary. When W. E. Sims attempted to enter the building he was arrested and taken to the station-house at Old Market. The new board met September 30th and undertook to eject the faculty, which consisted of Drs. J. B. McCaw, R. T. Coleman, J. S. Wellford, J. S. Dorsey Cullen, W. H. Taylor, Christopher Tompkins, M. L. James, and O. F. Manson. The college opened October 2d under the old administration with a large number of students. The new board again met in the city January 5th and after qualifying they made another attempt to take charge of the college but were refused. They then applied to the Court of Appeals for a *mandamus*. The matter was taken up by the court, Judge Lewis refusing to sit in the case on account of kinship to Lieutenant Governor Lewis. The court unanimously decided April 20, 1883, that the Governor had no right to remove the old board of visitors and appoint a new one. This ended the trouble and the college went on as it had been doing.

An important meeting opened at St. Pauls October 24th, the Church Congress of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States. Bishop J. N. Galleher, of Louisiana, made the opening address. The congress then adjourned to Mozart Hall, where a reception was tendered them and Bishop F. M. Whittle made an address of welcome. The session continued at Mozart Hall for four days. The most eminent bishops, clergymen, and laymen of the church were here.

One of the features of the fair this year was a great Trades Parade October 31st. There were eight divisions, under G. A. Ainslie chief marshal and William Gans chief of staff. The military companies, the societies, and all the bodies of the city turned out. Every branch of industry was represented by floats with tableaux; many scenes were very laughable and afforded much

amusement. It was estimated that there were over fifty thousand people on the streets. In addition to the trades parade there were daylight fire-works, which attracted much attention.

The election for congressmen was held November 7th. George D. Wise was elected from the district including Richmond, but this contest did not create much excitement. The great interest centered about the congressman-at-large for the State. John E. Massey ran on the Independent Democratic ticket and John S. Wise on the Readjuster-Republican. Massey spoke in Richmond before the election, and there was a great demonstration and torch-light procession. His speech was a most terrific arraignment of Mahone and his party. There was trouble at the election in Richmond about the tax receipts and the Federal authorities interfered, reminding many of the days of reconstruction. John S. Wise was declared elected but Massey contested his seat, and the bitter fight of the campaign was continued in the bitter contest. Wise, however, was seated.

Death claimed a heavy toll this year, and some of the most distinguished citizens passed into the great beyond. Col. George Wythe Munford died at his residence, corner Franklin and Third streets, January 10th; Dr. Orlando Fairfax, one of the old physicians, died the 12th; F. B. Hart and Thomas A. Rust, two old citizens, the 16th; Andrew Pizzini, February 6th; James Evans, the 17th; Capt. John Hampden Chamberlayne, senior editor of *The State*, the 18th; S. H. Glover, cashier of the First National Bank, the 21st; Judge J. A. Meredith, long judge of the Circuit Court and city attorney, died March 15th. All the city offices were closed and a great crowd attended his funeral from St. James Episcopal Church. Rev. Dr. Leroy M. Lee, long connected with Richmond both as pastor and editor of the *Christian Advocate*, died at Ashland April 21st and his funeral was from Centenary Church the 23d. Judge R. C. L. Moneure, of the Court of Appeals, died August 25th and Judge L. L. Lewis was appointed in his place. James Thomas, Jr., one of Richmond's most wealthy tobaccoists, died October 2d. He was a public-spirited citizen and had been especially liberal to Richmond College. His funeral was conducted by Dr. J. B. Hawthorne from the First Baptist

Church. James A. Cowardin, founder and senior editor of the *Dispatch*, died at his home, 319 east Franklin street, November 21st. His funeral was conducted by Rev. A. Van de Vyver from St. Peters and he was buried in Hollywood. Judge Robert Ould presented to the Court of Appeals the resolutions of the Richmond bar on the death of Judge Moncure December 7th, and he died on the 15th. Judge Ould was one of the most prominent citizens and one of the most distinguished lawyers. What he said a few days before his death of Judge Moncure was said of him: "Let us thank God that he gave to the country such a patriot, to the State such a citizen, to the administration of the law such an advocate, and to those who loved him such a friend." Three days later another prominent citizen died, James Lyons. He was a lawyer of distinction and an officer of great ability and fidelity. He lived at Ninth and Marshall, then at Sixth and Grace, where the Westmoreland Club is now, then at Laburnum beyond the city limits, and died at his residence on Main street between Sixth and Seventh. Few men in the city were more hospitable than James Lyons. He had entertained in his home the Marquis of Huntington, Lords Napier, Lyon, and Stanley, Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, Thackery, and Jefferson Davis when here for his second trial. John Purcell, an old citizen and successful druggist, of the firm of Purcell, Ladd & Co., died December 24th, and his funeral was from St. Peters.

There is no city of its size which has more institutions for the care of the sick and unfortunate than Richmond. The kindly spirit of her people is revealed in these works of mercy. It is of interest to note their beginning and progress. The Baptist Home for Aged Women was opened January 1, 1883, at the corner of Grove avenue and Harvie street. Mrs. J. B. Jeter was president of the Lady Board of Managers. The opening exercises were conducted by Drs. W. E. Hatcher, Hawthorne, Pollard, Ryland, Jones, and Curry. From that day until now this institution has been a home for many a homeless old lady.

Richmond's troubles from the Readjuster rule were not yet over. Judge George L. Christian came to open his court January 2d, his term of office not having expired, when Judge Thomas S. Atkins

came and presented himself as judge of the Hustings Court, having been elected by the last Legislature. Judge Wellford opened the court. There was no contesting, in view of the fact that Judges Christian and Atkins came to an agreement that neither would exercise the office until the Court of Appeals decided the case of Judge Burks against Judge Hinton, which involved the same question. If the case was decided in favor of Judge Burks, whose time had not expired, then Judge Christian would retain his seat; but if it was decided in favor of Judge Hinton, Judge Atkins would be judge of the Hustings Court. Judge Burks asked that a special court try the case, as Judges Lacy and Fauntleroy had already passed on it in the House of Delegates. This was refused and the case was decided. Judges Lacy, Fauntleroy, and Richardson were for seating Judge Hinton, and Judge Lewis, president of the court, was opposed to it. Judge Atkins then took his seat and Judge Christian retired.

And there was more trouble. The State Board of Education, consisting of Governor Cameron, Lieutenant Governor Lewis, Attorney General Blair, and State Superintendent of Schools Farr, discovered that there was a technicality whereby they could vacate the School Board of Richmond and put in their own appointees. The city board had failed to qualify and the Council had failed to fill their positions. E. M. Garnett had been elected superintendent of schools and the city board had decided not to pay him anything, as he received \$1,050 from the State. The members of the old board were Charles P. Rady, W. H. Williams, A. W. Weddell, R. G. Cabell, A. R. Courtney, R. W. Powers, M. L. Straus, S. P. Moore, and W. R. Bowie. The State Board undertook to turn these out and name a new board, two of whom were negroes; one was office boy of Governor Cameron. They named Roland Hill, J. A. Childrey, J. W. Fisher, V. A. Favier, J. V. Reddy, Henry Hudnall, and R. A. Paul and Richard Forrester (negroes). The people were indignant that a negro office boy and another negro should be put on the board to manage the Richmond schools, and they felt that it would be ruinous to the schools. The matter was carried to the courts, but the Court of Appeals, elected at the same time that the State Board was, decided that as the Council had failed to fill the vacan-

cies in the time allowed, and as the trustees had failed to take the oath as required by law, that their places were vacant. The people, therefore, had to submit to the board with the negroes on it. But they were planning for the day of revenge, and it came.

The Catholics had been considering the question of building a new church, and had about decided to pull down St. Peters and erect a \$150,000 cathedral on the site. They organized the new Catholic Building Association January, 1883, with Bishop Keane president, A Pizzini first vice president, P. A. Heirholzer second, Edward Meager third, Joseph W. Laube secretary, A. M. Keiley treasurer, and John Purcell chairman of the board of trustees. They started to raise funds for the enterprise, but before the work was begun they wisely determined not to build at the corner of Grace and Eighth, but in the West End. They bought a piece of property at Laurel street, Floyd and Park avenues, and continued to work with the expectation of erecting a handsome cathedral at this point.

The Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals was organized February 22d with Rev. J. G. Armstrong president, H. T. Ellyson secretary, and W. M. Woodward treasurer, and in March they held a mass meeting at the theatre in the interest of the society. Dr. Armstrong, Bishop Keane, Major Carrington, A. M. Keiley, and Colonel Evans spoke of the service the society would render and asked for its support.

About the same time a charter was granted to the Richmond Home for Ladies, under the auspices of the Methodist and Presbyterian churches. The Rev. Dr. Moses D. Hoge was president, James B. Pace vice president, John P. Branch treasurer, W. P. Munford secretary. Dr. D. H. Gregg made a liberal donation to the institution and was made a trustee. He with Dr. W. W. Parker did much for the home. It was opened October 23d and continues to-day to do its noble work.

Centenary Church celebrated Easter Sunday, March 25th, by ringing for the first time the "Talbot Chimes," given as a memorial to the Talbot family.

The cornerstone of the new addition to the Retreat for the Sick was laid September 6, 1882, and a new hospital was opened April 19th this year.

The Richmond House, corner Ross and Governor streets, was purchased by Dr. Hunter McGuire for St. Lukes Hospital. Drs. McGuire, L. Wheat, and Hugh M. Taylor were in charge and Mrs. Alice Taylor was matron.

The Richmond Sabbath Association, for the proper observance of the Sabbath, was organized May 3d, Dr. J. L. M. Curry president and William Wirt Henry vice president.

The same month the Episcopal Council, Bishop Whittle president, and the Baptist Association, Dr. Lansing Burrows president, met here.

Richmond is delighted to entertain visitors, and especially people of distinction. The Marquis of Lorne, Governor General of Canada, and his wife, Princess Louise, the sixth child of Queen Victoria, and party, reached Richmond over the Chesapeake & Ohio the night of January 15th. They were escorted to the Exchange, where Colonel Carrington had made great preparations for them. They occupied the same apartments occupied by the Prince of Wales in 1860 and President Hayes and wife in 1877. A committee, consisting of Mayor Carrington, L. L. Bass, president of the Board of Aldermen, J. Taylor Ellyson, president of the Council, and representatives of the Sons of St. George and other bodies, called and delivered an address of welcome, and later escorted the party over the city. They left the following day much pleased with their visit to Richmond.

The city became greatly excited over the rumor of another duel. Richard F. Beirne, of *The State*, and W. C. Elam, of the *Whig*, had a bitter controversy over the political situation. The *Whig* called the editor and owner of *The State* a lie, and this became the *casus belli*. Beirne sent a challenge to Elam. The place of meeting was to be near Hanover Junction, and they were to fight with Colts navy revolvers at eight paces. June 22d at 6 P. M. was the time. When they reached the place Officer Alex Tomlinson was there and arrested Colonel Beirne, Page McCarty, Frank Wright, and Waverly Ragland, but Elam and Frank Pumphrey escaped. Beirne got away and there was much excited talk as to the probable outcome. Day after day the people expected to hear of the duel and the death of one or both of the combatants. At last the news came that the

fight had taken place near Waynesboro June 30th. At the first fire neither was hurt, but at the second Elam was wounded in the thigh. He was taken to the home of Lieutenant Governor Lewis and was treated by Dr. Wheat. Elam was Secretary of the Commonwealth, and when he accepted the challenge he sent in his resignation. His wound was painful but not serious, so after some weeks he was able to return to Richmond. Later the laws against duelling became so stringent that the "affair of honor" (so called) passed away.

The fair this year was martial in spirit. Prizes were offered for the best drilled companies, and many entered the contest. The Raleigh Light Infantry won the thousand dollar prize, and the Walker Light Guard and the Grays of Richmond won the next prizes. The Richmond companies went from dress parade to active service in two days. There was a race riot in Danville, in which five negroes and several white men were killed. Governor Cameron ordered the Light Infantry Blues and the Howitzers to Danville under Maj. J. N. Carter; but the trouble was over when the soldiers arrived so there was no fighting.

The State election for members of the General Assembly took place November 6th and Mahone and his party were overwhelmingly defeated. The Democrats had thirty-four majority on joint ballot. Richmond had suffered much from the party in power, and now that the day of reckoning had come she rejoiced beyond measure. She had a great demonstration the night of the 13th. Gen. Thomas L. Rosser was in command and Capt. Phil Haxall was in charge of the mounted men. There was a great torchlight procession, the houses were illuminated, fire-works were set off, and bonfires were made in the streets. The crowd marched to the City Hall lot and heard speeches from John S. Barbour, Senator Mills of Texas, J. N. Staples of North Carolina, George C. Cabell, James Barron Hope, Glennan, and John W. Daniel. It was a great occasion in Richmond.

The Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South met in Broad Street Church November 14th. Bishops Kavanaugh and Pierce were present. The opening sermon was preached by Rev. J. F. Twitty. Paul Whitehead was secretary.

A. Pizzini and others made application to the Council for the privilege of putting up poles and wires in the streets so as to light the city by means of electricity. Many opposed it because, they said, electric light was a dangerous and frightful thing and would kill people. John Frischkorn favored the proposition, stating that it was a good thing and that people could keep out of the way. The ordinance was adopted by a vote of twelve to ten, and the ten greatly feared that dire results would come from the use of electric lights.

Many of the literary people of the city heard the celebrated Englishman, Matthew Arnold, lecture at Mozart Hall December 18th, and on the 27th Mrs. Langtry appeared at the Theatre. A large crowd greeted her, drawn by the reports of her great beauty of face and form.

Among the deaths this year were Capt. H. W. Taylor, a business man here for fifty years, February 1st; J. H. Crenshaw, another business man, the 15th; Gen. P. T. Moore, the 20th. His funeral was from St. James, and the First, his old regiment, escorted the remains to Shockoe Cemetery. Col. John M. Otey died March 14th; William Thalhimer the 25th; Andrew Talcott, the civil engineer who planned the Richmond & Danville road, April 23d; Capt. Ed. Mayo May 14th, and Thomas D. Quarles the 18th. James B. Royster died June 18th, W. A. Armistead the 21st, Paul Bargamin the 23d; Maj. George F. Norton, superintendent City Street railway, July 12th; J. M. M. Davis and Henry Miller July 23d, Pierre Bernard August 15th, Col. Thomas H. Leary October 28th. Dr. George W. Bagby died at his residence on Grace street next to St. Pauls Church November 29th. Dr. Bagby was a gifted humorist, and had he lived in the North he would have had a national reputation. His lectures on "Bacon and Greens," "Women Folks," "An Apology for Fools," and "The Virginia Negro" had charmed thousands. He was also a writer of ability. He wrote under the name, "Mozis Addums," and his pieces attracted wide attention, especially "What I Did With My Fifty Million" and "Meekinses Twinses." His funeral took place from St. James Church and was conducted by Drs. Minnigerode and Peterkin, and his body was laid to rest in Shockoe Cemetery. Rev. Dr. Alexander W. Weddell, rector of St. Johns, died December 6th. His funeral was conducted by Bishop Whittle, assisted by Drs. Gibson, Dashiell, and Peterkin. He was

buried in St. Johns. Rev. George W. Nolley, who was long a pastor in Richmond, died at Ashland December 8th, after fifty-eight years of service in the ministry.

The two things which claimed the attention of the people at the beginning of the year 1884 were the intense cold and the Legislature. The weather was so cold that the river was frozen over. The Legislature was trying to undo much that the Readjuster Legislature had done. One of the first things that came up was a resolution from S. H. Newberry, one of the "Big Four," calling upon General Mahone to resign his seat in the United States Senate. It was passed twenty-three to ten in the Senate and forty-seven to fourteen in the House, but the General did not see fit to resign. A worthy act was that appropriating \$60,000 for disabled Confederate soldiers. Another act passed by this General Assembly of much interest, especially to Richmond, was that vacating the positions of public school trustees thirty days after March 5, 1884. This took from the city the two negro trustees and others objectionable to the people.

This Legislature was called to meet in extra session August 13th, on account of the condition arising from the State debt question. Judge Hughes, of the United States Court, decided that the coupon bonds should be capitalized dollar for dollar instead of the settlement according to the Riddleberger Bill. Many had tendered coupons in payment of taxes and dues to the State and serious trouble threatened the State government. The Legislature passed what was known as the "Coupon Crusher," and the people hoped that it would relieve the situation.

This was the year of the presidential election and there was great political activity. The Coalition Convention met in Richmond April 22d to elect delegates to the Republican Convention at Chicago. The Democratic Convention met here May 14th and elected delegates to the National Convention at Chicago. The Republicans nominated James G. Blaine and John A. Logan and the Democrats Grover Cleveland and Thomas A. Hendricks. Richmond held a great meeting to ratify the nomination of Cleveland and Hendricks. There was a grand torchlight procession and speaking on the City Hall lot. The election took place November 4th and the city gave

Cleveland 7,600 votes and Blaine 5,820. The State gave Cleveland a majority of 6,141. Great crowds stood around the bulletin boards to get the news. When the favorable news came November 5th and the indications were that Cleveland was elected, the people broke forth in an impromptu demonstration. The bands began to play, bonfires were lighted over the city, fire-works were set off, and crowds gathered for speaking. For several days New York seemed to be in doubt, but November 16th it was positively decided that Cleveland had carried it. Then came the cry, "Cleveland is elected and will be seated." The 18th was appointed as the day of rejoicing, and every Democrat in the city prepared to take part. No Democrat had been President for so long that it became an epoch-making event. The day was ushered in by a salute of two hundred and nineteen guns, the number corresponding to the electoral vote of Cleveland and Hendricks. At 1 o'clock all the bells in the city were rung and all the whistles blew. Business was suspended at 3 o'clock and splendid day fire-works were set off. But the event of the day was at 7 P. M., when the grand parade started. George H. Poindexter was chief marshal. There were torchlights, tableaux, trade displays, and bankers, lawyers, doctors, and other professions were represented. Thousands were in line, and the procession was two or three miles long. Besides this the whole city was illuminated. Richmond had never witnessed such a demonstration over a presidential election. The line of march ended at the City Hall lot, where an immense crowd had gathered to hear the speeches. Col. John B. Cary presided. Hon. John S. Barbour, Maj. John W. Daniel, Baker P. Lee, B. B. Munford, and Capt. Camm Patteson made addresses. Many recalled Beecher's prophecy that the Democrats would soon return to power hungry after a long fast. Now they were back, and it was the happiest day for the South since the war.

The names of some of the prominent citizens who died this year are: George S. Palmer, January 10th; Peter W. Ralston, the 31st; E. V. Breeden, February 13th; Dr. Robert T. Coleman, March 4th; James A. Scott, May 20th. Miss Charlotte Randolph Williams, daughter of John L. Williams, and Miss Susie E. Williams Gibson, daughter of P. H. Gibson, were drowned at Old Point July 7th. Their sad death cast a gloom over the city, and when the funeral took

place from St. James Episcopal Church a large crowd was there. Two hearses drove up and the crowd was moved to tears at the sad sight. Dr. August Bodeker died July 26th, Asa Snyder August 4th, and Major Isaac W. Walker October 30th.

At the opening of the year 1885 the attention of Richmond was directed to religious matters. For months preparations had been made for a great religious meeting. Dr. Charles Minnigerode, of St. Pauls Church, was chairman of the committee of ministers to arrange for the meeting. D. L. Moody, the great evangelist, opened the services in Armory Hall January 4th. This was his first visit to Richmond. At first it seemed that his work here would not be effective because of the rumor that he had said harsh things about Lee and Jackson. Dr. Hoge went to see Moody at his room at Ford's and asked him about it. He replied that he held them both in high esteem as Christian soldiers and had never said anything derogatory about them. That night at the service he spoke in high terms of the great leaders, and the people were much pleased. Great crowds attended the services, and night after night they increased until admission had to be by ticket, and an overflow service was held by George C. Needham, one of Moody's helpers. The meeting resulted in great good, and for months afterward meetings continued in the Baptist, Methodist, and Presbyterian churches, and Dr. Hoge held services in Old Market Hall.

These services quickened the work for a Young Men's Christian Association building, and a public meeting was held at Dr. Hoge's Church February 3d to further the enterprise. Among those who spoke were Joseph Bryan, Col. John B. Cary, Drs. Hoge, Landrum, Peterkin, J. William Jones, R. R. Harrison, P. A. Peterson, and Charles Read. The movement met with good success and a large amount was subscribed to the building fund.

Hon. T. V. Powderly addressed the Knights of Labor at Old Market Hall January 26th, and much interest was manifested in their organization.

Dr. D. J. O'Connell, who had been in Richmond some time as rector of St. Patricks Catholic Church, then at the Cathedral, and later as secretary to Bishop Van de Vyer, left for Rome to fill the honorable position as secretary of the Third Plenary Council.

The times were hard, but Richmond was going forward with im-

provements. Over the whole city houses were being erected and others were projected—the City Hall, the Mozart Academy, the Y. M. C. A. and the Postoffice buildings.

John P. Branch bought the Public warehouse lot on Byrd and Canal between Seventh and Eighth for \$53,000 for a site for a Union Depot, and work was soon begun on this.

Many Richmond people went to Washington to be present at the inauguration of Grover Cleveland, and saw what they had not seen before, except the older men, a Democratic President take the oath of office.

As the prophecy of Henry Ward Beecher in his first lecture in Richmond had come true, the people wanted to hear him again, perhaps thinking that he would prophesy smooth things to them again. He came March 17th and delivered his lecture on "Evolution and Religion," and the great crowd that heard him were as well pleased as with the former lecture.

A simple canvas bag, tightly strapped, filled with woman's apparel and marked T. or F. Madison, was found in James river opposite the Chesapeake and Ohio wharf March 14th. The same day L. W. Rose, keeper of the old reservoir, noticed the walk around the reservoir torn as if there had been a struggle, and on looking about him he saw a woman's dark glove. While wondering what it meant he looked into the water, and, to his horror, he saw the body of a woman floating there. Dr. W. H. Taylor, the coroner, came and had the body taken out and carried to the almshouse for an inquest and identification. The body appeared to have been in the water eight or ten hours. A closer examination of the reservoir grounds was made, and outside of the high plank fence between that and the Clarke Spring property were marks of a struggle, and a veil and another glove was found there. Then a man's footsteps were traced and a gold watch key was found. But who was the woman? Some said it was Fannie Mays, but Fannie came and said that was evidently a mistake; others said one person and another. At last Miss Dunstan came in a crowd to view the body and at once recognized it as that of Fannie Lilian Madison, of King William county. Then her father came and recognized his dead daughter. It was noticed that the face was wounded and bruised as if a

heavy blow had been struck her before she was put into the water. The remains were buried in Oakwood March 20th, but the case did not end here. The great question in the minds of the officials and the people was, "How did she come to her death?" Police Justice D. C. Richardson instituted a thorough investigation. It soon developed that Fannie Lilian Madison came to Richmond from Bath county, where she had been teaching school, Friday, March 12th, and registered at the American Hotel as F. L. Merton and was assigned to room 21. That same day, at the Davis Hotel, Thomas J. Cluverius registered. Then a torn note was found in room 21 addressed to T. J. C. with these words: "I will be there as soon as possible; so do wait for me." A warrant was at once issued for Thomas J. Cluverius, and Officers Charles H. Epps and Logan Robins immediately started for Little Plymouth, in King and Queen county, to arrest the young man, for he was only twenty-three and Fannie Lilian Madison twenty. When the officers came to the house they found him in his shirtsleeves and he appeared to be surprised. They reached Richmond with their prisoner March 19th. The next day the case was called in the Police Court. The crowd was so great that the streets were blocked, and there were rumors of lynching the man, so a guard of twelve officers were thrown around him. S. B. Witt, Commonwealth Attorney, for suitable reasons withdrew from the case and Charles V. Meredith and W. R. Aylett represented the State. The prisoner was represented by Judge W. W. Crump, Beverly T. Crump, A. B. Evans, and H. R. Pollard. The case was not taken up until March 30th, when the prisoner waived an examination and was sent on to the grand jury. Much evidence was gathered against Cluverius by Detective John Wren and others and a hat was found in the dead-house in the small-pox cemetery which was identified as Fannie Lilian Madison's; also a hole in the reservoir fence near where the hat was. The watch key was identified by a jeweller as the one he repaired for T. J. Cluverius. He was indicted by the grand jury April 6th. When the case was called in the Hustings Court, Judge T. S. Atkins presiding, the crowd packed the courtroom and filled the street outside, for no case had so stirred Richmond since the Jeter Phillips murder. It proved difficult to get a jury, for out of a venire of two hundred

only four jurors were gotten; then out of three hundred more only two who could serve. Judge Atkins exhausted Richmond and got only six jurors, so he sent to Alexandria and summoned a venire of fifty men. Out of these he got six more jurors. The jury was: Henry Keppler, W. H. Parker, John P. Heath, William D. Trice, Carter N. Harrison, and S. J. Davis, from Richmond; R. J. Finch, J. T. Sherwood, W. T. Herrock, F. A. Howell, C. E. French, and W. H. P. Berkeley, from Alexandria. The trial began May 12th, but Juror French was sick, so it was delayed until the 13th. The prisoner was quiet and reserved, showing traces of care. He was carried back and forth from the courtroom in the building between Ninth and Tenth and Capitol and Broad streets to the jail in a carriage hired by himself. Great crowds stood about the entrance of the jail and courtroom to get a glimpse of him. As the trial proceeded the prisoner appeared calm and unmoved until the clothes of the dead woman were laid before the jury; then he seemed to be agitated at the sight of them. The judge, jury, prisoner, and attorneys visited the scene of the murder during the trial. The evidence was all in June 1st, and A. Brown Evans opened the argument for the defense. The next day H. R. Pollard followed, and on June 3d Beverly T. Crump spoke for the defense also. Charles V. Meredith closed the case with his speech for the prosecution on the night of the 4th. The jury then retired for forty minutes, and at 9:30 announced that they were ready. There was a breathless silence when they filed into the courtroom. "Thomas J. Cluverius, stand up," said Clerk W. P. Lawton. Cluverius arose, apparently cool and collected, and without the slightest emotion faced the jury. "Gentlemen of the jury, look upon the prisoner," said the clerk. "How say you? Is he guilty or not guilty of the felony charged in the indictment?" Foreman Henry Keppler replied in a distinct voice, "Guilty." The prisoner did not flinch, but quietly took his seat. There was an ominous silence in the courtroom, and in a little while there was applause outside on the street. A motion was made to set the verdict aside, but Judge Atkins refused to do so; he, however, deferred sentence a week. The prisoner was brought into court again June 19th dressed in a suit of gray serge, clean shaven, looking pale and care-worn. He stood up, and when Judge Atkins asked him if he had anything to say why sentence should not be

passed upon him he replied in a firm voice: "I would say, sir, that you will pronounce sentence upon an innocent man. That is all I have to say, sir." The judge sentenced him to be hanged by the neck until dead November 20, 1885, "and may God in his infinite goodness have mercy on your soul," he solemnly added.

It was said that the prisoner would prove an *alibi*, and again a motion was made for a new trial and was overruled. An appeal was taken to the Court of Appeals at its session in Staunton in October. The court granted a writ of error and *supersedeas*, which stayed the execution, and the case was argued March 29, 1886. The decision was announced May 6th, sustaining the lower court and refusing a new trial. Judge Fauntleroy delivered the opinion and Judge Hinton dissented. A motion was made for a rehearing in September and was refused. October 30th the prisoner was again sentenced to be hanged December 10th. Many letters of sympathy came to him and an earnest effort was made to get Governor Lee to pardon him. When this failed an effort was made to get the members of the Legislature to intercede for him. Every possible influence was brought to bear upon Governor Lee, but he was immovable; he did, however, grant him a respite until January 14, 1887. Cluverius remained calm and seemed resigned to his fate. While in prison he wrote a story of his life. Dr. W. E. Hatcher, his spiritual adviser, appealed to the Governor for a further reprieve, and the brother of the prisoner also begged for sixty days longer, but it was refused. The fatal day drew near, and Cluverius was sad and serious, but with no appearance of breaking down. The morning of the 14th Dr. Hatcher was with him and Frank Cunningham sang several beautiful songs before the march to the gallows. A silk rope, made in Richmond, was used, and the noose was greased with olive oil. The jail yard was crowded and the tops of houses in the neighborhood were filled with spectators, and thousands were outside of the jail. The prisoner walked to the gallows as calm and collected as usual, and with his continual smile. It was said that he was never known to shed a tear. When asked if he had anything to say, he replied: "I do not wish to say anything." After Dr. Hatcher had prayed he said: "I am requested by the prisoner to say that in this moment of his death he carries no ill will to any one on

earth." After saying this the minister left the jail so as not to witness the execution. After the usual preparations the trap was sprung and Cluverius struggled for ten minutes before death relieved him. He hung twenty-six minutes, when the body was taken down and carried to an undertaker's place and prepared for burial. It was shipped over the York River line and was buried at Little Plymouth, in King and Queen county. After the execution his book came out, entitled, "Cluverius: My Life, Trial, and Conviction. By Thomas J. Cluverius." Thus closed the most famous criminal case in the annals of Virginia; a case that was given more newspaper notoriety and that stirred the people more than any to that time.

Other things were going on in Richmond besides the sensation produced by this crime. The First Presbyterian Church, which had been moved from Tenth and Capitol streets to Grace and Madison, was dedicated April 19th. Dr. Thomas L. Preston, a former pastor, the fifth who had served the church, preached the sermon, and Dr. R. P. Kerr, the pastor, assisted in the service.

A new Methodist church on Denny street, in Rocketts—Rocketts was named for Robert Rockett, who had a ferry there as early as 1730—was also dedicated on the 19th. Dr. J. J. Lafferty preached the sermon and Rev. T. P. Wise, the pastor, conducted the exercises.

Richmond had two institutions for higher education of negroes: a theological school for men in the old United States Hotel, corner Main and Nineteenth, Dr. C. H. Corey president, and the Hartshorn Memorial College for negro girls. This college was chartered March 13, 1884. It was founded by John C. Hartshorn and wife. The stately brick buildings erected on the grounds on west Leigh street are a credit to the city. The college was dedicated April 29th, this year. Among those who were present and spoke were Drs. J. P. Simmons, of New York, C. H. Corey, J. William Jones, A. E. Dickinson, J. C. Hartshorn, and J. Taylor Ellyson.

The Centennial Council of the Episcopal Church in Virginia was held at St. Pauls May 20th. Bishop Whittle presided. Bishop Randolph conducted the opening services. Rev. Philip Slaughter delivered an address on "The Colonial Church in Virginia," in which

he told of the organization of the church in the old Capitol in Richmond, corner Fourteenth and Cary streets, in May, 1785. This was one of the most interesting sessions of the Council that had been held.

There were some social matters of interest about this time. Hon. A. M. Keiley had been appointed United States Minister to Italy, and before his departure the citizens gave him a banquet April 22d at Sanger Hall, Capt. W. F. Drinkard presiding. Dr. J. J. Lafferty opened with prayer. Among those who responded to toasts were Dr. J. L. M. Curry, Col. T. J. Evans, Col. S. B. Paul, Governor W. E. Cameron, Capt. Gordon McCabe, and A. M. Keiley. Keiley left for Italy, but was not received because he was not acceptable to King Victor Emmanuel. It will be remembered that when Victor Emmanuel was made King of Italy a meeting was held here in St. Peters to protest against his occupying the domain of the Pope, and at this meeting Keiley spoke. This was remembered against him and he had to return.

Another Richmond citizen was appointed a United States Minister. Dr. J. L. M. Curry was appointed to Spain in October. A banquet was also tendered him and C. O'B. Cowardin presided. Fortunate for him he had made no speeches about the Spanish King, so he was received.

There was a notable marriage at the Second Presbyterian Church June 2d. Miss Julia, the daughter of Stonewall Jackson, was married to William H. Christian. Drs. Hoge and W. H. Christian performed the ceremony. There was a brilliant assemblage to witness the event.

Gen. Simon B. Buckner, of Kentucky, and Miss Delia H. Claiborne were married June 10th at the home of the bride's uncle, H. A. Claiborne, 108 west Grace street. Dr. Peterkin performed the ceremony.

Richmond heard with sorrow the announcement that General Grant died July 23d at Mt. Gregor. She had not forgotten his magnanimous conduct towards General Lee and his men at Appomattox and his kind and soldierly bearing towards the suffering people of the South. The Governor and his staff and four Virginia companies attended his funeral in New York August 8th. On that

day business was suspended, the flags of the city were at half-mast, and the Howitzers fired a salute in honor of the dead chieftain.

This was one of the most important years in the political life of Richmond and of the State; it was the year to elect the Governor and the Legislature. The Republican Convention met the 15th of July in the Theatre here. Gen. William Mahone, the State chairman, called it to order, William Lamb was made chairman, and P. H. McCaull secretary. After much speaking John S. Wise was nominated for Governor and H. C. Wood for Lieutenant Governor, and Frank S. Blair for Attorney General. On the 29th the Democratic Convention met at the same place. John S. Barbour, the State chairman, called it to order. H. R. Pollard was elected chairman and John Bell Bigger secretary. Many speeches were made, but that of John W. Daniel stirred the convention to great enthusiasm. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee was nominated for Governor, John E. Massey for Lieutenant Governor, and Rufus A. Ayres for Attorney General. The night before the election, November 2d, Fitz Lee was given a great ovation in Richmond. There was a torchlight procession, fire-works, and speaking on City Hall lot. The next day Richmond gave Lee 7,716 votes, Wise 5,224. Lee's majority in the State was 16,034. J. Taylor Ellyson and William Lovenstein were elected to the Senate and J. N. Dunlop, J. D. Patton, Ashton Starke, and H. L. Carter to the House. George D. Wise, Democrat, was elected to Congress.

The Legislature, which was largely Democratic, met, and on the 15th of December the vote was taken for United States Senator. John W. Daniel was nominated by the Democrats and William Mahone by the Republicans. Daniel received ninety-six votes on joint ballot and Mahone thirty-six. The Richmond *Whig*, which had been the organ of General Mahone, went down with his political defeat, and suspended publication December 22d.

The Grim Reaper never stops his work. This year he cut down William Winston Valentine, one of the city's most scholarly citizens; John Stewart, a prominent citizen, March 11th; Edward C. Howard, clerk of the Council, June 15th; J. L. Davis, superintendent of the water works, June 23; Dr. Francis D. Cunningham, one of the city's best known physicians; J. V. Reddy, a member of the bar,

November 5th, and Rev. Dr. A. B. Brown, a professor in Richmond College, November 27th.

With the opening of the new year Governor Cameron's term of office expired, and the 1st of January Gen. Fitz Lee was inaugurated in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Judge L. L. Lewis administered the oath. Richmond wanted to give him a brilliant inauguration, but he preferred that there be no public display. They did, however, give him an inaugural ball and reception at the First Regiment Armory at night. Col. John B. Purcell was chairman of the reception committee and M. L. Spotswood was chairman of the floor managers. The prominent people of Richmond attended and welcomed General Lee and his wife. Ex-Governor Cameron, Gen. S. B. Buckner, Maj. John W. Daniel, and Col. O'Ferrall were among the guests.

The Mozart Academy of Music, on Eighth street between Franklin and Grace, was opened January 11th. Capt. A. Lybrock was the architect, and died the day of the opening. The building committee was A. Bargamin, C. L. Seigel, Horace P. Edmunds, and Dr. J. B. McCaw. A brilliant assemblage attended the great musicale given on the occasion. The Mozart Association had done much to advance music in the city. It was organized April 14, 1876, Gen. Bradley T. Johnson president, and was incorporated December 16th. They began with a membership of fourteen and met on the second floor of the building on the southeast corner of Fourth and Broad streets. Their first idea was to build on Main and Sixth streets, but it was changed, and Col. Samuel P. Paul originated and carried out the plan for the present building. The officers of the association at this time were: W. E. Tanner, president; T. William Pember-ton, vice president; S. Sinton, treasurer, and J. W. Pegram, secretary.

The Legislature, after much discussion and a great deal of opposition, on the ground that it was unconstitutional, passed a general local option bill, which was approved February 24th. One of the first places in the State to hold an election under the new law was Richmond. The liquor dealers began securing names in order to call an election, and in a short while Charles V. Meredith, counsel for the Liquor Dealers Protective Association, presented to Judge

Atkins a petition signed by 4,541 voters asking for an election. Judge Atkins ordered it April 26th, and an election was ordered in Manchester the same day. The liquor dealers began to get good and resolved to close their bars on Sunday, side doors as well as front. The Local Option people began to organize and formed a city executive committee, with George W. Mayo as chairman and George W. Hawxhurst secretary. Forty-five ministers met and conferred on the best way to carry on the fight. Dr. John E. Edwards was chairman. Dr. J. William Jones offered resolutions, which were carried, seconded by Dr. John Pollard. The papers were filled with discussions of the question, and night after night there were public meetings. Among those who spoke for the temperance people were Senator Colquitt of Georgia, Dr. W. W. Landrum, Judge Cochran, of Atlanta, W. W. Berry, Dr. J. B. Hawthorne, Revs. W. P. Wright and T. G. Dashiell, Lieutenant Governor John E. Massey, and Rev. John Jasper to the negroes. The wets held a meeting at the Academy April 20th. Maj. N. V. Randolph called it to order and R. E. Blankenship was made chairman. The speakers were William Lovenstein, Maj. I. H. Carrington, E. G. Cameron, and Meade Haskins. The election was held Easter Monday, and the wets received 8,941 votes and the drys 3,260, giving a majority of 5,681 against local option. It was also defeated in Manchester. The campaign was conducted with little friction and not much bitterness.

For the first time since its organization in Petersburg, May 1, 1846, the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South met in Richmond May 5th. The sessions were held in Centenary Church. The bishops present were H. N. McTyeire, J. C. Keener, A. W. Wilson, John C. Granbery, and R. K. Hargrove. Bishop McTyeire called the Conference to order. Bishop Granbery opened with prayer, Dr. J. S. Morton was elected secretary, and Dr. Warren Candler assistant. Dr. A. C. Bledsoe, of Broad Street Church, delivered the address of welcome. Delegates from all the Southern States were present. The election of bishops took place May 18th. On the first ballot there was no election, but on the second 243 votes were cast and 122 were necessary to elect. Dr. W. W. Duncan received 152, Dr. C. B. Galloway 136, and Dr.

E. R. Hendrix 122. On the third ballot Dr. J. S. Key received 126 votes. These four were ordained bishops at Centenary at 4 P. M. the following Thursday. The Conference adjourned May 25th.

On this day the Grand Lodge of the World of Good Templars met in the Hall of the House of Delegates; J. B. Finch presided. Two days later the city election was held and the Reformers' ticket for councilmen and aldermen was elected in five wards out of six.

The Young Men's Christian Association began in Richmond December 12, 1854. T. Roberts Baker issued a call for a number of men to meet at the United Presbyterian Church, corner Eighth and Franklin streets, on the above date. A few came, and after discussing plans a committee was appointed to nominate officers at the next meeting. This was held December 19th in the lecture-room of St. Pauls Church. Here a permanent organization was effected with the following officers: Peter V. Daniel, president; Dr. W. H. Gwathmey, first vice president; Dr. W. P. Palmer, second; Samuel M. Price, third; W. H. Richardson, fourth; recording secretary, Robert F. Williams; corresponding secretary, T. Roberts Baker; treasurer, T. L. D. Walford; librarian, John O. Steger; directors, Charles A. Rose, Dr. John P. Little, A. H. Sands, Hugh Blair, and J. H. Claiborne. The work continued from this time until the war. Then special efforts were made to help the soldiers by fitting up a hospital for the sick and wounded and by religious teaching. The good work continued after the evacuation, although the library and furniture were burned. Year after year it grew until it became necessary to have a building devoted to the work. The ministers and some of the business men started to work after the Moody meeting to raise funds for this purpose. An amount of \$30,000 was subscribed and a lot on the corner of Sixth and Main streets was secured. Plans for a handsome building were made and the work begun. The cornerstone was laid June 10, 1886, by Joppa Lodge, No. 40. W. E. Tanner was chief marshal and J. Thompson Brown and L. L. Bass assistants. Dr. W. W. Landrum, of the Second Baptist Church, made the address. The officers of the association at this time were A. H. Christian, president; James Caskie, first vice president; John C. Freeman, second; R. S. Boshier, third; H. M. Clarke, gen-

eral secretary; Charles K. Willis, treasurer; J. P. Walthall, corresponding secretary; R. E. White, librarian; Howard Swineford, J. D. Crump, J. T. Gray, W. A. Price, Joseph Bryan, M. Call, C. E. Whitlock, and D. E. Lumsden directors. This building was dedicated May 19, 1887. Dr. Hoge, W. E. Dodge, and H. K. Ellyson spoke. In their new home the association continued its good work among the young men, although greatly hampered by a big debt, which was not paid until after the second Moody meeting here.

Richmond was visited by a severe earthquake on the night of August 31st. It began a short while before 10 o'clock and lasted several seconds. Window-glass and crockery rattled and houses swayed. Many people, alarmed, rushed from the trembling houses into the streets. Immediately the military alarm was turned in and also the fire alarm. It was on account of the convicts in the penitentiary; they became so alarmed that they began to scream and tried to get out; many, freeing themselves from their cells, rushed to the gate to escape. The fire companies came, followed by the military companies, under Colonel Spotswood and Major Bidgood. Governor Lee hastened to the penitentiary and stayed until midnight, directing the military companies. There was a great scare but no damage was done. Another shock came September 3d, but not so severe.

This was the same earthquake that destroyed Charleston, S. C. The news soon came that many were killed and wounded and the city was almost destroyed. Richmond, always ready to help those in distress, called a meeting of citizens in the Chamber of Commerce to raise money for the sufferers. George A. Ainslie was chairman and W. D. Chesterman secretary. A resolution was passed asking the Council to appropriate \$10,000 for Charleston and a committee was appointed to solicit contributions from the people. The citizens contributed, but the Council did not appropriate the amount asked for.

October this year was reception month in Richmond, and she proved equal to the occasion. The General Assembly of Knights of Labor, eight or nine hundred, met in the Armory the 4th. Grand Master T. V. Powderly presided. Governor Fitz Lee de-

livered the address of welcome. They had a big parade with nearly three thousand in line, and had planned a ball, but an unlooked-for trouble arose; the negro delegates claimed equal rights and demanded that they be allowed to attend the ball. After much discussion on the subject of social equality the ball was abandoned.

The next visitors who came were the G. A. R. Veterans of Boston. They were splendidly entertained, and while here they were driven to the Soldiers' Home, where Governor Lee addressed them and they were introduced to Miss Mildred Lee, daughter of Gen. Robert E. Lee, Mrs. Jefferson Davis, and Miss Winnie Davis.

The other visitors came the day after the State Fair opened, the 21st, and they were no other than the President of the United States, Grover Cleveland, and Secretaries Bayard, Endicott, Vilas, and Colonel Lamont. A committee, consisting of Gen. W. C. Wickham, Col. A. S. Buford, Dr. M. Q. Holt, Maj. E. T. D. Myers, and Colonel Brinton, met them at Ashland. When they reached Elba the military companies and a large crowd of people greeted them. The President and Governor Lee rode in a carriage drawn by four gray horses. A long procession escorted the distinguished visitors to the Fair Grounds, where the President spoke and then shook hands with a multitude of people. The party returned to Washington that night, well pleased with Richmond and Richmond was delighted with her visitors.

This was the year for the election of congressmen, and Richmond was much interested in the election in the Third district. The Democrats nominated Capt. George D. Wise and the Republicans Judge Edmund Waddill. W. H. Mullen was the Knights of Labor candidate, but he withdrew. Enthusiastic meetings were held night after night. John S. Wise spoke for Waddill and John W. Daniel, John Goode, Colonel Rand. Tucker, and W. R. Aylett for Wise. Richmond gave Wise a majority of 2,103 over Waddill, and the district a majority of 1,457.

There was much activity in church affairs. The State Missionary Society of the Disciples met here November 3d. J. J. Spencer was president.

Park Place Church, which was built by James B. Pace as a memorial to his daughter, Mrs. Nannie Pace-Donnan, and his son,

Thomas Neal Pace, was dedicated November 10th. Dr. John E. Edwards preached the sermon and Revs. John Hannon and W. E. Evans assisted. Among the ministers present were Bishop Randolph, Dr. Hoge, Dr. J. William Jones, Rev. H. M. Jackson, Rev. Pike Powers, Rev. Preston Nash, Drs. R. H. Pitt, J. J. Lafferty, and Paul Whitehead.

The Presbyterian Synod of Virginia met in the First Presbyterian Church November 9th. Dr. J. P. Smith preached the opening sermon and Dr. T. L. Preston was moderator. During the meeting of the Synod Gen. R. D. Lilley, a member from Augusta, died suddenly.

Two months later, January 23d, Laurel Street Methodist Church was dedicated. Dr. J. J. Lafferty preached and Dr. J. Powell Garland, assisted by the pastor, Rev. W. P. Wright, dedicated the church.

The prominent citizens who died this year were: Capt. J. Tate Rogers, January 11th; Capt. O. F. Weisiger, February 13th; Dr. R. B. Coleman, March 20th; Maj. Louis J. Bossieux, June 15th; John O. Steger, a well-known attorney, September 23d; A. Y. Stokes, one of Richmond's most successful merchants, November 16th; Alexander Walker, 19th; Maj. R. W. N. Noland, the 30th; and Wellington Goddin, December 8th.

The year 1887 opened with Richmond preparing to extend her borders. The question of the annexation of Manchester was again brought up. It was referred to the Board of Public Interests and they reported favorably, but their report was not adopted by the Council and Aldermen, so the matter rested for a while longer.

A fashionable marriage took place at St. James Episcopal Church February 10th, when A. B. Guigon was united in marriage to Miss Kate Sheppard.

The tenth annual meeting of the Westmoreland Club was held February 21st. This club was organized in 1877, and since then has been one of Richmond's most successful social organizations.

The old Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac depot on Broad and Eighth streets was remodeled by A. J. Ford and used for a theatre.

The new Byrd street passenger station was completed and opened

April 11th. This was a much needed improvement, for Richmond did not have one decent passenger depot.

The American Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, with five hundred delegates, opened their sessions in the Theatre April 10th. Chief Engineer P. M. Arthur was president. Among those who spoke were Col. A. S. Buford, C. V. Meredith, and Rev. W. H. Christian and Rev. W. P. Wright.

The noted preacher, Dr. T. DeWitt Talmage, made an address at the seventy-fourth anniversary of the Virginia Bible Society at Dr. Hoge's Church April 28th. Dr. Charles Minnigerode was president. The church was filled to overflowing and the hearers were pleased with the splendid address.

The Legislature had appointed a commission to meet representatives of the English bondholders to ascertain if an equitable basis for settlement could not be agreed upon. Sir Edward Thornton and Sir N. Braithwaite, representing the bondholders, met the commissioners here April 28th, and after a long conference they reported that they were unable to agree. An extra session of the Legislature had been called to settle the matter, which was greatly troubling the State. Negotiations were opened again in May, but neither side would accept the offer of the other, so they again failed to come to terms. The case was in the United States Court, and Judge Bond sent Attorney General R. A. Ayers and John Scott, Commonwealth's attorney of Fauquier county, to jail in Richmond October 8th because they insisted upon the observance of the State laws in regard to coupons, in disobedience to an injunction issued by him. Much excitement was created by this, but in a few days they were released by the United States Supreme Court on a writ of *habeas corpus*. For several years before this the State and Federal courts had been clashing on this question.

One of the most important forward movements in the city began May 26th, when ground was broken for the Union Passenger railway to Church Hill. J. Thompson Brown, the president of the road, and many others were present. President Brown invited a number of the guests to St. James Hotel, where refreshments were served. He told of the purpose of the company to run forty cars propelled by electricity. At that time Richmond had

only the horse-cars and many were afraid of the electric cars. Brown explained that there could be no danger, no noise, and no smoke. The new cars started November 7th on their trial trip, and it was an unusual sight to see them move without horses or mules. They began to run regularly the following January, and the people were delighted with the new invention. It was not long after this before the old company changed theirs to an electric line.

It will be remembered that immediately after the death of Gen. Robert E. Lee, in 1870, the ladies of Hollywood Memorial Association began a movement to erect a statue to his memory in Richmond. Later the Ladies Lee Monument Association was organized, with Mrs. N. V. Randolph president. Then the Lee Monument Association, with Gen. Fitz Lee president, was formed. The ladies went to work with vigor and year after year they increased the amount they had in hand. R. M. T. Hunter, treasurer, reported \$14,993 in the treasury January 8, 1877. With this they intended to begin work, and October of this year had a number of models submitted, which were on exhibition in the Senate Chamber. Fortunately they deferred the matter and decided to wait a while before they began the work. The Council offered them a site on Gambles Hill. The two associations continued their work separately until 1886; then the Ladies Association offered two prizes for the best models, the first \$2,000 and the second \$1,000. February 13, 1886, the first prize was awarded to M. Niehouse and the second to Sir Moses Ezekiel. Neither of these was used. The Ladies Association and the Lee Monument Association united May 1, 1886, and decided to erect one handsome monument. Various sites were proposed—Gambles Hill, Libby Hill, Monroe Park, Soldiers' Home, Chimborazo, and the Allen lot, and the Senate gave permission to put it in the Capitol Square. The Allen lot was decided upon April, 1887, and June 28th Jean Antoine Mercie, the French sculptor, was engaged to make the statue. Arrangements were made to lay the cornerstone October 27, 1887. The Council was asked to appropriate \$20,000 for the occasion but they refused to make any appropriation, but not because of any lack of honor or respect for the great

leader. The city was decorated and elaborate preparations were made to receive the visitors. The rain began and continued for three days and nights. The citizens were sorely disappointed, but on the 26th, in spite of the weather, great crowds began to pour into the city. Early next day the whole city was astir eager to witness the noted event. The procession started from Broad and Third streets at 10:30 A. M. General Wade Hampton was chief marshal. The crowd lined the streets along the route. In line were Lee and Pickett Camps and visiting Confederate veterans, cavalry, the Fourth Virginia Regiment, Col. H. C. Hudgins; the First, Col. M. L. Spotswood; Lynchburg, Norfolk, Winchester, and Petersburg companies; V. M. I. and Blacksburg Cadets, students of Washington and Lee; Maryland troops under Gen. Bradley T. Johnson; Chesterfield troops, under Gen. W. C. Wickham; the Knights Templar, the Richmond and Alexandria fire departments, and other organizations. Some of the noted men in the procession were Governor Fitz Lee, Generals Joseph E. Johnston, J. A. Early, John R. Cooke, W. H. F. Lee, and Charles J. Anderson. Around the site of the monument the mud was over the shoe-tops, for Lee District was then open field, but the people stood as if on a pavement. The cornerstone was laid by the Grand Lodge of Virginia. Grand Master W. F. Drinkard officiated, assisted by Colonel Burgwyn. Dr. Moses D. Hoge led in prayer. After the ceremony of laying the cornerstone was over they adjourned to the Hall of the House of Delegates to complete the exercises. James Barron Hope's poem was read and Col. Charles Marshall, General Lee's military secretary, delivered the oration. The occasion was a great success, notwithstanding the difficulties, and Richmond rejoiced to see such an auspicious beginning of a work for which she had long hoped and labored.

Mount Calvary Cemetery had been laid out by Colonel Burgwyn under direction of Bishop Keane, of the Catholic Church, and November 2d the bodies buried in Bishops Cemetery, on Mechanicsville turnpike, were removed to the new graveyard.

On November 6th Bishop Keane laid the cornerstone of Holy Trinity Catholic Church, Floyd avenue and Short street, afterward called the Church of the Sacred Heart. It was dedicated

December 9, 1888. Bishop J. J. Kain, of West Virginia, preached the sermon. Rev. F. F. Cutler was pastor.

The Legislature met in December. Col. A. S. Buford, H. L. Carter, John A. Curtis, and Lyon G. Tyler represented Richmond in the House. John S. Barbour was elected December 21st to succeed United States Senator Riddleberger, and S. B. Witt was elected judge of the Hustings Court of Richmond and Judge Fitzhugh to the Chancery Court.

Prominent among those who had died during the year were: Maj. Isaac H. Carrington, president of the Richmond Bar Association, January 30th, and on the same day Dr. W. M. Withers; Col. W. P. Munford, long connected with the affairs of the city, February 21st. The remains of Ex-Governor William Smith were brought to Richmond May 20 and after lying in state in the Capitol from 3 to 6 P. M. they were conveyed to Hollywood under escort of the military companies, Confederate veterans, and many citizens. Dr. W. W. Bennett, for years a pastor in Richmond and later president of Randolph Macon College, was buried from Centenary Church June 11th, Bishop J. C. Granbery, Drs. S. S. Lambeth, W. H. Christian, and others officiating; Dr. William Norwood died July 29th. He came to Richmond in January, 1837, to assist Bishop Moore at Monumental, and in 1841 he began the erection of St. Pauls Church and became its first rector. He was fifty-five years in the active ministry. Benjamin F. Ladd, of Purcell, Ladd & Co., died September 20th; William H. Powers, for fifty years an active citizen, October 5th; E. B. Spence, a merchant, November 21st; Alexander H. Sands, a prominent attorney, December 22d. During this year the remains of John Randolph of Roanoke were brought to Richmond and quietly interred in Hollywood.

Richmond was rapidly becoming the monumental city of the South, and year by year she was adding to her treasures. The new year 1888 opened with a mass meeting at the Theatre January 9th to start a movement for a monument on Libby Hill to the soldiers and sailors of the Confederacy. The Council and Aldermen had already granted a site and \$5,000. Governor Lee ad-

dressed the meeting and a committee was appointed to prosecute the work.

At the same Theatre, January 9th, Booth and Barrett appeared in *Othello*. The house was packed and it was pronounced one of the greatest plays ever witnessed in Richmond.

Another event of interest was the lecture of Dr. Thomas Nelson Page, three days later, in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Dr. Page had already made a national reputation for himself by his splendid stories on "Life in Old Virginia," and Richmond was glad to honor her distinguished son.

Charles Dickens, the son of the author, whose visit to Richmond has been noticed, appeared at the Academy March 10th and read selections from his father's works and spoke of his life. He was given a cordial greeting in honor of his distinguished father.

In the early morning of February 1st the city was aroused by the alarm of fire, followed by the call for the military companies. The people hurried forth to find the penitentiary afire and eight hundred lives threatened. The prisoners were liberated and marched into the yard, where they were guarded by the military companies under Gen. Charles J. Anderson and Maj. J. V. Bidgood. The shoeshop burned, entailing a loss of \$20,000. A panic was avoided, but the prisoners were in great fear.

A well known landmark was about to depart from Richmond. W. H. Gray, of Chicago, bought Libby Prison from the Southern Fertilizer Company, Col. W. H. Palmer president. No one knew what his purpose was in buying it, but it was soon learned that he intended to take it down and ship it to Chicago. Gray, however, did not carry out his plan; he agreed to pay \$23,300 for the building, but did not meet the deferred payments. It was sold September 30th, under a deed of trust given by Gray and was bought by Dr. Bramble, of Cincinnati, for \$11,000. The work of pulling down the historic old building began the following April and before the middle of May it was loaded on the cars and was on its way to Chicago, where it was rebuilt. It stands there to-day an object of great interest, especially to those who were imprisoned in it during the war.

The twenty-second session of the Southern Baptist Convention

met in Richmond at the First Baptist Church May 11th. Dr. James P. Boyce was president and Dr. Lansing Burrows secretary. Dr. Cooper, the pastor of First Church, delivered the address of welcome. The convention was in session nearly a week, and the city took much interest in their deliberations.

The May election resulted in putting in office J. Taylor Ellyson, mayor; M. L. Spotswood, Commonwealth's attorney; C. P. Winston, sheriff; Miles Turpin, auditor; J. K. Childrey, treasurer, and F. W. Cunningham, collector. David C. Richardson retired from the position of police justice July 3d and John J. Crutchfield was elected to fill his place. Justice Richardson was clerk to Police Justice White in 1870, and in 1880 he succeeded White.

Two more monuments were dedicated in honor of heroes of the Confederacy. A monument near Yellow Tavern, to mark the spot where Gen. J. E. B. Stuart fell while bravely defending Richmond, was dedicated June 18th. Philip Haxall, F. H. Deane, and Ottway S. Allen were the committee on arrangements. Joseph Bryan was president of the association. Rev. B. M. Randolph opened the exercises with prayer and Gen. Fitz. Lee made the address.

A monument to General Pickett was unveiled in Hollywood October 5th. The Philadelphia Brigade Association was here and caused some trouble. When the time to march came the Lee Camp had their Confederate flag. The Philadelphia Association said they could not march in line with that flag because they had a United States flag which was loaned them on condition that it should not be carried in line with a "Rebel flag." Lee Camp positively decided that they would not give up their flag. Mayor Ellyson offered a solution; he proposed that the United States flag which had been borrowed he put aside and the camp loan the Association their United States flag. This was adopted and the procession moved on. Mrs. Pickett and her son were present. The exercises were opened by Rev. Richard Ferguson, chaplain of the Eighteenth Virginia Regiment, General Corse lifted the veil, and Capt. E. P. Reeve, president of the Pickett Association, introduced Maj. R. Taylor Scott, who delivered the address. At night

the Confederate veterans entertained the Philadelphia Association at a banquet at Sanger Hall.

For some time Richmond had been preparing for a great exposition. A hall costing \$46,750 was built, the Council granting the money. The Virginia State Agricultural and Mechanical Society, Ashton Starke president, had the matter in charge. The exposition opened October 3d and it was a great day in Richmond. Business was suspended and the city turned her attention to the big show. There was a great parade, with Gen. Joseph R. Anderson chief marshal. At the opening exercises Mayor Ellyson, President Ashton Starke, and Governor Fitz Lee made addresses. A large crowd of visitors attended and it was a good success so far as advertising Richmond, but when it closed November 21st there was a debt of \$40,000. The management deserved the thanks of the people for their wise and diligent efforts.

It was while the plans for the exposition were in progress that the Virginia Hotel Company, with Gen. Joseph R. Anderson as president, was chartered for the purpose of building a handsome hotel in the western part of Richmond. The company, however, did not carry out their plans; it was left for Major Ginter and several others to do the work.

Another enterprise that was started this year was the Richmond and Chesapeake Railway Company. The Council granted them the right to dig a tunnel under Eighth street, and required of them a bond for \$100,000 to secure any property holder from loss by reason of the work. A shaft was sunk in the north end of the proposed tunnel and the work carried on for a short while, but it was stopped and never taken up again.

It was this year that the city purchased the Shield's property for \$14,000 to annex it to Reservoir Park.

Westminster Presbyterian Church, corner Cary and Sycamore streets, was dedicated December 2d.

The time had come for another election for President. The Democrats, at St. Louis, nominated Grover Cleveland and Allen G. Thurman, and the Republicans, at Chicago, Benjamin Harrison and Levy Morton. Richmond held several great Cleveland meetings, at which W. L. Wilson, of West Virginia, and Roger Q. Mills and John W. Daniel spoke. At the election November 6th Rich-

mond gave Cleveland 8,200 votes and Harrison 6,231. The city and district also gave George D. Wise a majority for Congress over Judge Edmund Waddill, but Waddill contested the election and was seated by a party vote.

The cornerstone of the Masonic Temple, corner Broad and Adams streets, was laid November 14th by the Grand Lodge, W. F. Drinkard grand master. Judge Beverly R. Wellford was president of the Masonic Temple Association. W. C. P. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, made the address. This splendid temple was completed two years afterward and is the pride of the Masonic fraternity of the State.

The sable reaper this year cut down a number of prominent citizens. The first to fall was Edward Cohen, president of the City Bank, January 18th; Dr. O. F. Manson, a leading physician, the 25th; James H. Peay, principal of Elba School, March 6th; Maj. R. E. Blankenship, the 15th; A. R. Woodson, city collector, the 27th; Dr. Joseph Woodward, April 4th; Franklin Stearns, June 11th. Gen. W. C. Wickham died suddenly at his office July 23d. He was receiver of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad and one of the most prominent citizens. His funeral was conducted from his home, Hickory Hill, in Hanover county, and a large number of citizens and several military companies attended. A. J. Ford, proprietor of Ford's Hotel, died September 12th; Thomas H. Gunn and Joseph J. Anderson October 8th. Thomas Branch, a wealthy retired banker, died, in the 86th year of his age, November 15th. For years he had been conspicuous in the business life of the city. His imposing figure, with his long gray hair, his fine face, his split-tail coat, bandanna handkerchief, and his tall staff attracted attention as he moved up and down the streets. He was an old Virginia gentleman. His funeral was conducted from Centenary Church, of which he had been an official member. Drs. Judkins, Minnigerode, Hoge, and C. H. Read took part. His remains were taken to Petersburg and interred in Blandford. W. H. Haxall, another old citizen, died December 27th. He was born at Columbia, now a building of Richmond College, in 1809, and had long been connected with the business of the city.

The year 1889 brought a change in some of the officials of the

city. Judge Fitzhugh succeeded Judge Holladay, of the Chancery Court, and Judge Witt Judge Atkins, of the Hustings Court. Col. John B. Cary was succeeded by W. F. Fox as superintendent of the public schools.

The venerable Dr. Minnigerode, long rector of St. Pauls Church, resigned in January and was succeeded by the Rev. Hartley Carmichael.

The State debt was a vexed question and now threatened the very existence of the State, for many of the people were paying taxes in coupons and there were not funds enough to run the government. The business men of Richmond held a meeting at the Commercial Club. Col. John B. Purcell called them to order and J. D. Montague was made chairman and B. M. Quarles secretary. Mayor Ellyson and Governor Lee spoke, after which a resolution was passed pledging those present to pay their taxes in money, and urging all patriotic citizens to do the same. The sentiment met with general favor in Richmond and few were willing to defy public opinion and tender coupons in payment of taxes. Other places followed Richmond's example and the situation in the State was greatly relieved.

The spring and summer of this year were the wettest seasons known to the generation; almost every day there was a hard rain. The river, already high, began to rise higher, and May 31st to June 2d there was a considerable freshet. All day Sunday the people worked hard to save property, and for this reason there was not as great property loss as in 1870, 1877, and 1886. The bridges and railroads were damaged to a considerable extent. It was a noteworthy fact that of the four great freshets of this century all reached their maximum height on Sunday. There was another freshet August 1st, but it was not so serious as the one of June.

The rains were general and soon the news was received of disasters in other places. The terrible flood that swept Johnstown, Penn., and the Conemaugh Valley, came May 31st. Thousands of lives were lost and millions of dollars of property. Mrs. Fenn, who was a Miss Tullion, of Richmond, lost her husband and seven children, and Howard Swineford lost a mother and sister in the

same awful disaster. Mayor Ellyson called a meeting of the citizens and plans were made to raise a good amount for the flood sufferers. This was in keeping with Richmond's usual custom, for she stretches forth her hands to the needy wherever they may be or under whatever circumstances.

Another result of the continued rain was one of the worst railroad wrecks in the history of Virginia. In the early morning of July 2d a passenger train on the Norfolk and Western road, which was running on a submerged track, suddenly plunged through a culvert near Thaxtons, killing thirty or more people. When the culvert broke the waters rushed down the valley and the wreckage caught fire, burning all the dead bodies. John I. Stevenson and Harry B. Wheeler, of Richmond, were killed and burned in the wreck. Many others were seriously injured, among them Bishop A. W. Wilson, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

There were some public improvements in Richmond which must be noticed. Christ Church, at the corner of Twenty-second and Venable streets, was consecrated May 12th.

The statue of Henry Clay was taken from its place on the Square and put in the Capitol some years before, and in May this year it was put back on the Square.

The Custom House and Postoffice had been enlarged and renovated, and July 28th it was finished and the offices moved back. The lot for this building was bought in 1854 and the building begun in 1855, and in 1858 a banquet in honor of the unveiling of the Washington monument was held there. During the Civil War President Davis had his offices on the third floor, and C. G. Memminger, the Secretary of the Treasury, had his office in the building. It will be remembered that it was here that Ex-President Davis was brought for trial.

The cornerstone of Grove Avenue Baptist Church was laid October 3d by the Grand Lodge. R. T. Craighill was grand master. Drs. W. E. Hatcher, W. W. Landrum, and George Cooper made addresses. Dr. S. A. Goodwin was pastor. T. Wiley Davis built the church, and it was dedicated the next year.

It was reported that Dr. D. J. O'Connell had been selected as Catholic Bishop of Virginia and the report pleased the large number of his friends, but it proved a mistake. Rev. A. Van de Vyver,

vicar general, was selected, and on October 20th he was consecrated at St. Peters. Bishop J. J. Keane, whose successor he was and who went to the University at Washington, preached the sermon. Cardinal Gibbons conducted the service of consecration, assisted by Bishops Kain of West Virginia, Haid of North Carolina, and Dr. D. J. O'Connell.

This was the year for the election of Governor, and it is always an important year in the life of the State, and of Richmond especially. The Democrats held a convention at Armory Hall August 14th. R. H. Cardwell was made chairman. Phil. McKinney, Richard Beirne, and Charles T. O'Ferrall received votes for the nomination for Governor. The ticket finally nominated was Phil. W. McKinney for Governor, J. Hoge Tyler for Lieutenant Governor, and R. Taylor Scott for Attorney General. The Republican Convention met in Norfolk August 22d and nominated Gen. William Mahone for Governor, Campbell Slemple for Lieutenant Governor, and W. S. Larty for Attorney General. Richmond had a grand torchlight procession and rally for the Democratic ticket. During the canvass H. H. Riddleberger, John E. Massey, and Colonel Cameron opposed Mahone. At the election Richmond gave McKinney 9,841 votes and Mahone 4,495. McKinney's majority in the State was 42,177. The city elected William Lovenstein and Conway R. Sands to the Senate, and W. T. Booth, Thomas Byrne, Levin Joynes, and J. A. Curtis to the House.

The Virginia Annual Conference of the Methodist Church met at Broad Street Church November 13th. Bishops A. W. Wilson and J. C. Granbery presided. Drs. Paul Whitehead, P. A. Peterson, and S. S. Lambeth were secretaries.

The same month the Virginia Disciples Conference met at Seventh Street Church. Judge W. S. Gooch was president.

Richmond was greatly grieved when she heard the news that on December 5th, at New Orleans, Ex-President Jefferson Davis died. Memorial services were held in all the churches in the city December 11th, and the buildings were draped in mourning. The Council passed suitable resolutions and asked the mayor to attend the funeral as representative of the city, and also requested that the body be brought to Richmond for interment. Various bodies of the city joined in this request and the Legislature did likewise. A

public meeting was held in the Academy of Music December 21st to take steps to have the body of the distinguished man brought here and to arrange for a suitable monument. Governor Lee presided. After speeches by the Governor, Mayor Ellyson, Major Stringfellow, George D. Wise, Dr. J. William Jones, and J. L. M. Curry, resolutions asking that Richmond be his resting-place were passed and the following committee appointed to carry out the wishes of the citizens as to the removal of the body and the monument: J. Taylor Ellyson (chairman), Lewis Ginter (vice chairman), D. C. Richardson, N. V. Randolph, George L. Christian, P. H. Mayo, Peyton Wise, directors; J. S. Ellett, treasurer; W. D. Chesterman, secretary. The Legislature, by special resolution, invited Maj. John W. Daniel to deliver an oration on Jefferson Davis. He accepted the invitation, and January 25, 1890, was fixed as the time. The Academy of Music was packed that night to hear the speech. R. H. Cardwell, Speaker of the House, presided and introduced Major Daniel, who delivered a great oration on the distinguished chieftain and the noble cause which he represented. He spoke for two hours, and during that time he held his audience almost spellbound.

President Harrison visited Richmond December 28th, and the public did not know of his presence; but Mayor Ellyson, Maj. Frederick R. Scott, John P. Branch, Maj. J. H. Dooley, Col. A. S. Buford, and others met him and showed him the courtesies of the city. Richmond has always been glad to honor the chief magistrate of the United States, and with few exceptions every President has visited the city.

The deaths this year were: Maj. Frank P. Turner, January 1st; Col. H. C. Cabell, former captain of LaFayette Artillery, a patriotic and public-spirited citizen and a lawyer of ability, the 31st; John B. Davis, brother of Ex-Senator H. G. Davis, of West Virginia, February 10th; John W. Johnston, Commonwealth's attorney, the 27th; Thomas C. Williams, one of the wealthiest citizens and a leading tobacconist, April 2d; M. Rosenbaum, a successful merchant, the 3d; J. B. Crenshaw, the minister of the Friends, May 10th; Capt. L. L. Bass, president of the Board of Aldermen, June 8th; Dr. T. P. Mayo, the 20th; Col. Sherwin McRae, long prominent in city affairs, the 26th. Mrs. Julia

Gardiner Tyler, widow of Ex-President Tyler, died at the Exchange July 10th, near the room in which her husband died in 1862. Her funeral was from St. Peters the 12th and she was buried in Hollywood. Thomas W. McCance, one of the best known citizens, died August 15th; Dr. John Knox, the 23d; Maj. John Selden, the 24th. Richmond received the sad news of Mrs. Julia Jackson-Christian's death the 30th. Col. Thomas J. Evans died September 30th, Dr. John G. Skelton October 31st; George A. Ainslie November 4th, Dr. Robert G. Cabell the 15th, and Dr. George W. Harris December 24th.

CHAPTER XI

The continual and substantial progress of Richmond is shown by the figures for the past year, given January 1, 1890. Her manufacturing output amounted to \$31,088,960; her jobbers sales, \$29,140,000; property assessments was \$53,406,729, and her population was 81,388. With this splendid showing the city was pressing forward to greater achievements.

Governor McKinney was inaugurated January 1st. The exercises were held in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Speaker Cardwell presided and Judge L. L. Lewis administered the oath. It had long been the custom of Col. John Bell Bigger, clerk of the House, to furnish the Bible on which the Governor and Lieutenant Governor were sworn and the pens with which they signed the oath, and afterward to present them to a member of the families. This year he presented the Bibles to the daughter of Governor McKinney and to the daughter of Lieutenant Governor Tyler.

One of the most delightful social events which had occurred in Richmond for years was the Colonial Assembly, held at the Theatre January 29th, for the benefit of the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. It was given to the Governor and his wife and was followed by a ball. Every one who took part represented one of the early characters of Virginia and was dressed in Colonial fashion. Among the ladies who were prominent were Mesdames Phil Haxall, Fitz Lee, Bradley T. Johnson, Peyton Wise, Edward T. Crump, W. H. F. Lee, T. M. Boykin, H. W. Flournoy, Miles Cary, Fred Scott, Alex. Cameron, A. T. Harris, Dr. Hunter McGuire, B. R. Wellford, Annie Camm. It was a brilliant assembly, and when they danced the stately minuet one would have thought that he was living in the early days of Virginia.

A memorable day was February 22d this year; not because it was the birthday of the Father of His Country, but because of one of the greatest fires since the evacuation. It began about 9 o'clock

P. M. in the fertilizer building on Cary and Twenty-fifth streets, and before it was gotten under control it had destroyed this building, the factories of Cameron & Co. and Cameron & Sizer, and other property, amounting to a quarter of a million dollars.

Richmond had the pleasure of hearing Charles Dudley Warner speak at the Y. M. C. A. February 25th on "Prison Reform." Maj. Robert Stiles presided. Others who took prominent part in the meeting were Joseph Bryan, Judge George L. Christian, Mayor Ellyson, Dr. J. L. M. Curry, Dr. J. B. Newton, D. C. Richardson, and W. W. Henry. It was a subject that needed attention, and good came from this meeting of representative citizens.

Two other meetings notable in the social life of Richmond followed this one. Gen. Wade Hampton lectured at the Academy of Music on "The Cavalry Fight at Trevilians Station." A large crowd attended and Governor McKinney introduced the distinguished soldier.

Professor Leo Wheat, "the poet of the piano," and Dr. Thomas Nelson Page gave an entertainment at the Academy April 22d. Dr. Page read from his writings: "Mars Chan," "In Ole Virginia," and "Edinburgh's Drowndin." The crowd in attendance was delighted with the music and the reading.

"The City of Churches" is applicable to Richmond, for her churches increase in larger proportion than her population. Another church was dedicated March 23d, Washington Street Methodist. Bishop A. W. Wilson preached the sermon and dedicated it. Rev. R. H. Bennett was the pastor. These churches had their influence, which was especially felt when occasion arose. When Sunday baseball was proposed they declared against it, and it was abandoned. Richmond enjoys the American game and always has, but she will not allow her Sunday to be desecrated. Soon after the war a club was organized and General Lee was an honorary member.

The event to which Richmond had eagerly looked forward for nearly twenty years was now almost at hand, the unveiling of an equestrian statue to Gen. Robert Edward Lee. It was announced in February that the Mercie statue had been successfully cast and Col. C. P. E. Burgwyn was sent to Paris to inspect it. He made a favorable report and it was shipped, reaching Richmond in four boxes, on two flat cars, May 4th. The boxes were loaded on four

trucks and the afternoon of the 7th was appointed as the time to move them to the site of the monument. Ten thousand people gathered at Laurel and Broad to take part in moving the precious burden. Col. Thomas A. Brander was chief marshal. The trucks were decorated with Confederate colors and long ropes attached to them. At the command, "Forward, march," the bands played and men, women, and children took hold of the ropes and moved down Broad to First, to Franklin, and out to the monument. Among those in line were Gen. J. R. Anderson, Mayor Ellyson, Maj. B. W. Richardson, Col. Archer Anderson, Attorney General R. Taylor Scott, Maj. N. V. Randolph, and many other prominent citizens. When the site was reached the ropes were cut up and taken as mementoes of the occasion. General Lee and Traveller were soon in place upon the granite pedestal, ready for May 29th, the day of the unveiling. The whole city was elaborately decorated with Confederate flags and colors and many pictures of Lee, Davis, Johnston, and other leaders were displayed. The visitors began to arrive by the 26th, and in two days the city was crowded to her utmost capacity. Hotels, boarding houses, private homes, and many large buildings fitted with cots could not accommodate the great crowds. Never before had Richmond had the pleasure of entertaining such a vast number of visitors. Veterans, soldiers, and citizens from every State in the South were here to do honor to the peerless hero. At dawn on the 29th the city was astir, the drum and fife could be heard, and soldiers and citizens could be seen hurrying to and fro. The soldiers began to form on Broad street at 9 o'clock to be ready to march at 12. The line of march was down Broad to Nineteenth, to Main, to Eighth, to Franklin past General Lee's home, to the monument. Gen. Fitz Lee was chief marshal and Gen. J. R. Cooke chief of staff. Generals Wade Hampton, Joe Wheeler, T. M. Logan, T. L. Rosser, M. C. Butler, and R. F. Vaughan were in command of the cavalry; Gen. E. P. Alexander commanded the artillery; Gen. Henry Heth the infantry, assisted by Generals C. M. Wilcox, Eppa Hunton, J. H. Lane, R. F. Hoke, William McComb, and E. M. Law. Gen. John B. Gordon commanded the veterans. Generals Longstreet, Joseph E. Johnston, and J. A. Early were in carriages. Other generals in line were A. H. Colquitt, P. M. B. Young, R. Ran-

some, James A. Walker, L. L. Lomax, W. R. Cox, W. H. Payne, C. A. Battle, Ruggles, and R. C. Page. Governor McKinney and many Governors of sister States were in carriages. Gen. W. H. F. Lee, Miss Mary, and Miss Mildred Lee were in one carriage. Mrs. Stonewall Jackson and Mrs. Pickett were also in carriages accompanied by Lieutenant Governor Tyler, Gen. J. B. Kershaw, and Maj. John W. Daniel. The parade started at 12 o'clock, and such a parade it was; four miles in length, it took two and a half hours to pass a given point. All business was suspended this great day and all Richmond, with her visitors, was at the monument.

When Governor McKinney arose to open the exercises a hundred thousand people looked upon the veiled statue of Lee. Dr. Charles Minnigerode, General Lee's pastor when in Richmond, opened with prayer. Gen. J. A. Early introduced Col. Archer Anderson, who delivered the address. After Col. Anderson finished Gen. Joseph E. Johnston arose and took hold of the rope attached to the veil. There was silence and all heads were uncovered and all eyes fixed upon the statue. He drew the rope and the veil parted at the shoulders of the statue; he drew it again and the veil fell on either side. A great cheer arose from thousands of throats, the cannon boomed, the musketry roared, and hats and handkerchiefs were thrown in the air. Many of the old soldiers wept as they looked upon their honored and beloved commander on Traveller. Every one pronounced the statue a splendid work of art and a perfect likeness of General Lee. A sham battle in the fields near the monument closed the exercises of the greatest day of its kind Richmond had ever witnessed.

There were several notable meetings in the city after the unveiling. The Grand Lodge of the International Order of B'nai B'rith, which meets once in five years, met June 1st in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Julien Bien, of New York, was chairman. The Hebrews of the city attended the sessions in crowds. Dr. Curry and Mayor Ellyson made addresses of welcome. William Lovenstein, of this city, was made permanent chairman.

A public meeting under the auspices of the Chamber of Commerce was held at the Y. M. C. A. June 5th to discuss "How to Boom Richmond." Col. John B. Purcell presided. Dr. Thomas Nelson Page, Judge George L. Christian, Maj. J. H. Dooley, J. H.

Burton, B. M. Quarles, Mayor Ellyson, and John E. Massey spoke. The needs stressed were: Better street car service, a new hotel in the western part of the city, a decent depot, and more money spent on the streets. These meetings are of much value to the city; they stir the minds of the citizens and start them to thinking and then to working for the city's advancement.

Another meeting that interested the city was that held by the noted evangelist, Sam P. Jones. J. Thompson Brown was chairman of the committee on arrangements. Jones preached in Richmond May 15, 1886, when the Methodist General Conference was held here, and a crowd heard him. Now a large tabernacle, seating ten or eleven thousand, was fitted up for him on Franklin street opposite Richmond College. The first service was held Sunday, June 8th, at 3 P. M., and the tabernacle was crowded. George R. Stuart assisted him, and a choir of two hundred voices led the music. Sam Jones was unlike any evangelist that had ever been to Richmond, and his humorous and unique sayings and strong sermons attracted the people. The second Sunday of his meeting he preached to twelve thousand men on "Conscience, Record, and Judgment," and those who heard it said that seldom if ever had Richmond heard such a powerful sermon. Many professed religion before the meeting closed and joined the various churches.

The city became very much excited in July for fear of more reconstruction experience. The Lodge Force Bill was before the Senate and there was fear that if it passed armed United States soldiers would be at the polls at every national election. A public meeting was held and a solemn protest was entered against it, and many merchants threatened to boycott the North if it became a law. The resolutions were sent to Senator Daniel and he advised the people to keep cool; that there was little prospect of its passage. This gave relief to the city that knew the bitterness of reconstruction, and when the news came that the bill was dead there was general rejoicing.

The German citizens held their usual Volksfest at the Exposition Grounds October 6th. A. Von Rosenegk was president. Governor McKinney and Mayor Ellyson made addresses. The German people over the world held this reunion to attest their love and devotion to the Fatherland.

The Irish National League also held a meeting in honor of their country December 28th. Thomas P. O'Conner, the Irish leader, lectured at the Theatre. Bishop Van de Vyver presided and Thomas Nelson Page introduced the noted speaker.

Death had claimed her toll of prominent citizens again this year. Col. Joe Carrington, long proprietor of the Exchange and Ballard Hotel, died January 24th; W. L. Cowardin, president of the Virginia Fire and Marine Insurance Company, February 11th; Dr. M. A. Rust, March 20th; Col. John H. Guy, a prominent lawyer, June 16th. Judge Edward H. Fitzhugh, of the Chancery Court, died the 26th. A large crowd attended his funeral at the First Presbyterian Church to attest their esteem for the eminent jurist, and the Bar Association passed resolutions expressing their appreciation of his ability and character. Judge William Josiah Leake was appointed to succeed him. Dr. James Beale died July 1st. Henry Bodeker, a successful merchant, the 16th; Prof. Ed. B. Smith, of Richmond College, August 31st; John F. Allen, one of the pioneer manufacturers of cigarettes, of the firm of Allen & Ginter, August 23d; Otho G. Kean, September 1st; W. C. Carrington, ex-mayor, the 25th; Henry K. Ellyson, also an ex-mayor and public-spirited citizen, long connected with the Dispatch Company, and a leader in the work of the Baptists here, died November 27th; Egbert G. Leigh died the same day, Capt. J. M. Wise the 28th, Maj. J. H. Claiborne December 18th.

The first event of the year 1891 that claims attention is the partial destruction of a plant that Richmond is justly proud of, the Locomotive Works. It gives employment to a large number of men, and by the excellent work done in building locomotives it advertises Richmond as a manufacturing centre. The boiler shop burned January 14th, throwing one hundred and twenty-five men out of work. A part of the machinery of the battleship Texas, that was being made here, was also destroyed.

The first legal observance of General Lee's birthday, January 19th, took place in Richmond. Business was suspended, the military companies and the veterans paraded, and a banquet was given by Lee Camp at night at Sanger Hall. Major Stringfellow, Governor McKinney, and Mayor Ellyson were among the speakers. Richmond is always glad of an opportunity to honor General Lee.

A long felt need of Richmond is a public library; the State Library is used, but the city needs one. To meet this need the Rosemary Library Association was chartered March 17th. Thomas Nelson Page was president, Maj. E. T. D. Myers vice president, Wyndham R. Meredith treasurer, H. S. Hutzler secretary. These, with Col. W. E. Cutshaw, Rosewell Page, and General Anderson, were the trustees. The library was soon started and continues to this day, in a limited way, to meet the city's need.

The people of Richmond were distressed to hear of the death of General Joseph E. Johnston in Washington March 21st. The Lee and Pickett Camps of Confederate Veterans sent a delegation to the funeral, the Council met and passed resolutions asking that the body be buried here, and directed that the Council Chamber be draped in mourning, and all flags were put at half-mast. Sunday, April 26th, a memorial meeting was held at the Academy of Music. The building was packed with people who came to honor the great soldier, and many were turned away. Col. Alexander Archer presided and Dr. S. A. Goodwin, of Grove Avenue Baptist Church, delivered the address. Drs. Judkins, Landrum, and L. R. Mason also spoke on the life of General Johnston.

Richmond was growing towards the east and toward the west, but the deep ravine had prevented the growth towards the north. The Northside Land Company, Maj. N. V. Randolph president, was developing Barton Heights; named for (J. H.) Barton. April 23d a viaduct connecting it with First street was opened; Mayor J. Taylor Eilyson spoke, and at night a banquet was given in honor of the occasion.

By special invitation Governor David B. Hill, of New York, visited Richmond October 19th. A great crowd met him at the depot and a salute was fired to welcome him. He was entertained at dinner and at night he addressed a mass meeting of citizens at the Academy. Preston Belvin presided over the meeting and Governor McKinney introduced the distinguished visitor. At this time it looked as if Governor Hill would be the next nominee of the Democratic party for President of the United States.

Another occasion of interest was the unveiling of a statue to Gen. W. C. Wickham in Monroe Park. The statue was presented to the city by his comrades in the Confederate army and by the

employees of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad. A long line of soldiers and veterans, under Gen. T. L. Rosser as chief marshal, marched to Monroe Park. Governor McKinney presided at the exercises. Judge Lacy introduced Gen. Fitz Lee, who delivered the oration, after which W. C. Wickham Renshaw, a grandson of the General, drew the veil.

Richmond was constantly adding to the number of her churches. Venable Street Baptist Church was dedicated February 1st, Rev. Dr. R. H. Pitt pastor. The lecture-room of the new Grove Avenue Baptist Church was opened November 29th, and December 13th Dr. Hoge dedicated the lecture-room of the Church of the Covenant, on Harrison street. Rev. J. Calvin Stewart was pastor.

Death claimed this year Rev. Dr. A. Harris, of Beth Ahaba Synagogue, who died in his pulpit January 24th; George D. Fisher, February 7th. Col. Richard F. Beirne died at Ashland the 9th, and his remains were brought here and interred in Hollywood. The city mourned the death of the brilliant editor of *The State*. Dr. John E. Edwards, long a pastor of Broad Street, Centenary, and Park Place Methodist churches, died in Lynchburg March 31st and was brought here. His funeral was from Centenary April 3d, conducted by Bishop John C. Granbery, assisted by Drs. Peterson, Whitehead, Rosser, Brown, Tudor, and Garland, and he was buried in Hollywood. Gen. John R. Cooke died April 10th and was buried from Grace Church the 11th, Rev. Landon R. Mason officiating. The First Regiment, the Howitzers, Blues, Stuart Horse Guard, and the Lee and Pickett Camps, Confederate Veterans, with a concourse of citizens, followed the remains to Hollywood. Col. James R. Crenshaw died July 25th; Rev. W. B. McGilvray, long a teacher here, November 25th, John A. Pizzini the 27th, and Dr. Charles S. Britton the same day.

The year 1892 brought many events of interest. Judge James Christian Lamb, who had been elected to the Chancery Court, took his seat in January. On the 15th the Commonwealth Club opened at its home, corner Franklin and Monroe streets. A society event of note was the reception given by Maj. Lewis Ginter in his palatial home on Franklin street February 3d. Governor McKinney, Mayor Ellyson, Gen. J. R. Anderson, and many other prominent citizens, were guests. The State Convention of the Young Men's Christian

Association opened at the Second Baptist Church the 11th. H. O. Williams, the State secretary, opened the convention. J. Hoge Tyler was president and T. H. Johnson secretary. Mayor Ellyson made the address of welcome. Richmond was glad of the opportunity to entertain these young men in her homes. This same month the Legislature passed a bill to incorporate a portion of Lee district if the voters so decided. The election was held in April. The Council voted \$125,000 for an electric plant, but the Aldermen did not favor it.

The State Democratic Convention met here May 19th in Armory Hall. The leaders and delegates from the whole State gathered here to elect delegates to the National Convention. John F. Ryan was temporary chairman and Marshall Hanger permanent chairman. Gen. Fitz Lee, Col. Charles T. O'Ferrall, and Governor McKinney spoke. Maj. John W. Daniel delivered an oration on John S. Barbour, who died in Washington while the convention was in session. Of the delegates elected twelve were for Hill and twelve for Cleveland. A week after the Convention Congressmen William L. Wilson and William Jennings Bryan addressed the citizens on the tariff, at the Theatre, under the auspices of the Reform Club.

Maj. Thomas A. Brander, of Pegram's Battalion, started a movement for a monument to Gen. A. P. Hill. The Hill Monument Association was formed and at once started to raise the necessary funds. It was decided to locate the monument at Laburnum avenue and the Hermitage road. The remains of General Hill were first buried in the family burying ground near Coalfield, in Chesterfield county. Col. W. H. Palmer, General Hill's chief of staff, had them taken up and brought to Hollywood. A committee of Majors Ginter and Brander and Thomas Ellett had them again removed and placed under the monument. The unveiling took place May 30th. The State troops and veterans, under Gen. Harry Heth as chief marshal, marched through the city to the site. Maj. Thomas A. Brander called the assembly to order and Rev. Dr. J. B. Newton opened with prayer. Dr. J. William Jones introduced the orator, Gen. James A. Walker. Virginia Preston Mann, granddaughter of Colonel Palmer, drew the veil, and the great crowd cheered and a salute was fired. It was strange that in the dying moments of both Generals Jackson and Lee, reference was made

to Gen. A. P. Hill. Jackson said: "Order A. P. Hill to prepare for action; pass the infantry to the front;" then, after a silence, he said quietly: "Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees." Lee said: "Strike the tent! Tell Hill he must come up."

The Chamber of Commerce decided to build for itself a splendid home at Main and Ninth streets and on August 25th the cornerstone was laid by the Grand Lodge. Grand Senior Warden Fitzgerald officiated. Judge George L. Christian, the president of the Chamber, introduced Col. John B. Purcell, who made the address, after which a luncheon was served at the Masonic Temple. The building was completed and opened December 28, 1893. Governor McKinney and Mayor Ellyson made addresses, Dr. Hoge led in prayer, and the keys were presented by Capt. M. Dimmock, the architect, to Judge George L. Christian, the president. It long stood as one of the best buildings in the city until it was sold and pulled down to make place for the great First National Bank Building.

The city had been spending money with a free hand, so in September A. B. Guigon, a member of the Council, started a fight for retrenchment and reform and did much service for the city by his efforts.

The Virginia State Exposition opened here with a great trades parade October 6th. Ashton Starke was chief marshal. Business was suspended and a large crowd was at the Exposition Grounds at the opening exercises. Dr. W. V. Tudor opened with prayer and Mayor Ellyson, Colonel Buford, and Dr. W. T. Holt spoke. The 20th was Columbus Day, and all the schools took part. This was especially appropriate in view of the Columbian Exposition in Chicago. The next day a meeting was held at Dr. Hoge's Church to protest against opening the Chicago Exposition on Sunday. Governor McKinney presided and Dr. Fair offered resolutions requesting the management to close on the Lord's day.

This was the year for the presidential election and Richmond, as usual, took great interest in it. The Republicans, at Minneapolis, June 10th nominated Benjamin Harrison and Whitelaw Reid, and the Democrats, at Chicago, June 23d nominated Grover Cleveland and Adlai E. Stevenson. The Democrats held several grand rallies

during the campaign, the most notable of which was the night of September 23d. There was a parade and torchlight procession and thousands gathered at the Academy of Music to hear Adlai E. Stevenson and Isador Rayner speak. Basil B. Gordon presided and Dr. Hoge opened with prayer. Col. John B. Cary introduced Stevenson, who delivered a splendid address on the issues of the campaign. After the speaking the distinguished guests were tendered a reception at the Governor's mansion, at which were the leading people of the city. At another meeting at the Academy J. Randolph Tucker delivered an able speech. The election took place November 8th, and Richmond gave Cleveland 10,171 votes and Harrison 3,289, and for Congress George D. Wise 9,564, over W. E. Grant, who received 3,456 votes. Cleveland's majority in the State was 50,841. When the news came that Cleveland was elected Richmond prepared for one of the greatest parades in her history. This took place November 17th, and on that night the streets were illuminated and thousands of people were out to witness it. The parade, under Col. G. Percy Hawes as chief marshal and Capt. A. B. Guigon assistant, was thirty-eight squares long. There were torches, tableaux, and floats, which made a brilliant spectacle. Richmond rejoiced over the second election of Cleveland almost as much as she did over the first.

Of the many institutions of the city there is none in which Richmond takes more just pride than the Soldiers Home. Her love for the Confederacy and honor for the soldiers who wore the gray is a constant inspiration to her to do her best to perpetuate the noble memories. The Home began April 18, 1883, when Lee Camp, No. 1, Confederate Veterans, was organized to look after the needy Confederate soldiers. The next month the ladies, under Mrs. Lewis N. Webb, manager, assisted by the citizens, held a bazaar which lasted nineteen days, at which \$24,000 was cleared. With this amount in hand the Camp began plans for the institution, and November 12, 1884, thirty-six acres, with an old building, on Grove avenue and the Boulevard, were bought for \$14,000. Robert I. Fleming, of Washington, gave \$2,500 to improve and enlarge the old building, and the institution was opened January 1, 1885. Cottages were given by Lewis Ginter, W. W. Corcoran, A. G. Babcock, Mark Downey, James B. Pace, W. H. Appleton, of New York,

and the children of Ex-Governor William Smith. Richmond in 1888 raised \$5,000, for a chapel, and later the State gave \$35,000 for additional buildings. By these efforts since 1885 many a worthy Confederate soldier has been cared for and has been made comfortable in his declining days, and the city has considered it an honor to have within her gates the noble men who defended her in the sixties.

Another monument of the Confederate cause was unveiled December 13th at Park avenue and Harrison street. It was to commemorate the deeds and services of the Richmond Howitzers of the period of 1861-'65. Maj. George W. Randolph conceived the idea of forming a battalion of three companies, and as a result of this the Howitzers were organized in 1859. The first captains of the three companies were Col. J. C. Shields of the First, Capt. J. Thompson Brown of the Second, and Capt. Robert Stanard of the Third. When the war began the Howitzers were among the first to leave for the scene of action, and throughout the whole conflict they gave a good account of themselves. The exercises of the unveiling began at the Theatre on account of the cold weather. J. Blythe Moore presided and Dr. W. M. Dame opened with prayer. W. G. White introduced Leigh Robinson, an old member, who delivered the oration. The procession, composed of the Howitzers and other military companies and the Lee and Pickett Camps of Veterans, marched to the monument. Col. J. C. Shield drew the veil, after which a salute was fired, and the band played "Dixie" and the crowd enthusiastically cheered. The statue was made by W. L. Sheppard, a gifted sculptor of Richmond. Thus another monument was added to Richmond's priceless collection.

The first death of the year to be noted was that of one of Richmond's best-loved citizens, Rev. Dr. Joshua Peterkin, who died at his residence, 703 east Leigh street, March 7th. Since 1853 he had been rector of St. James Episcopal Church, and during that time his meekness, charity, and gentleness had attracted the people to him, and especially those of his own denomination. He was a power in the pulpit and a light in the community. At his funeral, which was conducted from St. James by Bishop Randolph, assisted by other ministers, there has seldom been such an outpouring of the people. His remains were interred in Hollywood. Another dis-

tinguished citizen died September 7th—General Joseph R. Anderson, at the Isle of Shoals, and the remains were brought to Richmond, where they were buried in Hollywood from St. Pauls Church the 9th. A great concourse of people were present, besides the military companies and Confederate veterans. General Anderson was not only a gallant soldier, but he was a public-spirited and valuable citizen. He was long president of the Tredegar Works and for several years president of the Chamber of Commerce. Albert L. West, a leading architect and one of the best citizens, died the 27th; William T. Allen, October 5th; Maj. H. B. Taliaferro the 17th; Mann S. Valentine, another valuable citizen, the 22d, and Col. W. W. Gordon, a leading lawyer, December 5th.

Not since the memorable winter of 1857 had Richmond experienced such bitter cold as that of January, 1893. The river was frozen over and the ground was covered with snow. On the 16th the thermometer was 12 degrees below zero, and everything out of doors was frozen. Food was high and there was much suffering among the poor. There was a spectacular fire the 17th, when the factories of the Allen & Ginter Branch of the American Tobacco Company and the Valentine Meat Juice Company burned. The water-pipes were frozen, so the firemen had to cut a hole in the ice in the canal to get water, and the water scarcely touched the building before it was ice. The loss was nearly a quarter of a million dollars and more than a thousand girls were thrown out of work. Major Ginter, however, soon relieved their anxiety by notifying them that they would not lose any of their wages. This was a kind act, for at this intensely cold season they could ill afford to lose one day's wages.

Notwithstanding the cold, Richmond was gay in social events. A Democratic dinner was given January 25th at the Masonic Temple. Col. Archer Anderson was toastmaster, and among the speakers were W. L. Wilson, W. C. P. Breckenridge, J. M. Allen, and Gen. Fitz Lee. Two nights later, at the Academy, King Cotton's Ball was given for the benefit of the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

Fairmount Methodist Church, Rev. H. E. Johnson pastor, was dedicated by Bishop A. W. Wilson January 30th and May 12th

he dedicated Highland Park Methodist Church, which had been built by the efforts of Dr. R. N. Sledd, pastor of Centenary Church.

A distinguished gathering was that in the Senate Chamber April 13th, when Governor McKinney called to order the meeting of the Governors of the Southern States. Dr. James Nelson opened with prayer, Governor McKinney made an address of welcome, and Governor Fishback, of Arkansas, responded. Governor Fishback was made chairman and Col. John Bigger clerk. In the afternoon the Governors were entertained at lunch at Sanger Hall and at night at the Westmoreland Club. Governor McKinney also entertained them at the Mansion.

Many Richmond people attended the opening of the World's Fair in Chicago May 1st, but hundreds went to Old Point to see the naval vessels of the world at the rendezvous, April 17th, in honor of the great fair.

An interesting event was the celebration of their one hundredth anniversary by the Richmond Blues. Their first service was in 1800, when the city was threatened by an insurrection of the slaves under a negro calling himself "General Gabriel," and in the sixties they did splendid service. Their captains in the war were O. Jennings Wise, Frederick Carter, Charles P. Bigger, E. J. Levy, and George W. Jarvis. Dr. Hoge preached a sermon to the company on May 7th, on the 9th there was a ball and banquet at the Masonic Temple, and on the 10th (the anniversary day) they marched to the park and spent the day in festivities.

Richmond had one medical school, but now she was to have another. Judge Wellford granted, May 16th, a charter to the College of Physicians and Surgeons. The incorporators were Dr. Hunter McGuire, J. A. White, Lewis Ginter, E. D. Lewis, James B. Pace, C. O'B. Cowardin, P. H. Mayo, Charles Watkins, E. D. Taylor, M. D. Hoge, B. B. Munford, Ed. Harrison, Joseph Bryan, E. A. Saunders, Jr., Frederick S. Meyers, Thomas Atkinson, J. Taylor Ellyson, Thomas Potts, John Pope, A. S. Buford, R. L. Brown, D. O. Davis, and T. C. Williams, Jr. These men met at the Chamber of Commerce May 25th and organized by electing Dr. Hunter McGuire president, Maj. Lewis Ginter vice president, Dr. J. A. White secretary, and George L. Christian, Charles Watkins, Joseph Bryan, E. D. Taylor, and T. C. Williams, Jr., the executive committee. The

old Pinel Hospital, on west Broad street beyond Allen avenue, was first secured for the hospital. Later the Grant building, corner Clay and Tenth streets, where Mrs. Caroline-Richings Bernard had her music school, and another building adjoining, were bought for the school and hospital. The next session the University College of Medicine was opened, and from that day until now it has continued to prosper.

When Jefferson Davis came to Richmond as President of the Confederacy he was given a great ovation, and when he came again as a United States prisoner because of his loyalty to the Confederate cause the city honored him as much as they dared to under the military régime. Now they were to honor his third coming, or rather the coming of his remains to depart no more forever. As soon as the news of his death was received Richmond held a mass meeting and took steps to have his remains buried here and to erect a monument to his memory. Mrs. Davis met with the committee afterward and agreed to have her husband buried here. The funeral party started from New Orleans May 28th on a special train, and at Montgomery, Atlanta, Raleigh, Charlotte, Danville, and all along the route the people brought flowers and honored the dead chieftain. The train reached Richmond at 3:05 A. M. May 31st, over the Richmond and Danville road. Lee and Pickett Camps, the First Regiment, and about a thousand citizens were at the depot to meet them. The casket was placed on a hearse drawn by four white horses and was carried to the Capitol, where, in the rotunda, the remains lay in state. The casket was not opened, but thousands passed by and viewed it. In the afternoon a great multitude of people gathered at the Capitol preparatory to starting to Hollywood. The casket was placed on a catafalque made of an artillery caisson draped with black velvet. Gen. John B. Gordon was chief marshal, Gen. Charles J. Anderson commanded the Virginia Infantry, Gen. Fitz Lee the cavalry, and Gen. John Glynn the artillery. Mrs. Davis, Mrs. Hayes, and Miss Winnie were in one carriage, Governors Tillman of South Carolina, Carr of North Carolina, Brown of Maryland, Torney of Tennessee, and McKinney of Virginia, were also in carriages. Generals Jubal A. Early, D. H. Maury, W. H. Payne, Stephen D. Lee, Harry Heth, George H. Stuart, and Maj. John W. Daniel were in the procession. This

was the largest funeral procession ever known in Richmond. The city was in mourning and the public buildings and many private homes were draped. The route from the Capitol to Hollywood was lined with people, and at the grave there were twenty or twenty-five thousand. The funeral services were conducted by Drs. Moses D. Hoge, W. W. Landrum, and R. S. Barton. The committee was anxious to have Dr. Charles Minnigerode, President Davis' old rector, but he was unable to attend. The grave was not closed at once; it was kept open until June 1st, and under guard, so that the three sons of Jefferson Davis could be buried by him.

Now that the remains of the Ex-President of the Confederacy had been interred here, the second part of the resolution was to be carried out, the erection of a monument. The Jeff. Davis Monument Association had been formed with the following officers: J. Taylor Ellyson, president; Lewis Ginter, vice president; W. D. Chesterman, secretary; J. S. Ellett, treasurer; and D. C. Richardson, N. V. Randolph, George L. Christian, P. H. Mayo, Peyton Wise, directors. They continued their work to erect a suitable monument.

Richmond was constantly adding to the number of her beautiful churches. The cornerstone of the handsome new Union Station Methodist Church was laid July 11th. Henrico Union Lodge, No. 130, performed the ceremony and Dr. W. V. Tudor made the address. Rev. Dr. George H. Ray was pastor. The work progressed rapidly and the new church was dedicated June 17, 1894, on the fiftieth anniversary of the dedication of the chapel, 1844. In the afternoon Drs. W. J. Young, R. N. Sledd, and J. Y. Fair spoke; at night Dr. Hoge preached.

Hard times had come around again, consequently business was almost at a standstill; the people were depressed and money was scarce. The cause of the panic which was doing so much damage was thought to be the "Sherman Act," which required the coinage of a certain amount of silver. The President called an extra session of Congress and August 7th the "Sherman Law" was repealed, but the damage was already done. Many hoped for better times after this, but the improvement did not come for some months; in fact, the times grew worse, for August 10th the banks stopped paying out money except in small amounts and began paying in

script, and this caused more of a feeling of panic, so that the people began to hide their money rather than deposit it where they could not get it when they wanted it.

But politics were not affected by hard times; the people were always ready to turn their attention to them. This was the year for the gubernatorial election and there were three candidates for the Democratic nomination—J. Hoge Tyler, Col. A. S. Buford, and Charles T. O'Ferrall. Richmond favored her own citizen, Colonel Buford. The convention met in Shelbourne's warehouse here August 17th. J. Taylor Ellyson, the State chairman, called the meeting to order and R. H. Cardwell was made permanent chairman and John Bell Bigger secretary. Maj. John W. Daniel spoke on present conditions and stated that the "Sherman Bill" and the "McKinley Bill" were responsible for the financial panic. He was followed by Governor McKinney, Gen. Fitz Lee, and Col. John Goode. The vote was taken for the nominee and O'Ferrall received 1,146, Tyler 360, and Buford 150. The ticket nominated was Charles T. O'Ferrall Governor, R. C. Kent Lieutenant Governor, and R. Taylor Scott Attorney General. Richmond gave Colonel O'Ferrall a splendid reception when he spoke at the Theatre October 26th, and when the election came in November she gave him a majority of 5,756 over Ed. R. Cocks. O'Ferrall's majority in the State was 39,726. William Lovinsein and Conway R. Sands were elected to the Senate from the city and Julian Bryant, Thomas Byrne, J. Alston Cabell, B. T. Crump, and J. S. Harwood to the House of Delegates.

There might have been an "affair of honor" even at this late time had it not been for the good judgment and cool self-possession of Joseph Bryan. Jefferson Wallace was secretary of the City Democratic Committee and the *Times* reported a speech he made and commented on it. This he thought was unjust and he demanded an apology from the paper, and when this was refused he sent a challenge to Joseph Bryan. Bryan replied that he was willing to arbitrate the matter but was not willing to fight a duel for three reasons: he was a Christian and law-abiding citizen and he considered this method of settling difficulties absurd and barbarous. When the matter of sending the challenge became known Wallace was arrested and bailed. If the same wisdom as exercised by

Joseph Bryan had been exercised by others many a fatal duel would have been avoided in Virginia; but it is to be hoped that the day of the duel has forever passed in the old State.

Another of Richmond's institutions which was doing a fine work was the Masonic Home for Orphans. It had grown until the need of a new building was sorely felt. The plans for it were adopted, and December 6th the cornerstone was laid. Capt. A. G. Babcock, the founder of the Home, was present in a wheel chair. Maj. A. R. Courtney, the vice president, accepted the tools. Jo Lane Stern was chief marshal and R. T. W. Duke spoke. On account of the snow the exercises were held in the Masonic Temple. The work was pushed forward, and in December, 1895, the new building was completed and opened.

Calvary Baptist Church, corner Grace and Pine streets, was dedicated December 17th. Dr. S. C. Clopton, the first pastor, preached the sermon. R. R. Gwathmey was chairman of the building committee and Rev. H. A. Bagby pastor.

The Legislature was again in session, and it was time for the election of United States Senator for the short term, occasioned by the death of Senator Barbour, and for the long term. There was a warm fight for the place of Senator for the full term between friends of Gen. Fitz Lee and Thomas S. Martin. On the first ballot Martin received 55 votes, Lee 46, and John Goode 15. Six ballots were taken in the Democratic caucus December 7th, and on the sixth ballot of 124 votes Martin received 66 and Lee 56, which nominated Martin. Gen. Eppa Hunton was nominated for the short term. The Lee people were much stirred up and soon rumors began to go abroad that undue influence had been used to elect Martin men to the Legislature. An investigation was demanded and the House appointed four—C. E. Nicol, H. H. Downing, M. T. Cooke, and R. E. Boykin, and the Senate three—G. A. Mushback, J. L. Treadway, and J. C. Green, to form a committee of investigation. Much excitement prevailed in Richmond while the committee was at work. In the meantime the two nominated were elected December 19th. The committee, through its chairman, C. E. Nicol, reported the 21st that they had investigated the rumors and that there were no facts revealed to show that improper influence had been exerted to elect members. Both houses adopted the report of the committee.

The funeral services of Dr. J. Lansing Burrows, long pastor of the First Baptist Church, took place from that church January 5th. Dr. W. D. Thomas presided and Drs. Cooper, Tupper, Hatcher, Hoge, Landrum, and Professor Harris took part in the exercises. Miles Turpin, the city auditor, died the 20th; Dr. T. G. Dashiell, rector of St. Marks, died in Colon, Panama, March 20th; Dr. J. Dorsey Cullen, dean of the Medical College and a leading physician, died the 22d; Joseph W. Randolph the 26th, Joseph Hall the 28th, Emil O. Nolting April 17th, Robert H. Whitlock May 16th. Maj. Legh R. Page, a leading lawyer, died in Chicago June 9th and his funeral was from St. James Episcopal Church the 11th. W. Scott Carrington died June 16th, L. W. Billups July 14th, W. F. Harwood August 10th. Rev. Dr. P. A. Peterson, pastor of Trinity Methodist Church, one of the most prominent members of the Virginia Conference, died at his home, corner of Broad and Twenty-sixth streets, October 7th, and his funeral was conducted from Trinity the 9th. Adolphus Blair, a successful merchant, died November 1st, Gen. James McDonald, adjutant general of Virginia, November 15th, and Edward Y. Cannon, a prominent lawyer, the 23d.

The year 1894 opened with the inauguration of Col. Charles T. O'Ferrall as Governor of Virginia. There was a brilliant military parade, composed of the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Regiments. The exercises took place on the portico of the Capitol. Dr. Hoge opened with prayer. Governor McKinney introduced the Governor-elect, who made an address. Judge L. L. Lewis, president of the Court of Appeals, administered the oath to Governor O'Ferrall, Lieutenant Governor R. C. Kent, and Attorney General R. Taylor Scott. At night there was a reception at the Mansion. There was more pomp and ceremony attending this inauguration than any since the war.

The term of office of the Court of Appeals expired January, 1895, and the Legislature at this time had to elect their successors. The Democratic caucus was held January 5th and many names were presented, among them Judge W. H. Mann, W. B. Pettit, H. R. Pollard, J. D. Horsley, and the five who were nominated—James Keith, John A. Buchanan, R. H. Cardwell, George M. Harrison,

and John W. Rieley. Judge Keith was chosen president when the court was organized the following year.

At this session of the Legislature a Court of Law and Equity was provided for Richmond and Judge E. C. Minor, of the Henrico County Court, was elected judge, Judge T. Ashby Wickham being elected to succeed him. The new court opened March 12th with P. P. Winston clerk.

An interesting event took place at St. Pauls Church January 31st. A special session of the Episcopal Council was held to elect a bishop-coadjutor to Bishop F. M. Whittle. Dr. J. B. Newton, rector of Monumental, was elected and was consecrated at Monumental Church May 16th. Bishop Thomas U. Dudley preached the sermon, and he, with Bishops Whittle, Jackson, Capers, Randolph, and Peterkin, performed the ceremony of consecration. A large crowd was present to attest their admiration for the new bishop. The next day the regular session of the Council opened at the church.

An important day in the history of Richmond was February 15, 1894, which marked the completion of the new City Hall. The first City Hall was started April 18, 1814, when the president of the Common Hall laid before the body the report of the committee on the erection of a courthouse. The lot was secured on Broad and Capitol streets, the plans were adopted June 6, 1814, and \$60,000 appropriated for the work. The hall, which was of Doric architecture with large columns on Capitol street and a dome, was completed February 28, 1816, at a cost of \$107,151. The first meeting of the Common Hall was held in the building December 10, 1818, and the first session of the Hustings Court the 28th of the same month. It was torn down by order of the court after the Capitol disaster, July, 1870. The new hall was talked of from that time, but not much was done until November, 1877, when the matter was brought before the Committee on Grounds and Building. Then it rested until April, 1882, when Capt. Andrew Pizzini offered a resolution to submit to the people the question whether the Council should appropriate \$300,000 for a new City Hall. The election was held May 25, 1882, and 1,324 voted for the expenditure and 964 against it. The following March an ordinance was passed carrying out the instructions of the people. Then a contention

arose as to the lot on which it should be placed, the City Hall lot then being less than half of what it is now. Some proposed the old Swan Tavern site, on Broad between Eighth and Ninth, but it was finally decided to buy the Tupper lot, 62 feet, and the lot the First Presbyterian Church was on, 60 feet, and add these lots to the 126 feet already owned by the city, and put the building on the entire square. Prizes were offered for the first and second best plans, and E. E. Meyers received the first and Yost & Murdock the second. The Meyers plan was adopted January 4, 1884, and bids were advertised for, but no contractor was found who would erect the building according to the plans for \$300,000, the lowest bidder being \$69,000 over this amount. The architect declared that he could erect the building for that sum and proceeded to make the specifications. He could not do it, so new bids were asked for January, 1885. When no one was found to do the work at the price specified the Meyers plan was rejected and the plans of Waite & Cutler were adopted. These plans were corrected to meet the idea of the Council and the specifications were made. The Reform Council went into office July 1, 1886. The report of July 27th showed that \$59,816,69 had been expended for lots and plans and no work had been done. Two days later they voted to build it by day labor and to give the committee full power to build as they saw fit, and to use Meyers' or Waite & Cutler's plans. The plans of E. E. Meyers were again adopted and Colonel Cutshaw was made general superintendent of the work, and C. P. E. Burgwyn supervising architect. Work was begun September 1st, when the first shovel of dirt was thrown by Capt. Andrew Pizzini's daughter, Miss Lucile. Invitations to the laying of the cornerstone were issued signed by the Committee on Grounds and Buildings, which was: Thomas N. Kendler (chairman), L. D. Crenshaw, Jr., W. C. Ammon, Evan Snead, Andrew Pizzini, Jr., and W. E. Cutshaw. The cornerstone was laid August 5, 1887, by the Grand Lodge. Grand Master W. F. Drinkard officiated, Dr. Moses D. Hoge led in prayer, and Judge Beverley R. Wellford delivered the address. The First Regiment, the Howitzers, the Stuart Horse Guard, two colored companies, the Confederate veterans, and many others were in the procession. Maj. N. V. Randolph was chief marshal, and Governor Holliday, Generals Lee and Butler took part. The afternoon was a

general holiday in Richmond. The work was pushed forward, notwithstanding many difficulties with the material and the labor, and the splendid building was completed. The total appropriations during the course of construction amounted to \$1,440,000, of which \$1,318,349.19 was spent—considerably over the estimated cost of \$300,000. Col. W. E. Cutshaw was superintendent of construction, assisted by C. P. E. Burgwyn, with Reuben Sherriffs and S. E. Bates assisting architects. The dedication exercises of the hall took place February 15, 1894. A large crowd was present. President J. C. Dickerson, of the Board of Aldermen, presided. Dr. Moses D. Hoge opened with prayer. Governor O'Ferrall, J. Taylor Ellyson, Judge Wellford, and others made addresses. R. E. Glover, of the Council, moved that the building be accepted and that it be opened for business Friday, February 16th. This was carried and the City Hall was opened on that date, and the city offices were moved there, including the Police Court, that had been held in the old hall on Franklin and Mayo streets. To give all the citizens an opportunity to inspect the building it was kept open at night for nearly a week.

Another conspicuous figure of the Confederacy passed away March 2d. Gen. Jubal A. Early died at his home in Lynchburg. Richmond received the announcement with sorrow, and a detail of the Howitzers and many prominent citizens attended the funeral. The 13th of the following December Maj. John W. Daniel, on the invitation of the Association of the Army of Northern Virginia, delivered an oration at the Theatre here on General Early. A great crowd attended to hear the distinguished speaker and to honor the Confederate leader. Judge George L. Christian presided, and the people were delighted with Major Daniel's great speech.

The celebrated evangelists Moody and Sankey, on the invitation of the Ministerial Association, came to Richmond March 26th to hold services. A large tabernacle was built for them on Main and Fifth streets, where the old Allan house had stood. After the first service the weather became so cold that the tabernacle had to be abandoned and the meeting moved to the new Grace Street Baptist Church, which had just been dedicated March 25th, Dr. John A. Broadus preaching the sermon. Here the services were held

until the 29th and the tabernacle was again used. Immense throngs of people gathered day after day for more than two weeks. Under the tender appeals of Moody many professed religion and great good was done. An unpleasant affair resulted after the evangelists left. George F. Tibbitts, secretary of the Y. M. C. A., was appointed to send out cards to the various ministers with the names of those who desired to unite with their churches. He sent some cards to Rev. Hartley Carmichael, rector of St. Pauls, and he replied in a caustic letter and told the secretary that he was paid to do this work and that it was outside of his work to follow up these results. The matter got into the newspapers and there was a great deal of correspondence. P. A. Arthur and other Episcopalians wrote and repudiated Carmichael's position. Among the good results of the services was a meeting held at the Y. M. C. A. to relieve the association of debt. Mayor Ellyson presided, and S. W. Travers, president of the Association, Judge George L. Christian, Joseph Bryan, and others spoke. A good amount was raised at the meeting and soon the whole debt was pledged.

The cornerstone of Holy Trinity Episcopal Church, on Laurel street, was laid by Dove Lodge, No. 51, May 16th. Bishop Dudley made the address. The first chapel, called Moore Memorial, was dedicated July 24, 1874. Rev. Joshua Peterkin preached the sermon. Services were held in the new church in October, although it was not complete.

Nearly seven years before Joseph B. Welsh suggested that a monument be erected in Richmond to the soldiers and sailors of the Confederacy. The matter was taken up and the Confederate Soldiers and Sailors Monument Association was formed, with D. C. Richardson president, Carlton McCarthy secretary, and W. H. Cullingworth treasurer. The Association at once started to work and secured from the Council a site on Libby Hill and \$5,000. The ladies held a bazaar and raised \$14,939, the State contributed \$3,500, and the balance was given by individuals. The total cost of the monument was \$33,018. The work was completed under the supervision of Col. W. E. Cutshaw, and May 30th was appointed for the unveiling. The city was gaily decorated and many visitors came to witness the ceremony. Gen. Fitz Lee was chief marshal and Capt. E. J. Bosher chief of staff. It was a rainy day but

crowds thronged the streets. The volunteer military companies of the State, the Confederate veterans under Gen. Wade Hampton, a column of school children in the form of a Southern cross, Governor O'Ferrall and his staff, many societies and organizations, and citizens in carriages and on foot formed the long procession. Generals Rosser, Payne, McComb, Lane, and Stewart were in line. When the monument was reached the crowd was so great that it was with difficulty that the soldiers and veterans could get near. Dr. Moses D. Hoge opened the exercises with prayer; D. C. Richardson, president of the Association, introduced Rev. Dr. R. C. Cave, the orator of the occasion. After the address two children, Edward S. McCarthy and Mary Curtis, drew the veil, and when the statue was exposed there was great cheering and a salute. All present admired the work of art and concluded that the Soldiers and Sailors Monument was in the most conspicuous place in the city.

To this time Virginia had never had a woman to practice law in her courts, but Mrs. Belva A. Lockwood determined that this should no longer be the case, so she applied May 29th for a license. She was promptly refused, but she was not to be discouraged by a mere refusal. She took the case to the Court of Appeals and that court decided that a woman could practice in the courts, so she applied again October 2d to Judge Wellford, who was sitting in Richmond in the Circuit Court of Henrico, and the license was issued. Mrs. Lockwood, however, did not have many cases in the Virginia courts.

Richmond held another exposition, which opened October 9th. H. W. Wood, the president, worked hard to make it a success, and he succeeded, for it was a good show and the military companies added much to it. At the opening exercises Governor O'Ferrall and Mayor Richard M. Taylor made addresses of welcome.

One of the most exciting and daring deeds ever committed in Virginia, and perhaps the only one of its kind, greatly stirred Richmond. The R., F. & P. train left the city October 12th at 7 P. M. with a large amount of money in the express car. When the train reached Aquia Creek it was boarded by masked men, who crawled over the tender and at the point of the pistol ordered Engineer F. T. Gallagher to stop. The conductor, Captain Bird-

song, came out to see what was the trouble and he was overpowered and silenced. The engine was cut loose and started up the track while some of the robbers tried to enter the express car. The messengers, B. F. Crutchfield and H. Murry, bolted the door, but this availed nothing, for the robbers blew the door open with dynamite. They then cut the pouches and took \$50,000 and hastily retreated into the darkness. The news of the hold-up stirred Richmond as few things have. The people had associated such robberies with the cheap stories of the West, but to hold up a train from Richmond in Virginia was almost unthinkable. The Governor offered \$1,000 reward for the capture of the robbers and detectives were at once put to work on the case. In less than ten days C. J. Searcy was arrested at Cumberland, Md., charged with being connected with the crime. The Governor issued a requisition for him and he was brought back to Virginia. He confessed and implicated C. A. Morganfield and told where the pouch of money was buried. All but \$5,000 was found near Calverton October 23d. Morganfield was arrested later in Cincinnati, and he, too, was brought to Virginia after a strong legal fight to hold him in Ohio. Both men were tried in Fredericksburg and Morganfield was sent to the penitentiary for eighteen years, and Capt. M. A. Birdsong had the pleasure of bringing him to Richmond on his train and it was Morganfield's turn to be held up with iron bracelets. Searcy was sentenced to eight years in the penitentiary. There were only two in the daring hold-up, and they were given time for reflection within the white walls of the State prison.

Richmond's city of the dead was growing, alas, too rapidly. This year there was added a large number, among whom were: Capt. A. G. Babcock, January 16th. He was founder of the Masonic Home for Orphans and gave to it \$50,000. The rite of Kadosh was celebrated over his body at St. Alban's Hall the night of the 18th. This was the first time in the history of Masonry in Virginia this rite was celebrated. Capt. Thomas Cunningham, February 4th; Alfred Shields, late clerk of the Circuit Court, was buried from St. James Episcopal Church March 6th; J. D. K. Sleight, the 15th. Dr. Thomas Whitfield, pastor of Fulton Baptist Church, died May 28th; John Purcell, an old citizen, June 29th. Dr. Charles Minnigerode, rector of St. Pauls Church since 1856 and

lately rector emeritus and the pastor of General Lee and President Davis during the war, died in Alexandria October 13th. His remains were brought here and the funeral was conducted from the church the 15th by Bishops Whittle and Randolph, assisted by Revs. Hartley Carmichael and Beverly Tucker. A large crowd was present to honor this devoted servant of God. His remains were interred in Hollywood. Francis H. McGuire, a well-known lawyer, died the 31st; Abraham Levy, a well-known merchant, November 8th.

The year 1895 opened with another robbery sensation; this time in Richmond. It was not a hold-up, however, but a gold brick. T. H. Parker *alias* Smith met A. W. Withers and told him how he had bought a gold brick from the Indians at a reduced price and that he was willing to sell it for \$5,000. Withers, anxious for a bargain, gathered his money together and paid it for the brick. He soon found that he had been robbed by a clever trick and had Parker-Smith arrested before he got away. When it became known throughout the country that Parker was here in jail people came from West Virginia, Pennsylvania, and other places and identified the prisoner as the person who had robbed them with the gold brick scheme. Parker tried to get bail but could not for less than \$50,000, and he seemed not to have the proceeds of ten bricks, so he stayed in jail. He was tried and found guilty but the jury could not agree on his punishment. Before another trial Judge Isaac Christian, of New Kent, bailed him in the sum of \$7,000. He never returned to the second trial and the bail was forfeited.

Richmond College was having trouble at this time. The Board of Trustees elected Prof. F. W. Boatwright president and he accepted January 1st. Strong opposition to Professor Boatwright arose and an investigation was had by the board. The only fault alleged was that he was too young to fill the place, a fault which the passing years would easily cure, and with Professor Boatwright did effect a cure, as his great success as president has proved. The students had a mock funeral and some of the professors resigned, but the college was not hurt. The following June President Boatwright was installed and all the trouble vanished and the college moved forward.

One of the most interesting social occasions in Richmond was that which took place February 26th at Masonic Temple. It was

the beginning of the celebration of Dr. Moses D. Hoge's semi-centennial as pastor in Richmond. Dr. Hoge began his ministry here in 1845 in a small lecture-room and in 1848 the Second Presbyterian Church was dedicated. During these fifty years he had been closely identified with the history of Richmond. He was considered one of the ablest preachers in America, and during his long pastorate drew large congregations. The celebration began with an elegant supper, served by the ladies of the Second Presbyterian Church. All the ministers of the city and their wives were specially-invited guests. During the evening the Confederate veterans, the First Regiment, the Howitzers, the Blues, and the Stuart Horse Guard, and a large concourse of citizens called to congratulate the venerable minister. Governor O'Ferrall was also present. A pleasant feature of the reception was the presentation by Joseph Bryan, on behalf of the ladies of Hollywood Memorial Association, of a handsome silver berry bowl to Dr. Hoge. The next day, Wednesday, the 27th, the church presented him with a large purse of gold. At 7 P. M. a great crowd assembled at the church to hear Dr. Hoge's memorial address, which was interesting and eloquent.

Two other social affairs took place after this one. The Howitzer Armory, on Eighth street beyond Leigh, was dedicated Sunday afternoon, March 31st. Governor O'Ferrall presided and Dr. W. W. Landrum preached the sermon. On April 2d the Howitzer Association gave a delightful supper, to which the Council and Aldermen were invited. Captain Hutchinson made the address of welcome. The other event was the banquet April 18th of the Alumni of the University of Virginia at the Commonwealth Club. Dr. Hoge opened with prayer and William L. Wilson, Postmaster General, made an address. The members of the Supreme Court and of the city courts were among the guests.

Another committee was appointed on the annexation of Manchester, and in March it reported through Chairman Wallerstein in favor of annexing the territory. The Chamber of Commerce also favored it, but the Council again turned down the proposition.

The Council decided to purchase the lot on Broad street and Brook avenue for \$10,700 for the site of the Stuart monument, but the Confederate veterans and the Monument Association urged them

to set the amount aside for a monument. In view of the opposition to this site the action was rescinded.

Richmond appeared as if another war was in progress from the movement of the soldiers. The Howitzers and Blues, under Maj. W. E. Simons, had been ordered by Governor O'Ferrall to Graham and Pocahontas to quell the riots caused by the striking coal miners. The Governor also went and remained several days looking over the situation. No serious trouble ensued and the soldiers returned in about twenty days without the loss of a single man, and none were wounded except a few in the heart by Cupid's darts.

The Methodists dedicated a new Chuch on Lombardy street and Hanover avenue May 12th. Dr. J. A. Kern preached the dedicatory sermon. In the afternoon Drs. R. N. Sledd, Paul Whitehead, and W. J. Young and R. T. Wilson and R. H. Bennett made addresses. This church was the union of Washington Street Church and Kinney Street mission, and was named in honor of Bishop Francis Asbury, the pioneer Methodist bishop of America. Rev. W. A. Christian was pastor.

The new State Library building had been completed, and in July the books were moved from the Capitol and arranged in the new building. W. W. Scott was librarian. It seemed as if some of the officers of the Commonwealth wanted to have a general cleaning in the Capitol as well as moving the books, so they sold to J. C. Smith, a junk dealer, a lot of old public documents belonging to the Library and delivered some of them. Charles Poindexter and others applied to Judge E. C. Minor, of the Law and Equity Court, for an injunction restraining the Secretary of the Commonwealth from delivering any more of these documents to Smith. The injunction was granted and those already delivered were returned, and thus priceless records of the State were saved from destruction.

The Court of Appeals declined to occupy their quarters in the Library building on account of not being adequate or convenient, but November 12th they reversed themselves and opened court in the rooms assigned them, where they have been abiding by their own decision and meeting since that time.

Richmond had been having trouble with her gas plant from the beginning, but it would be more correct to say before its beginning,

for there was great trouble to start it. During Mayor A. M. Keiley's administration there was an investigation, lasting for weeks, which revealed a bad state of affairs. Now there was another investigation and a shortage of \$29,576 was revealed. Since then the city has been more watchful, and to-day the works are well managed, affording the people cheap gas.

A distinguished visitor reached Richmond October 4th on the way from Philadelphia to the Atlanta Exposition and a great crowd was present at Byrd street when the train pulled in. Liberty Bell was in Richmond. As soon as it arrived the Howitzers, stationed on Capitol Square, fired a salute. Mayor Richard M. Taylor and Commonwealth's Attorney C. V. Meredith met Mayor C. F. Warwick and party, of Philadelphia, who were accompanying the bell, and extended to them the hospitality of the city. They were also received by the Governor. The bell was of especial interest to Richmond, not only because of its association, but because it was cracked when tolling for the death of Richmond's illustrious son, John Marshall. While in the city Company A of the Blues kept guard over it.

Two days later a cordial reception was given to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Boston, who were here to celebrate their two hundred and fifty-eighth anniversary. The local military companies, under General Phillips, met them at Elba and escorted them to the Exchange Hotel. The next day they attended services at the First Baptist Church, and Monday night they were entertained at a splendid banquet at Masonic Temple. Later the Blues visited Boston and were royally entertained. These social interminglings draw the sections close together and show that after all "we be brethren."

During the State Fair, October 10th, the Good Roads Convention opened here. In the absence of Joseph Bryan, the president, B. B. Munford presided. Dr. R. N. Sledd, of Centenary Church, opened with prayer and Governor O'Ferrall delivered the address of welcome. No association had before it a greater work nor one more needed in the State than this association. They discussed the question of good roads and recommended that the Legislature pass such laws as would improve the bad roads in the State.

Sunday, October 27th, was a calm, delightful day, and the people of the city were wending their way to the various churches to wor-

ship, when the news that sent a pang of sorrow to every heart was received: The University was in ruins. The pride of Virginia, and the special pride of Richmond, because of her care of it and the large number of alumni here, was now a heap of smoldering ruins. The fire began about 10 o'clock Sunday morning and quickly enveloped the whole building. Richmond was telegraphed to for aid and soon several fire engines with the men were loaded on a special train and started for Charlottesville. When they reached Gordonsville they were stopped and told that the fire was under control. But it was not gotten under control before it had done incalculable damage. Besides the building and furniture many valuable books, costly apparatus, and the famous copy of Raphael's great picture, "The School of Athens," were destroyed. The total loss was \$226,000. Many of the books and portraits were saved and much credit was due not only to the men but to the women who assisted in getting them out. Richmond gave substantial evidence of her grief over the calamity by calling a mass meeting at the Chamber of Commerce October 28th to pass suitable resolutions concerning the destruction and to plan to raise money to help in the rebuilding. Judge George L. Christian called the meeting to order and Governor O'Ferrall was made chairman. John P. McGuire offered resolutions expressing the sympathy of Richmond and pledging their help in rebuilding. J. Taylor Ellyson moved that a committee of seven be appointed to memorialize the Legislature to make a liberal appropriation to rebuild. Gordon McCabe, J. N. Boyd, A. S. Buford, Ed. P. Valentine, S. D. Crenshaw, George Wayne Anderson, and Joseph Bryan were appointed. Many made eloquent speeches on the work of the University and its value to the State. A subscription was started and \$8,000 was raised in a short while. Later this amount was largely increased by those who were not present.

After a long and bitter fight the city granted, August 28th, the Richmond Traction Company, John Skelton Williams president, a franchise to run electric cars on Broad street. The City railway already had horse cars as far as Ninth street and these were to continue on their own tracks, thus having four tracks on the street. The company also wanted to build a viaduct across to Church Hill, but this was again refused. Some years before E. H. Fergusson,

of the Council, proposed that the city build a viaduct across on Broad street, from the First Baptist Church to Twenty-second street, but the sensible plan was defeated. An injunction against the Traction Company was asked for by L. H. Hyer, who claimed half of the franchise, but notwithstanding the difficulties the work was begun. October 30th Greenhow, the son of A. Langstaff Johnston, the engineer, broke ground for the beginning of the big enterprise. The work progressed well and June 15th the first car started from the City Hall on its trial trip. Three days later the road was formally opened to the Exposition Grounds.

Richmond had been working for years for a fine hotel in the western part of the city, and now this desire was realized. The Jefferson, one of the finest hotels in the South, was opened for guests October 31st. The night before the elegant building was opened to the people of Richmond and thousands visited it. Maj. Lewis Ginter was the leader in the movement and the principal owner. Associated with him were John Pope and George Arents. The plans were drawn by Carrere & Hastings, of New York, and work was begun May 1, 1893. The building cost a half million dollars. No city was prouder of a noble building than Richmond was of the Jefferson.

There were many interesting events about this time, the mention of which will recall to many interesting history connected with them. S. K. McKee was installed secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association October 15th. John Morton, the president, presided at the meeting.

At the election November 5th John S. Harwood, Julian Bryant, J. A. Cabell, T. B. Murphy, and W. F. Reddy were elected to represent the city in the House of Delegates.

Two days later at St. Pauls at high noon a brilliant marriage was celebrated by Dr. Carmichael. Miss Irene Langhorne, one of the belles of Richmond, and Charles Dana Gibson, the artist, were united in marriage. From the home of C. D. Langhorne, the bride's father, 101 west Grace street, to the church a large crowd stood on the sidewalk to get a sight of the bridal party. Three other fashionable marriages were John W. Atkinson and Miss Elsie Davenport Williams, at St. Pauls the 12th; Austin Brockenbrough and Miss Ellen Mercer Cooke, daughter of Gen-

eral Cooke, the 14th; and Frank T. Crump and Miss Nannie Moore Ellyson, daughter of J. Taylor Ellyson, December 12th.

The Virginia Conference met at Centenary Church November 13th. Bishop Charles B. Galloway presided. Dr. Paul Whitehead was secretary. Dr. A. Coke Smith preached the opening sermon.

The third anniversary meeting of the Virginia Baptist Young People's Union met at Grace Street Church the 20th. J. C. Moss presided and George F. Bagby was secretary.

Two Hebrew social organizations, the Jefferson Social and Library Club and the Mercantile Club, united and occupied a house on Marshall street between Eighth and Ninth. Philip Whitlock was president and J. H. Kaufman vice president. Later they built a fine home on Grace street and Allen avenue.

The Stuart Horse Guard took charge of their new armory on Seventh street beyond Leigh November 28th. Capt. E. J. Euker and others provided a banquet in celebration of the occasion.

It will be recalled that after the Moody meeting here Dr. Moses D. Hoge began mission work in the Old Market Hall. He continued this work and the purses of gold presented him on his forty-fifth and fiftieth anniversaries he used to build a church at Franklin and Nineteenth streets, and it was called Hoge Memorial. On this northwest corner stood a story-and-a-half frame house which was the home of John Worrock, a printer who in 1815 started the Worrock Almanac, which is to-day considered a standard in Virginia. The old house was pulled down December 18th to make room for the church, which was dedicated February 28, 1897.

The Chamber of Commerce, always alert for the interest of Richmond, was at this time discussing the question whether the city should be governed by commissioners, and this discussion brought fruit in later years. They also endorsed the plan of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad to build a union depot on Main street.

Richmond became legally interested in one of the most atrocious murders that ever occurred in Virginia. Mrs. Lucy Jane Pollard was murdered June 14th in her yard, near Keysville, Lunenburg county. Four negroes—Solomon Marable, Mary Abernathy, and Pokey Barnes—were tried for the murder and sen-

tenced to be hanged. Mary Barnes, the mother of Pokey, was sentenced to the penitentiary. The prisoners were brought here for safe keeping. The Supreme Court granted a writ of error and *supersedeas* in the case of the three women, and Marable was granted a respite. Later Sheriff Cardoza, of Lunenburg county, came for the prisoners, but Governor O'Ferrall refused to allow them to go for fear of a lynching. Judge Orgain resented the Governor's interference and issued a rule against City Sergeant Epps, who still refused to surrender the prisoners. The Commonwealth's attorney of Lunenburg applied to the Supreme Court for a *mandamus* to compel the surrender of the negroes to the county authorities. The court refused the *mandamus*, but stated that the Governor had no right to interfere with the prisoners and that Judge Orgain had authority in the matter. Arrangements were made to take them back when a writ of *habeas corpus* was applied for from Judge Wellford on another issue in the case. He dismissed the application and the Supreme Court ordered the sheriff to keep the prisoners here. In the meantime Judge Orgain fined Sergeant Epps \$25 for contempt of court. Finally the negroes were granted a new trial, which was held in Farmville. Marable was convicted and hanged and the women were released. The last appearance of Pokey Barnes in public here was when as a heroine Pokey, arrayed in red, sat within the chancel of Fifth Baptist Church (colored) to receive the colored callers, who contributed to a collection for her benefit.

Among the prominent citizens who died this year were: Maj. Benjamin H. Nash, a well-known member of the bar, February 12th. Memorial services were held March 24th at First Baptist Church in memory of Dr. John A. Broadus, who died at Louisville the 16th. John C. Shafer, an old merchant, died the 24th. George D. Bahn, a young man who was injured in a game of football in Georgetown, died the 28th; Charles Watkins, a business man, May 11th; Capt. J. B. Pleasants, June 6th. William B. Isaacs, a prominent Mason, the 10th; Maj. John Poe, chief of police, the 18th; Dr. William T. Richardson, long editor of the *Central Presbyterian*, August 14th; O. L. Cottrell, September 4th; Rev. John Polk Gammon, pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church, September 11th, and his funeral was conducted from the

church by Dr. Hoge, assisted by other ministers. Dr. George C. Rawlings died October 1st, Maj. W. J. Johnson the 4th, James Gordon the 15th, Dr. E. T. Robinson the 21st, Gustave A. Peple the 24th, James Leigh Jones the 25th, Joseph M. Newell December 26th, and R. C. Wortham the 28th.

When the year 1896 opened it was found that Richmond, notwithstanding the general depression in business, had made a good record the past year. The banks increased their business, many buildings went up, there were more goods manufactured, and property values had increased. Altogether the outlook was better and the people were hopeful.

An organization of which Richmond was proud, R. E. Lee Camp, No. 1, Confederate Veterans, took possession of their new hall on Broad street January 19th, General Lee's birthday. James T. Gray, commander, presided. Dr. Moses D. Hoge opened with prayer. J. S. Van Horn, chairman of the Building Committee, delivered the keys to Maj. N. V. Randolph, assistant commander. Capt. W. Gordon McCabe presented a portrait of General Lee.

There were two notable society events in January. Sir Henry Irving, the celebrated actor, arrived in Richmond the 19th and was entertained at dinner at the Jefferson in the evening by the British-American Association. Alexander Cameron, the president, presided. J. H. Webb-Peploe proposed the health of Sir Henry and he responded in a happy speech. Judge Keith, of the Court of Appeals, responded to the toast, "The United States." The next night Irving appeared at the Academy in "The Merchant of Venice." A brilliant and fashionable audience greeted him and they agreed that he was one of the most original and remarkable actors who had ever visited Richmond.

The next event was the Kirmess at the Academy, 28th, 29th, and 30th, under the auspices of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, Mrs. Joseph Bryan president, Mrs. James Lyons, Jr., recording secretary. Among the ladies who took part were Miss Lucy W. Wormeley, as Diana; Miss Nellie Parker, leader of the Grecian Cymbal Dance; Miss Mary C. Drewry, leader of the Spanish Wedding Dance; Miss Mary Hayes, leader of the Nile Worshippers; Miss Eliza G. Cameron, leader of the Japanese Court Dance; Miss Hunter Fergusson, as Indian

Princess; Miss May Handy represented Virginia; Miss Alice Connally led the Minuet, and Miss Maria Robins the Swedish Dance. It was a scene of brilliance and beauty, and Richmond society was there in full force.

Another pleasant social occasion was the dinner tendered by the Chamber of Commerce to the Virginia Legislature at the Jefferson the 23d. S. H. Hawes, the president, was toastmaster. Governor O'Ferrall, Lieutenant Governor R. C. Kent, Judge Keith, Gen. George J. Hundley, Major Ginter, and Speaker Ryan, of the House of Delegates, spoke. It was one of the most enjoyable occasions that Richmond had witnessed for some time.

The question of the annexation of Manchester came up again. Both committees reported favorably and the Council instructed the city attorney to prepare the proper bill to carry out the plan and present it to the Legislature. The matter went to the Aldermen, and February 11th they voted against the measure and it was again killed.

As soon as Richmond learned that Union Theological Seminary would be moved from Hampden Sidney she began to seek to bring it here. Seven or eight different sections offered sites for the institution. Major Ginter offered eleven and three-quarter acres near his country home, and fifty thousand dollars in addition was also offered. This was accepted and the Synod decided to build on the site. A building committee, consisting of S. H. Hawes (chairman), Dr. R. P. Kerr, J. S. Munce, and Charles D. Larus, and an advisory committee of Drs. W. W. Moore, Moses D. Hoge, and George W. Watts, who contributed \$50,000 for Watts Hall, were appointed. They began work and it progressed rapidly. The buildings were completed, and dedicated October 5, 1898. Dr. Theodore L. Cuyler made the address. Drs. A. C. Hopkins, R. P. Kerr, and Moses D. Hoge also took part, and in the afternoon Governor Tyler made an address. The Seminary opened the next day with seventy-five students. The following composed the faculty: Drs. W. W. Moore, Thomas C. Johnson, G. B. Strickler, Thomas R. English, and C. C. Hersman.

Mention has been made of the fact that when the Jefferson Davis mansion, "The White House of the Confederacy," was turned back to the city by the Federal Government, after the war,

the first proposition was to sell it and it was advertised for sale. Later it was made a public school-house and called Central School. The Ladies Hollywood Memorial Association, assisted by Lee Camp, applied to the Council March 14, 1890, to give the building for a Confederate Museum. The Council was willing, but City Attorney C. V. Meredith gave the opinion that the city had no right to grant the building for a museum but that it could be granted for a library. The ladies then formed the Southern Memorial Literary Society—Mrs. Joseph Bryan, president; Mrs. E. C. Minor, first vice president; Mrs. James H. Grant, second; Mrs. R. T. Colston, third; Mrs. M. S. Smith, treasurer; Mrs. Stephen Putney, recording secretary; Mrs. L. C. Daniel, corresponding secretary; Miss Mary Baughman, regent for the South; and Mrs. J. Taylor Ellyson, regent for Virginia. Maj. Robert Stiles secured a charter and the building was deeded to the association. The ladies began the work of repairing it and making it fireproof, and were diligent in their efforts. The work was completed and the Confederate Museum was opened February 22, 1896, with many rare and valuable relics. Dr. Hoge opened the exercises with prayer and Gen. Bradley T. Johnson made the address. The people not only of Richmond but of the South are indebted to the noble work of these ladies for the preservation of the historic building and with it priceless relics of the Confederate cause.

Richmond had her sorrows as well as her joys. The funeral of Albion L. Sheppard was to take place from Grace Street Baptist Church February 25th at 3 o'clock. At 2 o'clock smoke was seen issuing from the furnace-room. Dr. Hatcher, the pastor, and the sexton were in the building, and they rushed out and gave the alarm. The fire companies were soon on the scene, but they could not check the devouring flames, which quickly enveloped the whole building. A great crowd was present and every one was sad over the destruction of the splendid new building. The Richmond Female Seminary, on the opposite side of the street, and other buildings were badly damaged. The loss of the church amounted to \$80,000. with \$25,000 insurance. The First Presbyterian Church, Beth Ababa Synagogue, and the Academy of Music were offered to the homeless congregation. They accepted the

offers temporarily but later built a tabernacle at Grace and Belvidere streets. The brave congregation, under their courageous leader, Dr. W. E. Hatcher, began at once to plan for rebuilding, and the sympathizing community was glad to assist them.

Two buildings long identified with the history of Richmond went out of use March 16th—the Exchange-Ballard Hotel and the Richmond Theatre, rebuilt during the war and opened February 9, 1863, were closed. The Theatre was pulled down at once and the Exchange several years later.

The next month the Henrico courthouse, which was built after the evacuation, was pulled down to make place for a new one, which was completed November 14th at a cost of \$20,000.

Many distinguished visitors came to Richmond in April. Dr. Theodore L. Cuyler, the great Brooklyn preacher, addressed the Virginia Bible Society at Dr. Hoge's Church the 26th, and the 30th the National Society of Sons of the American Revolution met here. The Virginia Society entertained them at a banquet at the Jefferson in the evening. William Wirt Henry, president of the Virginia Society, was toastmaster. Among those who responded were Gen. Horace Porter, Vice President Adlai E. Stevenson, Judge Waller R. Staples, and Governor O'Ferrall. The following night the Daughters of the Revolution entertained the visitors at the Westmoreland Club.

For a long time Richmond had been making preparations for the great Confederate Reunion to be held here June 30th. The Council appropriated \$10,000 for the entertainment of the veterans. The city was gorgeously decorated with Confederate colors, and Richmond, the capital of the Confederacy, was arranging to give her sons a royal welcome. Crowds began to arrive several days before the time and by the 30th every place of entertainment was filled, ten thousand were in cots in the Exposition building, and many had to sleep on the grass in the Square. The sixth annual Confederate Reunion was called to order in the Auditorium in the Fair Grounds by Gen. John B. Gordon. Dr. J. William Jones led in prayer. Governor O'Ferrall delivered the address of welcome, Generals Wade Hampton, S. B. Buckner, and J. B. Gordon responded, and Gen. Peyton Wise, chairman of the Reunion Committee, formally turned over the hall. At night Polk Miller and

his Old South Quartette entertained the visitors. The Ladies Confederate Memorial Literary Society tendered a reception at the "White House of the Confederacy" to Mrs. Davis, Miss Winnie and Mrs. Hayes. Another session of the veterans was held in the Auditorium July 1st, and there was a choir of one thousand voices that sang Confederate songs. The grand parade was July 2d, and at night Governor O'Ferrall gave a reception to the veterans at the Mansion, and the Sons and Daughters of Veterans gave a reception to Miss Winnie Davis at the Masonic Temple. The parade started at First and Broad and marched to Eleventh street, thence to Governor, to Main, to Eighth, to Grace, to Fifth, to Franklin, to Monroe Park. Gen. John B. Gordon was chief marshal and Maj. N. V. Randolph chief of staff. There were nine hundred camps of Confederate veterans, representing all the Southern States, in line, besides the military companies and other organizations. There were twenty thousand men in line. The commanders who were never together in line again were Generals Joseph Longstreet, Wade Hampton, D. H. Maury, W. B. Taliaferro, Harry Heth, M. C. Butler, T. L. Rosser, Joe Wheeler, W. M. McComb, James A. Walker, L. L. Lomax, D. A. Weisiger, G. M. Terrell, E. M. Law, J. H. Lane, T. T. Munford, W. B. Ball, John C. Underwood, S. B. Buckner, A. P. Stewart, L. McLane, S. G. French, W. H. Forney, R. F. Hoke, E. C. Walthall, E. P. Alexander, B. W. Duke, Eppa Hunton, N. H. Harris, T. M. Logan, F. A. Schoup, E. L. Thomas, W. R. Terry, M. J. Wright, G. C. Wharton, J. F. Shipp, C. H. Tebault, Peyton Wise, W. H. Jackson, C. A. Evans. At Monroe Park the cornerstone of the Jefferson Davis Monument was laid. J. Taylor Ellyson, president of the Monument Association, presided. Gen. W. B. Taliaferro, past grand master, Grand Master Fitzgerald, Grand Chaplain George H. Ray, and Grand Marshal J. Thompson Brown took part in the Masonic ceremony. Bishop John C. Granbery opened with prayer and Gen. Stephen D. Lee delivered the address. The design of a colossal temple, drawn by Percy Griffin, was accepted for the monument, but, as we shall see, a change was made later. Altogether the reunion was the greatest that had been held, and none enjoyed it more than Richmond.

One of the most exciting presidential campaigns ever held was

that of this year. The question was free silver, sixteen to one, or the gold standard. The Republicans, at St. Louis, nominated William McKinley and Garrett A. Hobart; the Democrats, at Chicago (Senator John W. Daniel was temporary chairman of the convention), nominated William Jennings Bryan and Arthur Sewell; the Gold Democrats, at Indianapolis, nominated Palmer and S. B. Buckner, and the Prohibitionists Joshua Levering. The candidates for Congress from the district were Capt. John Lamb and Judge L. L. Lewis. A good deal of literature on the money question was distributed among the people and there was much speaking. William Jennings Bryan spoke at the Auditorium at the Fair Grounds September 18th. J. Taylor Ellyson presided and John W. Daniel introduced the speaker. The Auditorium was packed, and it was one of the most enthusiastic political meetings ever held in Richmond. Gen. S. B. Buckner spoke at the Academy of Music the 23d. Among those interested in the Gold Democratic nominees were Joseph Bryan, F. T. Glasgow, E. C. Venable, W. R. Meredith, and W. L. Royall. Gen. Peyton Wise introduced Governor O'Ferrall, who introduced General Buckner. Ex-President Benjamin Harrison spoke at the Auditorium October 4th for the Republican nominee and Judge L. L. Lewis presided. Joshua Levering spoke at Corcoran Hall October 13th; Prof. F. W. Boatwright presided. Among those on the platform were Rev. J. T. Mastin, Rev. W. W. Lear, W. M. Bickers, and Dr. A. E. Dickinson. Thomas W. Grady and John W. Daniel spoke for Bryan. When the election came off Richmond gave Bryan 7,798 votes, McKinley 5,082, Palmer 247, Levering 67, Lamb 8,189, Lewis 4,976; Bryan's plurality in Virginia was 20,061. For several days the election seemed to be in doubt and the Democrats hoped for victory until it was positively announced that McKinley was elected.

The most severe wind-storm in the history of Richmond was that which swept over it September 29th. It began about 7 o'clock and raged until midnight. The wind blew at the rate of eighty miles an hour and did great damage. The steeple of the Second Baptist Church was blown down; St. Johns Church, the Male Orphan Asylum, the Y. M. C. A., and many houses were injured. In some cases the roof was blown off of whole blocks of houses.

Wires were down, trees in the street and in the parks were uprooted, and altogether \$200,000 damage was done by the tornado, but fortunately no one was killed.

The Grim Reaper kept his scythe busy this year also. R. H. L. Dibbrell died January 9th, J. V. Ramos the 10th, Samuel M. Page, a well-known criminal lawyer, the 23d, T. L. D. Walford, one of the city's best men, the 27th, Col. W. C. Knight February 3d, Rev. Dr. W. H. Christian, a prominent member of the Virginia Methodist Conference, the 12th. Col. Lewis B. Williams' remains were interred in Hollywood with military honors the 16th. W. E. Turner died the 17th, George B. McAdams the 24th. W. O. English, principal of Elba School, March 2d, Dr. William P. Palmer the 3d, Dr. John Gamble Cabell the 26th, Capt. George W. Allen April 6th; John Pope, a wealthy capitalist, the 8th; Charles E. Wortham May 27th; Rev. Dr. W. A. Campbell, a prominent Presbyterian minister, June 9th; Horace P. Edmunds the 19th; Gen. Raleigh E. Colston died at the Soldiers' Home July 29th. Prof. William Nicholas Crouch, author and composer of "Kathleen Mavourneen," long a resident of Richmond, who served in the First Company of Howitzers during the war, died in Portland, Me., August 18th; Dr. Charles H. Chalkley September 14th. Isaac Davenport, Jr., the last of the old-time merchants, died in October. Peter R. Burton, a well-known newspaper man, the 24th; Capt. R. G. Pegram, of the legal fraternity, November 9th; W. P. Lawton, clerk of the Hustings Court, December 14th; John W. Beveridge, one of the oldest merchants, the 21st; Mrs. John P. Branch died in Munich the 20th and her remains were brought here by her husband and son, who were with her, and were buried from Centenary Church January 12th, Dr. W. V. Tudor officiating. William Lovenstein died December 26th and J. T. Sutton the same day.

The past year was one of great business depression: the presidential election and the constant discussion of the money question had seriously affected capital, and this had a bad influence on all business. Nevertheless Richmond made progress and at the opening of 1897 the outlook was brighter.

An institution of Richmond that has done a splendid work is the Young Woman's Christian Association. It was organized in

April, 1887. Mrs. Anna F. Rahm called a number of ladies to meet in the parlor of Mrs. F. M. Whittle and here began the organization. A flat of six rooms on Main street was rented and the work was inaugurated. Later a house was rented and seventy-nine young women were received. In 1890 they went into the house on Franklin street near Eighth, and by entertainments and gifts in two years the institution was free from debt. The tenth annual meeting was held this year. Mrs. Joseph Bryan was president, Mrs. A. H. Christian recording secretary, Mrs. W. H. Tyler treasurer, and Mrs. M. V. Kellogg treasurer of the building fund.

A severe earthquake shock was felt May 31st and the people were greatly alarmed, but no damage was done.

The British Association gave a banquet at the Jefferson June 22d in honor of Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee. Alexander Cameron, president, was toastmaster. Dr. Hoge opened with prayer. Captain Woon responded to "The Queen and Empress of India." Judge L. L. Lewis to "The President of the United States," W. L. Royall to "Virginia," J. F. Jackson to "Our Native Land," Col. C. O'B. Cowardin to "The Press." A telegram of congratulation was sent to the Queen, who responded through her secretary.

The Episcopal Council met at St. James June 30th to elect a successor to Bishop-Coadjutor J. B. Newton. On the fifth ballot Rev. Dr. Robert A. Gibson was elected. He was consecrated at Holy Trinity November 3d. Bishop Thompson preached the sermon. Drs. Angus Crawford and Berryman Green conducted the service. Bishop Whittle, assisted by Bishops Vincent, Penick, Peterkin, Randolph, and Thompson, consecrated the new Bishop. After the services a public reception was held in the lecture-room of the church.

This was the year for the election of Governor, and Richmond was especially interested because one of her citizens was a strong possibility. In the city primary J. Taylor Ellyson had forty-eight delegates and J. Hoge Tyler thirty. The convention met at Roanoke August 11th and nominated J. Hoge Tyler for Governor, Edward Echols for Lieutenant Governor, and A. J. Montague for Attorney General. At the election November 2d Richmond gave Tyler 3,829 votes, P. H. McCaull (the Republican candidate) 508, and L. A. Cutler (Prohibitionist) 40. B. B. Munford and Conway Sands



1. The Jefferson Davis Monument. 2. The Lee Monument. 3. The Soldiers and Sailors Monument. 4. The Stuart Monument. 5. The Washington Monument. 6. The White House of the Confederacy. 7. The Governor's Mansion. 8. Monumental Church. 9. The Jackson Monument. 10. St. Johns Church. 11. The Tomb of James Monroe.

were elected to the Senate and J. L. Anderson, E. C. Folkes, T. B. Murphy, W. F. Reddy, and Charles M. Wallace to the House. Governor Tyler's majority in the State was 42.815.

Many prominent citizens died this year: William T. Barrett, January 8th; J. W. Shields, the 10th; S. McG. Fisher, the 13th; Prof. H. H. Harris, long professor of Greek at Richmond College, died in Lynchburg February 4th and was buried from Grace Street Tabernacle the 7th, Drs. Hatcher, Willingham, and Whitsitt conducting the service; M. B. Leonard died the 6th, Capt. Phil. Haxall the 11th; Rev. Pike Powers, the beloved rector of St. Andrews, the 20th; Judge W. W. Crump, one of the most prominent lawyers in the State and a public spirited citizen, died the 27th; General Peyton Wise March 29th. His funeral was from St. Pauls and a long procession of soldiers, veterans, and citizens followed his remains to Hollywood. The same day Gen. W. R. Terry died. Capt. Charles H. Epps, City Sergeant, April 16th. and Dr. Charles M. Shields the same day; Dr. James R. Nalle April 19th, N. W. Nelson May 8th. Bishop John B. Newton died May 28th at his residence, 717 east Grace street. The whole city grieved over his death, and at his funeral, from Monumental Church, large crowds attended to express their sorrow. Bishop F. M. Whittle, assisted by Rev. F. S. Stickney, the rector, and other clergymen of the diocese, conducted the funeral service, and the interment was in Hollywood. A. L. Boulware, president of the First National Bank and a well-known lawyer, died June 12th; C. P. Stokes, July 1st: Attorney General R. Taylor Scott died at his home in Warrenton August 6th, and his son, R. Carter Scott, was appointed to succeed him. Rev. S. S. Stickney, rector of Monumental, died August 16th. Rev. Benjamin Dennis conducted his funeral service. Dr. Robert M. Pulliam September 6th. Maj. Lewis Ginter, one of Richmond's most useful citizens and the wealthiest man in the State, died October 2d. Major Ginter was a soldier in the Confederate army, and after the war he engaged in business here and was very successful. He used his means liberally in the upbuilding of the city. His funeral was from St. Pauls, conducted by Drs. Carmichael and Hoge and Rev. Preston Nash. Few funerals in Richmond were more largely attended than this one.

A public meeting of the citizens was held at the Y. M. C. A.

October 4th. Maj. N. V. Randolph presided. After many speeches on the life of Major Ginter it was resolved to erect a memorial to him, and later it was decided to endow the Mechanics Institute as the memorial.

In business affairs there was a great improvement last year over the preceding year, and 1898 presented an especially hopeful prospect.

J. Hoge Tyler was inaugurated Governor January 1st in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Dr. Hoge opened with prayer, and after Major Tyler's address Judge R. H. Cardwell administered the oath to him and Lieutenant Governor Edward Echols.

Dr. Woodrow Wilson was this year invited to deliver the Thomas lectures at Richmond College.

The question of Cuba's freedom and the recognition of a state of war in Cuba had been before the people for some time. General Weyler, the "Spanish Butcher," as he was called, had been reported as being almost barbarous in his treatment of the people of the island. President Cleveland appointed Gen. Fitz. Lee Consul General at Habana April, 1896, and President McKinley continued him there. This fact gave the Richmond people a special interest in Cuban affairs, and when the news came that February 15th the Maine was blown up in Habana harbor and two hundred and fifty-eight lives were lost, excitement here reached its highest point. The people said it was Spanish treachery and meant war, and when Spain demanded General Lee's recall and objected to the United States sending supplies to the Cuban sufferers in war vessels and President McKinley gave his ringing reply refusing the demand, it seemed as if war was at hand. Crowds surrounded the bulletin boards all day awaiting the declaration of war. The President sent a message to Congress April 11th stating that war in Cuba must stop. The next day General Fitz. Lee passed through Richmond on his return from Habana to Washington. The great demonstration shown reminded the old soldiers of the '60's. Multitudes gathered at the train, the bands and the soldiers were there. The veterans, the Governor and his staff, and Mayor Taylor. Governor Tyler made an address, to which General Lee responded, and as the train moved out a salute was fired.

Now preparation for war was going on in earnest, and many

offered their service. It was not long before the expected happened; the House voted for intervention April 13th and the Senate the 16th, and the 21st Spain cut off diplomatic relations with the United States and war was formally declared the 25th. The President called for 125,000 volunteers for two years and Virginia's quota was 2,913. General Fitz. Lee was appointed Major General and Richmond was to be the rendezvous for the Virginia troops. Governor Tyler issued a proclamation April 25th calling for troops, and there was a quick response. The place of encampment was the Exposition Grounds, and it was called Fort Lee, the same name it bore in the Civil War. Richmond, as she has always done, in the hour of the country's need, responded quickly and gladly, and six companies of her men went into camp at Fort Lee. Company F, First Regiment, Capt. M. R. Mills; Company C. First Regiment. Capt. G. P. Shackelford, Guard of Commonwealth; Company A, Blues, Capt. C. Wyatt; Company B, Blues, Capt. W. S. P. Mayo; Company C, Capt. William Russell, Walker Light Guard; Company A, Capt. C. G. Bossieux, Grays. Every day soldiers from other parts of the State were arriving, and as they marched through the streets to the sound of the drum and fife it seemed as if war was really upon us. Colonel Baker was in command of Fort Lee.

While these martial preparations were in progress the news came of Dewey's great victory in Manila Bay May 1st. The extra announcing the battle was eagerly sought, and the report stirred the patriotism of the people. When the Virginia troops were mustered into the United States service the position of the Richmond troops was changed. There were three companies in the Second Virginia Regiment, Company B (Walker Light Guard), Capt. William Russell; Company J (Guard of the Commonwealth), Capt. G. P. Shackelford; Company M (Grays), Capt. C. G. Bossieux. In the Third one company (M), Captain Masurier, and in the Fourth two, Company H (Blues), Capt. C. Wyatt; Company M (Blues), Capt. George B. Pegram.

The Second Regiment, under Colonel Baker, was ordered to leave June 2d for Tampa, Fla., to join General Lee's Corps. When they marched from the camp that morning crowds stood on the streets and cheered them. At First and Franklin Lee and Pickett Camps of Confederate Veterans were in line to bid them God speed, and

when they reached Byrd Street Depot thousands of citizens were there to see them off to the war. Governor Tyler made an address and soon the soldiers were off, and wives, mothers, sisters, and sweethearts were left behind weeping. The Fourth marched to Byrd Street Depot June 5th, amid the same enthusiasm, and took the train for Jacksonville, Fla. The Third, under Col. William Nalle, took the train at Camp Lee for Fort Alger, near Washington.

The war tax went into effect July 1st and it was everywhere visible in the form of stamps; insurance policies, deeds, notices, bills of lading, telegrams, sleeping car tickets, checks and drafts, and all such documents, with proprietary medicines, chewing gum, and other things had to be stamped, and thus the people had to "Remember the Maine."

The news came that July 4th, near Santiago, the United States ships, under Admirals Schley and Sampson, had annihilated Cervera's fleet, and by this victory had ruined the Spanish navy. This and the surrender of Santiago to General Shafter the 14th was such a severe blow that Spain sued for peace through the French Ambassador July 26th, and August 12th she accepted the terms of the United States and the war was ended.

Our soldiers in the army were not injured by Spanish bullets, but embalmed beef and typhoid fever killed many.

The war claimed much attention at this time, but there were other events of interest in the city. Much to the gratification of the citizens, Judge Edmund Waddill was appointed United States judge for the Eastern District of Virginia.

A memorial window to Jefferson Davis was unveiled in St. Pauls April 17th. Dr. W. M. Dame preached and Drs. M. D. Hoge and Hartley Carmichael took part in the service. Mrs. Davis and Mrs. Hayes were present. Lucy Hayes, a granddaughter of Jefferson Davis, and Gen. Dabney H. Maury drew the veil.

The Mortuary chapel at Hollywood was completed May 22d.

Richmond, while scorning anything that savors of social equality, has nevertheless been always ready to advance the welfare of the negroes in her midst, and with the better element of the colored race there has not only been peace, but a friendly feeling and real coöperation. She has provided good primary schools for them, but has not been able to give them higher education. Friends of the

North have met this need. November 1st the ground was broken for Union University for negroes. Drs. Corey, Teft, Dickinson, and Cooper spoke. The buildings were soon erected and the good work of the University for Colored Men and Women increases in effectiveness year by year.

Two institutions were opened in November that are a credit to Richmond. The Valentine Museum the 21st, in the old home of John Wickham, Clay and Eleventh streets. The building, with its contents of books, works of art, curios and relics, was the gift to the city of the late Mann S. Valentine. The opening exercises consisted of a prayer by Rev. W. Meade Clarke, an address by Edward V. Valentine, president of the board of trustees, and an address by Governor Tyler. The other institution, the Home for Incurables, was opened the 25th. This noble work was begun March 1, 1894, when it was first chartered. Mrs. Mary C. Greenhow was president of the board of visitors, Mrs. P. R. Carrington first vice president, Mrs. J. B. Pace second, Mrs. W. H. Tyler treasurer, Mrs. F. J. Cragie corresponding secretary. Mrs. C. T. O'Ferrall, Mrs. L. B. Vaughan, Mrs. S. J. Dudley, Mrs. H. G. Manson, and Mrs. F. Mayo were members of the board. The first building, a modest house on Mayo street, was opened December 18, 1894. Now their elegant home on west Broad street was ready. At the opening exercises Dr. Z. T. Sweeney, of Seventh Street Church, Drs. Kerr and Cooper took part. Rev. B. M. Beckham made the address. Under this merciful roof many a poor sufferer has been blessed with the knowledge that they had a comfortable home for life.

The sixteenth biennial session of the Union of American Hebrew Congregations met in the Hall of the House of Delegates December 6th, Dr. Isaac M. Wise president. Dr. Calisch, Julius Straus, and Mayor Taylor made addresses of welcome.

Prominent among those who died this year were: Col. John B. Cary, one of the most useful citizens, January 13th; Dr. Thomas J. Moore, February 24th; James W. Allison, a prominent business man, March 10th; Charles G. Thompson the same day; Rev. W. T. Jolly, pastor of Randolph Street Baptist Church, the 14th. Dr. George C. Vanderslice, pastor of Union Station Methodist Church, a faithful worker, a good preacher, and a brave soldier of Pickett's

Division, died the 17th. His funeral was conducted from the church by Drs. Brown, Whitehead, and Lafferty. Dr. Charles McGruder died April 3d, Col. T. H. Ellis the 11th, Moses Millhiser the 25th; Maj. Fred. R. Scott, president of the Richmond and Petersburg railroad, a banker and public-spirited citizen, May 15th; Capt. E. P. Reeve June 10th, Charles H. Hasker July 8th, Capt. W. F. Drinkard the 11th, Maj. B. W. Richardson the 15th, Col. W. E. Tanner August 6th; I. N. Vaughan, a prominent tobacconist, the 8th; Capt. C. A. Taylor, traffic manager of the R., F. & P. road, the 10th; Judge F. R. Farrar, "Johnny Reb," died at Murphy's Hotel the 12th; William J. Young September 5th, Lieut. Frank M. Woon the 15th. Miss Winnie Davis died at Narragansett Pier the 18th and her funeral took place from St. Pauls the 23d. Dr. Carmichael conducted the service. The Second Regiment, Lee and Pickett Camps, Daughters of the Confederacy, Oakwood and Hollywood Associations, and a crowd of people followed the remains to Hollywood. Maj. N. V. Randolph was chief marshal. S. C. Greenhow died the 24th, Thomas Potts October 21st, Marx Nelson and J. Newton Gordon the 29th, and C. P. Rady, for fourteen years clerk of the School Board, December 22d.

The war had its effect upon business in the past year, but 1899 opened with a good promise of prosperity. This was shown by the various enterprises that were started, the principal one being the Trigg Shipyard. The first step towards the shipyard here was March 8, 1890, when J. M. Scott, of the Union Iron Works of San Francisco, Com. Mellville, Chief Engineer Fletcher, and others were entertained by W. R. Trigg, with Mayor Ellyson, Col. W. H. Palmer, Maj. E. T. D. Myers, Joseph Bryan, C. E. Bolling, and S. Wilkins. They talked over Richmond as a site for a shipbuilding plant. It was announced in August, 1898, that Trigg would convert the Talbott Iron Works, on the dock, into a shipyard. The following October the Trigg Shipbuilding Company was chartered and work on the plant was begun. They secured the contract for building two torpedo boats, the Stockton and the Shubrick, and January 6th their keels were laid. Every one predicted a successful career for the new company, and at this time all promised well.

It is the delight of Richmond to honor every distinguished Con-

federate soldier. This was shown when Gen. Joe Wheeler, "Fighting Joe," the veteran of two wars, arrived here January 16th. He was met at Milford by a special delegation, consisting of Capt. John Lamb, J. Taylor Ellyson, Major Brander, Captain Cussons, Maj. E. T. D. Myers, and Judge George L. Christian. General Wheeler's connection with the Spanish War also made him prominent before the people, and when he arrived at Elba a large crowd greeted him. He was escorted to Murphy's Hotel and in the evening addressed Lee Camp on a theme of the Confederate War.

Not since 1857 had Richmond experienced such a winter as this, and not then, for this was worse. The snow began Saturday, February 4th, at 2 o'clock, and a fierce storm raged until Monday night at 9 o'clock, the snow continuing to fall for two days and seven hours. The street cars stopped, business was suspended, the railroads were blocked, and there were no trains and no mail, the schools closed, and everything was at a stand-still. Fortunately there was a good supply of fuel in the city and by earnest efforts the suffering of the poor was relieved. The majority of the citizens had never seen such a snow-storm. It was not until the 14th that the roads were opened, and school did not begin until the 16th. The weather began to moderate and then came rain. The snow melted and the ice in the river broke and there was a freshet and a great ice-gorge. Mayo's bridge was twisted and torn from the piers and the Southern railway bridge was injured. The ice and high water caused considerable damage along the water front.

Dr. Charles H. Read, the venerable pastor of Grace Street Presbyterian Church, eighty-seven years old, celebrated March 12th his fiftieth anniversary as pastor of that church. He became pastor March 11, 1849, and continued until July 30, 1887, when he became pastor emeritus. Few ministers of Richmond were honored for their personal worth and noble work as was Dr. Read.

The Methodists of the city celebrated the centennial of the building of the first Methodist church in Richmond, April 23, 1799. The celebration began at Trinity Sunday morning, April 23d, with an experience meeting led by Dr. A. G. Brown. Bishop Galloway preached at Trinity at 11, Dr. E. E. Hoss at Park Place, Bishop Wilson at Laurel Street, and prominent divines at the other churches. The exercises continued through the week and the fol-

lowing took part in them: Drs. W. J. Young, J. J. Lafferty, W. V. Tudor, H. E. Johnson, J. C. Reed, W. G. Starr, James Atkins, W. B. Beauchamp, J. J. Tigert, C. W. Hardwieke, and J. T. Mastin. John P. Branch did much to make the occasion a success. Dr. E. L. Pell edited a book, "A Hundred Years of Richmond Methodism," commemorating the centennial.

This was the year for meetings in Richmond, especially church gatherings. The one hundred and fourth Annual Council of the Episcopal Church met at St. Pauls May 17th. Bishop Whittle presided, assisted by Bishop-Coadjutor Robert Gibson. Rev. W. A. Burr preached the opening sermon. The next day the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church opened its session at the First Presbyterian Church. Dr. E. M. Green, the moderator, preached the opening sermon. Dr. W. A. Alexander was stated clerk. Two hundred delegates were present.

The Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church met at St. Johns the 31st. Rev. Ed. Fuhmann, of Newark, N. J., presided.

The National Baptist Young People's Union held their ninth annual session at the Auditorium in the Fair Grounds July 13th. There were a thousand delegates, representing all sections of the United States. J. H. Chapman was president, Dr. R. H. Pitt vice president, and E. E. Chivers general secretary. J. Garland Pollard, president of the Virginia Union, made the address of welcome and J. Taylor Ellyson also spoke. Dr. P. S. Henson, of Chicago, replied. Richmond gave a cordial greeting to this host of Baptist young people.

The International Association of Railway Surgeons met in the Grand Lodge room May 31st. More than a thousand of the most prominent surgeons in America were here. Dr. Bruce L. Reordan was president and Dr. Hugh M. Taylor, of Richmond, vice president. Rev. Daniel Guthrie opened the exercises with prayer. Dr. C. W. P. Brock, chairman of the committee on arrangements, introduced Mayor R. M. Taylor, who made an address of welcome. Dr. J. Allison Hodges also made an address and Dr. Reordan responded. The association was in session several days discussing topics of interest to the profession.

When the Methodists of the Virginia Conference decided to build an orphanage Richmond undertook to bring it here. Rev. E. H.

Rawlings, John P. Branch, J. Thompson Brown, and Charles W. Hardwicke were appointed a committee on a site. After examining a good many places they decided on one on Broad-street road. It was voted that the Orphanage should be located here, and soon work began. Now this splendid institution is doing a great work for the helpless children of the State.

Drs. Hunter and Stuart McGuire opened their new St. Lukes Hospital, corner Grace and Harrison streets, in September. This added much to Richmond's reputation as a surgical centre.

The alarming news came July 31st that yellow fever had made its appearance at the National Soldiers Home at Phoebus. There were thirty-three cases and seven deaths. The Board of Health ordered a strict quarantine against Hampton and Phoebus and that quieted those who were afraid it would be brought to Richmond. The fever continued in the Home and town for several weeks and was finally stamped out.

The Trigg Company worked rapidly and October 31st the Shubrick, the first torpedo boat built in the South, was ready to be launched. President McKinley and members of his Cabinet came to the launching. The city was decorated and there was to be a great trades parade at 10 o'clock, but the downpour of rain caused it to be postponed until the next day. The launching took place at 3:30 and about thirty thousand people were present. President McKinley was introduced by Mayor Taylor and made a stirring address; the boat was then launched and was christened by Miss Carrie Shubrick. After the launching the presidential party was driven around the city and were given a reception at the Jefferson. Many prominent citizens of Virginia were present on this occasion. The next day the greatest trades parade ever seen here was had. S. W. Travers was chief marshal, and Gen. Fitz Lee, Governor Tyler, and Mayor Taylor were in line. This was an auspicious beginning for Richmond's new shipbuilding company. The Stockton was launched December 27th.

The National Convention of the Daughters of the Confederacy met here November 9th, Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie, of Texas, president. Mrs. N. V. Randolph was president of the Richmond Chapter. At this time a monument to Miss "Winnie" Varnia Anne Davis, which they erected, was unveiled; also a monument to Jef-

erson Davis, erected by his wife. There was a parade of veterans and the military companies. Dr. J. P. Smith opened with prayer, Hon. B. B. Munford made the address, and J. H. Reagan, the only surviving member of Jefferson Davis' Cabinet, made a speech on Davis. Gen. Fitz Lee also spoke. A tablet to Miss Winnie Davis in St. Pauls was unveiled in September. At night the Daughters of the Confederacy were tendered a reception at the Westmoreland Club.

The seventy-sixth session of the Baptist General Association of Virginia began at the Second Baptist Church November 17th. Dr. A. E. Owen was president. At night the new Science and Memorial Halls of Richmond College were opened. Dr. J. S. Ames, of Johns Hopkins, and Dr. J. L. M. Curry made the addresses.

A conference was held in Richmond at the Academy of Music May 10th in advocacy of the popular selection of United States Senators by primary elections. John Goode was temporary chairman and Hon. W. A. Anderson permanent chairman. Resolutions were passed calling on the State Committee to hold a convention and on the Legislature to enact suitable laws; but neither acted this year. Governor J. Hoge Tyler and Thomas S. Martin were the candidates. They canvassed the whole State and the contest was very interesting. When the Democratic caucus met December 7th Martin received 103 votes and Tyler 27. Senator Martin was formally elected December the 20th.

The forty-eighth anniversary of St. Marys German Catholic Church and school was celebrated December 10th with great ceremony.

Death claimed many prominent citizens this year. The first to fall was Dr. Moses D. Hoge, who died January 6th, at his residence, corner Main and Fifth streets. He was installed pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church February 27, 1845, and for nearly fifty-four years he had faithfully served that church, and not only that church but the whole city, for he was ready to engage in every good work. His catholic spirit and his kind and Christian disposition, united with his great ability as a preacher, made his loss great to all who knew him. His funeral took place from his church Sunday afternoon, the 8th, and a large crowd attended. The Confederate Veterans, the Masons, Hollywood Memorial Associa-

tion, the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, and other organizations, besides the ministers of the city, were present. Drs. Donald Guthrie, assistant pastor; Jere Witherspoon, J. P. Smith, R. P. Kerr, J. Calvin Stewart, and J. E. Cook conducted the service. George Gibson, the only survivor of Dr. Hoge's first congregation, was at the funeral. A large concourse of people followed the remains to Hollywood. Memorial services in his honor were held at the Second Presbyterian Church Sunday, February 3d. Governor Tyler presided. Dr. W. V. Tudor, of the Methodist Church; Dr. W. W. Moore, of the Seminary; Bishop Penick, of the Episcopal Church; Dr. W. E. Hatcher, of the Baptists; Rev. J. A. Dearborn, of the Disciples; Dr. R. P. Kerr, of the Presbyterian; Dr. Menzel, of the Lutheran, and Dr. Calisch, of the Hebrews, took part.

Dr. Leonard C. Crump and Barton H. Wise died February 6th, Capt. George R. Talcott the 18th; Gen. Daniel A. Weisiger, a veteran of the Mexican and Civil wars and a successful business man, died the 23d at his residence, 209 east Grace street. Dr. Creed Thomas, one of the oldest citizens, a schoolmate and desk-mate of Edgar Allan Poe, died the same day. John Howard, of the bar, March 12th; L. S. Squire, a veteran teacher, the 31st. Rev. Dr. Robert Ryland, the first president of Richmond College, died in Lexington, Ky., April 23d, in his ninety-fifth year. His remains were brought here and his funeral was conducted from Richmond College chapel the 25th. Drs. W. E. Hatcher, George Cooper, James Nelson, J. R. Garlick, T. S. Dunnaway, and F. W. Boatwright took part. The body was laid to rest in Hollywood. James Netherwood died May 28th. Col. John Bell Bigger, the popular clerk of the House of Delegates, died June 7th. The body lay in state in the Hall of the House and the funeral was from Monumental Church. The interment was in Shoekoe Cemetery the 9th. Maj. A. H. Drewry, long a leading dry goods merchant and a brave soldier, who did much at Drewry's Bluff to save Richmond from capture during the war, died July 6th. John H. Powell, a well-known teacher, principal of the Richmond Seminary, died the 22d; Dr. W. W. Parker, "the good physician," August 4th. He commanded Parker's Battery, of Longstreet's Corps, during the war, and since the war he did much for the poor and unfortunate of the city. He was connected with the Male Orphan Asylum, the

Magdalen Home, the Infants' Home, the Home for Old Ladies, and many other charitable institutions. E. B. Taylor, president of the E. B. Taylor Company, died the 25th. General Harry Heth died in Washington September 27th and his remains were brought here for burial. He was a veteran of the Mexican and Civil wars. His body lay in state in the Capitol and he was buried with military honors. Maj. T. A. Brander was chief marshal. The casket was borne on a caisson to Hollywood. Bishop R. A. Gibson conducted the service, and a large crowd attended. H. M. Smith, Sr., died October 25th, Prof. George F. Merrill December 2d; A. L. Ellett, a citizen of Richmond for sixty years, who had done much to build up the city, died the same day; and Capt. Richard E. Frayser, a soldier, editor, and lawyer, the 22d.

CHAPTER XII

The opening of the year 1900 found Richmond well advanced in all respects, and with a brilliant future beckoning her on to the conquests of a great city. The material prosperity of the past year was phenomenal; there were 1,245 manufacturing plants in the city, an increase of one hundred over the previous year, employing 21,222 operatives with an aggregate capital of \$17,332,330 and sales of manufactured goods of \$41,366,923, an increase of \$6,500,000 in a year. Her jobbing trade increased \$4,000,000 and the bank clearings were \$153,618,376, an increase of \$32,282,711. The real estate and personal tax of the city amounted to \$1,076,054. The building activity was the best ever known. The health of the city was excellent, the death rate being only 15.86 per thousand, and the population was 85,050.

But with her prosperity there were also her disasters. A great fire occurred January 5th, which destroyed Planters Warehouse with four thousand hogsheads of tobacco, Kingan & Company, the Cardwell Machine Works, and Davenport Warehouse, and other buildings were damaged. The loss amounted to nearly a half million dollars.

There were two social events of interest in February. The Legislature invited William Jennings Bryan to address them, and appointed T. N. Jones, W. P. Barksdale, Carter Glass, N. B. Early, and Pembroke Pettit to meet him in Washington and escort him to the city. The address was delivered at the Academy of Music at 3 P. M. the 12th. A great crowd was present to hear the distinguished orator. Senator W. P. Barksdale presided. The subject of the address was, "The Income Tax, Trusts, Currency, and Imperialism." In his speech Bryan paid a glowing tribute to Virginia's noble sons, Henry, Jefferson, Monroe, Lee, and Daniel, and this aroused great enthusiasm. The other affair was a dinner given to George W. Stevens, at the Commonwealth Club, in honor

of his being made president of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad. L. T. Myers, A. M. Seldon, and Barton Grundy were a committee to arrange it and they did their work well. Wyndham R. Meredith was toastmaster. President Stevens made a speech on the relation of his road to Richmond and told that in a few months the general offices would be moved here.

The watchword of Richmond was "Onward," and month by month and year by year she was pressing forward. There was scarcely a month in which there was not some signs of progress. A new church was added to her already large number March 11th, when the Third Christian Church on Marshall and Twenty-sixth streets was dedicated. Rev. L. R. Maxwell, the pastor, conducted the service and Rev. F. M. Rains preached the sermon. At this time automobiles had not been introduced in the city, but Capt. A. Pizzini introduced an ordinance in the Council in April to grant a company the privilege of using the streets for their machines, which were to be hired to the public. The great work of building the Chesapeake and Ohio and Seaboard Air Line depot, which was to cost \$165,000, and viaducts was in progress. While the work on the viaduct over Main street was going on a part of the structure gave way April 28th carrying down tons of wood and iron and killing three men and injuring others. It was while this work was being done that the old St. Charles Hotel, on Fifteenth and Main streets, which had long been connected with the history of the city, and which stood on the site of the old Bell Tavern, was pulled down to make room for the new improvements. This work was nearly finished by June, and the Seaboard Air Line, which had a hard fight before the Legislature to get a through line into Washington, sent her first through train out of Richmond to Tampa, Fla., with capitalists and prominent citizens on board. This train was to return June 2d, which was to be the first train into Richmond over that road. The city planned to give the new-comer a royal welcome, and thousands of people gathered on Main and Broad streets to see the new train. It was in two sections drawn by engines 544 and 504, made by the Richmond Locomotive Works. When the engine appeared the Howitzers fired a salute of twenty-one guns, three for each State through which the Seaboard passed,

and the crowd cheered. It arrived at 4:50 P. M., and the road was completed by the driving of a golden spike by Master J. S. Williams, Jr., a son of John Skelton Williams, president of the road. The Blues and the Walker Light Guard escorted the visitors to Capitol Square, where Governor Tyler, Mayor Taylor, and L. Z. Morris, president of the Chamber of Commerce, addressed them. John Skelton Williams, V. P. St. John, vice president, and Gen. Joe Wheeler responded. At night a brilliant banquet was given at the Jefferson. Under these auspicious circumstances the Seaboard Air Line began operations in Richmond.

A great street carnival was opened on Broad street May 14th, A. H. Meyer president and J. S. Harwood vice president, and Henry Lee Valentine was king of the carnival. Broad street was filled with novel and beautiful booths and all the houses were decorated. At night it looked like fairyland. The first day there was a grand parade of floats advertising the various enterprises of the city. Then there was a floral parade, the next day the military companies marched, and the last day, the 19th, there was a children's parade. Day after day there were thousands of people on the street, and all seemed to enter into the spirit of the occasion.

The Trigg Shipyard was busy with its government contracts and July 24th, in the presence of thousands of people, the Dale, the first torpedo boat destroyer built in the South, was launched. The Decatur, another of its class, was launched September 26th.

Few things advertise a city better than conventions, because they bring so many strangers who go back and talk of what they have seen. Richmond realized this, and this year there were a number of these gatherings. The forty-eighth annual convention of the American Pharmaceutical Association met at the Jefferson May 7th, Dr. A. B. Prescott president. Governor Tyler and Mayor Taylor welcomed the two hundred visitors, and at night the local druggists tendered them a banquet. The American Medico-Psychological Association met on May 22d, Dr. J. G. Rogers president. Drs. J. N. Upshur and Allison Hodges made addresses of welcome. Then came the State Epworth League Conference, Rev. W. B. Beauchamp, pastor of Broad Street Church, president. Rev. John

Bosman, of Park Place, welcomed the members. Bishop Warren Candler and Drs. W. R. Lambeth and A. Coke Smith were the principal speakers. The Annual Convention of Odd Fellows met September 17th. Five or six thousand delegates attended. A. S. Pinkerton, grand sire, responded to the welcome of Hill Montague, of the executive committee, the Governor, and mayor. President Walker Hill, of St. Louis, called to order the convention of Bankers of America at the Jefferson October 3d. J. R. Branch was secretary. Col. John B. Purcell read an address of welcome prepared by Virginius Newton, president of the First National Bank. The local bankers entertained the visitors at a banquet at the Jefferson. The next convention to come was the Brotherhood of St. Andrew of the United States. G. Harry Davis, first vice president, presided, and Bishop Robert A. Gibson delivered an address. The Baptist Congress of America met at the First Baptist Church November 21st, Dr. A. P. Montague president. Many subjects of interest were discussed, among them was one ably presented by Dr. W. H. Whitsitt, of Louisville Theological Seminary, "Romanist Survivals in Protestantism." The Southern Educational Association brought the educators of the South here December 26th. Dr. R. B. Fulton was in the chair, J. L. Hill was chairman of the local committee, and J. A. McGilvray chairman of the committee on arrangements. The Governor and mayor also spoke words of welcome to these men and women who had in their hands the training of the next generation.

There were a few other matters, however, during the year besides conventions. Dr. R. P. Kerr celebrated his sixteenth anniversary as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church February 21st, and Dr. W. E. Hatcher his twenty-fifth as pastor of Grace Street Baptist Church May 27th. Rev. Benjamin Keiley was consecrated Bishop of Savannah by Cardinal Gibbons at the Cathedral June 3d. The sympathy of Richmond went out to her Southern sister, Galveston, which was wrecked September 9th by the raging sea that was driven over her by the violent winds. Three thousand were killed and a vast amount of property was destroyed. A meeting of the citizens was called at the Y. M. C. A. to aid the sufferers,

and the churches took collections and a large amount of money was raised for the ruined city.

The beautiful Grove Avenue Baptist Church burned October 20th. No one seemed to know how the fire originated, as it was in the early morning. The church cost \$53,000, the insurance was \$15,000, and the debt was \$12,400. There was little left, therefore, to start a new church except the faith and courage of the good people, and with this large asset they soon began work. Dr. J. B. Hawthorne, the pastor, lost his valuable library in the church. West End Christian Church was dedicated November 25th. Rev. Peter Ainslie preached the sermon.

This was the year for the presidential election, but it was not as exciting as the last. The Republicans at Philadelphia nominated William McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt, the Democrats at Kansas City W. J. Bryan, and the Prohibitionists at Cincinnati John G. Woolley. At the election November 6th Richmond gave Bryan 6,046 votes and McKinley 2,730; Capt. John Lamb received 7,373 for Congress and Edgar Allan 2,510. The State gave Bryan 50,215 majority.

This year death summoned to "the bourne from whence no traveler ever returns" many prominent citizens. Gen. Dabney H. Maury died at Peoria, Ill., and his remains were brought here January 13th and were taken to St. Johns Episcopal Church under military escort. The interment was in Fredericksburg. S. W. Harwood died the 22d, W. F. Reddy, a member of the bar, the 23d; Maj. Thomas A. Brander, a gallant Confederate soldier and an upright citizen, the 28th. The veterans and the military companies marched with his remains to Hollywood. Rev. Dr. A. G. Brown died at Ashland March 16th and his funeral took place from Centenary the 18th; Bishop John C. Granbery, Rev. W. H. Atwill, and Dr. W. G. Starr officiated. R. L. Brown the 17th, Dr. R. A. Lewis the 18th, Rev. Dr. George F. Bagby, a Baptist minister, the 26th, Capt. Peter McCurdy April 14th, Judge J. F. Lay the 16th, Capt. Page McCarty May 25th; H. G. Cannon, a leading member of the bar, June 7th; Col. Charles O'B. Cowardin, president of the Dispatch Company and a public-spirited citizen, July 5th; W. H. Pleasants, the 17th; the venerable Dr. Charles H. Read,

long the pastor of Grace Street Presbyterian Church, August 14th. Judge John W. Rieley, resident judge of the Court of Appeals, died at Houston, Va., the 20th; George D. Thaxton, a gallant Confederate soldier, the 24th; Dr. Benjamin Harrison September 11th. Dr. Hunter McGuire died September 19th. He was in his buggy on his way to the hospital March 19th when he was paralyzed. When his affliction became known the whole city was grieved, but hoped that he would yet recover. All that medical skill was capable of doing was done to arrest the disease, but in vain. The great surgeon breathed his last at his country home on Brook road near the city. His death brought sorrow not only to Richmond but to the State. He was one of the most distinguished surgeons in the South and a teacher of ability. His services as surgeon of Stonewall Jackson's corps and his success since the war had made for him a national reputation. His funeral took place from St. Pauls Church the 21st. Bishop Robert Gibson, assisted by Dr. J. P. Smith and Rev. Preston Nash, conducted the service. Not since the funeral of Major Ginter had there been such a concourse of people. Lee and Pickett Camps and many other organizations accompanied his remains to Hollywood. The friends of Dr. McGuire met at the Jefferson Hotel November 2d to organize the McGuire Monument Association to erect a monument to his memory. Judge George L. Christian presided and the following were made officers of the association: Miss Francis B. Scott, president; Mrs. R. A. Lancaster, first vice president; Mrs. George L. Christian, second; Mrs. John Addison, third; Mrs. E. O. Nolting, fourth; Mrs. R. J. Gordon, treasurer; and Mrs. Stephen Putney, secretary. Miss Elizabeth Van Lew, who acted as a Federal spy in Richmond during the war, died the 25th. She was buried in Shockoe Cemetery and some New England admirers had a rock boulder placed over her grave, for her admirers in Richmond were few. Col. R. B. Munford, commissioner of revenue, died October 1st and O. A. Hawkins succeeded him. Capt. A. J. Vaughan the 5th, Josiah Ryland, second auditor, the 15th, Col. J. H. Richardson November 29th, the Rev. W. H. Reynolds, an aged Methodist minister, the 30th; John R. Popham December 3d; William Wirt Henry, grandson of Patrick Henry, a lawyer of ability and an

author of note, died the 5th. He was one of the few men to receive an honorary membership in the Virginia Historical Society. Dr. Russell Cecil conducted his funeral from the Second Presbyterian Church. Dr. F. S. Harker died the 8th.

With the advent of 1901 came the new century, an occasion which few ever witness the second time. In many of the churches religious services were held and the New Year which brought in the century beheld many people upon their knees with devout hearts uplifted to Him to whom centuries are but as moments. The past hundred years in the history of Richmond had witnessed many changes, and had been filled with joys and sorrows, with successes and failures, with achievements and with disasters, but altogether the city had made wonderful strides forward, and from a town of 5,537 she had grown to a city of more than 125,000. Her material wealth had advanced in proportion to her population, and her social and religious gains had been large. In fact, the past year had surpassed all others in the volume of trade, the increase of buildings, and in industrial development.

The first events of the new year to be noted is the completion of several handsome churches. All Saints Episcopal was consecrated January 6th. Bishop Robert A. Gibson conducted the service, assisted by the pastor, Rev. J. Y. Downman. The same day the new Grace Street Baptist Church, which had arisen from the ashes of the other church, was dedicated. The pastor, Dr. W. E. Hatcher, preached the sermon, and during the day five special services were held. West View Baptist, afterward called Tabernacle Church, on Grove avenue and Meadow street, was opened January 20th, Rev. Dr. Mercer pastor.

Good Queen Victoria closed her long reign January 22d and all the world mourned the death of this great woman. In Richmond memorial services were held at the Jefferson February 1st, the day her body was borne to the tomb. Alexander Cameron, president of the British Association here, presided, and P. A. S. Brine, the British vice consul, was secretary. Suitable resolutions were passed and addresses upon the life of the Queen were made.

A memorable occasion in the history of Richmond was February 4th, John Marshall Day, which marked the one hundredth anni-

versary of his appointment as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. A large meeting was held at the Academy of Music at 4 P. M. B. B. Munford presided. Dr. W. E. Evans, of Monumental Church, opened with prayer. The chairman presented Judge Keith, who introduced Mr. Justice Horace Gray, of the Supreme Court, who delivered the address. One sentence alone of his address is worthy of the subject: "John Marshall," said he, "was the greatest judge in our language." At night a banquet was given at the Jefferson. Judge Gray, Governor Tyler, Hon. John Goode, Hon. John S. Williams, of Mississippi, Hon. J. K. Richards, of Ohio, and Attorney General A. J. Montague responded to toasts suitable to the occasion.

Another banquet was given at the Jefferson the 26th to the members of the Tri-State Medical Association of Virginia, North and South Carolina, which was in session here. Dr. J. N. Upshur was elected president of the association.

Richmond had long possessed an interesting document that was hidden away in the clerk's office of the Hustings Court and was discovered in March. It was the marriage bond of Edgar Allan Poe. Every circumstance connected with the life of the great poet is of interest and especially this marriage and its associations. The bond is therefore given in full:

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That we, Edgar A. Poe and Thomas W. Cleland, are held firmly bound with Wyndham Robertson, Lieutenant-Governor and acting Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in the just and full sum of ONE hundred and fifty dollars, to the payment whereof, well and truly to be made to the said acting Governor, or his successor, for the use of said Commonwealth, we bind ourselves and each of us over, and each of our heirs, executors, and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seals and dated this 16th day of May, 1836.

THE CONDITION OF THE ABOVE OBLIGATION IS SUCH, That whereas a marriage is shortly to be had and solemnized between the above bound *Edgar A. Poe* and *Virginia E. Clemm*, of the city of Richmond. Now if there is no lawful cause to obstruct said marriage, then the above obligation is to be void, else to remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, sealed and delivered
in the presence of
CHS. HOWARD.

EDGAR A. POE, (Seal)
THOS. W. CLELAND. (Seal)

CITY OF RICHMOND, TO-WIT:

This day Thomas W. Cleland, above named, made oath before me as Deputy Clerk of the Court of Hustings for said city, that Virginia E. Clemm is of the full age of twenty-one years and a resident of the said City. Given under my hand this 16th day of May, 1836.

CHS. HOWARD."

The marriage took place in this city, as is shown by a short notice in the *Enquirer* of May 20, 1836:

"Married—On Monday, May 16th, by the Rev. Mr. Converse, Mr. Edgar Allan Poe to Miss Virginia Eliza Clemm."

Rev. Amosa Converse, who performed the ceremony, was a Presbyterian minister. Poe was made assistant editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, and came to Richmond in 1835 to assume the duties. Mrs. Clemm and her daughter Virginia came later and boarded at Mrs. Yarrington's, corner Twelfth and Bank streets. Although the bond states that she was twenty-one she was only fourteen. The marriage was a happy one, but the bride did not live long. They left Richmond and went to Fordham, a village just outside of New York, where they lived in a small Dutch cottage, suffering the privations of poverty. It was in this cottage that the young wife died upon a bed of straw with her husband's overcoat as her only covering. Upon the death of his delicate and beautiful wife Poe wrote his pathetic poem, "*Annabel Lee*," which immortalizes her memory.

Since the memorable fire of 1865 the Mechanics Institute had been without a home, but they were to be homeless no longer. The cornerstone of the new building on Broad and Eleventh streets was laid March 19th by Joppa Lodge. A large crowd attended the exercises. L. T. Christian was chief marshal and Grand Master W. H. Bennett conducted the ceremony. Dr. John Hannon, of Union Station Church, offered the prayer. W. J. Whitehurst, president of the Institute, introduced A. J. Montague, who made the address. A handsome building was erected, which is one of the ornaments of the city.

The night of March 29th is memorable as a night of sorrow in Richmond. The pride of the city, the beautiful Jefferson Hotel, burned at that time. Fire was discovered in a blanket room on

the fourth floor about eleven o'clock, but at first it was not thought to be serious. It spread rapidly and soon went to the sixth story. The fire companies quickly arrived and valiantly fought the flames, but were unable to check them. The guests hurried from the burning hotel leaving their valuables to be destroyed by fire, but it was fortunate that no lives were lost. Great crowds were soon on the streets, and as they stood watching the fire many wept. The fire raged until the building, with the exception of the Franklin street side, was destroyed, entailing a loss of nearly a half million dollars. The statue of Jefferson was saved, but in moving it the head was broken off. No fire since the burning of the Spotswood Hotel produced such universal sorrow as this one. There was a sense of relief when it was announced that the Jefferson would be rebuilt.

The smoke of this fire had scarcely cleared away when another serious fire occurred. The large dry goods store of Julius Meyer's Sons, corner of Broad and Foushee streets, burned on the morning of April 10th. The loss was heavy, but the saddest part was that R. E. Slaughter, one of the employees, was burned to death in the building. Richmond was moved by this sad death and soon \$1,500 was raised for the afflicted family.

There were many interesting events that may be mentioned here. Rev. F. B. Meyer, the noted preacher, was drawing large audiences at Broad Street Methodist Church. The services were under the direction of the pastor, Rev. W. B. Beauchamp. Dr. W. E. Hatcher, long the pastor of Grace Street Baptist Church, resigned to enter into educational work. A delightful social occasion was the banquet given at the Commonwealth Club by the physicians of the city to Dr. J. B. McCaw. Dr. Ross was toastmaster. As a token of esteem his associates presented Dr. McCaw with a loving cup. Drs. Brock, Hugh M. Taylor, and Allison Hodges spoke. It seemed as if a great need of Richmond was about to be met when March 2d Andrew Carnegie offered the city \$100,000 for a public library on condition that the city provide a site and appropriate \$10,000 a year to maintain it. The various organizations of the city set to work to secure the gift and the Board of Aldermen April 19th, by a vote of 14 to 2, agreed to accept the

offer. The Council concurred with the Aldermen May 6th, and Mayor Taylor approved the ordinance the 10th. The library seemed to be an assured fact, but here the matter rested, and Richmond is still without a public library.

Dr. W. H. Whitsitt, one of the most learned men among the Baptists, was in June elected to the chair of philosophy in Richmond College. The sixtieth anniversary of the organization of Beth Ahaba Synagogue was celebrated by Dr. E. N. Calisch, the rabbi, June 14th. If Richmond could not have a public library she could have one new building. Judge Witt had ordered the old jail to be pulled down and this year \$75,000 was appropriated to build a new one on the site.

The Democratic Convention held in Norfolk May 2, 1900, endorsed the proposition for a Constitutional Convention, and on the 24th the question was submitted to the people. Richmond cast 5,082 votes for the convention and 793 against it. The State gave a majority of 18,835 in favor of it. Governor Tyler called an extra session of the Legislature to meet January 23d to prepare for the convention. When the Legislature met, before this work was taken up, it elected Judge Stafford G. Whittle to be one of the judges of the Court of Appeals. After debate in both the Senate and House it was decided that membership in the Constitutional Convention should be apportioned as membership in the House of Delegates, making a body of one hundred. May 23, 1901, was the day of the election, and the convention was to meet June 12th. The question that created a great deal of discussion was whether the Constitution should be proclaimed or submitted to the present electorate for ratification. Senator Hal D. Flood led the fight for submission and Senator Carter Glass for proclamation. It was finally agreed that if the revised or amended Constitution be ready before October 5, 1901, it should be submitted at the following November election. This act was approved February 16th. A primary election was held in Richmond March 28th to nominate delegates to the convention, and George D. Wise, C. V. Meredith, Virginius Newton, J. Garland Pollard, and James W. Gordon were nominated and subsequently elected.

The convention assembled in the Hall of the House of Delegates

June 12th, and a more capable body of men were never gathered together in a convention in Virginia. There may have been more prominent leaders in other Constitutional Conventions, but the personnel of none was superior to this one. Senator John W. Daniel called the convention to order and presented Col. W. B. Pettit as temporary chairman. John Goode was elected permanent chairman and Joseph Button secretary. A large crowd was present, and some were there who witnessed the disgraceful scenes of the "Underwood Convention" in the days of reconstruction, and they could but notice the wonderful contrast. The weather at this time was very warm and there were several propositions to move the convention to a cooler place, but these were defeated and the decision was to remain in Richmond. After the organization they began the heavy work assigned them and continued from day to day with occasional intermissions. One of the most important questions that was presented was the basis of suffrage. A plan was presented by H. D. Flood, one by Carter Glass, and one by Major Daniel. After much debate Glass' plan, with modifications, was adopted. In December Virginius Newton resigned his place as a delegate from Richmond and Maj. Otway S. Allen was elected to fill the vacancy.

When the Legislature met the convention was still in session, but it adjourned February 18th to meet in the new Mechanics Hall. It is interesting to recall that the Secession Convention also adjourned to meet in the old Mechanics Hall that stood on Ninth street. Here they remained until the Legislature adjourned and then went back to the Hall of the House of Delegates.

The question as to whether the Constitution could be proclaimed or submitted to a vote of the people was decided by the convention May 9th, 48 to 38, in favor of proclamation. The convention having about finished its work, a vote was taken June 6th and the new Constitution was adopted, all the Democrats and two Republicans voting for it. A recess was then taken June 6th until the 25th, after having been in session a year lacking six days. Governor Montague proclaimed the Constitution June 27th, which according to the schedule took effect at noon July 10, 1902. The Legislature was called to meet July 15th to arrange the laws in

accordance with the new instrument. The convention did not adjourn *sine die*, but voted to expire January 1, 1903, so that it could be called in case of necessity before that time.

Richmond was shocked when she received the news that President William McKinley was shot Friday, September 6th, while holding a public reception at the Buffalo Exposition. A union prayer service was called to meet at Centenary Methodist Church the 7th, the President being of that denomination, to pray for his recovery. Dr. W. W. Lear, the pastor, presided and many prominent citizens attended. Many messages of sympathy were sent from the city to the wounded President and his family. The announcement a few days later that he had greatly improved and would certainly recover brought cheer to the hearts of thousands, but this soon passed to give way to grief, for he became suddenly worse and at 2:15 o'clock, September 13th, at the Milburn House in Buffalo, President William McKinley died. Richmond mourned the loss of this good man. The next day the State offices were closed, the Capitol was draped, the flags were at half-mast, and the Governor wore crape for thirty days. The City Council sent a wreath of roses, which was placed on the bier of the dead President. The day of the funeral, Thursday, the 19th, was like Sunday in the city, business was suspended, many buildings were draped, religious services were held in the churches and in the Hall of the House of Delegates, and the Howitzers fired a salute. Czolgosz, the wretch who shot him, was electrocuted October 29th.

Four years had passed and now it was time to elect another Governor of the State. The Republicans at Roanoke nominated J. Hampton Hoge for Governor, Robert W. Blair for Lieutenant Governor, and D. Lawrence Groner for Attorney General. The Democrats at Norfolk nominated A. J. Montague for Governor, Joseph E. Willard for Lieutenant Governor, and William A. Anderson for Attorney General. During the campaign John Goode and A. J. Montague spoke to a large audience at the Academy. When the election took place November 5th Richmond gave Montague 5,386 votes and Hoge 350. George Wayne Anderson and Julien Bryant were elected to the Senate and L. T. Christian, E. C.

Folkes, A. C. Harmon, S. L. Kelley, and C. M. Wallace to the House. Montague's majority in the State was 35,317.

The progress of Richmond was everywhere noticeable. The Trigg Shipyard was doing a good deal of work. The Chesapeake and Ohio passenger steamer Virginia was launched November 12th; Miss Helen Stevens, the daughter of President Stevens, christened it, and on March 18th the steamer Berkeley was launched, Miss Bertie Nolting breaking the bottle of champagne. The cruiser Galveston slid down the ways July 23, 1903. Miss Ella Sealey christened it. The splendid Chesapeake & Ohio and Seaboard Air Line union depot was opened November 2d. Much credit is due to George W. Stevens and John Skelton Williams for this handsome and serviceable building. Since the proposition had been made to have a ter-centenary celebration in honor of the first English settlement in America, the Chamber of Commerce had been working diligently to have it in Richmond, but their labors were not rewarded. For more than twenty years Henry C. Burnett had been cashier of the First National Bank, and in December he resigned and John M. Miller, Jr., was elected in his place. The city was making her usual elaborate preparation for Christmas and the night before the great parade on Broad street was had as had been the custom for years. But all was not joy; on December 31st there was another disastrous freshet in James river, the water reaching 23.2 feet, the highest since 1886. The damage was considerable, but less than the former great freshets.

There is no year in which death's doings must not be recorded. W. C. Preston died March 10th, John S. Bethel, collector of customs, the 15th, John R. Williams the 21st; Rev. John Jasper, the negro preacher who made himself famous by his "Sun Do Move" sermon, died the 30th, and his body lay in state in Zion Baptist Church, of which he was pastor. Maj. R. S. Archer, a popular citizen, superintendent of the Tredegar Works, died the 30th; Thomas L. Alfriend, a prominent business man, April 19th; Rev. Joseph H. Riddick, of the Virginia Methodist Conference, died at the home of his son, J. R. Riddick, the 30th; A. Langstaff Johnston, a well known electrical engineer, May 15th; Prof. W. D. Thomas, of Richmond College, died in Baltimore the 21st, and was

buried in Hollywood the 23d; Rev. J. R. Harrison, of Fulton Baptist Church, June 24th; Leroy S. Edwards, long one of the leading teachers of the city, July 25th. George W. Anderson, of the firm of George W. Anderson & Sons, died at his home, 611 east Leigh street, November 1st, John Scott the 17th, Sergeant J. A. Cosby December 14th.

Richmond, during the first year of the new century, set a good pace for the coming years, for she made great strides forward in commerce, manufacturing, and social and religious development. When 1902 opened the city was true to the spirit of the past in pressing onward "to the stars."

A. J. Montague was on January 1st inaugurated the sixty-seventh Governor of the State. A crowd that taxed the capacity of the Hall of the House of Delegates gathered before noon to witness the ceremony. The Constitutional Convention was in session, President John Goode was in the chair, and many distinguished citizens were present. Dr. T. B. Thame, the Governor's pastor, conducted the religious exercises. Ex-Governor Tyler was on the platform near the Governor-elect. After the address by Governor Montague Judge Keith administered the oath to him and to Lieutenant Governor Willard. This is the only time a Governor of Virginia was inaugurated before a Constitutional Convention. At night Governor and Mrs. Montague gave a reception at the mansion.

The first State Convention of the Anti-Saloon League was held at Grace Street Baptist Church January 16th. Dr. S. C. Mitchell, of Richmond College, was president. Judge W. H. Mann and Dr. J. B. Hawthorne were among the speakers. Dr. C. S. Gardner, the pastor, delivered an address of welcome. There were not many delegates, but it was a favorable beginning. Dr. C. H. Crawford was made superintendent of the League.

There was a spirited contest for the nomination for mayor between Carlton McCarthy and R. M. Taylor. Night after night meetings were held and the candidates addressed the voters. The primary was held April 10th and Taylor again received the nomination.

For years there had been a stubborn fight here between the Trac-

tion Company and the Passenger and Power Company, the old company trying to keep the new company off of Main street. Public meetings were held and at times it looked as if there would be bloodshed. This was stopped April 23d, when all the companies agreed to unite, forming the Virginia Passenger and Power Company with Fritz Sitterding as president. A mortgage of \$10,000,000 was placed on the property to effect the consolidation.

An old landmark disappeared this year. To make place for the Virginia State Insurance Company's building the former home of Dr. Moses D. Hoge, corner Main and Fifth streets, was pulled down. Before Dr. Hoge occupied the house it was the home of Maj. James Gibbon, one of the well known citizens of the past and long collector of customs of the port of Richmond, whose son, Lieutenant Gibbon, as has been stated, was killed in the awful theatre fire of 1811 while trying to rescue the lady to whom he was engaged.

The Board of Managers of the Home for Needy Confederate Women met May 9th at the residence of Mrs. L. O. Miller to plan for a new building. At the last session the Legislature appropriated \$5,000 for the work, and for some time a small home was conducted on Grove avenue. The building was not erected, but this splendid work was carried on at the Old Powell School building on Grace street near Foushee.

It was proposed to erect a memorial arch to Jefferson Davis on Broad and Twelfth streets and the matter was discussed for some time. The model of Louis A. Gudebrod, of New York, was accepted by the Association June 5th, but the site was not determined upon. This model was never used, as will be seen later.

The operatives of the street car lines struck July 16th, and the next day for the first time since Richmond had had the trolley system no cars were running and all the city was walking. Many feared trouble and thought that the military companies should be called out, but both sides agreed to submit the matter to arbitration. The men chose Edgar Fergusson and J. Linwood Puller to represent them and the company chose J. D. Carneal and W. S. Forbes, and these chose J. B. Pace as the fifth man. After hearing both sides the arbitrators allowed an increase which amounted

to \$50,000 a year to the company. The men went back to work and the cars ran as usual.

A paragraph may be given to some matters of interest. Judge J. C. Lamb resigned his seat as judge of the Chancery Court July 8th, to take effect October 6th, and Judge Daniel Grinnan was appointed in his place. The big auditorium at the Fair Grounds was struck by lightning July 10th and burned to the ground. Capt. John Lamb defeated Jefferson Wallace in the primary held in September for the nomination for Congress. An interesting scene was that which took place in front of City Hall when \$15,000 worth of gambling paraphernalia captured by Officer Wyatt was publicly burned. At this time Rev. George R. Stuart, the noted evangelist, was conducting a meeting at Broad Street Church, of which Rev. W. B. Beauchamp was pastor. The Virginia Conference met at this same church November 12th. Bishop W. W. Duncan presided and Paul Whitehead was secretary. The Richmond Horse Show began a successful season at the Fair Grounds October 15th. John S. Wise, on behalf of the negroes, began his attack upon the validity of the new Constitution of the State in November, but his efforts were futile. The bar of the city nominated R. Carter Scott for judge of the Circuit Court and he was later elected by the Legislature.

A granite boulder in Hollywood Cemetery, to commemorate two hundred and twenty-four Confederate soldiers buried in the National Cemetery in Philadelphia, was unveiled October 25th. Miss Dabney Maury Halsey, granddaughter of General Dabney H. Maury, drew the veil. Hon. J. Taylor Ellyson presided and introduced Dr. Thomas Nelson Page, who made the address. Gen. Fitz Lee and Hon. John Cadwalader also made addresses. The large crowd present attested their honor for the brave men who sleep beneath the sod of a Northern State.

The great hope which Richmond had in the Trigg Shipbuilding Company was dashed to the ground when on December 23d the company was placed in the hands of a receiver. L. T. Myers, the vice president, was appointed receiver. This was the beginning of the end. It was not long before the company went out of business

and the plant was closed. Many citizens lost heavily by the enterprise.

There had died this year Herbert A. Claiborne, an old and prominent citizen, February 15th; Henry C. Burnett the 16th, Dr. William Henry Ruffner, one of the State's most prominent educators, March 23d; John Morton, secretary and treasurer of the Virginia Trust Company, April 16th. He was one of the most highly esteemed citizen. Capt. J. Vaughan May 22d, Bishop Francis M. Whittle June 18th at his home on east Leigh street. He was 78 years old. In 1868 he was elected assistant to Bishop John Johns and moved to Richmond in 1871. He was a notable preacher and was greatly beloved by the people of Richmond—a man of noble character and simple life, with high gifts and marked culture. His funeral took place from St. James Church the 20th, conducted by Bishop Robert A. Gibson, assisted by Revs. R. A. Goodwin, W. M. Clarke, and Dr. Strange. A large crowd attended and the body was borne to Hollywood. A. W. Traylor died the 18th, Maj. David N. Walker the 28th, Hugh Blair, a well known druggist, August 11th; Dr. J. K. Hazen, secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Publication, October 2d.

When the year 1903 opened Richmond was cold and it was a very expensive luxury to keep warm. The strike at the coal mines had afforded an opportunity to put up the price of coal, and anthracite was hard to get at \$15 to \$20 a ton, and this, of course, carried up the prices of soft coal and wood. There was much suffering, but in a short while "the wind was tempered to the shorn lambs," and the weather became like spring; thus the sun warmed many an aching body without the help of the coal barons.

The city presented many signs of progress. St. Andrews Episcopal Church, with its library and schools, the gifts of Miss Grace Arents, was opened January 4th, Rev. Thomas Semmes rector. The newspapers of Richmond had been equal to any in the country. Such men as Thomas Ritchie, John M. Daniel, John Hampden Pleasants, Henry K. Ellyson, and others had made a reputation for the city's papers. The *Dispatch*, the leading paper of the city, which was founded in 1850, closed its issue January 25th, and the *Times*, which was founded in 1886, consolidated with it and formed

The Times-Dispatch. The *News* and the *Leader* also consolidated, forming the *News Leader*. There was another consolidation at this time which ended a fight lasting eight years. The first telephone introduced in Virginia was brought from the Philadelphia Centennial by Col. C. E. McClure. A local exchange was started in Richmond in 1879 by the Bell Company. In 1894 the Chamber of Commerce complained of the service and of the rates and a home company was organized. Then the fight began. The Bell Company applied to Judge Goff, of the United States Circuit Court, for an injunction restraining the home company. Judge Goff decided that the Bell Company had no right to the streets of Richmond and denied the relief and dismissed the injunction. Both companies then went to work to install large plants and the fight continued until January 26th this year, when the rival companies consolidated. Judge Waddill enjoined the telephone merger but later dismissed the injunction, and the Richmond Telephone Company went out of existence February 28th.

The session of the Legislature this year was of especial interest. The Halsey Bill to put a statue of General Lee in Statuary Hall in Washington had attracted attention, but there were two measures that had stirred Richmond and the whole State as few had before. One was the bill offered by Judge William Hodges Mann, known as the "Mann Bill," which abolished the sale of liquor in the country and restricted it in the towns and cities. After a strenuous fight before the Senate and House committees the bill was passed by the Senate March 26th with only five dissenting votes. It passed the House April 9th by a vote of 55 to 32, and Governor Montague signed it the 16th. Few measures have done more for the moral uplift of the State than this one. The other exciting measure was the removal of Judge Clarence J. Campbell, of the Amherst County Court. Judge Campbell summoned Rev. Dr. C. H. Crawford, superintendent of the Virginia Anti-Saloon League, to appear before him to answer the charge of contempt of court for an article Crawford had written in the League paper criticising Campbell. Judge Mann appeared with Crawford as his attorney June 24, 1902. The case was dismissed, and as Dr. Crawford was leaving the court-house Judge Campbell left the bench and over-

taking him said: "I gave you an opportunity to apologize and you would not, now I give you this." With that he began to cowhide the minister, striking him eight or ten times with a horse-whip before any one could interfere. Campbell was tried by a jury in August and was acquitted, but the matter did not end here. Members of the bar in Lynchburg took the case up and asked the Legislature to investigate it and if Campbell was guilty to remove him. This was done and the removal proceedings were instituted in January. Maj. Holmes Conrad appeared for Campbell and Aubrey Strode and J. Thompson Brown for the prosecution. Richmond became very much excited over the case as it progressed day by day. At last the committee reported through its chairman, R. B. Davis, recommending the removal of Judge Campbell. The House adopted the report April 9th by a vote of 63 to 18, and the Senate concurred May 9th by a vote of 21 to 13, thus removing Campbell. Judge J. M. White was elected to fill his place.

There were some matters, social and religious, that claimed attention. A brilliant bazaar, under the auspices of the Daughters of the Confederacy, for the benefit of the Davis Monument, opened April 15th. Mrs. Joseph Bryan was president of the Association. The prominent educators of the South gathered here to attend the Conference of Southern Educators, Robert Ogden president, which opened at the Academy of Music April 22d. Governor Montague and Dr. Lyman Abbott were among those who made addresses. It was proposed to erect a Confederate battle abbey in Richmond, and on May 4th the Council appropriated \$50,000 towards helping forward the project. The Methodists of the city began the celebration of the bi-centenary of the birth of John Wesley, their founder, May 17th. Bishop John C. Granbery, Dr. J. J. Tigert, and many other distinguished men of that denomination made addresses on the occasion. Rev. W. B. Beauchamp, of Broad Street Church, was chairman of the committee on arrangements. Reference has been made to the efforts of the Catholics to build a handsome cathedral in the western part of the city. Thomas Ryan and his wife gave the church \$250,000 for this purpose and the work was begun on the lot already purchased. The cornerstone was laid June 4th. A large crowd was present. Apostolic Delegate Diomede Fal-

conio, Bishops Van de Vyver, Donahoe, and Keiley, and Dr. D. J. O'Connell took part in the ceremony. Rev. William Reardon, of New York, preached the sermon. The new edifice was called the Cathedral of the Sacred Heart.

Another dispute arose between the motormen and conductors and the Virginia Passenger and Power Company. The Richmond Union of the Amalgamated Association of Street Railway Employees asked an increase in wages for men on the main line, motormen from 18½ to 22 cents per hour, conductors 17½ to 21, and on the branch lines motormen 16½ to 18 and conductors 15½ to 17 cents. They also asked that in case of the dismissal of an employee the matter be arbitrated. The company refused the demands, stating that the cost of operating the road exceeded the receipts, as was shown by the books, which were open for inspection; that the increase asked for would aggregate \$80,000 a year, and that the percentage of receipts now paid in wages was greater than that of any other city, being 31 per cent., and further that to arbitrate the question of dismissal of an employe would take from the company the power of discipline. When the Union received the reply of S. W. Huff, the general manager, a meeting was held in Old Market Hall, and at 3 A. M. June 17th it was decided to strike. No cars were run on that day, but on the 18th the company undertook to run cars with strike-breakers, and this was the beginning of trouble. Rioting began, and although special police were sworn in the trouble continued. Missives were thrown into the cars, the men on them were hurt in many cases, the tracks were blocked, and attempts were made to burn the car barns and bridges. All efforts at arbitration failed, and the company insisted upon running the cars and the men seemed determined that they should not run. The trouble grew worse day by day and business was almost paralyzed; many feared that there would be bloodshed. Mayor Taylor on June 23d called upon the Governor for troops, and the Richmond Blues, Howitzers and First Regiment were ordered out. These were not sufficient to guard the property and keep order, so Company A, Lynchburg Home Guard; B, Staunton Rifles; C, Danville Light Infantry; F, the Washington Guards, of Fredericksburg; H, the Monticello Guards, were ordered to Richmond. It looked as if the days of

war had come again. The trouble continued, and day after day there were outbreaks; sometimes men in ambush would fire upon the soldiers and they would return the fire. Never before in the history of Richmond had there been such disorder in the times of peace. Manchester also called for troops, and July 4th one man, L. Taylor, was killed there in a riot. At one time there were sixteen companies of soldiers here under orders. The rioting did not cease until July 23d, when the troops were withdrawn. On the 24th a meeting on behalf of the strikers was held at the Academy of Music. C. M. Wallace, Jr., E. C. Folkes, and Col. M. L. Spotswood made addresses. The strike was called off by the street car men August 24th after it had cost the men, the company, the city, and the State nearly a quarter of a million dollars.

As a memorial to his daughter Charlotte, who was drowned, whose death has been mentioned, John L. Williams gave \$160,000 to establish a hospital. Memorial Hospital was incorporated October 12, 1899, Dr. R. S. Boshier president, John L. Williams first vice president, E. Randolph Williams secretary, Fred E. Nolting treasurer. A site was secured at Broad and Twelfth streets and work was begun at once. Much credit for securing the hospital for the city is due to Drs. George Ben Johnston, Christopher Tompkins, and Lewis Boshier, and the people will ever be grateful to John L. Williams for his munificent gift. Memorial Hospital was opened for patients July 27th this year. It is one of the largest and most complete institutions of its kind in the South.

The following October Richmond was greatly disturbed to learn that the banking house of John L. Williams & Sons, in connection with J. W. Middendorf & Co., of Baltimore, was embarrassed. The sympathy of all the people were with them, and their confidence in these men was such that they believed they would yet get on their feet. Their assets were in excess of their liabilities, and it was the universal desire of the city that they should weather the storm, which they did with ability but not without some loss.

The cornerstone of Immanuel Baptist Church, corner of Leigh and Fifth streets, was laid September 26th by Temple Lodge, No. 9, J. T. English master. Drs. J. B. Hawthorne and George Cooper made addresses. The church was dedicated November 5, 1905.

Dr. W. E. Hatcher preached the sermon. The old Swan Tavern, an old landmark on the north side of Broad between Eighth and Ninth streets, was pulled down in October to make place for a modern building.

The Legislature made an appropriation of \$500 to defray the expenses of removing the remains of the wife and daughter, Mrs. Gouveneur, of Ex-President James Monroe, from their former home, Oak Hill, in Loudon county, to Hollywood. The caskets reached Richmond November 18th. They were met at Byrd Street depot by a large crowd of citizens and the Sons of the American Revolution, the Daughters of the Revolution, the Colonial Dames, the Mount Vernon Association, the Society of Cincinnati, and the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. When the long procession reached Hollywood the sacred dust was lowered into the earth near the grave of Ex-President Monroe. Bishop Robert A. Gibson conducted the religious service, assisted by Revs. J. J. Gravatt and Meade Clarke. Senator John W. Daniel made an address.

At the election in November C. J. Anderson, S. L. Kelley, C. M. Wallace, Jr., E. P. Cox, and E. B. Thomason were elected to represent Richmond in the House of Delegates.

The Gallego Mills were for the fourth time destroyed by fire Sunday, December 27th. The flames started in the top of the building and in a short while the whole structure was on fire. The firemen were unable to check it, and the fire brands blowing over the city threatened a general conflagration. It was a grand spectacle, but the loss was great, reaching \$260,000. The mill was owned by Warner Moore & Co., and was partially insured.

This year many of Richmond's prominent citizens passed into the Great Beyond. Judge John Christian Lamb, one of the leading lawyers, died at his home, 827 west Grace street. His funeral was from St. James Episcopal Church. The bar paid a splendid tribute to his ability and character. John Bowers, February 8th; Dr. J. L. M. Curry, one of the most distinguished educators in the South, died in Asheville the 12th. His remains were brought here and lay in state in Richmond College, with which he had long been connected. His funeral took place from the college the 15th, con-

ducted by Dr. W. C. Bitting, Bishop C. B. Galloway, Dr. C. H. Ryland, and Dr. George Cooper. Among those present were Robert G. Ogden, J. Pierpont Morgan, Dr. Wallace Buttrick. President Roosevelt and John D. Rockefeller sent flowers. The interment was in Hollywood. W. R. Trigg died at his residence, 714 west Franklin street, the 16th. He was one of the founders of the Locomotive Works, being the first to conceive the idea of turning the Tanner & Delaney works into this enterprise. He also started the shipbuilding plant which bore his name. The funeral was from Holy Trinity the 18th. Rev. J. J. Gravatt, the rector, officiated. W. H. Tatum, one of the oldest grocers of the city, died the 23d. Rev. Dr. W. E. Edwards died at Ashland March 5th and his remains were brought here and buried in Hollywood. He was at one time pastor of Centenary Church. Major Norman V. Randolph, a Confederate veteran and one of the most public-spirited citizens, died the 13th. His funeral was from St. Peters and the veterans and soldiers, with many citizens, followed his remains to the cemetery. William H. Cullingworth died the 24th, David J. Baldwin May 7th, E. B. Chesterman August 10th, Rev. B. M. Randolph, rector of Emmanuel Episcopal Church, the 11th; George K. Taylor, long clerk of the Court of Appeals, the 22d; Judge Edmund Christian Minor, a distinguished lawyer and judge of the Law and Equity Court, died in Norwich, Conn., whither he had gone for his health. His remains were brought here September 10th and he was buried from Holy Trinity the 11th. A large concourse of people followed the corpse to Hollywood. The bar selected Judge John H. Ingram to succeed him. Gen. Bradley T. Johnson died October 5th at Rock Castle and his remains were brought here and lay in state in the Capitol. The Lee and Pickett camps and the Seventieth Regiment accompanied the body to the depot and it was forwarded to Baltimore for interment. Joseph W. Laube, who himself had consigned many to the grave, died the 13th. Maj. Charles R. Skinker, a brave soldier and a popular citizen, died December 17th.

Despite the disorder in the stock market, Richmond made steady progress in the past year, and when 1904 came it was greeted by many new buildings, especially in the Lee District.

The McGuire Monument Association had been diligently working to erect a statue to the memory of Dr. Hunter McGuire. William Couper, a Virginia artist, designed it and it was cast by the Gorham Manufacturing Company, of New York. January 7th at 1 P. M. was the time set for the unveiling. The site selected was on Capitol Square near the statue of Dr. McGuire's old commander, Stonewall Jackson. A crowd of people gathered to witness the ceremony, and the military companies and veterans were out in large numbers. Rev. Dr. J. P. Smith, who was associated with Dr. McGuire on Jackson's staff, opened the exercises with prayer. Judge George L. Christian, on behalf of the Association, presented the statue to the State, and Governor Montague received it. J. Holmes Conrad, of Winchester, Dr. McGuire's native town, made the address. Hunter McGuire, Jr., a grandson, drew the veil and the Howitzers fired a salute. The following inscription was placed on the stone:

Hunter Holmes McGuire, M.D., LL.D.,
President of the American Medical and of the
American Surgical Associations,
Founder of the University College of Medicine,
Medical Director of Jackson's Corps of
Army of Northern Virginia,
An Eminent Civil and Military Surgeon
and a Beloved Physician,
An Able Teacher and a Vigorous Writer,
A Useful Citizen and a Broad Humanitarian,
Gifted in Mind and Great in Heart,
This Monument is erected by his many friends.

Some matters of interest must at least have a mere mention. Two Richmond women who had made for themselves a name in the world of literature—Miss Mary Johnson also made Richmond her home—this month added to their works. Miss Ellen Glasgow presented "The Deliverance," and Mrs. Charles G. Boshier "When Love is Love." The General Assembly of 1901-2-3 adjourned January 12th and the new Assembly met the 13th. They elected Maj. John W. Daniel United States Senator for the fourth time the 26th and the next day he addressed the joint session. The Anti-Saloon League held its State convention at the Second Baptist Church, corner Main and Sixth streets, the 13th. Dr. S. C.

Mitchell was president. Judge Beverly R. Wellford, who for thirty-four years had filled the position of judge of the Circuit Court of Richmond and Henrico county with marked ability, resigned his seat and was succeeded by Judge R. Carter Scott. The lawyers gave the retiring judge a farewell dinner at the Westmoreland Club February 2d. Among those who responded to toasts besides Judge Wellford were Judges Scott, Witt, and Meredith, and Major Stringfellow. The State Convention of the Young Men's Christian Associations opened at the Second Presbyterian Church March 3d. Governor Montague and Dr. Russell Cecil, pastor of the church, made addresses of welcome.

Richmond, as few other cities could, sympathized with her sister city Baltimore in her great loss by fire Sunday, February 7th. The fire raged in the heart of the city for fifteen hours and destroyed two hundred million dollars worth of property. The Council and Aldermen met the 9th and sent resolutions of sympathy to the stricken city.

The cornerstone of Beth Ahaba Synagogue, on Franklin street, was laid March 4th by Fraternal Lodge, No. 53. Thomas N. Davis was master, J. Thompson Brown chief marshal, and Charles Hutzler chairman of the building committee. Dr. E. N. Calisch, the rabbi, conducted the religious exercises. The work progressed rapidly, and December 9th the building was dedicated. Dr. Samuel Sale, of St. Louis, made the address. Miss Mildred Calisch, on behalf of the building committee, presented the key to Julius Straus, president of the congregation. The perpetual lamp, presented by H. S. Hutzler, was lighted by Alfred Moses, the oldest member of the congregation.

The new Presbyterian publishing house, on sixth street between Broad and Grace, was dedicated March 26th. Dr. J. P. Smith, chairman of the publishing committee, delivered the keys to R. E. Magill, the secretary. Dr. G. B. Strickler offered the dedicatory prayer. The new Richmond Hotel was opened for the reception of guests April 4th.

An important meeting held in Richmond March 28th was the Co-operative Educational Convention of Virginia. That which has to do with the proper education of youth is one of the most power-

ful agencies in building up a city and establishing a State. Governor Montague presided and Capt. C. E. Vawter, who had done such splendid work at the Miller Manual Labor School, spoke, as did also John Stewart Bryan.

Another exciting contest for the nomination for mayor opened with the spring. Captain Carlton McCarthy again contested the seat of Mayor R. M. Taylor. Warm speeches were made, and April 26th McCarthy was nominated by 139 majority, and was subsequently elected.

Richmond was adding to the number of her handsome churches almost monthly. The cornerstone of the new Second Baptist Church, corner of Franklin and Adams streets, was laid July 16, by Richmond Lodge, No. 10. Grand Master Thomas N. Davis presided. Addresses were made by Dr. E. M. Long and also by Dr. W. R. L. Smith, the pastor. This church was dedicated February 11, 1906, Dr. W. W. Landrum, a former pastor, preaching the sermon.

The old Capitol, which had sheltered many of the nation's noblest patriots, was now in a wrecked condition. The Houdon statue had been taken down and boxed and placed in a corrugated iron house on the Square. Now the roof was off of the historic building, but it was not the result of a storm nor the effects of a fire, only the work of the contractor, W. A. Chesterman, who had secured the contract for repairing the building and adding two wings according to the plan of J. Kevan Peebles, which had been accepted. The work was begun in July and was completed December 1, 1905, at a cost of \$169,000.

Richmond took part in another notorious murder case. Samuel H. McCue, ex-mayor of Charlottesville, was arrested September 7th for the brutal murder of his wife on the night of the 4th. The sheriff came to Richmond and summoned a venire of fifty men, and out of that number three jurors were secured, Dr. Jud. B. Wood, A. E. Heinrich, and John Traylor. McCue was found guilty November 5th and was hanged February 10th after confessing his crime.

Miss May Handy, one of Richmond's fairest daughters, was married September 28th, at 211 east Franklin street, to James Brown

Potter, of New York. Rev. G. Otis Mead, of Christ Church, performed the ceremony. A large crowd gathered on the street to get a glimpse of the beautiful bride.

The time was at hand for another presidential election. The State Democratic Convention met in Richmond June 9th. James Hay was chairman and Joseph Button secretary. The convention endorsed Alton B. Parker but did not instruct the delegates. John W. Daniel, Thomas S. Martin, Caperton Braxton, and Governor Montague were elected delegates at large to the National Convention, which met at St. Louis. The convention nominated Alton B. Parker for President and Henry G. Davis for Vice President. The Republicans at Chicago nominated Theodore Roosevelt for President and Charles W. Fairbanks for Vice President. Richmond took less interest in this election than in any presidential election which had been held for years. The vote was very small: Parker received 3,891 and Roosevelt 597; Capt. John Lamb received 3,911 for Congress and Edgar Allen, Jr., 419. Parker's majority in the State was 34,188, although he received only eighty thousand votes. This was due to the restricted electorate, which disfranchised many negroes.

Two important meetings were held in the city in December. A meeting was held the 8th at the Young Men's Christian Association Hall to further the progress of Richmond. John C. Freeman was chairman and Mayor McCarthy and John Stewart Bryan spoke. The other meeting was held at the Academy of Music the 16th. Governor Montague presided. The purpose of this gathering was wider in scope than the other; it was to endorse the movement for international peace. Truly a great aim, and one that should be reached. The speakers were Dr. Dennis J. O'Connell, of the Catholic University at Washington; Dr. Thomas Nelson Page, and Dr. S. C. Mitchell, of Richmond College. A large and cultured audience was present and resolutions urging the arbitration of international difficulties and advocating peace were passed.

Men prominent in the city's life died this year also. Robert S. Boshier died January 13th, R. M. Blankenship the 22d, Rev. William Meyer, rector of St. Mary's German Catholic Church, March 14th; Capt. W. S. Taylor April 17th, John Addison the 24th,

M. F. Hudnall May 7th, Virginius Newton, president of the First National Bank, May 26th; Major Mann Page the 28th, Col. W. D. Chesterman, of the editorial staff of the *Times-Dispatch*, the 29th; George D. Pleasants, one of the oldest citizens, June 21st; Captain Shinberger, who was shot in the performance of his police duties by a negro July 3d; Dr. W. B. Gray, November 24th; J. R. V. Daniel, a well known attorney, the 26th.

One standing at the threshold of 1905 and looking back over the past year would give the just verdict that it was the best in the city's history. A good standard by which to measure prosperity is the bank accounts of the people; this year the individual deposits increased nearly five millions. The manufacturing industries and the jobbing trade also showed a large increase. The good work of the past encouraged the people to press on to better attainments. The Public Library Association, with James K. Gordon as president, was earnest in its efforts to secure a library for the city. The Joint Committee of Progress, J. Stewart Bryan chairman, which represented the various business organizations of the city, took up the question of a Greater Richmond. Their plan was to annex the district surrounding the city—Fulton Hill, Fairmount, Highland Park, Barton Heights, and a large area in Lee District. Public meetings were held and the Council was urged to pass the ordinance as prepared by the Association. Strong opposition developed for some reason, and when the Council acted it passed a substitute ordinance, which the Board of Aldermen rejected. Another ordinance was prepared, known as the "Mills Plan," and this was vetoed by Mayor McCarthy. Finally an ordinance was passed August 7th which carried out the ideas of the business men, with some exceptions, among which was the leaving out of the Cedar Works, Locomotive Works, Highland Park, and Barton Heights, and this was approved by the mayor. The matter was then taken into Henrico county, Judge Nicol being appointed to hear the case. He granted the petition for annexation February 15, 1906, and 3,000 acres, 12,000 people, and \$3,500,000 worth of property was added to the city. An appeal was taken by the county authorities, but the Court of Appeals December 6, 1906, affirmed the judgment of the lower court and annexation was accomplished.

Another important business organization which was called into being this year was the Association of Retail Merchants. T. A. Miller was president, Samuel Cohen vice president, and J. H. Kaufmann treasurer. The object of the Association was to advance the city's interest by mutual efforts and to protect the individual merchant.

Life without the social element is mechanical and barren, and this is true both of the individual and the community. With all the business enterprises, therefore, Richmond has never forgotten the things social. A banquet was given at the Masonic Temple to the members of the late Constitutional Convention. Otway S. Allen, C. V. Meredith, Eppa Hunton, and George D. Wise were on the committee of arrangements. Among those who responded to toasts were Governor Montague, Mayor McCarthy, Joseph Bryan, A. C. Braxton, and R. Walton Moore. There was much disappointment that "Virginia's Grand Old Man," John Goode, could not be present. The University of Virginia Alumni gave a banquet at the Commonwealth Club March 23d in honor of President-elect Dr. E. A. Alderman. He was installed April 13th. Murry H. McGuire was toastmaster. Governor Montague responded to the toast, "The University Ideals in Public Life"; Dr. Stuart McGuire, "The Alumni;" W. R. Abbott, "The Old Régime," and Dr. Alderman, "The University of Virginia." At night Dr. Alderman spoke at the Academy of Music on the work of education. The General Society of Cincinnati held its triennial meeting in Richmond May 10th. Winslow Warren, of Boston, was president. Dr. George Ben Johnston, one of the officers for Virginia, made an address of welcome. A banquet was given the visitors at the Westmoreland the night of the 10th. Among the distinguished guests who were present and spoke was M. Jusserand, the French Ambassador. The following night Dr. and Mrs. Johnston entertained the Society at their home on Grace street. The Farmers' National Congress met in the Masonic Temple September 13th. Governor Montague, Mayor McCarthy, and John C. Freeman, vice president of the Chamber of Commerce, extended to these visitors the rights and privileges of the city.

Another visitor came to the city in October and great prepara-

tion was made for his reception. The city was decorated with flags and bunting and crowds filled the streets. When he arrived at the Chesapeake and Ohio depot there was a great blowing of whistles, ringing of bells, and booming of cannon. And when President Theodore Roosevelt and his wife appeared at the Main street entrance a great cheer went up. Governor Montague, Mayor McCarthy, the Virginia Military Institute and the Blacksburg Cadets, the Seventieth Regiment, the Howitzers and the Blues, and a multitude of people met him. Mrs. Montague accompanied Mrs. Roosevelt to the Mansion, where a reception was tendered her. The President rode in a parade around the city and came to Capitol Square, where he addressed an audience of thousands. He was then escorted to the Masonic Temple, where four hundred citizens sat down to dinner with him. In the afternoon he was driven to the historical places in the city, and left at 7 P. M. It was a great ovation which was given him and he appreciated it. Turning to Dr. Thomas Nelson Page he said: "Tom, I wouldn't have missed this day for anything in the world. It has been glorious."

The cornerstone of the Church of the Covenant was laid October 28th, in the presence of the Synod of Virginia, by Metropolitan Lodge, No. 11, J. W. Eggleston, Jr., officiating. Dr. Newton Donaldson, moderator of the Synod, offered prayer, and Dr. Russell Cecil made the address. Dr. J. Calvin Stewart was pastor.

This was a year of great political activity among the Democrats. Governor Montague opposed Senator Thomas S. Martin for the nomination for United States Senator, and each was speaking over the State. Claude Swanson, Judge Mann, and Joseph E. Willard were in the race for the nomination for Governor. The primary was held August 22d and Richmond gave Martin 2,345, Montague 2,273, Swanson 1,801, Mann 900, Willard 2,015; for Lieutenant Governor, J. Alston Cabell 2,640, J. Taylor Ellyson 1,841; for Attorney General, W. A. Anderson 3,535, S. W. Williams 1,185. Martin was nominated for Senator by a majority of 9,713. Swanson was nominated for Governor, receiving 41,182 votes, Mann 20,073, and Willard 19,545. J. Taylor Ellyson was nominated for Lieutenant Governor and W. A. Anderson Attorney General. In September Joseph Willard was appointed to the Cor-

poration Commission to succeed Henry Fairfax who resigned. The Republicans nominated Judge L. L. Lewis for Governor, William P. Kent Lieutenant Governor, and George A. Revercomb Attorney General. At the election in November Richmond gave Swanson 3,259 votes and Lewis 423. Swanson carried the State by a large majority.

The Reaper's Scythe this year cut down many who had stood high in the field of life's activities. J. W. Boatwright died January 10th. While a crowd of skaters were enjoying the sport at Reservoir Park the 16th the ice broke and E. J. Brand, R. B. Thompson, and E. P. Meher were drowned. Judge A. M. Keiley, of the International Court of Appeals, Cairo, Egypt, a former well known citizen of Richmond, was run down and killed in Paris the 30th. Maj. J. W. Pegram died in Philadelphia the 31st, Col. George W. Miles died at Memorial Hospital February 25th, Rev. P. B. Price, an aged Presbyterian minister, March 8th. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee died in Washington April 28th on his way from Boston to Richmond. Profound and universal regret over the death of this gallant soldier and illustrious Virginian was everywhere expressed. At the time of his death he was president of the Jamestown Exposition Company and was doing good work for the company. A special train brought his body here May 1st. Five thousand people were at Elba to meet it. Companies A, B, C, F, and H, of the Seventieth Regiment, under Col. George Wayne Anderson; the Blues, under Maj. L. L. Cheatwood; the Howitzers, under Capt. M. M. Myers, and Lee and Pickett camps accompanied the casket, which was placed on a caisson and drawn by six black horses to City Hall, where the remains lay in state under guard of a detachment of soldiers. Thousands passed by to take a last look at the face of the brave leader. The funeral took place from St. Pauls Church May 4th at 2 P. M. Bishop A. M. Randolph officiated, assisted by Revs. B. D. Tucker, L. R. Mason, and E. E. Barnwell. A vast throng of people filled the church and lined the streets from the church to Hollywood. The military companies of the State, the Confederate veterans, companies from Maryland, and many organizations were in line. Ex-Governor Charles T. O'Ferrall was chief marshal. All business was suspended, and Richmond stood with uncovered head

to honor General Lee, the hero of three wars. After the remains were placed beneath the sod in beautiful Hollywood, which holds such precious dust, a salute was fired and the great multitude slowly and sadly returned to the city. The next day a mass meeting was held at Lee Camp Hall to arrange for a suitable monument to this distinguished soldier. Maj. E. T. D. Myers, president of the R., F. & P. railroad, an ex-officer of the Confederate States army, and a citizen prominent in the affairs of Richmond, died May 13th. His funeral was from Holy Trinity Church and he was buried in Hollywood. While the funeral was in progress every wheel on the R., F. & P. road was stopped five minutes. Maj. John W. Johnston, another brave Confederate soldier, died the 22d. Judge Joseph Christian, formerly of the Court of Appeals of the State, died the 29th. Dr. B. B. Minor, a man of letters, once editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, who had seen John Randolph, John Marshall, and John C. Calhoun, died August 1st. Capt. J. H. O'Bannon the 15th, George L. Bidgood September 11th. Ex-Governor Charles T. O'Ferrall, lawyer, statesman, and author, died at his home, 903 Park avenue, September 22d. His funeral took place from the Second Presbyterian Church, conducted by Dr. Russell Cecil, assisted by Dr. S. C. Mitchell. Thousands of people attended. Governor Montague and his staff, the Seventieth Regiment, the veterans, and many others escorted the remains to Hollywood. Maj. Robert Stiles, a distinguished lawyer and a brave soldier, died October 5th. Maj. W. E. Simons the 21st, Luther B. Vaughan November 3d, T. W. Wood the 12th, Stephen Putney, a large wholesale merchant, the 23d; Charles H. Phillips, treasurer of the city, December 6th, and on the 28th James B. Pace was elected to succeed him. F. J. Duke, a prominent railroad official, died December 29th.

When the city took inventory she found that she had had another prosperous year, and she entered into 1906 with great hope for better things.

The Legislature assembled in the new portion of the Capitol. The old Hall of the House of Delegates was assigned to the Agricultural Department and the old Senate Chamber was cut up and a hall made through it and rooms for the Corporation Commission

and the State Board of Education fitted up. Governor Montague varied from the usual course, and in person read his message to the General Assembly. Senator Martin was elected to his third term as United States Senator January 23d. Governor Swanson was inaugurated February 1st. At noon the Legislature, the Supreme Court, the Corporation Commission, and a large crowd of visitors assembled in the Hall of the House of Delegates. Speaker Cardwell presided. The Governor and Governor-elect were escorted to the rostrum. Rev. J. Sidney Peters, of the Methodist Church, offered the prayer. Governor Swanson made his inaugural address, after which Judge Stafford G. Whittle administered to him the oath. Judge R. H. Cardwell administered the oath to Lieutenant Governor Ellyson. When the exercises were over many came forward to congratulate the new Governor.

Richmond heard with sorrow the news of the ruin wrought in San Francisco April 18th by earthquake and fire, and she at once began to do her part in relieving the sufferers. A mass meeting was called at the Y. M. C. A. the 20th to devise means for raising money for this worthy cause. Col. Jo Lane Stern was chairman and O. A. Hawkins secretary. Governor Swanson, Mayor McCarthy, and others spoke, and a committee was appointed to solicit funds.

The Chamber of Commerce held a banquet in Masonic Temple May 22d to discuss Richmond's future. Egbert G. Leigh, the president, spoke on the relation of the Chamber to the city. Wyndham R. Meredith was toastmaster. More than three hundred of the business men of the city were present, and the spirit of enthusiasm marked the occasion. The general plan adopted was to advertise Richmond to the world.

The statue of Ex-Governor William Smith, "Extra Billy," as he was called, was unveiled May 30th. W. L. Sheppard, of Richmond, was the artist. Judge Garnett called the assembly to order and Dr. J. William Jones offered prayer. Judge James Keith presented the statue to the State and Governor Swanson received it. Miss Eleanor Blackwell Smith, a grand-niece, drew the veil. The Seventieth Regiment, the veterans, and a crowd of citizens were

present. In the afternoon Col. Thomas Smith delivered the memorial address at Hollywood.

Col. Joseph Button had been elected commissioner of insurance, but the Corporation Commission refused to allow him to qualify, on the ground that his election was unconstitutional. The matter was carried to the Court of Appeals and they issued a *mandamus* in favor of Button.

The cornerstone of Hasker Memorial Methodist Church was laid by Henrico Lodge, No. 130, August 4th. Dr. W. J. Young delivered the address. The church was dedicated March 3d. Dr. W. V. Tudor preached the sermon.

Justice John Crutchfield, whose court is one of the institutions of the city, reached his sixty-second mile-post along the journey of life September 20th. For years he has been holding the scales of justice in the Police Court, and has been teaching the wrong-doers the majesty of law. On this natal day Minitree Folkes, on behalf of the bar and the press, presented "His Honor" with a beautiful bunch of roses in token of their esteem. "Justice John" was so touched that he wept, and could not at first speak the words of appreciation he desired to speak.

A movement was started in November to erect a monument here to Edgar Allan Poe, and H. R. Pollard presented an ordinance in the Council that the city assist in the undertaking. The finance committee recommended that \$5,000 be appropriated, but the matter was allowed to drop. It is to be hoped, however, that not many years will pass before Richmond will have a suitable monument to Poe.

St. James Methodist Church was dedicated November 11th. Bishop E. R. Hendrix preached the sermon. Rev. W. A. Cooper was pastor. The church was built in 1892, but was not dedicated until this time.

The Cathedral of the Sacred Heart was consecrated November 29th. Rev. J. B. O'Reilly was rector, J. J. Massey assistant, and Dr. Joseph Magri chancellor of the diocese. There were three services during the day and large crowds attended each. Apostolic Delegate Diomedea Falconio consecrated the church. Archbishop Kean, of Dubuque, preached the sermon. Cardinal Gibbons was

present and took part in the services. Rev. Nolan was master of ceremonies. Among the representative Catholics who were present were Archbishops Ireland, Farley, and Ryan, Bishops Haid, Donahue, Gabriels, A. Van de Vyver, Northrup, Clem, Luddon, Meersehaert, Maes, and Monsignor D. J. O'Connell. Thomas F. Ryan and wife, the donors, were also present.

Prominent among those who died this year were: Simon Sycle, a well known merchant, January 5; Rev. Dr. J. Powell Garland, long presiding elder of the Methodist Church in this district, died in New Kent the 13th; Prof. John P. McGuire, April 29th; John M. Higgins, an old citizen, July 20th; Dr. James B. McCaw, one of the city's oldest physicians, August 13th; Capt. Thomas Ellett, September 18th; R. T. Pemberton the 30th. Mrs. Jefferson Davis died in New York October 16th. Her remains reached Richmond the 19th and were buried from St. Pauls that afternoon. Rev. Robert W. Forsyth, the rector, officiated, assisted by Drs. N. A. Seagle, L. R. Mason, J. William Jones, James P. Smith, W. V. Tudor, and E. N. Calisch. A vast assemblage of people gathered to honor this noted woman. The Confederate veterans, the Seventieth Regiment, the Blues, and the Howitzers, with Gen. Stephen D. Lee as chief marshal, accompanied the body to Hollywood, where it was laid by the side of her distinguished husband. Mathew F. Pleasants died November 2d; Dr. A. E. Dickinson, one of the best known Baptist ministers in the South, died the 20th. He was for a long time editor of the *Religious Herald*. His funeral was held in the College chapel. Drs. R. H. Pitt, C. H. Ryland, and Rev. Ryland Knight officiated. His body was laid to rest in Hollywood. Dr. W. A. Lee died the 29th. J. S. Montgomery December 14th, and Dr. J. Hall Moore the 28th; Capt. Henry Hudnall the 30th.

The year 1907 proved to be a notable year in the history of Richmond, and from the beginning to the end there were events of importance. A conference was held January 14th, at which a movement was started which if it could have been carried to completion would have meant much for Richmond and the whole State. Joseph Bryan was chairman of the meeting and Dr. J. P. Smith was secretary. The proposition was to establish the University of

Richmond by bringing together a number of schools as separate colleges under one general name, somewhat as at Oxford. The schools suggested were the two medical colleges here, Mechanics Institute, Richmond College, the Woman's College, Randolph-Macon College, Union Seminary, and Hampden Sidney College. Dr. S. C. Mitchell was one of the leading spirits in the movement. A board of visitors was appointed and Joseph Bryan was elected rector, Dr. J. P. Smith secretary, and Thomas B. McAdams treasurer. The movement did not continue long, but it is to be hoped that the splendid conception will yet bring forth fruit.

The 19th of January was celebrated this year as it had not been before; it was the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Memorial services were held at St. Pauls Church, a portrait of General Lee was presented to the Historical Society, the military companies and the veterans paraded, wreaths were placed on the monument, and Dr. Thomas Nelson Page and E. V. Valentine made addresses on the life of General Lee at a memorial celebration at the Second Baptist Church.

The Young Men's Christian Association in August, 1905, purchased a lot on the corner of Grace and Seventh streets, on which to erect a handsome building for its home. The time had now come to raise the money and the city was asked to give \$200,000 for the work. Joseph Bryan was made chairman of the general committee and N. D. Sills chairman of the young business men's committee. O. A. Hawkins was president of the Association and S. K. McKee was secretary. The campaign began and headquarters were opened in the Shafer building. On January 31st \$27,440 was lacking to make the amount necessary, but before the day closed this had been secured, and when the amounts were added \$222,692 had been raised. There was loud cheering and hymns of praise were sung. This liberal gift represented in some degree the value Richmond placed upon the better life of young men.

Although Richmond was not successful in bringing the Jamestown Exposition here, she was none the less interested in it, and when it opened April 26th a large number of her citizens attended and the *Times-Dispatch* issued a special Exposition number. Hon. H. St. George Tucker was president and President Roosevelt pressed

the button that started the machinery. Richmond erected a special building, and July 18th was Richmond day. Thousands went from the city that day, and Governor Swanson, John Skelton Williams, and others spoke.

The Jefferson Hotel property had been acquired by the Jefferson Realty Corporation, Joseph Bryan president, and a new hotel, more elegant than the one before the fire, was planned by J. Kevan Peebles. The work had progressed well, and May 6th the new Jefferson was opened to the joy of all Richmond.

Judge Beverly T. Crump resigned his position on the Corporation Commission and on May 16th Judge R. R. Prentis was appointed to succeed him.

A notable gathering was that which was called to order at the Auditorium—the ordinance of Jacob Umlauf to convert the Third Market into an auditorium had been carried through and now Richmond had a building that could seat nearly five thousand—May 16th. The Southern Baptist Convention opened its session at this time. Hon. E. W. Stephens was president and Drs. O. F. Gregory and Lansing Burrows secretaries. The Baptist hosts from the South began to arrive and soon the city was filled with visitors. The opening exercises consisted of an address by Mayor McCarthy and a response by Dr. J. B. Gambill, of Texas. Dr. A. J. Dickinson, of Birmingham, Alabama, preached the opening sermon. Day after day they met and the Auditorium was crowded at each session. Dr. J. B. Hawthorne preached on the 18th. When the missionary meeting was held, under the leadership of Dr. R. J. Willingham, of Richmond, \$136,000 was pledged for the work. The convention adjourned the 20th, and Richmond was better because of the visit of these noble church leaders.

Since the death of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart Richmond had been working for a suitable monument to his memory, and now her labors were to be crowned with success. The Stuart Monument Association accepted Fred Moynihan's model of an equestrian statue and gave orders for the work. The Board of Aldermen agreed to appropriate \$20,000 to the enterprise on condition that it be not erected on Capitol Square. The site chosen was at the intersection

of Monument avenue and Lombardy street. The statue arrived and was put in place April 24th. The inscription is as follows—

On the east side:

“General J. E. B. Stuart, Commander of Cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia, Confederate States of America. Erected by his comrades and the City of Richmond, A. D. 1906.”

On the west side:

“Born in Patrick County, Virginia, February 6, 1833. Died in Richmond May 12, 1864, aged 31 years. Mortally wounded in the Battle of Yellow Tavern May 11, 1864. He gave his life for his country and saved this city from destruction.”

On the north side:

“His grateful country will mourn his loss and cherish his memory. To his comrades in arms he has left the proud recollection of his deeds and the inspiring influence of his example.”—Gen. R. E. Lee to the Army of Northern Virginia May 20, '64.

On the south side:

“Tell General Stuart to act on his own judgment and to do what he thinks best. I have implicit confidence in him.”—Stonewall Jackson at Chancellorsville.

Another monument that Richmond had been working for was that of Jefferson Davis. The design of W. C. Noland was accepted by the Davis Monument Association and E. V. Valentine was engaged to model the figure of Davis and the allegorical figures. The thirteen Doric columns were to represent the eleven States that seceded and the two that sent delegates to the Confederate Congress. The figure of Ex-President Davis reached Richmond April 18th, and was drawn by three thousand children, accompanied by Lee and Pickett Camps, under Commander W. B. Freeman, to the site on Monument avenue. Both of these statues, Stuart's and Davis', were to be unveiled at the Confederate Reunion, which would take place in Richmond May 30th.

The city began to make preparations for the great event: the houses were decorated, places for the veterans to sleep were fitted up, including “Camp J. B. Gordon,” and large quantities of food

were prepared. All things were ready by the 28th, when the visitors began to arrive. Gen. Stephen D. Lee, commander-in-chief, arrived on that day, and thousands greeted him when he stepped from the train. On the night of the 29th a reception was given at Lee Camp Hall. The Virginia division had a meeting at the Horse Show building, Gen. Stith Bolling commander. The United Confederate Veterans opened their session at the Auditorium. E. E. Thompson called the meeting to order.

The unveiling exercises of the Stuart Monument took place May 30th. The parade started at 2 P. M. and was headed by the Veteran Cavalry Association of Army of Northern Virginia. The veterans, the sons of veterans, the soldiers, and many organizations followed. Gen. J. B. Gordon was chief marshal and Capt. J. Thompson Brown chief of staff. The streets were thronged with people, and when they reached the monument a vast crowd was there. The ceremonies were opened with prayer by Rev. W. Q. Hulihen, of General Stuart's staff. Gen. Thomas S. Garnett made the address. Maj. A. R. Venable introduced General Gordon, who presented the statue, and Mayor McCarthy received it. Virginia Stuart Waller, granddaughter of General Stuart, drew the veil. The Howitzers fired a major general's salute and the crowd dispersed to their homes.

The reunion exercises continued the 31st and June 1st. Major Daniel made an address of welcome and R. E. Lee, Jr., grandson of General Lee, also spoke. Gen. Stephen D. Lee was reëlected commander-in-chief and Judge George L. Christian was made chairman of the committee on history. The 1st was a cold, rainy day, so "Camp J. B. Gordon" had to be broken up and lodging places for the veterans provided in more comfortable quarters. Sunday, June 2d, William J. Bryan addressed an audience of nearly five thousand at the Auditorium on "The Prince of Peace."

Monday, the 3d, was to be another great day of the reunion, for on that day the monument to Jefferson Davis was to be unveiled. It was a bright and beautiful day and all were in fine spirits for the occasion. The parade started at 11:40 A. M., and it was one of the grandest and most imposing ever witnessed in Richmond. When the monument was reached there were thousands of people to wit-

ness the unveiling of a monument to the first and only President of the Confederacy. Gen. Stephen D. Lee presided. He presented Governor Swanson, who spoke, after which Mrs. Hayes, Jefferson Davis' daughter, and her two sons, unveiled the statue. When it appeared the Howitzers fired a salute, fireworks were set off, and there was a great shout, after which a special choir of hundreds of voices sang. Gen. Clement Evans was introduced and made the oration. Prominent at both unveilings were Mesdames Stonewall Jackson, A. P. Hill, J. E. B. Stuart, William Mahone, W. H. F. Lee, J. R. Cooke, Magill, W. K. Cox, Lomax Logan, Miss Mary Custis Lee, Governor and Mrs. Warfield, Senators Daniel and ~~Carmack~~^a, Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Bryan, Thomas Nelson Page, Justice Brewer, and many noted Confederate generals.

It was a great reunion and it meant a great deal to Richmond. Gen. Stephen D. Lee said of it: "From the beginning to the end of the reunion, notwithstanding the very inclement weather during at least half of the time, it was beyond doubt the most successful reunion of the United Confederate Veterans we have had."

Another celebration took place June 10th. It commemorated the three hundredth anniversary of the first landing of the white man where Richmond now stands. It was under the auspices of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. They had a large boulder taken from the river and placed in Gambles Hill Park, on which was a bronze cross. Dr. W. V. Tudor opened the exercises with prayer. D. C. Richardson, J. T. Ellyson, and Mayor McCarthy took part.

The first service in the new Christian Science Church took place June 29th. It was conducted by Mrs. Alice Bernard, the first reader.

There had been some trouble in regard to the State Library and the board had held several meetings to adjust the matter. The librarian, J. P. Kennedy, finally offered his resignation and it was accepted. Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, professor of English and history in Hampden Sidney College, was on July 6th elected to his place, and E. G. Swem was made his assistant.

Holy Trinity Episcopal Church was consecrated October 1st. Bishop George Peterkin, of West Virginia, preached the sermon

and Bishop Gibson consecrated the church. Rev. J. J. Gravatt, the rector, assisted in the service. The next day in this church the opening service of the forty-fifth triennial convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America was held. The Rt. Rev. A. F. Winnington-Ingram, the Bishop of London, preached the sermon, and all the bishops of the Church were present. Bishop D. S. Tuttle presided. On the evening of the 4th the Bishop of London delivered an address at the Auditorium, which was filled to its fullest capacity. The House of Bishops was presided over by Bishop Lawrence and met in the Senate Chamber. The House of Deputies was presided over by Dr. R. H. McKim and met in St. Pauls Church. Bishop Ingram won the hearts of the Richmond people, and on the 7th he addressed a large crowd on Capitol Square. The convention lasted until October 19th, when the closing service, which was a notable one, was held in Holy Trinity Church. There was present at this convention only one man who was present at the convention which met here in 1859, the Rev. Dr. Dalton, of Portland, Me. Richmond took pleasure in entertaining these distinguished visitors, and when they left all had words of appreciation for her hospitality.

The day after the convention the cornerstone of a Sunday school room on the St. Johns Church lot was laid. This had caused a fight in the Council and also in the courts. H. R. Pollard, the city attorney, asked for an injunction to restrain the vestry from putting this building in the graveyard, but it was finally allowed and the work begun.

There had been a strong fight over the ordinance of W. T. Dabney to limit the saloons in the city to one hundred and fifty and raise the license fee to \$500. It was finally passed December 4th and became a law.

Among the deaths this year were: Capt. J. F. Chalmers January 7th, Charles Y. Bargamin the 12th; Capt. W. G. Puller, chief of the Fire Department, February 3d, Capt. Louis F. Bossieux the 11th, Capt. W. T. West the 25th, Bishop John C. Granbery died at his home in Ashland April 1st and his funeral was from Centenary the 3d, conducted by the pastor, Dr. W. J. Young, assisted by Bishop Hoss, Dr. W. V. Tudor, and Rev. Earnest Stevens. Bishop Gran-

bery, before he was made bishop, was pastor of Broad Street and Centenary churches here. Dr. Paul Whitehead, long a presiding elder of the Methodist Church, who had lived many years in Richmond, died at St. Lukes Hospital April 3d, and his remains were carried to Charlottesville. Dr. Paul Menzel, the beloved pastor of St. Johns Lutheran Church, died the 8th; B. H. West the 15th, R. W. Powers, of the Powers-Taylor Drug Company, the 26th, J. J. Hickok May 10th, J. B. Winston, for many years treasurer of the R., F. & P. railroad, the 20th, M. F. Seay June 5th, Dr. Isaiah H. White, a well known physician, the 15th, T. Seddon Bruce August 20th, Col. Richard L. Maury, a brave soldier and a valuable citizen, October 14th, Col. E. Leslie Spence the 24th, Maj. J. H. Capers, a prominent Mason and a valiant Confederate soldier, the 28th, Capt. W. M. Bridges November 12th, W. C. Reed December 7th, Col. W. E. Cutshaw, who had served the city as city engineer for thirty-four years and who had done much in building up and beautifying the city, died the 19th. When he first applied for the position he held so long he presented a letter of recommendation from General Lee. On the march to the funeral W. H. Cowardin, a member of the Howitzers, dropped dead.

At the opening of 1908 the General Assembly met, and that is always an occasion of special interest to Richmond. A matter that claimed the attention of the city for several weeks was the spirited contest over the confirmation of Judge W. F. Rhea for a position on the Corporation Commission. After much discussion he was confirmed by a large vote February 27th. The Legislature provided a new civil court for Richmond and elected W. M. Turpin as judge. This court was opened July 1st.

There was another earnest contest for the nomination for mayor between Mayor McCarthy and D. C. Richardson. At the primary April 14th Richardson was nominated and subsequently elected.

Again this was the year for conventions in Richmond. The Anti-Saloon League Convention met at the First Baptist Church February 5th, Dr. W. C. Taylor president. Among the prominent speakers was Governor Glenn, of North Carolina. The National Conference St. Vincent de Paul held its opening exercises at the Bijou May 3d, Thomas M. Mulry president, and the next day the

fifth biennial session of the National Conference of Jewish Charities opened at Beth Alaba Synagogue. The same day the American Surgical Association opened at the Jefferson Auditorium, Dr. W. H. Carmalt, of New Haven, president. Dr. Lewis Bosher entertained the visiting surgeons at the Westmoreland that evening, and the next evening Dr. and Mrs. George Ben Johnston entertained them at their home. The National Conference of Charities and Corrections met at the Academy of Music May 6th, Thomas M. Mulry president. Large crowds attended their sessions and were interested in the discussions for the betterment of the unfortunates in society. This was followed by the annual meeting of the National Supply Dealers and Manufacturers at the Jefferson the 13th. George Puchta was president. The 20th the Southern Spinners Convention began at the Jefferson, S. B. Tanner president. Rev. M. S. Colonna, of Park Place Church, opened with prayer and Governor Swanson and Mayor McCarthy made addresses of welcome. The Farmers Institute of Virginia was held at the Jefferson Auditorium August 5th, T. O. Sandy president. Among the speakers were Ex-Governor Hoge Tyler, Henry Stuart, and Judge W. H. Mann. The Lutheran Synod met at the Seventh Street Lutheran Church the 25th, Dr. C. C. Smith president. J. J. Scherer was pastor of the church. At the close of the year, December 29th, the American Political Science Association, Hon. James Bryce, British Ambassador, president, and the American Historical Association, Dr. George B. Adams president, met at the Jefferson.

Bishop A. Van de Vyver, of the Catholic Church, sent in his resignation as Bishop of Richmond, and on May 17th a mass meeting was held at the Bijou to request him to withdraw it. A. J. Cavanaugh was chairman. Many members of other denominations were present besides the Catholics. Ex-Governor Montague and Dr. George Ben Johnston were among the speakers. When the resolutions adopted at this meeting were sent Bishop Van de Vyver he withdrew his resignation and decided to remain with his people.

The Jefferson Davis Monument had been dedicated, but it had not been formally delivered to the city. June 3d was the one hundredth anniversary of his birth, and besides memorial services at St. Pauls the day was to be celebrated by delivering the monument

to the city. The veterans, the military companies, and many Confederate organizations marched to the monument. J. Thompson Brown was chief marshal and L. T. Christian chief of staff. Judge George L. Christian gave a history of the work of the Davis Monument Association and turned over the completed monument to Mrs. Carnelia Branch Stern, of Texas, president of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, who delivered it to the perpetual keeping of the city of Richmond. Mayor McCarthy accepted it on behalf of the city. The completed monument cost \$70,000.

A pleasant occasion was that of July 1st, when a loving cup was presented to John H. Frischkorn as a token of esteem on his retirement as president of the Board of Fire Commissioners for twenty years. During that time he had done much to improve the Fire Department of the city. The cornerstone of Keneseth Israel Synagogue was laid by Masonic Lodge No. 53, September 3d. Rev. A. Schefferman was rabbi.

Richmond College received the promise of \$150,000 from John D. Rockefeller on condition that they raise \$100,000. The trustees started the campaign, assisted by Joseph Bryan, T. B. McAdams, and other citizens, and by the end of the day, November 22d, Dr. Boatwright announced that \$108,000 had been pledged. The success of this undertaking gladdened the hearts of the friends of the college.

This was the year for the presidential election. The Republicans, at Chicago, nominated W. H. Taft for President and John S. Sherman for Vice President. The Democrats, at Denver, Colorado, nominated W. J. Bryan for President and J. W. Kern for Vice President. The campaign was an earnest one, during which many prominent speakers addressed the Richmond people. Judge W. H. Taft spoke in the Horse Show Building October 13th, and on the 17th Governor Swanson spoke to a large crowd at the Academy of Music. Charles Francis Adams and Luke Wright, Secretary of War, spoke at the Academy the 24th and 28th for Taft. At the election Richmond gave Bryan 4,123 votes, Taft 1,145, and Capt. John Lamb for Congress 4,510, and his opponent, Luce, 981. Bryan carried the State by 30,000 votes.

It is a sad task to note year by year the passing away of so many

valuable citizens. Maj. Thomas L. Courtney died January 9th, Frank W. Christian, one of the most eminent lawyers in the State, died at his home, 818 Park avenue, the 13th. His funeral was conducted from Grace Episcopal Church by Rev. Landon R. Mason and a large crowd attended to show the affectionate regard and esteem in which he was held. Everett Waddey, a prominent business man, died the 14th; George D. Wise, a soldier, statesman, and lawyer, died February 3d, and Capt. Francis H. Deane the same day; George A. Smith, of Smith, Courtney & Co., the 11th; Charles D. Larus, a prominent tobacco manufacturer and president of a bank, March 21st; Capt. E. J. Levy April 3d, Maj. B. F. Howard the 29th. Richmond received with sorrow the notice of Gen. Stephen D. Lee's death in Mississippi May 28th. Isaac J. Mercer died June 4th, Gen. Eppa Hunton died at the home of his son, 8 east Franklin street, October 11th. His long and distinguished career as a soldier, lawyer, and statesman made for him a worthy reputation. His funeral was conducted from St. Pauls Church by the rector, Robert Forsyth, and the military companies, under Gen. Charles J. Anderson, and the veterans, escorted his remains to Hollywood. Few deaths have brought more sorrow to Richmond than that of Joseph Bryan at his home, Laburnum, November 20th. A distinguished and public-spirited citizen, he had done much to advance the city's welfare. His funeral was conducted from Emmanuel Episcopal Church by Bishop Gibson, Revs. E. E. Osgood, and Landon R. Mason, and his body was interred in the church yard. The Confederate organizations, the bar, the Chamber of Commerce, and many business corporations were represented, and a great concourse of citizens were present. A citizens meeting was held at the Chamber of Commerce November 25th for the purpose of devising plans for a monument to the memory of Joseph Bryan. Judge George L. Christian was chairman. The Bryan Monument Association was organized with Egbert G. Leigh president, H. L. Cabell, J. H. Dooley, Gustavus Millhisier, John P. Branch, and J. N. Boyd vice presidents, W. T. Dabney secretary, and Mrs. Kate Minor treasurer. George C. Shaw, chief of the Fire Department, died November 21st. Judge William Josiah Leake, a brave soldier and a prominent

lawyer, died at his home, 915 Park avenue, the 23d, and Capt. M. J. Dimmock, one of the city's leading architects, December 23d.

When 1909 was ushered in Richmond was busy preparing for a great religious meeting. In almost every church in the city services were being held and the people had before them the thought of "The King's Business." The Chapman-Alexander meeting began at the Auditorium January 6th. Dr. J. Wilbur Chapman preached and C. M. Alexander led the singing. The crowds were so large that many were turned away from the Auditorium; even the rain and sleet did not affect the attendance. Dr. Chapman had a corps of helpers who conducted meetings at other places in the city; Rev. Ora Samuel Gray was at the First Baptist Church, Dr. D. S. Toy at Union Station Methodist, Rev. C. T. Schaeffer at Broadus Memorial, Rev. Thomas Needham at Fulton Baptist Church, and Dr. Frank Granstaff at Central Methodist. Evangelist Asher held meetings in Murphy's Hotel Bar and other bar-rooms. These meetings continued with great success until January 24th, and all the churches felt the religious uplift from them.

The Branch Public Baths, corner Broad and Eighteenth streets, were opened January 30th. They were presented by James Caskie and were accepted on behalf of the city by Mayor Richardson. The institution, which cost \$25,000, was a gift to Richmond from John P. Branch.

The fleet of United States war vessels, which started from Hampton Roads on a tour around the world, returned February 22d, and seven or eight thousand people went from Richmond to witness the return. The next day Admiral Charles S. Sperry, who was in command, and Rear Admiral Wainwright, and other officers of the ships, were brought to Richmond on a special train, and after being shown around the city they were entertained at lunch at the Jefferson. Capt. W. Gordon McCabe was toastmaster. Admiral Sperry spoke, also Judge J. H. Ingram, Judge R. Carter Scott, Captain Lamb, and Mayor Richardson.

Richmond was well represented among the soldiers at the inauguration of President Taft by the Blues, Maj. E. W. Bowles; Company F, Capt. C. G. Bossieux; the First Battalion of the First Regiment, Col. Hunsdon Cary.

After the successful campaign to raise \$200,000 for the new Young Men's Christian Association building, the directors at once began work. The plans of W. C. West, in connection with Davis & Davis, of Philadelphia, were accepted, and the ground was broken March 23, 1908, and the cornerstone was laid March 10, 1909, by Dove Lodge, No. 51, J. W. Eggleston grand master and C. H. Rudd officiated. O. A. Hawkins, president of the Association, and J. Stuart Bryan spoke. The ministers who took part were Drs. W. R. L. Smith, Robert W. Forsyth, F. T. McFaden, and M. S. Colonna. The builder, G. J. Hunt, pushed the work to completion, and the building stands as an ornament and a credit to Richmond.

Dr. Charles Eliot, for many years the president of Harvard University and one of the leading educators of America, visited Richmond March 27th, and that night he was entertained at dinner at the Jefferson by the Harvard Club. The 29th he was the guest of the business men at the Commonwealth Club, and at night he addressed a large audience at Richmond College. While Dr. Eliot was in the city, the man who has acquired the reputation of being the wealthiest man in the world, John D. Rockefeller, also visited Richmond.

Richmond never wearies in well doing. The Railroad Young Men's Christian Association had been doing a good work in limited quarters under Secretary Thomas, and they felt the need of a new building. A campaign was started April 4th for \$45,000. S. P. Jones was chairman of the citizens committee. George Stevens, president of the C. & O., and W. H. White, president of the R., F. & P., assisted. The railroad men, under E. E. Woodworth, B. T. Jellison, Norman Call, John Reed, and A. H. McKay did good work. In five days the amount was raised, \$16,000 being given by the railroad companies, and later the splendid building which now stands on Main street near the market was erected.

Richmond has become quite a musical centre, and much of the credit is due to the Wednesday Club, which year after year has arranged May musical festivals that have delighted the people. To further the interest in music, the People's Music Association was organized, with John C. Freeman, A. J. Montague, M. F. Lindner, John Stewart Bryan, and Coleman Wortham at the head of it. The

purpose of this organization was to put a large pipe organ in the Auditorium, and it is to be hoped that they will yet carry out their plans, for such an instrument in a public hall would not only give the people much pleasure, it would also serve to educate them.

Among the charitable institutions of Richmond, which operates through the whole State, is the Children's Home Society. Bishop R. A. Gibson is president of the board of directors and Rev. W. J. Maybee is secretary. Since its organization this Society has gotten homes for more than twelve hundred destitute children. Thus many a little life is turned from sin and wickedness to righteousness.

A day of much importance to the people of Richmond who travel on the street cars was August 15th, when the system of general street car transfers was inaugurated. To rightly appreciate the advantage of this, one has only to remember the inconvenience and expense of the old system to the people.

To remember the dead is one of human virtues. Many of the old citizens of Richmond are buried in the Old Hebrew Cemetery on Franklin street between Twentieth and Twenty-first streets. The date of the deed is 1791. Lest the sleepers there should be forgotten, Dr. E. N. Calisch, of Beth Ahaba Synagogue, rededicated this cemetery September 21st. L. Z. Morris made an historical address.

Richmond had no special stock in the North Pole enterprises, but when she was startled with the announcement September 2d that Dr. Fred A. Cook had discovered it, she rejoiced that it had at last been located. She had not recovered from her surprise when Robert E. Peary announced September 7th that Cook was a fraud and had not reached the Pole, but that he had. Being some distance from the place of dispute and not ready to go to see for themselves, the people left others to settle the controversy. When Cook lectured in Richmond some time after that many went to hear his side of the question.

The State Fair opened October 4th, and it was the usual fair, with the exception that the Curtis aeroplane, operated by Foster Willard, thrilled the crowd. They had never seen a man fly before,

and it was a novel sight to see him ascend and go withersoever he desired.

The new home of the McGill Union and Knights of Columbus was dedicated October 12th by Bishop Van de Vyver. Their first home was started on Ninth and Marshall streets in 1886. Shortly after this, October 31st, St. Peters Church celebrated its Diamond Jubilee. Rev. O'Hara, a former altar boy, preached the sermon.

Three interesting meetings were held in Richmond in October. The American Health Association met here the 19th. President Swarts called the meeting to order; Mayor Richardson and Dr. George Ross gave the words of welcome. Surgeon General Wyman was one of the speakers. On the 20th one thousand veterans in blue, from Pennsylvania, with Governor Stuart, came to Richmond to unveil a monument at Cold Harbor to the Pennsylvania soldiers who fell in that battle. The next was a great laymen's missionary conference, which met the 23d to stir the minds of the men on the work of Foreign Missions. W. B. McIlwaine was president and J. Campbell White, Col. E. W. Hallford, and J. R. Pepper were among the speakers. The conference had a stirring effect upon the men of Richmond, and a better work was done in the churches for this great cause.

Four years had quickly gone and it was time to elect a Governor of Virginia, an honor that any man might covet. There was a strenuous contest for the nomination between Harry St. George Tucker and William Hodges Mann. The Democratic primary was held August 5th and Judge Mann was nominated by 4,800 majority. J. Taylor Eilysen was nominated for Lieutenant Governor and Samuel Williams for Attorney General. At the election in November Richmond gave Mann 3,698 and W. P. Kent, the Republican nominee, 823. J. S. Harwood, E. P. Cox, John A. Curtis, J. B. Casey, and Charles E. Wingo were elected to represent the city in the House of Delegates. Mann's majority in the State was 30,423.

Richmond never loses an opportunity of showing her respect to the Chief Magistrate of this great country. Elaborate preparations had been made, the schools closed, and business was suspended November 11th to receive President Taft. He was met at Byrd

street station by the committee, Robert Whittet, Jr., chairman, and the military companies, A. S. Buford, Jr., chief marshal, and was escorted to the Mansion, where he was entertained at breakfast by Governor Swanson. He then addressed the Virginia Press Association in the Hall of the House of Delegates, and later he spoke to the colored citizens in the Corporation Commission room. A magnificent parade started from the Capitol, headed by the President, the Governor, and the mayor in an automobile, and marched to Lee Monument. Here the President reviewed the troops. After lunch at the Jefferson President Taft addressed a big audience at the Auditorium. He was greatly pleased with his visit and said: "I am greatly impressed with the progress and prosperity exhibited by the city and I marvel at its wonderful growth and development since the Civil War, considering the poverty of the South. I am charmed with Richmond's historical traditions and associations, and touched with the fidelity with which these traditions are preserved and commemorated, and with the inspiration which must emanate from them."

Other visitors that Richmond cordially received were members of the Educational Conference of the State. The session opened in the auditorium of John Marshall High School November 23d. Governor Swanson presided. Some of those who spoke were Richard E. Byrd, J. D. Eggleston, A. E. Strode, Dr. Charles W. Kent, Dr. Charles W. Dabney, Dr. E. A. Alderman, John Stewart Bryan, and United States Senator Thomas P. Gore. The teachers of the State were in attendance, and the knowledge of new methods and the inspiration of the conference would certainly mean a great deal to the young life of the Commonwealth.

It will be remembered that a petition was presented to the Constitutional Convention of 1829-30 asking that a section allowing women to vote be inserted. From that day on the movement for woman's suffrage had not been allowed to die. It took a definite form in Richmond November 27th, at a meeting held at Mrs. Dabney Crenshaw's residence on west Franklin street. The Equal Suffrage League was organized with the following officers: Mrs. B. B. Valentine president, Mrs. C. V. Meredith first vice president, Mrs. Todd Dabney second, Miss Ellen Glasgow third, Miss Adele

Clark recording secretary, Mrs. Clarence Cadot treasurer. Miss Mary Johnston was an active member and made a good many addresses on the subject of "Woman's Right to Vote."

A valuable gift was presented to the city December 3d. Mrs. Joseph Bryan, on behalf of herself and her sons, John Stewart, Robert Coalter, Johnathan, J. St. George, and Thomas P. Bryan, gave as a memorial to her husband Rosewood, a plot of 262 acres, without reserve, to be held in perpetuity by the city for a park. The Council, with a deep sense of gratitude, by resolution of H. R. Pollard, received the gift and named it the Joseph Bryan Park. March 14, 1912, they voted \$5,000 for a memorial gate to Mrs. Bryan. For generations to come Richmond will enjoy the results of this munificence.

When it was decided to build a large high school for the city the site that seemed most favorable was the square on Marshall street between Eighth and Ninth, containing the old John Marshall house. This property was acquired by the city March 22, 1907. The plans of Charles K. Bryant for a \$350,000 building were accepted and work was begun. The cornerstone of the new building was laid September 30, 1908, by Temple Lodge, No. 9. J. W. Eggleston was master. Charles Hutzler, chairman of the School Board, presided. Dr. John Moncure opened with prayer and John Stewart Bryan made the address. A feature of the exercises was the High School chorus, under Walter C. Mercer. The building, which was named the John Marshall High School, was occupied in September, 1909, but was not dedicated until December 9th. The exercises were under the direction of the Richmond Educational Association. Dr. W. R. L. Smith opened the ceremonies with prayer, Mayor Richardson presided, and Governor Swanson made the dedicatory address. In the afternoon a flag and Bible were presented by the Junior Order of American Mechanics. T. Gray Haddon presented the flag and J. C. Harwood, principal of the school, accepted it. J. H. Earle presented the Bible and Dr. J. A. C. Chandler, superintendent of schools, accepted it. At night other exercises were held, in which Dr. J. H. Moss, pastor of Laurel Street Methodist Church, Dr. Chandler, and Mrs. B. B. Munford took part. This splendid building is a credit to Richmond's efficient educational work.

The sensation produced by the writings of Callender and his subsequent trial for libel, and imprisonment, had not been repeated in Richmond until this year. Adon A. Yoder came to the city and began the publication of a weekly pamphlet called *The Idea*. He wielded a caustic pen, and began a criticism of many of the city officials, charging them with the responsibility of abuses that existed in the city. Several brought suit against Yoder and his publisher and obtained a judgment. He was also charged with libel, and not being able to prove his statements, he was convicted and punished. With the exception of the reconstruction period this is the second time a writer has been sent to jail in Richmond, Callendar being the first.

Richmond is world-famous in one respect at least: she has the oldest coroner in the world—that is, in time of service. When Judge Witt reappointed Dr. W. H. Taylor city coroner in December this fact was brought out. It cannot be stated how long he had been coroner, but “the memory of man runneth not to the contrary.”

By actual experience Richmond proved the truth of the saying that “all things come to them who wait.” Since 1832, when the day of the city wells and the cool springs of Capitol Square and Chimborazo Hill passed away, the city had been waiting and longing for clear water, and many fruitless efforts had been made to get it. It seemed that the nineteenth century should not realize this blessing; it was to be a boon of the twentieth. For more than three-fourths of a century the people gritted their teeth and drank the muddy water of the James, and often felt that they violated John Wesley’s famous saying that “cleanliness was next to godliness,” for the effects of a bath in the clay-colored water was altogether questionable. At last hope dawned; after a large expenditure of money the city was promised clear water in ten days after September 10, 1908, only to be disappointed. The flume was not according to contract and would not stand the pressure, so a new flume had to be built. The contract was given to the Piedmont Construction Company at \$56,000. They did the work with dispatch, and December 23d at 5:30 the long-looked-for occasion arrived: Clear Water was turned on in the presence of Morgan R. Mills, chairman of the Water Committee; E. E. Davis, superintendent of the Water

Works; C. E. Bolling, city engineer, and others. Now Richmond has an abundant supply of clear water.

"Ashes to ashes, dust to dust," is the solemn sound that tells us of the passing of the people. Many were this year numbered with the dead. Charles C. Baughman, vice president of the Baughman Stationery Company, died March 3d. The city was grieved to hear of the death of that distinguished Confederate, Dr. J. William Jones, at the home of his son in Columbus, Georgia, March 17th. R. L. Christian died April 13th, Dr. James C. Watson, an old physician, April 30th, Thomas M. Cullingworth June 15th, E. Harvie Spence July 7th. "The Grand Old Man," John Goode, died in Norfolk the 14th; Dr. J. J. Lafferty, long a resident of the city and editor of the *Christian Advocate*, died at Crozet the 23d; W. F. Fox, for twenty years a superintendent of the Richmond Public Schools, died October 15th; D. Q. Eggleston, Secretary of the Commonwealth, the 17th; Rev. Dr. Jere Witherspoon, pastor of Grace Street Presbyterian Church, died at Clifton Springs, New York, the 27th, and his body was brought here and in the presence of a throng of sorrowing people his funeral was conducted from his late church. Mrs. Margaret H. Hayes, the daughter of Jefferson Davis, died at Colorado Springs July 18th, and her body was cremated. The ashes were brought to Richmond and the funeral conducted from St. Pauls October 29th. Rev. Robert W. Forsyth officiated, assisted by Revs. John Moncure, L. R. Mason, G. C. Kelly, J. Calvin Stewart, and George W. McDaniel. All the Confederate organizations of the city accompanied the urn to Hollywood, where it was interred in the Davis plot. General A. L. Phillips died the 29th. His funeral was conducted from Grove Avenue Baptist Church by the pastor, Dr. W. C. James, and the Blues, Howitzers, Confederate veterans, and many citizens marched in the procession to Hollywood where the burial took place. One of the saddest deaths that Richmond has been called upon to mourn was that of Archer Christian, a noble young man, who was a student at the University of Virginia. He was injured in a football game in Washington November 13th and died the next day. His remains were brought to the home of his father, A. H. Christian, and the funeral took place from St. Pauls

the 16th, Rev. Robert W. Forsyth officiating. A delegation of students from Georgetown College and the University, and many of the alumni, attended in a body. The interment was in Hollywood. Daniel Trigg, a noted lawyer, died the 18th; Maj. E. F. Morgan, superintendent of the penitentiary, December 4th; A. P. Cone, division superintendent of the Southern railroad, was killed in an accident near Greensboro the 15th.

Richmond's phenomenal development is shown by the figures given at the beginning of 1910. In building activity she spent \$3,574,812, an increase of \$406,381 over the preceding year. There were now 1,753 manufacturing plants employing 31,333 operatives, and the sales for the year amounted to \$85,384,532. In the jobbing business the sales were \$68,040,425, and the bank clearings reached the splendid figures of \$361,207,117. The census taken this year gave a population of 127,628. The dream of years was now realized, and Richmond was a city of great proportions.

The city sustained a serious loss January 6th when the University College of Medicine burned, and the Virginia Hospital was damaged but the building was saved. The property loss was great, but aside from this many feared that the school would close. This fear was soon dispelled, however, for a mass meeting was held in the Chamber of Commerce the afternoon after the fire and Dr. Stuart McGuire, the president, said that the college should rise again and that it would continue to do its work. The student body met and pledged their loyal support and the citizens were ready to lend their aid. The Mechanics Institute was secured and the classes continued their work. A proposition was made to unite the University College of Medicine and the Medical College of Virginia, and after much consideration this was abandoned. In April a movement was started for rebuilding the University College. Dr. Stuart McGuire subscribed \$10,000, and many business men subscribed. Judge George L. Christian was made president of the board of trustees, and it was not long before work was begun on the new building.

The State Anti-Saloon League held its annual session at Broad Street Methodist Church January 13th, Rev. H. P. Atkins president, J. D. McAlister secretary, and Dr. James Cannon superin-

tendent. Mayor Richardson made the address of welcome. Among the other speakers were Governor-elect W. H. Mann, John G. Woolley, Judge W. A. Carrington, and Dr. P. A. Baker. This year there was before the Legislature the Byrd Liquor Bill, which was passed, and the Strode Enabling Act to allow a vote on State-wide prohibition when one-fourth of the qualified voters petitioned for it. After a hard fight this was defeated in the Senate March 4th by a vote of 26 to 13. The Legislature on January 25th again elected Maj. John W. Daniel United States Senator.

A large crowd gathered at the Jefferson auditorium the night of January 25th to hear Dr. Anna Shaw lecture on Equal Suffrage. Lyon G. Tyler, president of William and Mary College, introduced the speaker. A pleasant evening was that spent at the opening of the Howitzers' Armory January 27th. Governor Swanson, Mayor Richardson, Lieutenant Governor Ellyson, and Col. Barton H. Grundy made addresses, after which the social exercises took place. Many members of the Howitzer Association and other distinguished guests were present.

Richmond had two afternoon papers, the *News Leader* and the *Journal*, and it was reported that another would soon make its appearance. The report proved true, and January 28th the *Richmond Virginian*, a paper that was a credit to the city, appeared. The policy of the new paper was decidedly in favor of temperance and against the liquor traffic. After being issued as an afternoon paper, it was changed to a morning daily and now vies with the *Times-Dispatch*.

Judge William Hodges Mann was inaugurated Governor February 1st. A large crowd gathered in the Hall of the House of Delegates to witness the ceremony. Dr. James Cannon offered prayer, Judge Keith administered the oath to Governor Mann, Lieutenant Governor Ellyson, and Attorney General Williams. Governor Mann delivered an address, in which he reviewed the present conditions in Virginia and the outlook for the future. He stated his position on the liquor question in these words: "I simply reiterate my steadfast opposition to the saloon and my confidence in the people of Virginia, who have the right to settle this question

as to them shall seem best." Many of the citizens present congratulated the new State officials.

Every day witnessed a new improvement. The Catholics began the erection of the Benedictine Military College near the Soldiers Home, Bishop Haid president. The Methodists dedicated a new church at Highland Springs March 13th. Dr. W. Asbury Christian, presiding elder of the Richmond District, preached the sermon, Dr. G. T. Collins was chairman of the building committee, and Rev. H. P. Balderson pastor.

One of the biggest robberies that ever took place in Richmond occurred March 28th. The postoffice, under Edgar Allan, Jr., postmaster, had moved to temporary quarters, corner Franklin and Seventh streets, while the new building was being erected. Between 3 and 4 in the morning two men entered the building and blew open the old safe and stole \$85,000 in stamps. The thieves had a room in a near-by hotel and here they carried their booty. Several passed them as they were carrying the stamps and they politely bade them good-morning. They shipped most of the stamps north in two trunks over the R., F. & P. road. The detectives were at once put to work on the case and the robbers were caught in Grand Central depot the next day, and all but \$17,000 was captured. They proved to be two notorious thieves, Eddie Fay and Richard Harris. They were brought to Richmond and lodged in Henrico jail. They were brought before Judge Edmund Waddill, of the United States District Court, April 21st, and each confessed the crime and was sentenced to ten years in the Atlanta prison. This was a bold robbery, but the perpetrators were quickly caught and punished.

For more than fifty years Richmond and Manchester had been making overtures to each other, but the union had not been consummated. Committee after committee had been appointed and with few exceptions they had reported in favor of annexation. The matter was taken up in earnest, and under the leadership of the Chamber of Commerce and H. R. Pollard, Jr., in the Council, an ordinance was passed favoring the union. The Board of Aldermen concurred. The Manchester Assembly and Aldermen passed a similar ordinance, and the Legislature passed an act arranging for the union of the two cities. Governor Mann designated Judge Frank

P. Christian, of Lynchburg, to sit in the case in Manchester in place of Judge Wells. There was strong opposition to the move, but none appeared in court to oppose it. On March 18th Judge Christian ordered that an election be held in Manchester April 4th to determine whether the city should be annexed to Richmond. Mass meetings were held to advocate the measure and there were some meetings in opposition to it. Among the leading citizens who worked for it were J. P. Jones, B. A. Gill, C. S. Wells, and L. K. Brown. When the vote was taken 513 voted for annexation and 223 against it. Judge Christian again held court April 15th, at which time Clerk Du Val reported the result of the election. He announced from the bench that the election had been held according to the statute, and that by the vote of the people Manchester was annexed to Richmond. Five automobiles went over from Richmond to bring over to City Hall Mayor Maurice, the Assembly, and Aldermen to the ceremonies attending the union. The first machine carried Judges Christian and Wells, Mayor H. A. Maurice, J. D. Reams, president of the Assembly, and J. R. Perdue, president of the Board of Aldermen. Mayor Richardson received the delegation at City Hall. Mayor Maurice was the first speaker. He presented to Mayor Richardson a large floral key as the key to the former city of Manchester. Judge E. H. Wells, Judge Christian, H. W. Wood, W. T. Dabney, W. H. Owens, and B. P. Owens also spoke. The marriage ceremony was over and Manchester was now Washington ward of Richmond.

The city bought the site of the old Mayo bridge for \$112,000 and let the contract for a handsome bridge to connect the new ward of the city. It is to be a free bridge and is now nearing completion.

The New Young Men's Christian Association building was opened at 11 A. M. May 17th. O. A. Hawkins, the president, presided, Drs. J. Y. Fair and J. N. Latham conducted the religious service, Secretary McKee made a statement of the work, after which Lieutenant Governor J. Taylor Ellyson made an address. John Stewart Bryan and Rev. H. D. C. Maclachlan also spoke. At night Dr. W. W. Moore, of Union Seminary, spoke and a portrait of Joseph Bryan was unveiled.

Richmond was especially grieved at the death of King Edward

VII of England May 6th, because as the Prince of Wales she had entertained him. Memorial services in his honor were held at Holy Trinity Church the 20th. Dr. Arthur S. Lloyd, bishop coadjutor of the Episcopal Church of Virginia, made the address. The Episcopal Council of Virginia was in session at the time.

Another death that cast a shadow of sorrow over the city and State was that of Virginia's distinguished son, John Warwick Daniel, which took place in Lynchburg June 29th. Many citizens of Richmond attended the funeral of Senator Daniel July 1st. Governor Mann on August 1st appointed Ex-Governor Claude Swanson to serve in his place as Senator until the meeting of the Legislature.

There were many signs of improvement in the city. The work on the Marshall street viaduct of the Richmond and Henrico street railway was progressing and it was completed July 24, 1911. The first car went over on this day with W. S. Forbes, the president, Judges Scott, Witt, and others. The Council voted \$20,000 June 16th to put special lights along Broad street to make it the great white way of the city. The Country Club opened their elegant building June 18th, and the day was given to golf and other sports. Few cities can boast of as handsome grounds and building for recreation as this club. The English Lutheran Synod opened September 6th, Dr. H. G. Voight president, and at this time the splendid church on Monument avenue, of which Rev. J. J. Sherer is pastor, was consecrated.

The military surgeons of the United States held their nineteenth annual meeting at the Jefferson October 3d. Col. J. K. Weaver was president. Many of the most distinguished surgeons in the United States and Canada were present. A reception was given them at the Jefferson in the evening, and among those who received were Governor and Mrs. Mann, Adjutant General and Mrs. W. W. Sale, Dr. and Mrs. Allison Hodges.

The Virginia Annual Conference met at Centenary Church November 9th. Bishop A. W. Wilson presided and Dr. S. S. Lambeth was secretary. One of the questions of great interest that was discussed was the relation of Randolph-Macon College to the Methodist Church.

The splendid feature of the fair this year was Ralph Johnstone with his aeroplane. His daring feats thrilled the great crowds. Mayor Richardson went up with him on one trip and got back to earth safe. This was not the case with Johnstone when he made his aerial trip at Denver, Colorado, November 17th. The machinery got out of order and he was killed.

Capt. John Lamb defeated Judge Ashby Wickham for nomination for Congress in the primary August 9th, and at the November election he was reëlected.

An inspiring sight was that of November 20th, when all the Men's Bible Classes of the city, about six thousand members, marched through the streets to the Auditorium. They marched the preceding year, but not so many, and Governor Swanson addressed them. T. A. Miller was chief marshal, assisted by Judge E. H. Wells, F. T. Bates, N. C. Scott, O. F. Morton, C. R. Guy, and Maj. C. O. Saville. Mayor Richardson and Governor Mann spoke, and the address of the occasion was made by Henry B. F. McFarland, of Washington.

President Taft honored Richmond with another visit November 22d. Many met him at the depot and escorted him to the Jefferson, where he was entertained at lunch with a large number of citizens. At 3 P. M. he addressed the Educational Association at the Auditorium. An audience of five thousand or more greeted him. In the evening he returned to Washington.

For some time Richmond had been working for a new United States building here, and when the question was first agitated in 1903 a strong effort was made to have it erected on Broad street. Capt. John Lamb was favorable to that plan and Col. John Murphy was chairman of the committee which was urging it. Senator Martin opposed the Broad street plan and favored Main street. At a meeting in the Chamber of Commerce February 23, 1903, Col. John B. Purcell chairman, a vote of thanks was tendered Senator Martin for the position he took. The matter was finally decided in favor of Main street, and \$125,000 was paid for the Shafer property adjoining the old building. The plan was to improve the present Custom House and Postoffice and add to it, the whole work to cost \$800,000. The work was begun in January of this year, and

December 17th the cornerstone of the new building was laid by Meridian Lodge of Masons, Dr. W. P. Mathews master. Ex-Governor A. J. Montague made the address, after which a luncheon was served by J. Henry Miller, the contractor. The magnificent building is now nearing completion and will soon be occupied.

Christmas morning this year was ushered in by the alarm of fire. The people hastened to the place to find that the north wing of the Richmond College was wrapped in flames. At one time it looked as if the whole building would be destroyed, but the remaining portion was saved. The damage was \$65,000, covered by insurance. The fire did not mean so much at this time, as a new site had been selected in Westhampton and preparations were being made to erect a large building there to accommodate Richmond College and the Woman's College, which are to form the Greater Richmond College.

The deaths to be noted this year were Maj. H. D. Whitcomb, at the home of his son-in-law, Dr. Hugh M. Taylor, January 26th; Maj. William Gordon Anderson February 17th, Dr. J. B. Hawthorne, one of the leading ministers among the Baptists, former pastor of First Baptist and Grove Avenue churches, died the 25th at Lexington Hotel. His body lay in state in the First Baptist Church. His funeral was conducted from that church by Dr. George McDaniel the 26th, and the interment was in Hollywood. Alexander Dulaney, who was one of the gunmakers for the Confederacy, March 23d; Thomas G. Leath, April 11th; Jackson Guy, a prominent lawyer, the 23d; Beverly B. Munford, a brilliant lawyer and writer, who had recently published a book on "The Attitude of Virginia Toward Slavery and Secession," died May 31st; Charles E. Doyle, vice president of the C. & O. railroad, June 5th; T. C. Wooddy the 6th, George W. Thomas July 1st. William G. Taylor, of Fonticello, August 11th; Rev. Charles E. Stuart, of the Anti-Saloon League and at one time pastor of Venable Street Baptist Church, November 16th. Bishop Channing Moore Williams, Episcopal missionary bishop to China and Japan, died at Memorial Hospital December 2d. Col. Morton Marye, auditor of the State and a brave Confederate soldier, died the 22d and his funeral was

from Holy Trinity the following day. A. D. Landerkin died the 24th at his home on west Franklin street.

When 1911 came it found not the old Richmond, the companion of former years, but new Richmond, with all the advancement of the past ready to march into the future with the new year. With the gathered power of the past she hoped for large conquests in the future.

The first occurrences to be noticed were of a religious and social nature. The Episcopal Council met at St. James Church February 1st and elected Dr. Berryman Green bishop coadjutor in place of Bishop Lloyd, who had resigned. He accepted, but later on account of impaired health he was forced to decline. The jubilee of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Societies of all the churches was held February 5th. A large crowd assembled at the Auditorium to hear Mrs. Montgomery's address on missions.

A tablet erected to the memory of Patrick Henry was unveiled in St. Johns Church March 22d. Governor Mann presided. Rev. R. A. Goodwin, the rector, conducted religious services. Alden Bell, of Culpeper, presented the tablet and Rev. R. A. Goodwin received it on behalf of the vestry and congregation of St. Johns. Miss Susie Hill Dulaney, a descendent of Henry, unveiled it. Lieutenant Governor Ellyson, Senator Claude Swanson, Capt. John Lamb, and Mayor Richardson spoke. The inscription on the tablet is:

"Give me liberty or give me death." To the glory of God and a grateful tribute to the memory of her illustrious son and first Governor, Patrick Henry, patriot, orator, statesman, the Commonwealth of Virginia has caused this tablet to be erected.

In the Virginia Convention assembled in this church March 20, 1775, by his immortal eloquence he inspired in his countrymen the clear vision of truth and duty and aroused them to consecrate themselves to the defense of Liberty.

May 29, 1736—June 6, 1799."

At this time the Council and Aldermen passed two important measures. The School Board proposed to pull down the old John Marshall house, and the proposition stirred a storm of protests, and rightly so, for this old house, associated with the illustrious

Marshall, links the present with the past and points the mind of the youth to the great achievements of the days gone by, inciting them to noble actions. The Chamber of Commerce, the Bar Association, the Confederate organizations, the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, and many other organizations, assisted by the newspapers, urged the Council to spare the city's priceless landmark. The building was transferred to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities April 3d to be kept by them perpetually, and they at once started the work of making it fireproof. The other act of the two bodies was to pass the Segregation Ordinance the same month. The provisions of the law were that no white person could occupy a residence or establish a place of business or assembly on a square the majority of those living on it being negroes, and the same law applied to the negroes. This was expected to do much to keep the races apart. The following month the Council voted to buy the old Ford's Hotel property for a site for the new city court-house.

A historic stone was brought to the city May 7th. It was the Powhatan rock, which was taken from an old graveyard below Richmond, where it marked the grave of William Mayo, who laid off the city for Col. William Byrd and who died in 1740. The stone has many Indian designs on it and is said to have marked the grave of Powhatan. Search was made for Mayo's remains, but every trace of them had vanished into dust. The stone is in possession of P. H. Mayo, who intends to present it to the city.

The Methodists of Richmond were pleased when they heard that Bishop Collins Denny had decided to make Richmond his home and would soon move here with his family.

The Bryan Monument Association selected the Virginia sculptor Couper to make the statue of Joseph Bryan, and the Council gave a site in Monroe Park near Franklin and Pine streets. June 10th was appointed for the unveiling. Egbert G. Leigh, the president of the Association, presided. Drs. W. W. Moore, J. P. Smith, and John Moncure took part in the religious exercises. Bishop A. M. Randolph made the address. A large choir of school children, under Walter C. Mercer, sang. The military companies and veterans were present. Col. Barton H. Grundy was chief marshal. Col. John S.

Mosby, the old commander of Joseph Bryan, for he was a member of Mosby's Rangers, and Col. W. H. Chapman were among the veterans present. T. Bryan, a grandson, unveiled the statue and Mayor Richardson accepted it on behalf of the city. One sentence from the inscription is worthy of remembrance by all "The character of the citizen is the strength of the State."

The trustees of Memorial Hospital offered it to the city July 3d on condition that they assume a debt of \$40,000. It seems almost the universal wish that it be accepted, for Richmond is badly in need of a public hospital such as this fine institution would make.

When Richmond arose on the morning of July 19th and read the news of the previous day a thrill of horror went through almost every heart. An atrocious murder had been committed, and the victim was a defenseless woman, the mother of a five-weeks-old child. The dastardly deed was committed on the Midlothian turnpike about five miles from the city the night before, shortly before 11 o'clock. Henry Clay Beattie, 1529 Porter street, South Richmond, came hastily in his automobile to the residence of Thomas E. Owen with the dead body of his wife in his arms. To the horrified members of the family he told that a tall highwayman with beard met him in the road and said: "You had better run over me," and that he replied, "You have got all the road," and undertook to go by him, whereupon the highwayman raised his gun and fired. The entire load entered Mrs. Beattie's face, blowing off the top of her head. Beattie further said that he grappled with the stranger and wrested the gun, which was an old-fashioned single barreled gun, from him, and then he ran, and he (Beattie) threw the gun in the back of the automobile and hurried back to the Owen residence. The gun, he said, was subsequently lost. The police department and detectives of the city and county at once began on the case. Blood hounds were sent down from the penitentiary farm, but they would not take the trail and stayed in the vicinity of the murder.

Mrs. Beattie, who was Miss Louise Owen and was married to Henry Clay Beattie at Central Church fifteen months previous to this time, was buried from that church July 20th in Maury Cemetery. Rev. H. C. Pfeiffer, who married her, officiated, assisted by

Rev. J. J. Fix. A large concourse of people was present and Beattie seemed somewhat grieved. The coroner, Dr. Loving, held an inquest, but the jury returned no verdict until after the funeral. In the meantime the old gun was found on the railroad track with a number 6 shell in it. Detective L. L. Scherer, of the C. & O., secured valuable information: he found that Paul Beattie had bought the gun and cartridges for Henry Clay Beattie, and also that there was a woman, Beulah Binford, a companion of H. C. Beattie, who had valuable information. Chief of Police Louis Werner and Capt. T. J. McMahon and Alex. Wright also did good service in working up the case. Henry Clay Beattie was arrested July 21st, charged with the murder of his wife, and was lodged in Henrico jail. Paul Beattie and the Binford woman were held as witnesses. After two days of consideration the coroner's jury brought in a verdict July 22d declaring that Mrs. Beattie came to her death by the hands of her husband, Henry Clay Beattie, Jr. Beattie protested that he was innocent, but few believed him.

The grand jury of Chesterfield county indicted Beattie August 14th and Judge W. A. Watson set August 21st as the day to try the case. By this time the whole country was stirred by the awful crime, and when the court opened on the day of trial reporters from various parts of the United States were present and a vast crowd of people. Harry M. Smith and Hill Carter appeared as attorneys for the prisoner, and L. O. Wendenburg and Judge J. M. Gregory, the Commonwealth's attorney, for the prosecution. The following jury was empaneled: N. W. Farley, M. E. Blankenship, W. P. Rooks, E. L. Wilson, W. J. Burgess, J. M. Bass, Jr., A. L. Tetterolf, H. C. Robertson, Thomas A. Hancock, V. W. Fuqua, Lewis Robertson, and Melville Purdie. The trial began August 24th. Beattie pleaded not guilty. Day after day the State piled up evidence against the prisoner, then the defense brought forward their witnesses. They put Beattie himself on the stand September 14th, and he told the same story of the highwayman he had told from the beginning. He was cool and self-possessed, with his usual smile, and the questions of the lawyers seemed not to move him. Throughout the trial his aged father and his brother sat by him. The arguments began September 7th and able speeches were made

by both sides. The case was given to the jury the next afternoon and they retired to their room at 5:30. While there they engaged in prayer for Divine guidance. At 6:26 they returned to the courtroom. The great crowd rushed in to get place and all the telegraph instruments on the ground were ready to flash the verdict over the country in a moment. "Gentlemen of the jury, have you agreed upon a verdict," asked the clerk, P. V. Cogbill. "Henry Clay Beattie, Jr., stand up," said the clerk, and Beattie stood without a tremor with his usual smile. "Gentlemen of the jury, what say you?" "Guilty!" was the response. There was the deepest silence. The degree of guilt was not stated, so the jury was sent back. They returned in a few minutes and stated: "We, the jury, find the prisoner guilty of murder in the first degree." "As charged in the indictment," the court added with the jury's consent. A motion for a new trial was made and was overruled. "Henry Clay Beattie, have you anything to say why sentence should not be passed upon you by the judge of this court?" asked the clerk. "I have nothing to say," answered Beattie in firm voice. Judge Watson then passed sentence upon Beattie and closed with these ominous words: "Friday, November 24th, between sunrise and sunset, your life is to be taken in the manner prescribed by law. May God have mercy upon your soul." Here the most sensational criminal trial in Virginia ended. The prisoner was brought to the Richmond jail for safe keeping.

An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, but they refused a writ of error and dismissed the petition for a rehearing November 13th, Judge Keith delivering the opinion. Governor Mann was appealed to for a pardon and for a reprieve, but he also refused to interfere. The day of Beattie's doom rapidly drew nigh, and there was no human power to save him. Revs. J. J. Fix and Benjamin Dennis were with the prisoner as his spiritual advisers and administered to him the Holy Sacrament.

In the early morning of the 24th the young man, for he was only twenty-seven years of age, went to the electric chair, and in a short while was in the presence of the "Judge of all the earth." His body was taken to his father's house in South Richmond, and early Sunday morning, when the sun had scarcely appeared in the east,

after short services at the house, his remains were borne to Maury Cemetery and laid beside those of his young wife whom he had so foully murdered.

After the execution the following confession of the prisoner was given to the public:

"I, Henry Clay Beattie, Jr., desirous of standing right before God and man, do on this, the 23d day of November, 1911, confess my guilt of the crime charged against me. Much that was published concerning the details was not true, but the awful fact, without the harrowing circumstances, remains. For this action I am truly sorry, and believing that I am at peace with God and am soon to pass into His presence, this statement is made. HENRY CLAY BEATTIE, JR.

"Rev. J. J. Fix.

"Rev. Benj. Dennis."

This statement, signed in the presence of the two ministers, was the only one that was made public. Here let the curtain fall on this horrid tragedy.

One of the warmest political contests in the history of the State was that for United States Senators. W. A. Jones contested for the nomination against Thomas S. Martin and Carter Glass opposed Claude Swanson for Maj. Daniel's unexpired term. Each of the candidates spoke in Richmond to large and enthusiastic audiences, and the city papers gave ample reports of the meetings in others places. The primary was held September 7th and Martin and Swanson were nominated by about thirty thousand majority. At the election in November J. S. Harwood, E. P. Cox, Hill Montague, J. J. Creamer, and John A. Curtis were elected to represent Richmond in the House of Delegates.

The cornerstones of two new churches were laid in September. The Asbury Place congregation laid the cornerstone of their new church on Allen and Park avenues the 20th. Governor Mann made the address, Rev. L. T. Williams was pastor, and D. V. Morton chairman of the building committee. The Sunday school room of the church was ready for occupancy the following June, and Bishop Collins Denny preached the sermon. The Westminster Presbyterian Church, on Park and Davis avenues, laid their cornerstone the 21st.

Governor Mann also spoke here. Dr. J. Y. Fair was pastor and W. L. Walters was chairman of the building committee.

Many friends of Richmond's oldest active business man, John P. Branch, called on his 81st birthday, October 9th, to congratulate him. He was proud of the fact that he was still able to attend to business and had been for sixty-seven years a member of the Methodist Church.

The Atlantic Deep Waterway Association met at the Jefferson October 18th, J. Hampton Moore president. Among the principal speakers was Mayor W. J. Gaynor, of New York.

With spires that aspired too high, "even to the stars," many churches in Richmond suffered at this time. Building Inspector Beck ordered nearly all the steeples down because he judged them dangerous. Broad Street, Seventh Street, and First Presbyterian were among those which had to be taken down. Another interesting church matter was the celebration November 5th of Dr. J. B. Hutson's fortieth year as pastor of Pine Street Baptist Church.

The Daughters of the Confederacy met here November 6th, Mrs. M. Faulkner McShery president general, and while they were in the city the Confederate Memorial Literary Society unveiled a portrait of Mrs. Jefferson Davis and a tablet to Mrs. Joseph Bryan, who had been president of the Society from its beginning until her death. Another interesting convention met at the Jefferson November 20th. It was the first National Roads Congress, Logan Waller Page president. A thousand delegates were present and President Taft was expected to talk to them on good roads, but he could not come.

The organization and the good work done by the Young Woman's Christian Association has already been spoken of. Now they felt the need of a larger building and began a campaign to raise \$150,000 for that purpose. Mrs. J. Scott Parrish was chairman of the woman's committee, Miss Catherine Hawes of the young woman's, W. S. Rhoads of the citizens', and John Stewart Bryan of the business men's committee. They began work in earnest and by December 6th the full amount had been pledged, \$10,000 of which Miss Helen Gould subscribed. The building committee was H. W. Wood, W. S. Rhoads, Thomas P. Bryan, O. J. Sands, Mrs. C. P. Walford,





THE HEART OF RICHMOND AFTER THE FIRE OF APRIL 5, 1862.



THE HEART OF RICHMOND JULY 6, 1863, SHOWING THE HIGHEST BUILDING, THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

Mrs. S. H. Hawes, and Mrs. J. Scott Parrish. It is expected that this magnificent building will soon be added to Richmond's other institutions.

An ordinance to redistrict the city and have only four wards was signed by Mayor Richardson December 13th. The wards were to be Jefferson, Madison, Lee, and Clay. Jefferson ward was that section north of the river, east of the centre line of Eighteenth, Venable, Mosby streets, and Mechanicsville turnpike; Madison ward was that section lying between Eighteenth, Venable, Mosby streets, and Mechanicsville turnpike, and Third street west, South Richmond, all the section lying along the river; Lee ward was the section west of Third street and north of a line formed by Main street westwardly from Third to Monroe Park, thence by the line of Park avenue to Stuart avenue, and Stuart avenue to the corporate limits. Clay ward was all of that section south of a line formed by Main street, Park avenue, Stuart avenue, and west of Third street and north of the canal. By reducing the number of wards the representatives in the Council and Aldermen was reduced.

An interesting occasion was the celebration at Monumental Church December 26th of the centennial of the burning of Richmond Theatre. Bishop R. A. Gibson conducted the religious services, Governor Mann and Mayor Richardson spoke, and Dr. J. W. Morris, the rector, made an address stating the plan to raise \$50,000 by 1914 with which to endow the church in order that its continued life might be assured. A large congregation was present and were interested in the proposed plan.

Insatiate Death year by year demands his quota of Richmond's citizens. Dr. John S. Wellford, one of the oldest citizens, died January 2d; Dr. W. H. Whitsitt, professor of philosophy at Richmond College and one of the most distinguished ministers of the Southern Baptist Church, died the 20th, and his funeral at his request was conducted from his home. P. M. Fry the 22d, Capt. G. Watt Taylor the 28th, Dr. Robert W. Forsyth, the devoted and beloved rector of St. Pauls Church, February 20th. A large crowd of sorrowing friends attended the funeral from his late church. J. E. Epps, sheriff of the city, March 11th; Maj. Clay Drewry, of Drewry, Hughes & Co., a brave Confederate soldier and a leading

merchant, the 14th; Dr. George H. Ray, at one time pastor of Union Station Methodist Church, was buried in Hollywood the 18th; Charles E. Wingo, a brave soldier and a leading citizen, the 20th; Dr. A. G. Hoen, director of the Richmond Pasteur Institute, died in Baltimore the 29th; Carter W. Branch a prominent citizen, April 3d; Henry M. Allport, the 10th; Col. William O. Skelton, a lawyer, the 27th; Capt. Frank W. Cunningham, long the "sweet singer" of Richmond and city collector, the 29th. Herbert L. Hulce was appointed collector in his place. Charles P. Davis also died the 29th. Col. A. S. Buford, a gallant soldier and one of the most prominent citizens of the State, for twenty years president of the Richmond and Danville railroad, died May 8th. His funeral was conducted from Broad Street Church by the pastor, Dr. S. C. Hatcher. W. S. Brown, secretary of Randolph-Macon College, was buried in Hollywood June 11th. Rev. Dr. John Pollard, a pastor and long a professor in Richmond College, died July 14th; J. N. Cullingworth the 14th, P. R. Carrington the 23d, J. H. Montague September 6th. Judge B. R. Wellford, long the judge of the city circuit court, died in Newport News at the home of his son, Dr. E. T. Wellford, September 19th, and was buried the 21st from the First Presbyterian Church, of which he had been an officer for fifty-three years, in Hollywood. Bishop A. Van de Vyver, of the Catholic Church, died October 16th. His funeral was conducted from the Cathedral the 21st. Cardinal Gibbons, assisted by Bishops Corrigan, Keiley, Monaghan, Haid, Meerschaert, Donohoe, Gabriels, Northrop, and Maes, and a number of priests of the diocese, conducted the service. The body was interred in Calvary Cemetery. Brother Charles, the head of St. Peters Boys' School died the 26th; Dr. J. A. Hillsman, an old and well known physician, November 6th; J. M. Fourquarean, a leading merchant, the 9th; Judge J. H. Ingram, the able and popular judge of the Law and Equity Court, the 17th. The bar and a large number of citizens attended his funeral at All Saints Episcopal Church. Dr. John P. Davidson, a noted specialist, died the 28th; George E. Gary the 29th, Maj. M. J. Enright December 25th.

The New Year 1912 was greeted by the devout with prayers and songs of praises, by the lighter hearted with steam whistles, bells,

and horns. The business associations of the city planned a greeting that was of great interest. It was called the "Get-together Movement." January 2d a thousand men marched from City Hall to the Auditorium. The mayor, the Council, the Aldermen, the Chamber of Commerce, Richmond Advertisers' Club, Business Men's Club, Travelers' Protective Association, United Commercial Travelers, Retail Merchants' Association, South Side and Chesterfield Business Men's Association, ministers, lawyers, doctors, and citizens of all occupations were in line. The bands and fireworks added to the march. When they reached the Auditorium a great crowd was there. T. M. Carrington, vice president of the Chamber of Commerce, was chairman of the general committee. Mayor D. C. Richardson presided. Henry L. Cabell spoke on "Richmond's Growth, Past and Present, and Causes Therefor"; W. T. Dabney, business manager of the Chamber of Commerce, on "Richmond's Future and How Assured"; Dr. E. N. Calisch on "The Civic Duty of the Citizen," Ex-Governor A. J. Montague on "The Homes of Richmond the Source of her Commercial and Social Integrity." The music by the High School chorus, under the leadership of Walter C. Mercer, added much to the occasion. All pledged to work for Richmond, and before the crowd was dismissed Mayor Richardson announced that T. J. Todd had offered to give \$15,000 for a public library. The inspiration of these gatherings are obliged to result in the advancement of the city.

The Legislature was in session and many matters of interest were before them. The Equal Suffrage League was before the committee to advocate a bill proposing an amendment to the Constitution to allow women to vote. The House defeated the measure by a vote of 85 to 12. The Jordan Bill, or the Enabling Act, to allow the people of the State to vote on the question as to whether liquor should be sold in the State, was before the House Committee. The State Anti-Saloon League was in session at Seventh Street Church, and they attended the committee meeting in a body. Rev. George R. Stuart and others spoke. Dr. James Cannon, Rev. J. D. McAlister, and Thomas Whitehead conducted the side of the dries, and S. L. Kelley and R. H. Cardwell the side of the wets. The House passed the Jordan Bill February 22d by a vote of 62 to 30. The fight was

then in the Senate, and after contests before the Senate Committee and a strong debate on the floor the bill was defeated March 2d by a vote of 23 to 15. The Legislature passed an act giving to Richmond a Board of Control of five members, to be elected by the people in November, and many announced themselves candidates for the Board.

The Legislature invited Governor Woodrow Wilson to address them, and he arrived in Richmond February 1st. He spoke at Richmond College at 11 o'clock, then addressed the General Assembly. He was entertained at the Jefferson, and at 8 P. M. he spoke to a great audience at the Auditorium. J. Taylor Ellyson presided. Mayor Richardson and Speaker Richard E. Byrd spoke and Governor Mann introduced Governor Wilson. He made a splendid address, and many people left the Auditorium feeling that they had heard the next President of the United States, a native of Virginia.

A notable social occasion was the appearance of Madame Tetrzini at the Auditorium. Although an inclement night, the building was packed. With her superb voice she thrilled the great audience, and all esteemed it a rare opportunity to have heard this world-famous singer.

Richmond in many ways showed her progress. Last year the amount spent in buildings was \$6,018,699, nearly two millions increase over the previous year. The budget for the expenses of the city government this year was the largest in her history, \$3,350,381. Two new hospitals were opened—Grace, under Drs. Bryan and MacLean, and St. Elizabeth, under Drs. Horsley and Coleman.

Bishop Dennis J. O'Connell, auxiliary bishop of the Catholic Church of San Francisco, and for a long time a citizen of Richmond, was appointed January 18th Bishop of Richmond. He was installed at the Cathedral March 19th. A large congregation of citizens of all denominations were present. Cardinal Gibbons conducted the ceremony. Then the administration was transferred to the new bishop, followed by the act of loyalty of the priests of the diocese. Bishop O'Connell made an address on the work of the church. Many bishops and prelates were present. Rev. Ed. M. Tierney was master of ceremonies. At night a banquet was tendered

the new bishop at Murphy's Hotel. Bishop Donohoe was toast-master.

Richmond was shocked by the greatest crime that had ever stained the pages of Virginia's history. March 14th, when the jury at Hillsville, Carroll county, brought in a verdict of guilty against Floyd Allen, and gave him one year in the penitentiary, Judge Thornton L. Massie told the sheriff to take charge of the prisoner. At that moment Allen leaped to his feet and shouted, "No man shall ever take me to the penitentiary," and with that he and his gang began to fire upon the court. Judge Massie fell mortally wounded, and said as he breathed his last: "I die in the discharge of my duty." Besides Judge Massie, W. M. Foster, Commonwealth's attorney; L. F. Webb, the sheriff, and a young woman were killed. Dexter Goad, the clerk, and several jurymen were wounded. Floyd Allen, Sidna Allen, Sidna Edwards, Claude Allen, Friel Allen, and Wesley Edwards were in the gang. Floyd Allen, who was badly wounded, and Sidna Edwards and Claude were captured. The others escaped, but all were captured but two, Sidna Allen and Wesley Edwards.

Richmond was greatly stirred by this terrible crime and the military companies were ready to go to the scene, but Governor Mann thought best to send detectives to search the mountains for the running outlaws rather than expose the organized companies.

Scarcely had the excitement of this tragedy died away when the city was startled by the awful news that the great ocean liner Titanic, an unsinkable ship, on her maiden trip had struck an iceberg and had gone down, carrying 1,601 souls to a watery grave. R. W. Daniel, a Richmond man, was on board but he escaped. This sad catastrophe bowed the head of the world with sorrow.

The cornerstone of the new St. James Episcopal Church, Franklin and Birch streets, was laid May 7th. Bishop Gibson presided. Bishop George W. Peterkin, of West Virginia, a son of the former rector, made the address. Rev. William Meade Clarke, the rector, assisted by the Episcopal clergy of the city, conducted the religious services.

The Board of Trustees of the Confederate Battle Abbey refused the triangular lot on Monument avenue offered by the Council and accepted the site tendered by the State at the Soldiers Home, facing the Boulevard. They accepted the design of Bissell & Sinkler, of Philadelphia, in January, and soon the work was begun, and the cornerstone of the Memorial Hall or Battle Abbey was laid May 20th by Masonic Lodge, No. 10. Drs. J. Y. Fair and L. R. Mason conducted the religious services. Lieutenant Governor J. Taylor Ellyson, president of the Confederate Memorial Association, presided. Col. Robert W. White, of Wheeling, West Virginia, made the address. The veterans, the military companies, and a large crowd of people were present to witness the ceremony.

This is the year of the presidential election and Richmond was greatly interested in the nominations. The Republicans at Chicago nominated William H. Taft for President and John S. Sherman for Vice President. Theodore Roosevelt and his followers withdrew from the convention and he ran on the Independent Progressive ticket. The Democrats met in Baltimore June 25th. The two leading candidates were Champ Clark and Woodrow Wilson. Richmond favored Wilson, and she was rejoiced when the news came that on the 49th ballot Wilson was nominated by 996 votes to Clark's 84. Thomas R. Marshall was nominated for Vice President. And the campaign is on.

This year those who were numbered with the dead were G. M. Smithdeal, a good man and useful citizen, January 12th; Ed. N. Dennis, the 16th; Alfred S. Lee, one of the oldest citizens, the 19th; Julius Straus February 19th, Peter Tinsley the 21st, Dr. D. J. Coleman March 17th, Joseph N. Willis the 20th, J. J. Lynch the 24th, Dr. R. A. Patterson, a leading tobacconist, April 8th, Thomas Bolling, Jr., April 16th, H. Cole Jordan May 10th, Joseph B. Stewart the 29th, Rev. J. E. Poindexter, rector of Ascension Episcopal Church June 1st; William Northrop, president of the Virginia Railway and Power Company and a public-spirited citizen, died June 11th, and his funeral was conducted from Grace Street Presbyterian Church by the pastor, Dr. D. Clay Lilly.

We have followed the history of Richmond from its beginning

to this day, July 4, 1912, and we have seen how from a few people it has grown to be a great city. The product of these years of suffering and toil which has been bequeathed to us must be to us a magnificent opportunity for doing yet greater things, so that to the next generation we shall leave a bequest increased proportionately to the privileges we have enjoyed.



APPENDIX

The Mayors of Richmond from the time the city was organized under the charter, July 3, 1782, to the present

- 1782—William Foushee, Sr., M. D.
- 1783—James Buchanan, declined; John Beckley.
- 1784—Robert Mitchell.
- 1785—John Harvie.
- 1786—William Pennock.
- 1787—Richard Adams, Sr.
- 1788—John Beckley, resigned March 9, 1789; succeeded by
- 1789—Alexander McRobert, resigned March 8, 1790.
- 1790—Robert Boyd.
- 1790—George Nicolson, resigned December 13; Robert Mitchell.
- 1791—John Barrett.
- 1792—Robert Mitchell.
- 1793—John Barrett.
- 1794—John Marshall, declined; Robert Mitchell.
- 1795—Major Andrew Dunscomb.
- 1796—Robert Mitchell.
- 1797—James McClurg, M. D.
- 1798—John Barrett.
- 1799—George Nicolson.
- 1800—James McClurg, M. D.
- 1801—Captain William Richardson.
- 1802—John Foster.
- 1803—James McClurg, M. D.
- 1804—Robert Mitchell.
- 1805—Major William Duval.
- 1806—Colonel Edward Carrington.
- 1807—Captain William Richardson.
- 1808—David Bullock.
- 1809—Col. Edward Carrington.
- 1810—David Bullock.

- 1811—Benjamin Tate.
1812—Thomas Wilson.
1813—Robert Greenhow.
1814—Thomas Wilson.
1815—Robert Gamble.
1816—Thomas Wilson.
1817—William H. Fitzwhylson.
1818—Thomas Wilson, died September 21, 1818; senior alderman, Francis Wirker.
1819—John Adams, M. D.
1820—John Adams, M. D.
1821—John Adams, M. D.
1822—John Adams, M. D.
1823—John Adams, M. D.
1824—John Adams, M. D.
1825—John Adams, M. D.
1826 to 1839—Joseph Tate; died May 8, 1839; Francis Wirker, recorder, acting mayor.
1840 to 1852—General William Lambert; died March 24, 1853; recorder, Samuel C. Pulliam.
1853-1865—Joseph Mayo; held until April 3, 1865, after which city was under federal authority.
1865—David J. Saunders was appointed mayor July 3, 1865; N. A. Sturdevant elected, but not allowed to qualify.
1866—April 7—Joseph Mayo.
1868—May 4—George Chahoon, appointed vice Joseph Mayo, displaced.
1870—February 14—Henry K. Ellyson elected. Contested by Chahoon. Court of Appeals decided April 29 in favor of Ellyson.
1871—June 5—A. M. Kelley.
1876—July 1—William Cornelius Carrington.
1888-1894—James Taylor Ellyson.
1894-1904—Richard M. Taylor.
1904—September 1—Carlton McCarthy.
1908—September 1—David Crockett Richardson.
1912—September 4—George Ainslie.

Official Rosters of the Richmond Companies Mustered in the service of the Confederacy 1861-1865.

FIRST REGIMENT, VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

P. T. Moore, Colonel.	J. A. Pleasants, Paymaster.
L. B. Williams, Colonel.	Dr. J. S. D. Cullen, Surgeon.
F. G. Skinner, Lieutenant Colonel.	Dr. A. S. Grigsby, Surgeon.
W. H. Fry, Lieutenant Colonel.	Dr. F. C. Cunningham, Assistant
F. H. Langby, Lieutenant Colonel.	Surgeon.
William Munford, Major.	Dr. Thomas F. Maury, Assistant
John Dooley, Major.	Surgeon.
W. H. Palmer, Major.	Dr. Butler, Assistant Surgeon.
George F. Norton, Major.	Dr. Hinton, Assistant Surgeon.
George Gaston Otey, Adjutant.	Dr. T. P. Mathews, Assistant Sur-
S. P. Mitchell, Adjutant.	geon.
W. T. Fry, Adjutant.	Dr. Sargent, Assistant Surgeon.
J. M. C. Stockton, Adjutant.	E. P. Reeve, Engineer.
Cadet Thomas N Mercer, Drill	Claudis Bowman, Engineer.
Master.	O. O. Gormany, Engineer.
W. O. Harvie, Sergeant Major.	C. C. Fowlks, Engineer.
R. McC. Jones, Sergeant Major.	L. R. Smith, Engineer,
Jacob R. Polak, Sergeant Major.	J. R. Polak, Engineer.
A. J. Simpson, Sergeant Major.	William Street, Engineer.
Lt. W. G. Allen, Quartermaster.	Frank Sweeney, Engineer.
Capt. D. B. Bridgeforth, Commis-	W. M. Lawson, Ensign.
sary.	Pat Woods, Ensign.
Lt. Henry Horney, Commissary.	John Q. Figg, Ensign.
Corp. G. F. Haake, Quartermaster	Father Tilling, Chaplain.
Sergeant.	Rev. W. A. Aldrich, Chaplain.
W. H. Deane, Quartermaster Ser-	Rev. Gardiner, Chaplain.
geant.	Rev. Martin, Chaplain.

BAND.

J. B. Smith, Leader.	P. Rosenberger.	John Ellig.
J. M. Melton.	Richard Fox.	Joseph Hirschberg.
William Trimmer.	R. Emerson.	Charles Schuman.
J. A. Rosenberger.	John Boucher.	James Buckley.
L. Rosenberger.		

DRUM CORP.

C. R. M. Polle, D. Maj.	Benjamin Doyle.	Thomas McDonough.
William Bolton.	Henry Hardester.	Joseph Shumaker.
Frank Brannon.	Fred Harris.	George Smithers.
George Burch.	James Johnson.	H. J. Solomon.
Bladen.	George King.	George W. Strange.
G. W. Eubank.	Lewis Levy.	

COMPANY A, RICHMOND GRAYS.

Wyatt M. Elliott, Captain.	J. B. Vaughan, Second Sergeant.
L. J. Bossieux, Sr. First Lieutenant.	W. I. Smith, Third Sergeant.
J. V. Crawford, First Lieutenant.	Cyrus Bossieux, Fourth Sergeant.
Randolph Harrison, Sr., Second Lieutenant.	Joseph Michard, Corporal.
E. W. Branch, First Sergeant.	W. H. Johnson, Corporal.
	J. H. Mundy, Corporal.
	J. W. Pegram, Corporal.

Allen, L. D.	Gibson, J., Jr.	McPhail, P. C.
Allegre, W. R.	Graeme, Thomas.	Mills, W. O.
Askew, J. H.	Graeme, James.	Mills, J. H.
Blackwell, J. G.	Granger, C. W.	Meadows, S. J.
Batten, D. G.	Grattan, G. G.	Miles, M.
Baughan, S. D.	Gratton, J. F.	Mills, J. H.
Burke, E.	Gunn, E. K.	Miffleton, George.
Booth, R. S.	Gunn, R. B.	McKenna, J. I.
Burton, M. H.	Hankins, J. F.	Munford, R. B.
Booth, C. E.	Higginbotham, E. G.	McConnochie, D.
Bossieux, V.	Hunter, J. G.	McKenna, J. T.
Baker, D. G.	Harrison, Richard.	Miller, C. E.
Bowers, M. M.	Hankins, B.	Mills, M.
Brett, W. P.	Hardester, H.	Morgenstein, Otto.
Clarke, C. D.	Hardesty, Henry.	Mull, O. O.
Clarke, S. S.	Hardgrove, J. S.	Nesbitt, W. O.
Caskie, R. A.	Heth, Robert.	Nicholas, G.
Clements, J. M.	Hollingworth, J.	Nimmo, E. E.
Custer, M. R.	Hill, G. W.	Old, J. B.
Collier, John E.	Hawkins, J. F.	Old, P. W.
Cox, W. L.	Hill, John A.	Phillips, J. E.
Crawford, Z. L.	Hazelwood, R.	Pairo, T. H.
Crouch, Fred M.	Hirsh, H.	Phillips, James E.
Crump, A. R.	Hite, W. C.	Phillips, M. T.
Curtis, H. Y.	James, G. H.	Phillips, R. L.
Daniel, J. H.	James, Thomas.	Pickett, Robert B.
Daniel, R. T., Jr.,	Jennings, R. F.	Perdue, Joseph.
Davis, F. J.	Jennings, J. S.	Pitt, John.
Dickerson, L. J.	Kayton, John.	Radford, C. E.
Dickinson, J. C.	Keesee, J. T.	Richards, George H.
Dowden, W.	Kelly, John.	Richardson, D. A.
Ellyson, R.	Kelley, John.	Robins, A. H.
Everett, W. C.	Kelley, P. H.	Rogers, A. F.
Ezekiel, E. M.	Kelley, O. R.	Rogers, W. F.
Figg, J. P.	Keesee, J. M.	Rosenfels, S.
Fiske, W. H.	Laughton, J. E.	Royster, L.
Forsyth, S.	Laughton, L. J.	Saunders, C. W.
Ford, W. H.	Learmont, John.	Sieberling, H.
Fisher, W. H.	Lee, W. H.	Sacray, J. B.
Gaines, H. B.	Libby, George W.	Shanks, John.
Garthwright, W. A.	Lovenstein, I.	Simington, John B.
Gibson, John, Jr.	Maben, J. C.	Smith, S. J.
Gibson, William.	Mayo, Robert, Jr.	Siddons, J. M.
Gibson, George K.	Mayo, W. C.	Sample, C. L.
Goddard, I.	McDowell, T. H.	Shipp, Joseph.

Spence, E. Leslie.	Teel, J.	Wilson, J. H.
Stevenson, J. G.	Walsh, T. E.	Witson, J. H.
Tiller, W. R.	West, J. T.	Woodson, A. R.
Thomas, R. H. A.	Whitlock, Phil.	Woodson, William S.
Turner, J. A.	Wight, J. H.	Weller, Joseph.
Tyler, J. E.	Williams, J. W.	Warwick, S.
Tyler, S. M.	Williams, T. B.	Williams, Charles P.
Teel, N.	Wilson, David.	

COMPANY B, FIRST REGIMENT, RIFLEMEN.

Joseph K. Lee, Captain.	W. H. Parker, Second Sergeant.
Randolph Harrison, Captain.	W. Eugene Ferslew, Third Sergeant.
Samuel P. Mitchell, First Lieutenant.	Robert N. Mills, Fourth Sergeant.
J. W. Archer, Second Lieutenant.	W. J. Lumpkin, Jr., First Corporal.
William Wirt Harrison, Third Lieutenant.	J. H. Guy, Second Corporal.
Isaac S. Tower, First Sergeant.	Charles Euker, Third Corporal.
	J. H. Cobb, Fourth Corporal.

Allen, J. E.	Figg, John Q.	Mitchell, Charles.
Brown, Theoph.	Frankenthal, Simon.	Mann, F. M.
Bohannon, W. A.	Ford, Fleming.	Mesco, John.
Euchanan, Mungo P.	Franklin, Fendall.	Mullen, W. H.
Boltz, Aug.	Gravitt, J. W.	Mountcastle, Oliver.
Boltz, Henry.	Gray, H.	Moss, P.
Brooks, LaFayette.	Green, J. A.	Mountjoy, John.
Byron, John.	Goddin, Aug.	Mallory, W. J.
Bodeker, George H.	Gotze, E. A.	O'Brien, Pat.
Beall, John H.	Heath, George R.	Ogden, L. W.
Boyden, James J.	Hitchcock, R. F.	Otey, Ed. T.
Beall, Charles D.	Hancock, G. C.	Payne, Jesse A.
Burnett, John W.	Hock, —.	Pledge, Joseph W.
Childrey, J. H.	Hartman, F. W.	Pollard, Ro. J.
Crow, B. M.	Hazelwood, Joseph.	Rooney, A. J.
Carter, W. J.	Hay, Hampden P.	Pinchback, —.
Crigler, W. H.	Harris, Porter W.	Pleasants, —.
Carter, C. C.	Kayton, H. H.	Pruett, R. J.
Cauthorn, J. W.	Knapp, J.	Palmer, W. T.
Ciarke, J. T.	Kessler, Nicholas.	Robins, Logan S.
Carper, C. W.	Jacob, John, Jr.	Ratcliffe, J. W.
Charles, J. H.	James, D.	Reed, Robert.
Davis, Bengal T.	Jordan, —.	Reilly, P. S.
Dean, W. H.	Johnson, J. N.	Richards, C. E.
Delmonti, Lewis.	Jones, William.	Strom, Lewis H.
Daniel, J. R.	Littlepage, John L.	Straus, Robert.
Duffner, Joseph.	Lyneman, A. H.	Stagg, James.
Dall, John.	Lutz, Frederick.	Schadd, Adam.
Davis, Richard T.	Lytte, W. A.	Schernborn, C. E.
Davis, Thomas H.	Lumpkin, W. J.	Stoeler, W. A.
Duncan, W. M.	Lindsay, F. W.	Smyth, Thomas.
Earnest, Nathaniel J.	Long, D. A.	Sullins, G.
Earnest, G. W.	Mayer, Max.	Saunders, J. W.
Emory, D. M.	Mills, R. N.	Shiftlett, J. T.

Sullivan, W. M.	Toomey, Jerry.	West, Francis A.
Smith, A.	Totty, Robert T.	West, G. L.
Stratton, Thomas E.	Tilghman, J.	Wilson, J. W.
Street, R. H.	Tyler, William.	Weinburg, M. J.
Snyder, J. F.	Terry, John.	Wright, John T.
Spickard, H. L.	Vermilera, Phil J.	Wolfe, H.
Sutcliffe, J. S.	Whiting, Levin A.	Wren, J. T.
Tate, James.		

COMPANY C, FIRST REGIMENT, MONTGOMERY GUARD.

John Dooley, Captain.	T. C. Burns, Third Sergeant.
David King, First Lieutenant.	Patrick Rankin, Fourth Sergeant.
William English, Second Lieutenant.	John Joyce, First Corporal.
Michael Seagers, Third Lieutenant.	William Ryan, Second Corporal.
R. M. C. Jones, First Sergeant.	John Sullivan, Third Corporal.
Lee M. Blanton, First Sergeant.	Samuel McRichards, Fourth Corporal.
John McDonald, First Sergeant.	Owen Gorman, Fourth Corporal.
M. B. Domini, Second Sergeant.	

Ahern, Cornelius.	Daniel, J. H.	Hoare, James.
Brannon, F. P.	Dooley, J. E.	Hollingsworth, R. P.
Burns, T.	Dooley, J. H.	Hargrove, Benjamin.
Boland, John.	Daley, M.	Ingram, W. P.
Bondurant, William.	Doran, P.	Jones, A.
Brock, W. H.	Dennis, James.	Johnston, J. W.
Bell, Jere.	Davis, E. M.	Kelly, Joseph.
Brockwell, W. H.	Donohoe, J. H.	Kean, Charles.
Buckley, William.	Dunn, James.	Kehoe, M.
Burke, W. J.	Enright, Michael.	Kieley, John D.
Bresnaham, M.	Edwards, Joseph.	Kearney, M.
Brannon, Frank.	Fagan, J.	Keating, Pat.
Byrne, Ed.	Forsight, A. W.	Kenney, Joseph.
Creamer, Pat.	Fitzgerald, Edward.	Kavanaugh, John.
Collins, Thomas.	Fleming, M.	Kavanaugh, T.
Casey, Pat.	Fletcher, J. T.	Larkins, M.
Carroll, L.	Finnerty, John.	Landers, R.
Costello, T.	Framby, John.	Lee, Rich.
Collins, H. W.	Gillispie, S.	Lasafki, O.
Collins, W. G.	Graveley, J. M.	Moore, William.
Clarke, W.	Goulden, J. H.	Mahoney, M.
Collins, W. T.	Griffin, John.	McCabe, L.
Collins, S. D.	Ginty, Thomas.	Mitchel, James.
Crenshaw, W. H.	Gaffney, L.	Miller, Charles E.
Cary, M. H.	Gannon, Alf.	Moriarty, John.
Clarke, J. D.	Giblin, James.	Murphy, Thomas.
Connor, James.	Hutcheson, W.	Murphy, M.
Cummings, Pat.	Healey, Pat.	McNamara, F.
Carr, T. V.	Higgins, Daniel.	McGee, Patrick.
Clifford, T. C.	Hughes, M.	McMahon, John.
Considine, Michael.	Harrington, Pat.	McGowan, J.
Casey, Martin.	Healey, John.	McArdle, G.
Corcoran, J.	Hamilton, John.	McMullen, Joseph.
Driscoll, J. W.	Hallinan, James.	McCauley, Peter.
Duffy, Pat.	Hassett, Pat.	McMahon, S.

McCarthy, D.	Plunkett, Hugh.	Sheltzel, J. H.
Miles, W. D.	Purcell, Timothy.	Shortell, M.
Murphy, John.	Price, R. C.	Sullivan, H.
McCary, B. J.	Pollard, G. W.	Tompkins, John.
McCann, M.	Powell, A. E.	Thorpe, J. A.
McCarthy, M.	Rankin, John.	Truman, A.
McGrady, W. E.	Ryan, J. A.	Thomas, James.
Maiden, E. R.	Rankin, James.	Tillman, J. W.
McGrasson, J.	Rainey, C.	Terrell, P.
Maroney, P.	Ryan, T.	Whitaker, J. L.
Nagle, Thomas.	Rankin, T.	Wood, Joseph.
Norman, Pat.	Redmond, M.	Woods, Pat.
Nolan, M.	Ryan, Thomas.	Worrell, W. J. G.
Nobles, B. R.	Sullivan, Pat.	Worrolow, Joseph.
Noel, F. R.	Sullivan, D.	Williams, A.
O'Connor, J.	Stack, G.	Wright, A. H.
O'Keefe, A.	Sloan, L. H.	White, E. L.
O'Keefe, John.	Scammell, J. E.	Williams, H. L.
O'Brien, Pat.	Self, G. R.	Yowell, R.
Potts, Francis.		

COMPANY D, FIRST REGIMENT, OLD DOMINION GUARD.

George F. Norton, Captain.	James M. Fair, Sergeant.
Joseph G. Griswold, Captain.	Charles T. Loehr, Sergeant.
E. P. Reeve, Captain.	W. A. Morris, Sergeant.
W. H. Palmer, First Lieutenant.	J. P. Perrin, Sergeant.
Henry Harvey, First Lieutenant.	A. I. Simpson, Sergeant.
W. H. Kenningham, First Lieutenant.	H. W. Barton, Corporal.
Adol Blair, First Lieutenant.	V. A. Dunburg, Corporal.
Lee M. Blanton, Sergeant.	H. W. Furcorn, Corporal.
Richard Meager, Sergeant.	J. H. Kepler, Corporal.
E. H. Chamberlayne, Sergeant.	George N. Meenley, Corporal.
George E. Craig, Sergeant.	M. Bolton, Corporal.
J. C. Jennings, Sergeant.	B. Doyle, Corporal.
R. McM. Jones, Sergeant.	E. M. Furneyhough, Corporal.

Andrews, J. N.	Burton, R. C.	Denigre, J. B.
Angle, M.	Bottoms, S. D.	Edwards, D. S.
Angle, J. B.	Bruden, W. F.	Farmer, J. P.
Armstrong, W. J.	Blanton, L. M.	Foushee, D. R.
Beasley, R.	Bates, J. W.	Fox, A.
Belesario, F.	Craig, G. E.	Freeman, J. W.
Blankenship, R.	Costican, J. M.	Fuqua, P. P.
Boone, H. C.	Cumby, Major.	Frith, J. A.
Boone, N. W.	Chockley, W. E.	Furcron, H. W.
Braton, J. G.	Collier, E. J.	Ferneyhough, E. S.
Butler, J. F.	Cook, J. C.	Gallagher, J. B.
Butler, R. L.	Crenshaw, T. E.	Garrett, B. K.
Brown, V.	Crowe, George W.	Giannini, F. W.
Boucher, H.	Dabney, V.	Gills, J.
Blair, Adol.	Davis, P. S.	Govan, A.
Bass, W. U.	Dooley, J. E.	Howard, J. W.
	Draper, John.	Howard, T. A.

Harris, Hez.	Morton, T. S.	Steger, E. J.
Howry, J. W.	Meyer, L. V.	Steger, J. R.
Hickman, B. F.	Morriss, W. A.	Stewart, C. B.
Haley, P. H.	McMinn, Del.	Stillerson, J. K.
Hall, R. L.	Mitchell, G. W.	Sublett, C. M.
Harris, John.	Mayo, D. C.	Smith, G. L.
Jennings, J. C.	Miles, Marion.	Traylor, T. W.
Jones, E. B.	Nelson, C. L.	Turner, W. W.
Johnson, G. W.	O'Hare, —.	Thomas, J.
Javis, D. A.	Quarles, J. T.	VanRiper, John.
Johnson, J. W.	Pizzini, Andrew, Jr.	Waddy, G. T.
Justice, J. P.	Porter, I. T.	Walthall, H. M.
Kendrick, J. P.	Peake, William.	Wheeley, J. F.
Kinningham, J. C.	Pearman, R. A.	Waggoner, D. B.
King, E. H.	Perrin, John P.	Walker, —.
Lee, G. W.	Pettit, C. L.	Womack, J. T.
Lee, J. W.	Porter, W. L.	Watson, H. W.
Logan, G.	Pendergrast, E. M.	Wrenn, Peter.
Lucas, P. H.	Priddy, E.	Worde, B. H.
Lipscomb, J. T.	Redman, B. P.	Wingo, C. E.
Loehr, T.	Redman, R. H.	Wingfield, S. L.
McMullan, Thomas.	Robertson, Theod'k, Jr.	Wingfield, M. J.
Mahone, W. P.	Reeves, Ed. P.	Wingfield, C. R.
Mitchell, J. H.	Strausberger, H.	Williams, C. L.
Mitchell, William.	Simpson, A. J.	Wilkes, W. C.
Mahone, J. R.	Samani, Joseph W.	Westmoreland, W. A.
Macatee, George.	Smither, Joseph W.	Wheat, N. I.
Merricoek, G. W.	Stewart, W. H.	Wheeley, Charles.
McGhee, S. S.	Samani, F. R.	White, John.
Moss, Alex.	Saunders, Joseph.	Wilkins, W. R.
Martin, R. W. S.	Smith, L. R.	Young, M. M.
Miller, E. R.	Steger, A. J., Jr.	

COMPANY E, FIRST REGIMENT, RICHMOND LIGHT INFANTRY
BLUES. LATER TRANSFERRED TO WISE LEGION AS
COMPANY A, FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

O. Jennings Wise, Captain.	George W. Jarvis, First Sergeant.
J. H. Scott, First Lieutenant.	J. F. Stagg, Sergeant.
Fred Carter, Second Lieutenant.	T. B. Hewitt, Sergeant.
Charles P. Bigger, Second Lieutenant.	R. J. McDowell, Corporal.
	R. H. Sarvay, Corporal.
R. S. Sanxay, Second Lieutenant.	George W. Bray, Corporal.
W. L. Maule, Third Lieutenant.	J. W. Chandler, Corporal.
C. J. Levy, First Sergeant.	

Allen, H.	Banks, J. T. W.	Bossieux, T.
Adler, Henry.	Barnes, W. C.	Bernard, B. W.
Anderson, J. B., Jr.	Blackburn, E. J.	Bell, W. T. K.
Bennett, W. H.	Bodeker, H.	Bailey, W. C.
Blackburn, W. W.	Beveridge, W. H.	Blake, J. N.
Blankenship, T. H.	Boatwright, J. K.	Briquet, F. R.
Butler, J. H.	Brock, C. W. P.	Berry, A. J.
Burr, H. P.	Berry, R. B.	Briscoe, R.
Bray, George W.	Bodeker, William.	Bagwell, E. R.

- Cannon, O. J.
 Connell, J. H.
 Carter, R. C.
 Clopton, W. I.
 Chesterman, W. D.
 Cox, A. J.
 Copeland, R. C.
 Cochran, J. H.
 Chamberlayne, R. C. M.
 Chamberlayne, S. D.
 Corcoran, John.
 Cox, J. F.
 Chapman, C. W.
 Crawford, W. T.
 Crafton, J. A.
 Carter, P. W.
 Duesberry, R. H.
 Dickinson, William.
 Dame, P. H.
 Dugan, James.
 Dodson, J. H.
 Dabney, A.
 Duke, W. B.
 Duesberry, A. B.
 Epps, T. C., Jr.
 Epps, W. J.
 Epps, C. H.
 Epps, G. W.
 Ezekiel, E. M.
 Ezekiel, J. K.
 Ewell, W. H.
 Eggleston, W. B.
 Fulton, T. W.
 Foster, J. A.
 Fick, J. M.
 Fosque, G. B.
 Frazier, S. H.
 Fitzhugh, St. G. R.
 Gunst, M.
 Goode, J. E.
 Gardiner, B. P.
 Griffin, F. W.
 Goldstein, V.
 Gary, J.
 Gates, T. M.
 Gary, G. W.
 Glenn, P. D., Jr.
 Gregory, E. J.
 Gamble, F.
 Guggenheim, S.
 Gregg, J. H.
 Goldsby, J. C.
 Gregory, W. F. C.
 Gregory, H. C.
 Gregory, J. M., Jr.
- Gilliam, R. B.
 Gill, George.
 Gibson, C. A.
 Guigon, J. M.
 Graves, C. H.
 Griffin, W. A.
 Harwood, F.
 Hopkins, G. H.
 Holliday, E. W.
 Harcum, L. S.
 Hamlett, J. H.
 Hardy, M. E.
 Hill, R. J.
 Hall, J. T.
 Hix, R. J.
 Howlett, J. B.
 Hobson, C. C.
 Herman, E.
 Hill, R. J.
 Hexter, S.
 Hewlett, E. J.
 Isaacs, A.
 Jaeger, Finton.
 Jones, A. H.
 Johnson, F.
 Johnston, J. T.
 Johnston, R. M.
 Johnston, W. P.
 Kuper, George A.
 Krouse, A.
 Kellam, J. S.
 Keyton, L.
 Killy, H. T.
 Leonard, A.
 Levy, I. J.
 Lipscomb, W. T.
 Lawrence, J. R.
 Lumpkin, G. T.
 Lovenstein, William.
 Locknane, J. M.
 Jevy, Joseph.
 Lyon, Thomas W.
 Landrum, W. R.
 Levy, Alex. H.
 Langley, O. T.
 Leggitt, J. R.
 Levy, E. J.
 Lee, W. C.
 Mountcastle, J. M.
 Medlicott, J. R.
 McGill, Thomas.
 Myers, Calvin.
 McFarland, J.
 Moses, J. C.
 Mayo, J. E.
- Myers, L. A.
 Mountjoy, J. M.
 McKeil, J. W.
 Minor, G. R.
 Maddox, Thomas.
 Miller, H. M.
 Martin, W. H.
 Mugler, ———.
 Macowitz, M.
 McDowell, J. T.
 Nute, W. W.
 Nott, R. A.
 Napier, E. S.
 New, F. A.
 Onenhouse, J. J.
 Pardigon, C. F.
 Pemberton, R.
 Powell, J. S.
 Place, H.
 Powell, J. G.
 Plant, H. H.
 Perry, W. H.
 Paulson, T. S. G.
 Paulson, Joseph.
 Porter, W. D.
 Perkins, F. J.
 Payne, T. S.
 Rosenheim, Henry.
 Rudolph, H. W.
 Ratcliffe, W. H.
 Ruskell, W. H.
 Rush, W. W.
 Reid, R.
 Rade, William.
 Robinson, J. S.
 Robertson, James.
 Ralson, R.
 Roy, C. B.
 Sublett, B. F.
 Snead, W. D.
 Son, Jacob.
 Smith, W. J.
 Schurich, H.
 Semon, J. S.
 Schoenthal, J.
 Smither, R. S.
 Swank, W. L.
 Smith, W. W.
 Slater, A. J.
 Syme, S. A. M.
 Southall, H. C.
 Spradling, A. V.
 Southall, W. A.
 Steel, William.
 Schmidt, H.

Southall, G. V.	Timberlake, W. H.	Workman, R.
Saunders, J. H.	Thompson, C. H.	White, S. A.
Tutwiler, N. A.	Tyree, W. H.	Wilkins, R. H.
Twiford, P. O.	Valentine, R. S.	Wise, W. B.
Truehart, L. T.	Warwick, C.	Wilkins, P. H.
Tower, C. H.	Willis, E. W.	White, A. A.
Tompkins, H. B.	Wilkinson, Charles.	Watkins, J. P.
Thomas, F.	Weisiger, R. W.	Watkins, P. H.
Tyler, T.	Williams, T. A. J.	Warder, W. R.
Taylor, S. H.	West, C. A.	Wilson, L.
Tyler, A.	Weisseman, L.	Wilson, C. H.
Tyler, G. C.	Wilkinson, J. J.	Weller, J. H.
Taylor, J. H.	Wellington, J. H.	Williams, T. F.
Todd, G. W.	Wolcott, A.	Yeatman, W. W.
Tyler, D. S.	Williams, J. L.	Yancey, F. M.
Towns, C. H.	Walker, W. M.	

COMPANY F, FIRST REGIMENT.

Richard H. Cunningham, Jr., Cap- tain.	E. G. Rawlings, Second Sergeant.
Edward Mayo, First Lieutenant.	John Tyler, Third Sergeant.
Philip A. Wellford, Second Lieu- tenant.	Thomas Ellett, Fourth Sergeant.
Henry T. Miller, Third Lieutenant.	Jesse Child, Corporal.
John A. Pizzini, First Sergeant.	H. Tucker Randolph, Corporal.
	Shirley King, Corporal.
	George R. Pace, Corporal.

Ayres, E. W.	Cocke, L. S.	Fox, H. C.
Anderson, H. V.	Couch, J. M.	Field, W. G.
Anderson, J. H.	Clarke, Maxwell T.	Frazzel, F. C.
Anderson, Archer.	Craig, John A.	Floyd, G. J.
Archer, W. S., Jr.	Chapman, J. W.	Gray, W. G.
Baughman, G. H.	Cole, Addison C.	Gray, S.
Baughman, C. C.	Chamberlyn, J. H.	Green, John W.
Boyd, J. N.	Callis, G.	Gooden, G. Harvey.
Bowman, G. C.	Coleman, N.	Gibson, W. T.
Barber, Nath.	Couch, L. M.	Gentry, John W.
Barker, William C.	Crumbia, W. S.	Gilliam, R. H.
Bridges, R. M.	Doggett, F. W.	Green, Thomas R.
Bridges, D. B., Jr.	Danforth, H. D.	Griffin, J.
Bullington, H. M.	Dill, J. A.	Gouldman, E.
Beers, H. H.	Dowdy, N. A.	Gentry, M. J.
Brock, R. A.	Dillard, R. H.	Haynes, G. A.
Binford, James M.	Dives, W. H.	Hall, J.
Binford, R. E.	Drewry, D. M.	Henry, Patrick.
Blunt, J. W.	Dill, A., Jr.	Harney, W. O.
Barber, A. A.	Ellerson, J.	Hobson, Deane.
Bates, E.	Etting, S.	Hudgins, M. M.
Bates, W.	English, J. C.	Jones, Phil B., Jr.
Brown, A. D.	Ellett, Robert.	Jones, D. B.
Brown, A. H.	Exall, Charles H.	Jordan, R. J.
Brown, J. R.	Edmonds, W. B.	Johnston, J. W.
Brown, G. W.	Exall, William.	Keyton, P. W.
Brander, T. A.	Fontaine, Richard M.	Kidd, S.

Kellogg, T. H.	Page, Mann.	Taylor, R. T.
Lindsay, R. S.	Pegram, W. A.	Taylor, E. B.
Legg, A. C.	Peterkin, George W.	Taylor, C. E.
Mebane, J. A.	Peaster, H.	Taylor, Clarence E.
Mebane, A. H.	Pollard, W. G.	Tyler, J. E.
Mittledorfer, Charles.	Pegram, W. R. J.	Tyler, R. E.
Morris, W. H. P.	Pace, T. A.	Tatum, A. R.
Meredith, J. F.	Reeve, D. J. B.	Tatum, V. H.
McEvoy, C. A.	Reeve, J. J.	Talley, D. D.
Maddox, R. J.	Robinson, C. A.	Tyree, H. C.
Meade, E. B.	Robinson, R. F.	Tyree, W. C.
Mountcastle, J. R.	Robertson, W. S.	Tiney, N. C.
Mitchell, S. D.	Rennie, George H.	Tabb, R. M.
Marriman, J. F.	Redd, Clarence M.	VanBuren, B. B.
Munt, H. F.	Randolph, M. L.	Willis, Joseph N.
Morgan, W. H.	Richardson, P. D.	Watkins, H. H.
Maury, Richard L.	Rutledge, W.	Watkins, A. S.
Mayo, J. E.	Richardson, W. R.	Wren, J. P.
Macmurdo, R. C.	Smith, E. H.	White, R. C.
Norwood, William, Jr.	Sublett, P. A.	Worsham, J. H.
Nunnally, J. L.	Skinker, C. R.	Worsham, T. K.
Nance, J. L.	Singleton, A. J.	Waldrop, Richard W.
Powell, John G.	Sizer, M. D.	Walker, T.
Payne, J. B.	Smith, J. T.	Wright, P. B.
Pardijons, —.	Smith, L. J.	Witt, W. D.
Picot, Henry V.	Tompkins, E. G.	Watkins, A. J.
Plet, W. A.		

COMPANY G, FIRST REGIMENT.

William H. Gordon, Captain.	F. H. Langley, Second Sergeant.
James E. Riddick, First Lieutenant.	E. Morris, Third Sergeant.
	T. W. Hay, Fourth Sergeant.
A. J. Tucker, Jr., Second Lieutenant.	Robert A. Crump, First Corporal.
	J. A. Dansey, Second Corporal.
H. H. Miles, Jr., Third Lieutenant.	T. H. Gunn, Third Corporal.
S. J. Tucker, First Sergeant.	A. J. Snead, Fourth Corporal.

Ashby, B. F.	Ball, G. W.	Fergusson, H. C.
Armstrong, J. H.	Blunt, P.	Faley, —.
Allen, George W., Jr.	Black, R.	Furbrush, —.
Atkins, Edward.	Bell, —.	Folkes, C. C.
Atkinson, John.	Bryant, J. E.	Fergusson, W. J.
Albertson, H. E.	Cullingworth, W. H.	Farrar, James.
Ashby, R. W.	Childress, T.	Fergusson, R. A.
Allen, John.	Cunningham, F. W.	Gentry, Charles W.
Alport, J. F.	Craddock, R. B.	Gary, E. J.
Ashby, H. C.	Chapman, G. B.	Gary, H. B.
Atkinson, J. R.	Cook, W. F.	Hudgens, C. P.
Allen, R. B.	Chaney, —.	Hauret, M. O.
Armstrong, W. R.	Criddle, —.	Hamilton, T.
Butler, R. L.	Deane, W. H.	Hart, John.
Bigbie, J. A.	Durham, Thomas H.	Harvey, Charles.
Bailey, S. K.	England, George.	Haskin, G.
Brunner, H.	Epps, J. Ryland.	Hudgins, E. P.

Haskin, A.	Mahone, M. R.	Scherer, P. V.
Hodges, V. E.	Mallory, J. S.	Schliescher, George.
Hord, B. H.	Miller, W. F.	Spraggins, J.
Hord, W. F.	Newby, —.	Slome, S. H.
Hoffman, Charles.	Nolan, Thomas.	Tucker, R. L.
Hudnut, E. A.	Noble, N.	Tyree, R. H.
Jones, T. R.	Pritchard, J. T.	Taliaferro, C. C.
Jackson, J. D.	Puryear, J. W.	Underhill, —.
Jordan, R. D.	Patterson, William.	Via, J. T.
Knauff, George F.	Phaup, T. M.	Vaughan, J. M.
Kendrick, W. F.	Pollard, F.	Vaughan, R. P.
Lindsey, John J.	Prince, —.	Vaughan, A. J.
Lord, John R.	Paine, P.	Voegler, H. J.
Leidy, Samuel.	Patrick, —.	Woody, W. T.
Ligon, J. L., Jr.	Pryor, J. B.	Wills, Henry.
Layard, W. S.	Royster, J. A.	Wright, Elijah.
Lambert, George W.	Redford, C. A.	Ware, W. S.
Lumpkin, G. A.	Rodgers, T. S.	Wilkerson, S. S.
Leidy, M. S.	Reynolds, S. W.	Wilkerson, J. R.
Meanley, J. A.	Royster, N. L.	Walthall, R. R.
Mallory, S. R.	Stuart, R. G.	Winfree, John M.
Mills, Thomas.	Shell, L. R.	Wilkins, Thomas.
Mountcastle, George.	Spraggins, W. S.	White, Thomas.
Marshall, G.	Sharp, J. P.	Wilkinson, George A.
McDonald, John.	Sharp, Thomas.	Wood, W. A.
Mitchell, J. C.	Smith, Savage.	Wood, W. W.
Mahone, J. R.		

COMPANY H, FIRST REGIMENT, GRAYS, NO. 2.

Francis J. Boggs, Captain.	O. R. Hough, Third Sergeant.
J. H. Greaner, First Lieutenant.	Russell Betts, Corporal.
J. T. Vaughan, Third Lieutenant.	T. S. Riddick, Corporal.
W. E. Tysinger, First Sergeant.	R. E. Armstrong, Corporal.
J. L. Bray, Second Sergeant.	R. N. Norvell, Corporal.
W. G. Allen, Third Sergeant.	

Asher, L.	Cabell, William.	Dennis, S. C.
Anderson, W. N.	Camp, J. W.	Dignman, R. E.
Bonn, G. E.	Claggett, M.	Deverson, W. H.
Bonn, H. R.	Clash, C. V.	Deleway, W. H.
Bonn, Joseph.	Copenhaver, G. A.	Estres, W. C.
Brotherton, D. H.	Cox, Chim C. E.	Eggleston, W. B.
Barnes, M. A.	Clayton, A. O.	Eubank, —.
Ball, William.	Chaddick, J. J.	Farson, S.
Banks, Sol.	Clayton, R. J.	Fizer, E.
Belcher, J.	Chaddick, Richard.	Ford, F. H.
Belcher, William.	Clark, H. C.	Flowers, —.
Booker.	Crow, D. N.	Foster, Daniel.
Bresnahan, M.	Davis, W. A.	Gilman, J. D.
Brown, J. S.	Delaway, W. H.	Gentry, J. A.
Burstein, M.	Davis, J. R.	Gilman, Ed.
Burton, M.	Dunn, R. N.	Hammill, R. S.
Ballentine, J. W.	Daniel, J. H.	Hartman, J. H.
Corvin, Alex.	Davidson, E. F.	Hite, W. C.
Cabell, P. C.	Dawson, James.	Horner, J. E.

Helnicke, F. A.	Michols, A.	Stratton, J. L.
Hammill, H. J.	Mill, R.	Smith, W. H. C.
Hansford, C. P.	Montague, A.	Swords, R. D.
Joseph, W. B.	Morgan, J. H.	St. Claire, —.
James, E.	Morgan, —.	Sheppard, —.
Jackson, W. M.	Mosby, W. B.	Sinis, O.
Jacobs, Joseph.	Mourning, Thomas.	Sinis, —.
Jackson, T. E.	Meanley, J. A.	South, F.
Jordan, Ed.	Mahoney, J. E.	Toler, H.
Kilby, W. R.	New, C. R.	Towers, J. E.
King, W. H.	Nolting, G. A.	Thomas, R. L.
Kuhn, L. P.	Nuckols, —.	Thorp, J. N.
Lafong, E. O.	Nuckols, E. J.	Vaughan, W. J.
Lawrence, James.	Pumphrey, W. F.	Via, J. A.
Lawson, John.	Pairo, C. H.	Weller, Joseph.
Lawson, M. C.	Paul, G. W.	Wood, —.
Lichtenstein, I.	Potee, Thomas.	Wade, J.
Lloyd, M.	Paine, J. W.	Wright, W. M.
Lloyd, Robert.	Patton, J. H.	Watkins, A. J.
Lawson, M. M.	Peddle, Ben.	Wilson, R. B.
Martin, T. R.	Pollard, J. T.	Wilzinski, L.
Miller, J. P.	Richards, George H.	Winn, J. W.
McCabe, H. D.	Rose, J. H.	Waddil, W. S.
Miller, T. E.	Rea, G. A.	Watson, —.
Maphis, A.	Redford, G. E.	Weston, G. E.
McGee, James.	Sinnott, J. J.	Williams, T. J.
Martin, E. W.	Stacy, Charles B.	Womack, W. H.
Martin, R. W. S.		

COMPANY J, FIRST REGIMENT.

Robert F. Morriss, Captain.	H. C. Ballow, Fourth Sergeant.
W. O. Taylor, First Lieutenant.	W. H. Lipscomb, Fifth Sergeant.
V. L. Fore, Second Lieutenant.	C. C. Tinsley, Corporal.
John T. Rogers, Third Lieutenant.	R. M. Jones, Corporal.
J. W. Tabb, First Sergeant.	R. W. James, Corporal.
J. A. Tyree, Second Sergeant.	J. T. Crew, Corporal.
B. F. Howard, Third Sergeant.	A. A. Chappell, Corporal.

Annisko, R.	Clark, S.	Figner, A.
Annisko, James.	Collins, C.	Ford, John.
Ashworth, J. L.	Collins, M.	Frayser, D.
Anderson, H. T.	Cordle, R. E.	Glinn, G. R.
Allen, James.	Charles, E. T.	Gill, George, Jr.
Ayres, J. T.	Corwick, G. C.	Gerhardt, C. C.
Ashby, R. A.	Chappell, W. T.	Green, J. F.
Brookes, H.	Clement, E. C.	Goodson, E. C.
Ballow, W. T.	Chappell, J. F.	Goode, W. J. C.
Ballow, T. W.	Calyo, W. A.	Goodwin, W.
Boler, G. W.	Dabney, J. E.	Goodall, J. M.
Barbor, J. W.	Devaux, J. E.	Grammer, J. G.
Burgess, A. A.	Duke, H. T.	Green, W. C.
Day, J. M.	Drewry, Robert.	Green, W. A.
Carter, R. L.	Eubank, S. W.	Griffin, E. J.
Chappell, C. H.	Ellett, L. O.	Holsman, S.
Carter, H. S.	Evans, D.	Hahn, P.

Head, J. C.	Moore, W. H.	Robinson, J. E.
Hugel, L. M.	Matthews, M. G.	Smith, J. H.
Hodges, H.	McGuigon, E.	Smith, W. P.
Hubbard, J. W.	McKaigg, W. W.	Stern, George.
Hodges, M.	McLaughlin, H.	Shoemaker, G. A.
Hogseet, J. McK.	McLear, J. M.	Senior, Thomas.
Hooker, J. G.	Meredith, R. O.	Smith, R. J.
Huffman, I. R.	Minor, A. T.	Snow, J. R.
Hundley, J. C.	Morrisett, R. C.	Smith, H. T.
Ish, M. A.	Mackie, John, Jr.	Tallard, G. F.
Jenkins, C. H.	McFrale, P.	Terry, W. F.
James, J. H.	Neale, S. S.	Taliaferro, W. C.
Joy, George.	Parker, C. L.	Taliaferro, Edwin.
Jordan, Joseph A.	Polak, Jacob.	Traylor, T. E.
Jackson, William.	Oters, M.	Tyree, J. T.
Kelly, T. R.	Pendleton, E.	Tabb, R. M.
Kahn, M.	Pike, H. C.	Vandeventer, E. E.
Kelley, J. C.	Pugh, F. K.	White, W. T.
Kennedy, J. A. B.	Pulling, J.	Walker, John.
Loring, E. B.	Quinn, Pat.	Wallace, J. B.
Lloyd, J. G.	Rogers, A. G.	Welch, M.
Lamb, George.	Regan, John.	Wesley, J. R.
Lester, T. P.	Raby, H. R.	Wills, C. A.
Lacy, T. A.	Rudd, A.	Wills, S.
Moss, R. J.	Rudd, B.	Wingo, A. W.
Martin, William.	Rudd, W.	Wood, R.
Murrell, G. W.	Robinson, H. R.	Yancey, John K.

COMPANY K, FIRST REGIMENT, VIRGINIA RIFLES.

Florenz Miller, Captain.	Henry F. Elsafer, Third Sergeant.
F. W. E. Lohman, First Lieutenant.	John Emmenhauser, Fourth Sergeant.
F. W. Hagemeyer, Second Lieutenant.	G. J. Haake, First Corporal.
Henry Linkhour, Third Lieutenant.	F. Hebering, Second Corporal.
H. Paul, First Sergeant.	H. Burkhart, Third Corporal.
William Pfaff, Second Sergeant.	George T. Deekmann, Fourth Corporal.

Alulsi, J.	Breisacker, Charles.	Deibel, Henry.
Arzberger, C.	Cree, W. E.	Emmenhauser, J.
Bitzel, A.	Cree, William.	Frink, John.
Bannerhardt, F.	Clark, R. L.	Fahrenbruch, A.
Brunner, R.	Creedins, Charles.	Flekenstein, H.
Baumann, C.	Crenshaw, W. T.	Glass, G.
Buchanan, C.	Diacont, P.	Grohenwold, E. C.
Buchanan, H.	Diacont, A.	Gehauser, L.
Blenkner, F.	Diacont, W.	Guthier, F.
Blenkner, G.	Degenhardt, C. P.	Gehring, J.
Braw, J.	Davis, William.	Gersdorfer, G.
Bergmeir, B.	DeBar, D.	Gerhardt, F. J.
Botzen, L.	Dick, J. T.	Grossmann, Ernest.
Bornickle, J. H.	Dilger, Joseph.	Gentry, J. W.

Heinemann, H.	Meyer, F.	Reidt, Peter.
Hine, A.	Merkel, T.	Raymann, L.
Herzog, E.	Naglesmann, J.	Ritcher, R.
Hadermann, H.	Newland, P. M.	Stadelhofer, Alex.
Helbig, G. L.	Notte, Herman.	Stephen, Charles.
Higgins, D.	Notte, Henry.	Shapdock, S.
Hattker, A.	Notte, David.	Staab, P.
Habernahl, A.	Ocker, Joseph.	Smith, —.
Hoak, John.	Oeters, M.	Sharitz, J. P.
Hoak, F.	Peters, A.	Tolger, G.
Hoffman, J. T.	Paul, G. W.	Vierbok, J.
Hook, Andreas.	Peters, Louis.	Wagner, J.
Koch, G.	Paul, William.	Waechter, J.
Lindner, Charles.	Rick, James.	Wiedenhahn, A.
Lucke, B.	Rodins, J.	Winter, J.
Lauterback, F.	Rommel, J. A.	Werner, A.
Lemhkeel, F.		

COMPANY B, FIFTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT, VIRGINIA LIFE
GUARD.

John S. Walker, Captain.	Arthur L. Lumsden, Third Ser- geant.
C. P. Rady, First Lieutenant.	J. H. Crew, Fourth Sergeant.
A. M. Lyon, Second Lieutenant.	C. H. Bowen, Corporal.
W. W. Parker, Junior Second Lieutenant.	J. H. Richardson, Corporal.
Joseph M. Willis, First Sergeant.	W. H. Crew, Corporal.
Benjamin Bates, Second Sergeant.	T. T. Lyon, Corporal.

Allen, C. P.	Devlin, Pat.	Hardie, Robert.
Allen, J. H.	Denny, D. P.	Jarvis, W. H., Jr.
Allen, J. T.	Daly, W. H.	Joyner, M. S.
Alsop, R. B.	Fenwick, C. C.	King, J. C.
Alsop, J. T.	Fleming, Thomas.	Keesee, George F.
Adams, H.	Foster, E. M.	Long, L. M.
Alfriend, T. L.	Fischer, F. M.	Leigh, R. H.
Baldwin, W. W.	Gates, S. R.	McKinney, William.
Baldwin, L.	Gates, W. J.	Mathews, S. D.
Bidgood, R. W.	Gleason, J. J.	Morris, J. R.
Butler, Ed. P.	Gary, W. W.	Mason, R. A.
Butler, W. F., Jr.	Gibbs, E. S.	Marshall, W. M.
Briggs, W. H.	Gay, W. H.	Mathews, M. T.
Briggs, R. T.	Gates, E. W.	Meredith, J. D.
Brondeeker, H.	Gary, G. M.	Moore, J. S.
Burns, Thomas.	Goode, S. S.	McKein, W. A.
Bourn, D. N.	Goode, J. C.	McWilliams, John.
Carter, W. N.	Huff, C. H.	Nimmo, T. E.
Carter, J. W.	Harlow, J. J.	New, J. S.
Catlin, W. N.	Hayes, W. C.	Parr, J. F.
Corbitt, B.	Hall, E. F.	Pugh, J. H.
Cronin, T.	Hall, D. S.	Parr, J. L.
Crump, G.	Hopkins, J. V.	Parr, James.
Carlton, W. N.	Harvey, S. H.	Pearce, J. T.
Davis, H.	Holland, G. W. L.	Pollard, C. T.
Denson, R. H.	Hill, J. G.	Powell, G. D.

Purdy, T. B.	Samuels, Arch.	West, T. J., Jr.
Perkins, W. R.	Thompson, C. C. S.	Wilks, J. W.
Rate, J. B.	Taylor, J. C.	Williams, R. A.
Reed, W. M.	Taylor, J. W. S.	Wells, H. L.
Rudd, F. J.	Taylor, R. W.	Willis, Samuel P.
Robertson, D. H.	Turner, W. T.	Whitlock, J. W.
Richardson, C. A.	Tyler, S. N.	Whitlock, John E.
Roy, J. C.	Whitlock, W. B.	Winston, P. P.
Swank, L. L.	Whitlock, R. H.	Walker, N. S.
Sinton, C. H.	Walker, J. W.	Webster, Arch.
Seelan, J. H.	Walker, C. B.	Yeates, S. K.
Shea, Thomas.		

COMPANY F, FIFTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT, EMMETT
GUARD.

William Lloyd, Captain.	Henry Collins, Third Sergeant.
Jeffrey Mason, First Lieutenant.	Michael Dugan, Fourth Sergeant.
James Collins, Second Lieutenant.	James Russell, Corporal.
John H. Adams, Third Lieutenant.	Michael Conners, Corporal.
John Disney, First Sergeant.	Charles Burrows, Corporal.
D. O. Mahoney, Second Sergeant.	Joseph O'Callaghan, Corporal.

Booth, M. M.	Griffin, P.	Murphy, John, 2.
Burke, A.	Glency, John.	Murphy, Daniel.
Bourk, William.	Graham, C.	Manghan, Pat.
Boland, William.	Haden, John.	Massie, Thomas.
Burns, James.	Hurley, W., 1.	McGuire, John.
Baine, Thomas.	Hurley, W., 2.	McGuire, Brian.
Byrnes, P.	Harrington, John.	Manning, Dennis.
Cohen, Finn.	James, George.	Mahoney, James.
Clary, Dennis.	Keenan, Joseph.	McDonough, M.
Crowin, John.	Kirk, Nicholas.	O'Neill, John.
Cummins, Pat.	Kelley, Daniel.	Page, J. W.
Costello, Pat.	Kelly, John.	Phillips, John.
Driscoll, J.	Kelly, William.	Sculley, B.
Driscoll, Daniel, 1.	Katon, Pat.	Sullivan, O.
Driscoll, Daniel, 2.	Horrickson, M.	Sullivan, J.
Donohoe, Daniel.	Lynch, John.	Sullivan, M.
Farley, Pat.	Lillis, John.	Tracy, M.
Fenton, Joe.	McCarthy, Dennis.	Tierney, E. P.
Feeney, M.	McCabe, John.	Walker, Charles.
Flaherty, Peter.	McDonald, James.	Williams, Joseph.
Flaherty, John.	Martin, Pat.	Williams, Pat.
Ford, John.	Murphy, John, 1.	Williams, R. A.
Gillespie, H.		

COMPANY H, FIFTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT, THE YOUNG
GUARD.

William A. Charters, First Cap- tain.	W. H. Wade, Second Sergeant.
Campbell G. Lawson, Second Cap- tain.	H. W. Dabney, Third Sergeant.
L. L. Smith, First Lieutenant.	E. L. Johnson, Fourth Sergeant.
A. L. Lindsay, Second Lieutenant.	J. B. Lacy, Corporal.
J. T. Vannerson, Third Lieutenant.	W. B. Allen, Corporal.
A. V. England, First Sergeant.	E. R. Hopkins, Corporal.
	A. J. Hopkins, Corporal.
	W. T. Robertson, Corporal.

Acree, J. S.	England, R. W.	Peatross, R. J.
Allen, J. R.	Edwards, George H.	Puckett, C. I.
Allen, L.	Fox, R. H.	Pollard, R. C.
Anthony, P. J.	Faunan, J. F.	Puller, J. E.
Anthony, A. G.	Gill, J. A.	Pittman, F. W.
Bell, J. J.	Hodge, H.	Robinson, Thomas.
Burnett, J. H.	Holmes, W. H.	Robinson, W. G.
Berry, G. W.	Hastings, W. T.	Rogers, H. C.
Batkins, M.	Holmes, W. M.	Rocke, W. N.
Burns, George W.	Howell, John.	Rink, L. S.
Burns, J. B.	Hermanns, C. A.	Shaner, Jacob.
Bailey, Charles.	Hazelgrove, H. C.	Stevenson, J. J.
Blankenship, M. J.	Hollis, E.	Swabacher, S.
Bethell, E.	Hayden, W. R.	Schwalmeyer, W. C.
Barnes, E. F.	Harper, H. P.	Steiner, J. L.
Breeden, J. O.	Jones, Benj.	Smith, W. C.
Brower, J. J.	Jones, Ed.	Smith, G. T.
Broadus, M. W.	Kerr, George W.	Smith, Richard T.
Bendall, J. J.	Lacy, T. T.	Taylor, P. S.
Butler, A. G.	Lyle, J. D.	Tucker, Judson.
Betts, L.	Lawson, P. R.	Turner, H. L.
Burk, P. R.	Lambert, P.	Tucker, N. J.
Curtain, E. B.	Lynham, E. N.	Trueheart, A. H.
Charters, George A.	Lane, John.	Tennant, W. W.
Countz, E.	Lee, W. E.	Timberlake, J. L.
Clash, J. H.	Meredith, L. F.	Wills, J. D.
Chapman, W. C.	Murray, D. F.	Wilson, J. T.
Connill, J. G.	Minor, T. J.	Walker, P. H.
Deane, W. H.	Napier, J. P.	Watkins, W. C.
Dabney, A. C.	Owens, T. T.	Young, Charles P.
Ellerson, John.	Odekirk, J. F.	

COMPANY K, FIFTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT, MARION
RIFLEMEN.

Albert Lybrook, Captain.	G. F. Paul, Third Sergeant.
Aug. Schad, First Lieutenant.	Henry Beckman, Fourth Sergeant.
Henry Schabele, Second Lieutenant.	John Marxhausen, Corporal.
Ed. Euker, Third Lieutenant.	George Hasenohr, Corporal.
John Levin, First Sergeant.	Ed. Liess, Corporal.
Fred Schmidt, Second Sergeant.	Charles Pflugfelder, Corporal.

Alschutz, M.	Hiersch, Fred.	Marxhauser, J.
Bierschenk, F.	Hanck, John.	Mengel, William.
Blenner, Aug.	Halem, A. V.	Noswitz, L.
Brill, Phil.	Halem, H. V.	Otto, Fred.
Bokelmann, H.	Halem, E. V.	Ries, T.
Blantz, George.	Hendricks, J. T.	Roeth, C.
Brown, Charles B.	Hassemaler, G.	Reidt, Henry.
Brown, George.	Haas, Charles.	Runge, G.
Brann, A.	Heitmiller, William.	Reinhardt, L. H.
Brann, C. B.	Heicht, Coluxan.	Runknitz, O.
Blenner, A.	Haness, A.	Raetz, Conrad.
Doell, William.	Johnson, John.	Ress, Fred.
Droscher, A.	Krohne, T.	Schneider, H.
Dill, F.	Krodel, H.	Schneider, F. H.
Dill, John E.	Klein, G.	Stecker, P.
Eggelin, W.	Kempf, W.	Salger, Fred A.
Eckerinbusch, C.	Krebs, Charles.	Simon, Benedict.
Eackert, Charles.	Kraedel, H.	Siemans, Charles.
Fischer, J. C.	Keppler, Jacob.	Schwartz, V.
Fillman, Emel.	Kolbe, John.	Schnermann, H.
Frank, Adolph.	Lintz, W. F.	Schwartz, Jacob.
Fischer, J. C.	Lehman, H.	Teske, John.
Fieldlin, A. F.	Liebermann, E.	Thille, Robert O.
Faulhaber, A.	Mueller, J.	Tanbaedt, Charles.
Faulhaber, H.	Miller, John.	Volk, Charles.
Fieldlin, A. F.	Meer, Reuben.	Wacker, E.
Grimmell, H.	Markell, F.	Walter, J. L.
Goetz, Aug.	Meister, O.	Walter, John.
Geese, Fred.	Merkel, F.	Wagner, William.
Henninghausen, Chas.		

COMPANY A, TWENTIETH VIRGINIA INFANTRY, VIRGINIA
GUARD.

Samuel T. Bagby, Captain.	Robert H. Talley, Second Sergeant.	
W. P. Burwell, First Lieutenant.	H. Gray, Third Sergeant.	
Thomas A. Brander, Second Lieutenant.	W. A. J. Smith, Fourth Sergeant.	
Alex. Q. Holladay, Junior Second Lieutenant.	Robert Allen, Corporal.	
John T. Brown, First Sergeant.	William Arney, Corporal.	
	A. P. Adkins, Corporal.	
	Charles DeBlessiene, Corporal.	
Bender, William.	Butler, John.	Burrows, John.
Burch, W. R.	Bass, T. M.	Brown, Alf.
Bailey, John.	Bass, W. R.	Connor, Jere., Jr.

Cronin, S.	Jones, Ed.	Puller, J. E.
Connor, Alex.	Jeeks, G. M.	Pitman, F. W.
Campbell, W. A.	Jones, J. R.	Robinson, Thomas.
Cannon, Pat.	Johnson, G. W.	Rogers, H. C.
Childress, W. W.	Kirby, R. F.	Rogers, C. M.
Connelly, Pat.	Kerr, G. W.	Roche, W. N.
Costello, T.	Lyle, J. D.	Ruik, L. S.
Coghlin, Pat.	Lawson, P. R.	Russell, Charles.
Crawford, J.	Lambert, Phil.	Rowell, S. W.
Constantine, C.	Lynham, E. N.	Shaner, Jacob.
Donaghue, James.	Lyne, John.	Smelser, H. K.
Dillman, J.	Lee, W. E.	Stevenson, J. J.
Diacont, John.	Langley, E. N.	Swabacher, S.
Driscoll, James.	Lord, G. H.	Smith, B. E.
Dennis, John.	Lyle, M.	Swalmeyer, W. C.
Davidson, R. R.	Martin, Thomas.	Steinel, J. L.
Eaves, R. S.	Mitchel, J.	Smith, W. W.
Edwards, G. H.	McCullough, William.	Smith, George T.
Ferguson, R.	McLellan, D.	Smith, R. T.
Fox, R. H.	McMahon, T.	Smith, W. H.
Fonan, J. F.	Mack, T.	Smith, Jacob.
Ford, J. W.	Miller, Jacob.	Taylor, P. S.
Gordon, D. M.	Meredith, L. F.	Tucker, A. J.
Gill, J. A.	Murray, D.	Thiebes, W.
Gaines, Thomas.	Minor, T. J.	Truehart, A. H.
Hinfmer, F. W.	Moss, T. T.	Tennant, W. W.
Hogan, James.	Moon, J. L.	Timberlake, J. L.
Huffner, W. T.	Nailor, J.	Thompson, F.
Hodges, H.	Napier, J. T.	Wells, J. D.
Homes, W. H.	O'Toole, M.	Wilson, J. T.
Howell, John.	Owens, T. T.	Walker, P. H.
Hermans, C. A.	Odekirk, J. F.	Watkins, W. C.
Hazelgrove, H. C.	Parel, O.	Welsh, D.
Hollis, Ed.	Puckett, C. J.	Wynne, J.
Hogden, W. R.	Pollard, R. C.	Young, Charles P.
Harper, H. T.		

COMPANY H, TWENTY-THIRD VIRGINIA INFANTRY, RICHMOND
SHARPSHOOTERS.

Robert A. Tompkins, Captain.	George W. Lindsay, Third Ser-
Christian Ludman, First Lieu-	geant.
tenant.	J. W. L. Jones, Fourth Sergeant.
Ed. S. Baber, Second Lieutenant.	Robert A. Jarvis, Corporal.
E. E. Depriest, Third Lieutenant.	W. H. Eggleston, Corporal.
Ed. C. Crump, First Sergeant.	John T. Chappell, Corporal.
A. P. L'Eauyer, Second Sergeant.	W. J. Wingfield, Corporal.

Allumes, James.	Barratt, J. C.	Childress, C. B.
Alley, John B.	Barberry, P. J.	Crowley, James.
Allen, W. L.	Brooke, C. B.	Dittel, F.
Brandt, William.	Burch, James.	Davis, W. J.
Biggs, R.	Beazley, Joseph W.	Fraudree, J. J.
Briquet, Samuel.	Beazley, C. C.	Freitag, A. T.
Bland, J. R.	Blake, John.	Fulton, R.

Folkes, T. H.	Mattern, G. T.	Ryan, R. E. J.
Fuqua, R. H.	Mitchell, J. H.	Stanley, James.
Fordham, Ed.	Mahoney, W. A.	Smith, J. A.
Gentry, W. L.	Minter, J. H.	Smith, Jackson.
Goff, C. H.	Mull, W. D.	Seymour, John.
Griffin, John H.	Murphy, Pat.	Slaughter, W. S.
Hardaman, Richard.	Munden, J. M.	Sheppard, J.
Higgason, Morgan.	McRae, A. N.	Schwartz, George.
Howell, C. N.	McGann, Thomas M.	Thompson, W. H.
Hammonds, A.	McKenney, I.	Tills, J. S.
Hill, E. L.	McDowell, A.	Taylor, James.
Huffnagle, E. H.	Nichols, J. J.	Tyler, J. H.
Huffnagle, John.	Norment, Samuel W.	Turner, J. W.
Hickey, W. E.	Page, T.	Vinyard, W. I.
Harris, William A.	Perrin, Henry A.	Williamson, C. L.
Haupt, Samuel.	Phillips, Samson.	Wilson, J. J.
Kell, Jacob.	Puryear, Henry H.	Watkins, W. A.
Johnson, A.	Parsley, P.	Wright, John A.
Langford, C. H.	Parsley, Sol.	Waul, W. C.
Lyon, J. V.	Pearman, R. A.	Wynant, William.
Lynch, John.	Reinhardt, G. N.	Wall, Frank.
Miller, Charles.		

COMPANY E, FORTY-FOURTH VIRGINIA INFANTRY, RICHMOND
ZOUAVES.

Edward McConnell, Jr., Captain. John Regan, First Sergeant.
Ed. M. Alfriend, First Lieutenant. D. E. Sharp, Second Sergeant.
N. Dixon Walker, Second Lieutenant. W. P. Byrd, Third Sergeant.
George W. Wiley, Fourth Sergeant.
R. H. McConnell, Third Lieutenant. R. A. Thomas, Corporal.

Anderson, Joseph.	Cadigan, J.	Healey, A. A.
Brown, Alvin.	Diguey, H.	Haywood, J. L.
Bradshaw, B. F.	Edwards, W. L.	Hall, S. H.
Byrnes, Thomas.	English, C. L.	Kelley, John.
Behan, James.	Ferguson, James.	King, J. N.
Burton, George.	Feeney, B.	Lanzorone, M.
Burrage, J. K.	Forbes, E. J.	Loomis, J.
Courtney, Ed.	Finley, E. F.	Lando, Charles.
Cox, A. L.	Finley, E. S.	Pyle, A. J.
Crevillear, Thomas.	Getsinger, George A.	Poole, W. H.
Crevillear, M. J.	Goodwyn, J. H.	Phillips, H. J.
Carter, H. M.	Girard, A. P.	Shepherd, Alick.
Clark, J. J.	Griffith, John.	Thompson, J. L.
Corcoran, J. H.	Grant, Clinton.	Waldman, G. R.
Cottrell, Ed. D.	Graves, J. S.	Wren, W. H. F.
Cullen, P.	Hynes, J. D.	Williams, William.
Cutley, M.	Hodgson, T.	White, T. M.

RICHMOND HOWITZER BATTALION.

George W. Randolph, Major.	J. B. Tinsley, Jr., Sergeant Major.
T. P. Mayo, Adjutant.	W. B. Smith, Quartermaster.
W. E. Randolph, Surgeon.	Rev. T. Ward White, Chaplain.

FIRST COMPANY.

J. C. Shields, Captain.	C. C. Trabue, Fourth Sergeant.
W. P. Palmer, First Lieutenant.	H. Sublett, First Corporal.
E. S. McCarthy, Second Lieutenant.	Henry S. Williams, Second Corporal.
R. M. Anderson, First Sergeant.	George N. Poindexter, Third Corporal.
John Esten Cooke, Second Sergeant.	Robert Armistead, Fourth Corporal.
W. H. Blackador, Third Sergeant.	

SECOND COMPANY.

J. Thompson Brown, Captain.	William A. Archer, Second Lieutenant.
James Ellett, First Lieutenant.	N. B. Binford, First Sergeant.

THIRD COMPANY.

Robert C. Stanard, Captain.	W. B. Gretter, Fourth Sergeant.
E. F. Moseley, First Lieutenant.	H. C. Carter, First Corporal.
John M. West, Second Lieutenant.	A. C. Porter, Second Corporal.
A. J. C. Dickinson, First Sergeant.	C. Tinsley, Third Corporal.
B. H. Smith, Second Sergeant.	R. M. Venable, Fourth Corporal.
H. L. Powell, Third Sergeant.	

FIRST COMPANY, RICHMOND HOWITZERS.

J. C. Shields, Captain.

Adkisson, C. Eugene.	Barksdale, Thomas.	Booker, J. R.
Anderson, Joseph E.	Barnes, Ed. F.	Booker, R. M.
Anderson, Junius H.	Barnes, Frank.	Boudar, Henry B.
Anderson, Lucius W.	Barnes, Henry C.	Bowen, J. J.
Anderson, Lewis C.	Barnes, John.	Bowman, S. H.
Anderson, Thomas B.	Barnes, Walker.	Boyd, W. J.
Anderson, R. M.	Barr, John W.	Bradley, A. Sidney.
Arents, Frank S.	Barr, David.	Brander, James.
Armistead, Thomas S.	Baxter, George.	Bransford, John.
Armistead, Robert.	Bean, W.	Bugg, W. N.
August, James A.	Bell, John.	Burr, Henry.
Ayers, John G.	Bell, W. H.	Camm, Charles.
Ayers, Samuel B.	Binford, James H.	Care, Riter G.
Ayers, Thomas.	Binford, Napoleon.	Carter, Dr. L. W.
Baird, John D.	Blackador, W. H.	Carter, H. C.
Ballard, F. Stribling.	Blair, Walter.	Carter, James J.
Ballard, William.	Booker, George.	Carter, S. J.

- Cary, Howard.
 Cary, William L.
 Chesterman, H. D.
 Colose, Robert.
 Colburn, William S.
 Coyle, Cornelius.
 Crouch, F. Nichols.
 Crump, George R.
 Croxton, Charles C.
 Cabbage, W.
 Cullingworth, Jos. N.
 Cooke, John Esten.
 Dame, William M.
 Daniel, Fred S.
 Davis, D. O.
 Davis, Joe.
 Denman, A. M.
 Dennie, G. H.
 Dibrell, Anthony.
 Dibrell, Watson S.
 Dooley, C. W.
 Doggett, David S.
 Drewry, William S.
 Dupuy, B. H.
 Early, George W.
 Edmonson, Henry.
 Eggleston, J. Cary.
 Ellett, James M.
 Ellis, George H.
 Ellis, J. H.
 Ellyson, W. Preston.
 Eustace, William H.
 Exall, George.
 Finney, William.
 Flournoy, J. J.
 French, J.
 Friend, Charles N.
 Gibson, James W.
 Goddin, E. C.
 Gravatt, George.
 Gray, Charles.
 Gray, Edward.
 Gray, James J.
 Gray, Somerville.
 Gretter, W. Plummer.
 Grigg, George L.
 Grundy, J. B.
 Guigon, A. B.
 Hardy, W. J.
 Harrington, Charles A.
 Harris, B. F.
 Harrison, C. A.
 Harrison, George B.
 Harrison, H. H.
 Harrison, W. J.
 Harrison, W. L.
 Harvey, Martin L.
 Harvey, Wash. L.
 Harwood, C. W.
 Herring, Elbridge.
 Herring, John H.
 Herring, W. D.
 Higgason, Arthur.
 Howard, Charles.
 Howard, John C.
 Hufford, D. S.
 Kean, W. C.
 Kean, W. C., Jr.
 Keiser, C.
 Keller, Robert J.
 Kepler, Henry.
 Kepler, Addison.
 Kinsolving, C. J.
 Knight, Robert D.
 Lambert, J. Ben.
 Lamkin, William A.
 Leake, P. S.
 Lee, George.
 Lewis, C. M.
 Lewis, William J.
 Macon, Thomas J.
 Madden.
 Mallory, Ben.
 Maloney, P.
 Marsden, F. C.
 Marston, Robert.
 Martin, S. Taylor.
 Massie, Henry.
 Maury, Richard H. J.
 McCabe, James E.
 McCabe, George.
 McCandlish, Robert.
 McCarthy, D. S.
 McCarthy, Ed. S.
 McCreery, J. V. L.
 McKenna, John J.
 McMillan, Charles.
 McNamee, J.
 McReynolds, S.
 Meade, Hodijah.
 Meade, Peyton.
 Michand, Paul.
 Minor, Jesse B.
 Moncure, Travers D.
 Moore, Ed.
 Moore, Robert F.
 Moore, W. I.
 Moran, Michael.
 Morris, William.
 Morrison, Charles.
 Morrison.
 Mosby.
 Mosby, O. A.
 Morton, Allen.
 Moseley, John.
 Nimmo, John.
 Niven, J. M.
 Ogden, Dewess.
 Page, John W.
 Page, Carter.
 Page, William H.
 Palmer, William P.
 Palmer, W. W.
 Parker, William.
 Parrott, A. B.
 Peachy, J. Griffin.
 Perry, W. H.
 Patticord, S. M.
 Pleasants, Charles M.
 Pleasants, John W.
 Pleasants, William A.
 Poindexter, Charles.
 Poindexter, George H.
 Pollard, Byrd G.
 Powell, Ed. W.
 Powell, Hugh L.
 Powell, J. L.
 Price, Overton B.
 Puryear, W. H.
 Rahm, Adolphus.
 Rahm, Frank.
 Read, Nicholas C.
 Redd, Lewis.
 Rennie, G. H.
 Richardson, Abner H.
 Richardson, George P.
 Richardson, Robert E.
 Robinson, Leigh.
 Rowland, R. Grattan.
 Royall, John B.
 Royall, R. W.
 Schlater, Lin. H.
 Schouler, John H.
 Scott, Charles.
 Scott, John A.
 Sears, DeWitt.
 Seay, John W.
 Seay, Joseph.
 Seldon, Charles.
 Seldon, Nathaniel.
 Shields, John C.
 Simons, J. E.
 Simpson, J. Harvie.
 Skinner, Ed.
 Smith, Bathurst L.

Smith, W. P.	Todd, Charles L.	Williams, Frank S.
Snead, E. B.	Todd, W. R.	Williams, Fred.
Snead, J. H.	Todd, John W.	Williams, Henry S.
Snead, Dr. Albert.	Townsend, Harry C.	Williams, J. Peter.
South, D. J.	Trabue, Charles C.	Williams, John N.
Stearn, Edward G.	Trent, S. W.	Williams, Joseph G.
Stiles, Eugene W.	Tucker, Ben. J.	Williams, Watson L.
Stiles, Robert.	Tyler, J. H.	Williamson, Joseph A.
Stiles, Randolph R.	Vaiden, Samuel E.	Wingo, Charles E.
Sublett, Harrison.	Vest, George S.	Wortham, R. C.
Taliaferro, C. C.	Waddill, William L.	Wynn, Arthur Lee.
Taliaferro, Whit.	Washington, Wallace.	Wise, John B.
Taliaferro, William.	Wayt, William.	Wise, Lewis A.
Tatum, John C.	Wharton, Richard G.	Wyatt, John W.
Tatum, W. H.	White, Thomas Ward.	Wyatt, Richard W.
Terrell, Henry.	White, William G.	Wyatt, Thomas B.
Tinsley, James G.	Whiting, Thomas L.	Yancy, John P.

SECOND COMPANY, RICHMOND HOWITZERS.

J. Thompson Brown, Captain.

Abell, J. D.	Burnley, H. Martin.	Davis, T. J.
Ackerman, James J.	Buchanan, Martin.	Davis, W. L.
Allen, Harvey G.	Buchanan, William.	Dawson, —.
Allen, Henry C.	Burnley, Charles J.	Douglas, W. T.
Allgood, E. A.	Brown, George W.	Drew, Dr.
Allgood, S. J.	Brown, J. Thompson.	Drilling, John.
Angel, J. C.	Calago, John A.	Dunn, W. W.
Archer, William M.	Cardwell, William M.	Duval, Alex.
Atkinson, J. T.	Carson, J. C.	Duval, William W.
Baker, T. Roberts.	Carter, George A.	Eastin, William B.
Barker, W. V. B.	Carter, Sam S.	Ellett, John S.
Barker, William C.	Casey, James W.	Ellett, James.
Barnes, Silas W.	Chapman, James C.	Ellett, W. W.
Barnes, H. G. H.	Chappell, Joseph E.	Elliott, William.
Barns, L. R.	Charles, John.	Ellyson, J. Taylor.
Barry, John.	Chew, —.	England, John.
Bass, W. H.	Chuin, George E.	Faxon, John W.
Bedford, Henry.	Christian, George L.	Fitzhugh, John S.
Bell, R. F.	Christian, J. C.	Fitzgerald, N. M.
Bell, Thomas Read.	Christian, R. L.	Fleming, A.
Binford, Ballard.	Clarke, David B.	Fleming, John S.
Binford, James E.	Cocke, C. E.	Fleming, W. M.
Binford, Napoleon.	Cocke, Chastain E.	Fleming, William B.
Binford, S. J.	Cocke, Erasmus.	Foster, James B., Jr.
Blanton, William E.	Cocke, Joseph J.	Foulkes, J. W.
Botto, Frank.	Coke, R. B.	Franklin, L. B.
Booker, Lewis.	Corbin, N. M.	French, J. Compton.
Booker, Thomas.	Crane, Charles J. C.	Garnett, Booker.
Bosher, E. J.	Crane, Henry R.	Garnett, Walter.
Bosher, R. S.	Craycraft, James E.	Garnett, William J.
Brent, J. Carroll.	Cross, John.	Goulden, Samuel R.
Brooks, A. E.	Crump, George R.	Green, Samuel R.
Bryan, St. G. J. C.	Davis, Creed J.	Guigon, A. B.

- Grigg, J. A.
 Hagan, John.
 Hallyburton, Wm. G.
 Hamilton, W. H.
 Hansbrough, ——.
- Harlow, H. W.
 Harrison, Thomas R.
 Harvey, M. L.
 Harney, W. G.
 Hawes, S. H.
 Heath, William.
 Hill, Charles.
 Hill, Frank D.
 Hill, Lewis R.
 Hill, W. R., Jr.
 Hillyard, Richard.
 Hines, John.
 Hobson, F. Deane.
 Hobson, George W.
 Hodges, J. T.
 Houston, Archer.
 Houston, John W.
 Hudnall, Henry.
 Hudson, W. D.
 Hughes, George P.
 Hughes, Stephen B.
 Hullihen, Rev. W. Q.
 Hundley, Joseph W.
 Hutcheson, W. K.
 James, John.
 Jesse, Jim M.
 Johnson, W. R.
 Jones, "Chinch."
 Jones, Henry S.
 Jones, J. T.
 Jones, Jack.
 Jones, John Peter.
 Jones, John Wiley.
 Jones, Lorraine F.
 Jones, Laney, Jr.
 Jones, L.
 Jones, Peter L.
 Justice, Daniel O.
 Kemp, Wyndham.
 Kenna, ——.
- Kennedy, William M.
 Kersey, Robert.
 Kirby, R. M.
 Kirby, W. Reynolds.
 Lumpkin, ——.
- Langhorne, J. B.
 Lawson, Alexander.
 Lawson, Campbell G.
 Lawrence, S. K.
 Lee, Harry.
- Lee, W. P.
 Lee, W. W.
 Leftwich, Thomas R.
 Lemmon, William.
 Lewis, William P.
 Luck, ——.
- Lumpkin, James.
 Mahone, William.
 Mann, Judge Geo. E.
 Mann, W. J.
 Maupin, Joseph R.
 Mayo, Dr. Theodore P.
 Mayo, John B.
 McCarthy, Carlton.
 McCarthy, Julian.
 McCarthy, William H.
 McKenna, Luke.
 McKinney, James S.
 McRae, Wallace.
 Maxey, Joseph E.
 Miller, Charles M.
 Miller, Henry.
 Miller, J. A.
 Miller, Montgomery G.
 Miller, Polk.
 Miller, John.
 Moore, J. B.
 Mordecai, John B.
 Mordecai, George W.
 Mordecai, William Y.
 Morris, W. H. P.
 Martin, J. E.
 New, John.
 Neibors, William.
 Otey, Gaston.
 Otto, John.
 Palmer, Charles J.
 Palmer, Thomas W.
 Parrot, J. C.
 Patterson, R. G.
 Pearson, James E.
 Pendleton, Hugh T.
 Pendleton, Samuel H.
 Pistoletti, ——.
- Place, George.
 Pleasants, H. R.
 Pleasants, Reuben B.
 Pollard, Thomas.
 Potts, John.
 Price, Overton.
 Pryor, John.
 Puryear, W. H.
 Ragland, John S.
 Rennie, Rev. Jos. R.
 Roam, ——.
- Roark, C.
 Rodenheiser, J. C.
 Robinson, Andrew.
 Robinson, Leigh.
 Robinson, R. Calvin.
 Robinson, T. V.
 Scruggs, George F.
 Selden, John.
 Semple, G. W.
 Sheppard, William L.
 Shook, Henry C.
 Skinker, Charles R.
 Slater, William L.
 Slaughter, Thomas W.
 Smith, H.
 Smith, Thomas A.
 Smith, W. A.
 Smith, W. G.
 Sutton, Charles W.
 Taliaferro, John C.
 Tallman, W. H.
 Tatum, L. B.
 Temple, B. Brook.
 Temple, Roy.
 Terrell, Joseph.
 Terrell, Mahlon.
 Timberlake, L. W.
 Tinsley, James G.
 Tompkins, M. W.
 Trent, Stephen.
 Tuck, E. J.
 Tuck, W. C.
 Van Name, P. M.
 Vest, John W.
 Vest, John H.
 Waldrop, John.
 Wolford, ——.
- Wolford, Ed. F.
 Watkins, Samuel V.
 Watson, David.
 Wellford, R. Corbin.
 Wellford, William N.
 Werth, John.
 Westheimer.
 Wharton, John J.
 Wharton, John G.
 Wilson, Joseph J.
 White, W. J.
 Williams, Charles U.
 Williams, Joseph G.
 Wingfield, W. T.
 Wingo, W. J.
 Winn, C. H.
 Winston, James D.
 Winston, William C.

Woodhouse, J. G.	Worsham, W. G.	Yancey, Stephen D.
Worsham, L. W.	Wright, T. R. B.	Yates, James A.

THIRD COMPANY, RICHMOND HOWITZERS.

Robert C. Stanard, Captain.

Armstead, W. M.	French, J. H.	Nicholas, Sidney.
Archer, A. B.	Foster, G. M.	Peat, W. A.
Austin, T. H.	Gardner, M. H.	Porter, P. B.
Austin, J. M.	Gambol, R. J.	Porter, G. W.
Anderson, Joseph J.	Gardner, H. D.	Porter, W. E.
Argyle, Joseph W.	Garrett, A.	Powell, T. P.
Arents, George.	Green, W. W.	Powell, J. P.
Archer, W. O.	Grettor, F. P.	Powell, T. L.
Burwell, D. T.	Gordon, E. C.	Fuller, W. B.
Bossieux, Thomas.	Hammond, J. T.	Parkhill, C. P.
Boisseau, C. C.	Houston, W. H.	Pope, G. K.
Ballington, Heber.	Herring, W. D.	Payne, W. P.
Bernard, D. W.	Houston, John W.	Paine, Thomas W.
Barksdale, H.	Harris, J. L.	Priddy, R. D. B.
Bowles, J. F.	Hufford, D. S.	Quarles, Thomas W.
Brown, R. B.	Harris, J. C.	Read, W. M.
Brent, W. E.	Harwood, Charles W.	Redd, L. W.
Brook, T. V.	Hart, George.	Roberts, W. H.
Brooks, M. G.	Holladay, Alex. L.	Ratcliffe, W. P.
Brooke, R.	Hutcheson, John H.	Scott, P. G.
Borner, E. F.	Hunt, Claiborn.	Snead, W. J.
Courtney, W. B.	Jones, Robert W.	Saunders, W. H.
Crump, J. O.	Jones, A. O.	Smith, Rufus G.
Cardozo, C. E.	Johnson, George E.	Sublett, E. H.
Cullen, E. F.	Jones, J. L.	Sublett, L. O.
Cave, Dabney J.	Keesee, T. O.	Swann, Robert W.
Casey, J. E.	Lewis, Lucien.	Sublett, W. B.
Clark, S.	Lyne, W. H.	Sublett, C. T.
Crump, E. M.	Liggon, S. H.	Sheppard, S. C.
Cropper, G. T.	Layne, J. T.	Smith, O. B.
Chandler, C. S.	Lumpkin, L.	Smith, J. N.
Chew, H. P.	Lynham, J. A.	Santos, A. F.
Chastain, J. B.	Lorraine, E. C.	Sydnor, W. J.
Davis, S. H.	Morris, E. P.	Sydnor, R. T.
Donnan, D.	Miller, James M.	Sizer, J. T., Jr.
Eskridge, A. P.	Militer, T. M.	Scarborough, Robert.
Ellett, E. G.	Manders, J. W.	Tuck, M. T.
Eckles, J. A.	Manders, John.	Thaxton, George D.
Evans, H. T.	Mayo, W. C. A.	Thornton, H. F.
Estill, Henry.	Mayo, T. T.	Tyler, E. G.
Flournoy, H. W.	Mahoney, E. M.	Taliaferro, A. F.
Flournoy, John J.	Major, S. C.	Trice, J. J.
Fourquerean, C. B.	McCabe, W. G.	Winfree, R.
Fourquerean, M. W.	Mann, W. M.	Winfree, P.
Fourquerean, Jos. M.	Mann, Charles W.	Winn, E. A.
Fisher, W. H.		

RICHMOND FAYETTE ARTILLERY.

Henry C. Cabell, Captain.	H. L. Burrows, Fifth Sergeant.
M. C. Macon, First Lieutenant.	Benjamin H. Robinson, Sixth Sergeant.
William I. Clopton, Junior First Lieutenant.	William Elam, First Corporal.
Matthew P. Taylor, Second Lieutenant.	Jacob Beck, Second Corporal.
Peyton Johnston, Second Lieutenant.	Thomas Whitworth, Third Corporal.
Lewis Booker, Lieutenant.	William G. Clark, Fourth Corporal.
James N. Clark, First Sergeant.	Robert H. Talley, Fifth Corporal.
Walter H. Robinson, Second Sergeant.	Jacob W. Rex, Sixth Corporal.
William F. G. Garnett, Jr., Third Sergeant.	W. B. Ritter, Quartermaster Sergeant.
William Winston Jones, Fourth Sergeant.	Preston M. Quarles, Assistant Quartermaster Sergeant.

Altcheel, Casper.	Clark, Samuel B.	Fallon, John J.
Altcheel, F. J.	Crafton, D.	Faulkner, T. W.
Andrews, Moses.	Clinely, Charles.	Friel, James.
Angle, A. M.	Carter, Thomas R.	Frayser, James S.
Appleyard, John.	Costello, James.	Fitzgerald, William.
Allen, W. A.	Cocke, Edwin.	Fitz, Peter.
Andrews, T. H.	Clements, William.	Fox, George S.
Baccigalupo, A.	Clayton, Henry.	Furcron, A.
Beck, Joseph.	Carr, Jesse.	Ford, F. W.
Blunt, J. T.	Carver, Frank.	Fowlkes, R. H.
Bohanan, George W.	Cox, Benjamin.	Fitzgerald, Dennis.
Barker, W. J.	Dansey, T. H.	Finland, Thomas.
Branch, Delaware.	Delarue, H. P.	Gaines, E. W.
Baker, L. W.	Delarue, Gus J.	Gill, John Ed.
Buckelman, Henry.	Delarue, Joseph.	Gill, Henry H.
Byron, R. I.	Dickman, L. L.	Graves, J. S.
Brumfield, J. M.	Dowden, R. B.	Gilliam, Robert.
Blunt, Joseph E.	Doyle, George P.	Gradill, H. H.
Brown, G. W.	Doyle, Thomas.	Grubbs, A. B.
Benton, G. W.	Duesberry, W. W.	Gay, W. C.
Barnes, James.	Duke, W. O.	Gaines, D. H.
Burrows, C. D.	Day, Walter C.	Graves, T. C.
Brown, Charles.	Dunn, James.	Halstead, T. S.
Boyle, John.	Dashiels, George S.	Hartman, John.
Black, James.	Eubank, Carter H.	Hawkins, C. H. C.
Baines, Joseph.	Eubank, James.	Heath, W. L.
Butler, Isham.	Edwards, A. C.	Hix, George F.
Bruce, James.	Eubank, Benton.	Hocter, Dennis.
Beaton, A.	Ellington, John.	Hollard, W. S.
Burke, John.	Edwards, J. H.	Holmes, J. C.
Butler, Sol.	Epperson, John B.	Hartsberger, P. A.
Caskie, J. S.	Eacho, D. A.	Howard, James H.
Carter, L. H.	Ellett, Abner.	Howard, T. J.
Cole, Haley.	Edwards, D. C.	Hutzler, Charles.
Crump, J. D.	Fleming, R. I.	Hall, John.

Hunt, Michael.	Martin, Pat.	Robertson, J. G.
Humphries, J. H.	Morris, G. P.	Shell, Richard.
Hood, J. T.	Marda, James.	Shell, William.
Holt, J. D.	Mullins, J.	Seaton, F. W.
Hix, A. L.	Middleton, J.	Shook, J. B.
Herrig, William.	Moorefield, P. H.	Smith, J. H.
Horsley, P. F.	Mallow, John.	Smith, T. L.
Hogan, Joseph.	Miller, J.	Sutton, J. C.
Heileman, J. F.	Maybright, C.	Spencer, W. B.
Hays, Robert.	Myers, C. A.	St. Clair, George.
Herndon, G. A.	McCurdy, Peter.	Snead, T. W.
Ingraham, William.	McCance, D. C.	Southard, R.
Irby, M. G.	McKennon, W. C.	Smith, G. K.
Jones, A. H.	McCrea, William.	Smith, Z.
Jarvis, Ottoway.	McDonnald, N. P.	Stonesheet, A.
Jennings, G. F.	McMinnis, A.	Seaton, W. S.
Jacobs, S.	Newman, A.	Tutty, J. H.
Jones, B. S.	Newton, G. A.	Tyree, J. H.
Kruies, A.	Pippin, E.	Tompkins, E.
Kane, John.	Pollock, R. D.	Thomas, J. D.
Keene, J. H.	Poytras, L.	Thomas, M.
Leary, J. H.	Perdue, A. J.	Twyford, R. T.
Leakins, G.	Place, W. B.	Thompson, J. S.
Lipscomb, A. C.	Parry, W. H.	Tompkins, C. H.
Long, Reuben.	Pettus, William.	Udaily, M.
Lucas, W. D.	Pope, C. W.	Vaden, G. P.
Lambkin, J. W.	Phoeney, A.	Vanderbilt, W. S.
Lilly, James.	Puryear, W. G.	Vernon, James.
Lillias, Thomas.	Pollard, E. S.	Vaughan, J. C.
Lamb, W. D.	Rateliff, R. K.	White, J. P.
Manning, W. T.	Reese, R.	Wilson, A. J.
Matthias, C. F.	Robertson, W. H.	Wright, G. F.
Mittledorfer, M.	Roper, E.	Wright, Pleasant.
Moore, C. H.	Robertson, J. C.	Webber, J. S.
Martin, W. O.	Rourke, J.	Williams, M. G.
Martin, W. T.	Rogers, W. H.	Walsh, W. R.
Morris, W. L.	Reeves, D. D.	Wilson, A. J.
Moseley, T. F.	Rohbaugh, J.	Woodward, R. H.
McCann, D. C.	Rayford, A. C.	West, W. H.
McGehee, J. H.	Rex, C. M.	Walsh, John H.
McNamara, T.	Ramey, T. G.	Wyatt, W.
Murry, John.		

PURCELL BATTERY.

Reuben Lindsay Walker, Captain.	Henry Fitzhugh, Second Sergeant.
W. J. Pegram, Second Captain.	Z. McGruder, Third Sergeant.
Joseph McGraw, Third Captain.	H. A. Eddins, Fourth Sergeant.
George M. Cayce, Fourth Captain.	Gardner G. Thompson, Corporal.
Daniel Hagerty, First Lieutenant.	J. F. Ferneyhough, Corporal.
W. J. Pegram, Second Lieutenant.	William Snellings, Corporal.
James R. Allen, First Sergeant.	Levi Morton, Corporal.

Adams, W. H.	Allen, W. A.	Barry, John.
Ackerly, H. S.	Beckham, W. J.	Bayley, Parks.
Alderslade, G. E.	Burnes, Thomas.	Beck, J.

Boyd, Theodore.	Fitzgerald, George.	Neal, J. M.
Brian, Ed.	Grigsby, C. A.	Newman, W. W.
Branch, James.	Gentry, William H.	Nolan, Jere.
Cribs, H.	Gratz, John.	Redford, D. S.
Cribs, Charles.	Harrison, W. L.	Ricketts, Aug.
Campbell, T.	Hackman, B.	Stanford, J. C.
Ceatham, S.	Holland, Guiger.	Smyth, G. B.
Crow, C. B.	Jones, Wesley.	Snellings, William.
Callaghan, John T.	Jones, Ed.	Smith, Henry.
Couch, William.	James, S. J.	Scott, Richard.
Christian, Henry B.	Johnston, G. W.	Totty, Robert T.
Dager, Richard.	Kinstry, James.	Tyler, W. H.
Delarue, Joseph.	Kane, Michael.	Thomas, J. A.
Dixon, Charles C.	Limerick, S. D.	Temple, S.
Drewry, Albert S.	Mosby, B. F.	Trevine, W. H.
Elly, John.	Miffliton, William.	Wren, James.
Elly, Charles.	Murphy, Michael.	Welch, James F.
English, Thomas.	Markham, P. W.	Wilson, John T.
Fuqua, M.	McCook, S.	Watkins, Charles.
Farrar, J. W. D.		

HAMPDEN ARTILLERY, COMPANY C, THIRTY-EIGHTH
BATTALION.

Lawrence S. Marye, Captain. Alfred R. Courtney, Third Lieu-
David S. Watson, First Lieutenant. tenant.
James Pleasants, Second Lieu- James A. Caskie, Sergeant.
tenant.

Atkinson, Turner.	Hancock, William.	Ryan, Dennis.
Addington, A. J.	Jennings, Benjamin.	Read, J. W.
Aylward, Edward.	Jones, D. N.	Roundtree, D. R.
Brown, T. T.	Jones, Walter.	Sanford, L.
Barnum, Charles.	Jones, R. A.	Snead, J. L.
Blair, J. A.	Kates, J. R.	Stanner, Frank.
Beers, H. H.	Kelley, W. H.	Smith, Charles.
Baughman, E. A.	Kearney, John.	Staiars, P. M.
Baughman, G. H.	Lindsey, J. J.	Sullivan, W.
Brady, J. F.	Mahone, J. H.	Smith, George.
Caskie, W. H.	Miller, C.	Shannon, J. P.
Cave, E.	McLearen, A. H.	Smith, E. P.
Clayton, G. B.	Morriss, J. B.	Treadwaller, S. P.
Childress, Ed.	Meagan, Pat.	Tyler, George P.
Carbbarry, James.	McGunness, P. B.	Tyler, S. G.
Davis, R. S.	Miller, L. W.	Thorp, J. H.
Deane, T. C.	Miller, J. R.	Thomas, J. R.
Dunn, W.	Moore, Walter.	Trewalla, S. P.
Eve, E. D.	Melton, S. D.	White, Henry.
Fields, Thomas.	Nunnally, E. D.	Walberton, M.
Ford, S. P.	Ott, Henry.	Weinhold, H.
Ford, T. E.	Otey, George.	Woods, M.
Ford, R. M.	O'Reilly, Pat.	Williams, J. H.
Face, Daniel.	Pate, A.	Wicker, E.
Fitzpatrick, James.	Robertson, A. G.	Wright, D.
Gentry, P. O.		

THOMAS ARTILLERY.

P. B. Stanard, Captain.	J. E. Sullivan, Third Sergeant.
Charles H. Thornton, First Lieutenant.	T. T. Hunt, Fourth Sergeant.
Edgar Macon, Second Lieutenant.	F. M. Hopkins, Corporal.
James Massenburg, Jr., First Sergeant.	J. A. Forthing, Corporal.
C. A. Brockmeyer, Second Sergeant.	E. J. Anderson, Corporal.
	C. T. Raynor, Corporal.

Acorn, Peter.	Enroughty, B.	Ponor, E.
Allen, John.	Early, F.	Robertson, J. R.
Babb, R. K.	Frazier, W. H.	Rogers, John.
Bradley, J. T.	Goode, W. H. H.	Rome, G. W.
Bridgewater, O. C.	Green, W.	Ragland, J. H.
Broach, B. F.	George, W. H.	Rose, J. H.
Batkings, R. E.	Graham, W. L.	Reg, W. F.
Breeden, H. S.	Heckler, W. T.	Reynolds, R.
Bowe, George A.	Johnson, Samuel.	Stevenson, J. R.
Bosher, J. G.	Johnson, C. J.	Smitey, J. W.
Bartlett, R. T.	Kenny, William.	Schofield, R. H.
Baker, J. V. V.	Levy, E. L.	Smith, T. J.
Brady, A.	Lucord, P. T.	Schleiser, C.
Blair, Joseph A.	Marshall, J. W.	Schleiser, G. W.
Baker, Robert.	McCurdy, Thomas C.	Thomas, J. E.
Cottrell, W. R.	McCook, W. H.	Topp, William.
Conover, J.	Mantel, H. G.	Torster, Jacob.
Cummins, J. F.	McCarthy, F. V.	Taylor, J. V. L.
Champion, Z.	Nicholas, G. H.	Terrill, B.
Childrey, W. W.	Oakley, T.	Tennant, C. B.
Dixon, John B.	Oakley, J. A.	Tensor, C.
Davidson, Robert.	Penny, William.	Walter, J. H.
Dunn, James.	Pahman, C.	Watkins, J. H.
Doughty, M.	Ponor, P.	Waller, E. M.

OTEY BATTERY, COMPANY A, THIRTEENTH BATTALION.

Gaston S. Otey, Captain.	J. C. Gordon, Fourth Sergeant.
David N. Walker, Senior First Lieutenant.	E. R. Morris, Fifth Sergeant.
Archibald Bolling, Junior First Lieutenant.	R. B. Gunn, Sergeant.
Edward Norvell, Second Lieutenant.	J. S. Nicholas, Sergeant.
J. E. Foster, Lieutenant.	W. P. Snider, Sergeant.
W. James, Lieutenant.	Robert Jamison, Sergeant.
E. W. Horseley, Lieutenant.	George P. Ball, Sergeant.
John B. Langhorne, First Sergeant.	H. W. Cox, First Corporal.
W. G. Miller, Second Sergeant.	J. W. West, Second Corporal.
George W. Libby, Third Sergeant.	Charles E. Ralls, Third Corporal.
	H. E. Gouldman, Fourth Corporal.
	F. W. Mahood, Corporal.
	M. West, Corporal.

ARTIFICERS

Batty, J.	Crane, —.	Kirk, Christian.
Buren, H. C.	Givans, A. J.	Seibt, J.
Anderson, R. P.	Frederick, J. C.	McClernon, J. H.
Bagby, H. B.	Flournoy, R. W.	McCoy, R. D.
Brooks, C.	Flournoy, P. P.	McKenney, J. B.
Blair, L. H.	Flournoy, J. T.	Messler, H.
Blair, W. T.	Flournoy, S. L.	Murkland, A. W.
Baughman, C. C.	Fendley, Thomas N.	Mason, R. S.
Baldwin, H. R.	Fisher, E. C.	Munford, William.
Burton, H. W.	Grant, A.	McCance, J. G.
Burton, R. C.	Grant, G. W.	Mahoney, D. H.
Booker, G. Y.	Glazebrook, R. M.	Nicholas, S.
Butler, R. E.	Glazebrook, R. L.	Nolting, J. M.
Beall, E. S.	Gordon, J. N., Jr.	Niven, Rev. T. M.
Benson, C. P.	Guerrant, W. G.	Nottingham, L. J.
Ball, A. W.	Gouldman, H. E.	Painter, J. C.
Briggs, R. T.	Gay, H. E.	Pollard, J. S.
Barney, W. H.	Green, Charles.	Pilcher, W. S.
Bell, S. P.	Goldsby, T. M.	Page, J. B.
Binford, C. T.	Gwathmey, R. W.	Puckett, J. C.
Binford, Julian.	Henry, A. K.	Perdue, J. R.
Binford, J. H.	Hart, H. R.	Perdue, D. W.
Binford, A. R.	Haney, J. W.	Painter, G. W.
Burnett, S. E.	Hayes, W. C.	Rutherford, T. R.
Burnett, H. C.	Hewitt, H. C.	Rahls, C. E.
Blair, W. T.	Harvey, S. M.	Ruffner, R. S.
Cheatham, A. J.	Harrison, S. J.	Ryan, T. R.
Cox, H. W.	Harwood, W. F.	Roberts, J. N.
Caperton, J. M.	Harper, R. G.	Reid, J. H.
Caperton, John.	Harris, A. T.	Sexton, J. W.
Crockett, H. E.	Hart, W. A.	Simms, O. B.
Conrad, W. S.	Hooper, B. W.	Sheppard, J. W. Y.
Clopton, S. C.	Hartman, A. C.	Spence, W. H.
Campbell, W.	Jefferson, E. C.	Spence, C. A.
Chamberlain, C.	Johnson, A. F.	Smith, A. W.
Chamberlain, J.	Johnson, A. M.	Smith, H.
Chalkley, T. A.	Johnson, Thomas.	Saunders, H.
Cardoza, J. H.	Keesee, T. B.	Stratton, W. H.
Cook, E. B.	Kennon, W. H.	Stratton, Thomas E.
Carter, J. M.	Kennedy, J. B.	Stuart, G. C.
Clarke, L. S.	Kerr, W. N.	Seider, W. P.
Clarke, C.	Libby, G. W.	Sclater, J. B.
Denny, George H.	Lancaster, L. W.	Snider, A. C.
Denny, R. S.	Legon, J. W.	Snider, J. E.
Davis, W. W.	Lancaster, J. J.	Slaymaker, H. C.
Edmonds, N. S.	Link, J. A.	Sharp, J. H.
Ford, F. W.	Leake, W. P.	Storrs, R. W.
Ford, W. B. B.	Leftwich, G. M.	Sarney, W. G.
Farley, R. G.	Mayer, R. G.	Stratton, T. H. E.
Farley, A. A.	Miller, J. P.	Starke, J. L.
Farrar, C.	Maury, R. W.	Slaymaker, W.
Finney, E. C.	McCarthy, S. H.	Smith, C. M.

Smith, P. B.	Taylor, J. L.	Wharton, Charles.
Stewart, James.	Tyler, S. B.	Wilber, W. F.
Savage, George.	Talbott, S. G.	Webster, J. P.
Tyler, S. M.	Tucker, Beverly D.	White, J.
Templin, W. W.	Valentine, R. J.	Walton, W.
Tabb, W. S.	Watkins, Charles T.	Wood, R. B.
Taylor, G. Watt.	Woods, W. F.	Wells, D. C.
Talbott, J. M.	Wood, J. B.	Wirt, A. R.
Thompson, T. R.	Waddey, G. N.	West, A. R.
Thompson, C. H.	Weymouth, J. H.	Watkins, C. T.
Thompson, W. T.	West, M.	Yancey, C. K.
Thompson, R. W.	Watkins, J. F.	Yancey, F. M.
Tompkins, W.	Woods, Tyman.	Young, N. F.
Tompkins, W. K.	Williams, D. W.	Young, W. T.

PEYTON'S ARTILLERY, COMPANY D, EIGHTEENTH
BATTALION.

Jefferson Peyton, Captain.	J. H. Norton, Third Lieutenant.
Thomas G. Jackson, First Lieutenant.	W. H. Jackson, First Sergeant.
Thomas Lawson, Second Lieutenant.	George Fisher, Second Sergeant.
	Thomas B. Meaux, Third Sergeant.
	T. J. Baker, Fourth Sergeant.

Auld, T. J.	Godfrey, William.	Russell, J. L.
Auld, J. H.	Grace, C. W.	Radford, J. B.
Atkinson, C. H.	Giddings, M.	Sullivan, M.
Barracke, J. W.	Howell, W. E.	Sparrow, T. G.
Brown, William.	Hailey, William.	Sterling, H. B.
Byron, J.	Harvey, J. J.	Smith, R.
Burney, T. J.	Haywood, James.	Smith, James.
Burns, M.	Hurley, Daniel.	Smith, Thomas.
Barker, G. W.	Kritzer, A.	Tait, W.
Boothe, B. C.	Keenan, Pat.	Tierney, John.
Cash, W. M.	Kennedy, Thomas.	Tyree, James.
Chiseman, J. A.	Jennings, W. P.	Vest, T. J.
Coyl, Morgan.	Layne, Joseph.	Witt, H. G.
Conroy, T. J.	Langhorn, P.	Widgeon, L. L.
Chatin, J.	Layne, J. W.	Whitmore, D.
Chalkley, W. T.	Mosby, G. S.	Woodman, J.
DeLacy, G. T.	Moore, Thomas.	Waymack, G. W.
Doland, John.	Morris, J. H.	Wattman, J.
Davis, W. R.	Martin, D.	Williams, R.
Fink, M. L.	O'Connor, M.	Walker, W. T.
Fulner, G. W.	Robertson, John S.	Wiimer, William.
Foster, James.	Rosser, W. A.	Woodall, S. T.
Gough, W. P.		

COMPANY J, FOURTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY, GOVERNOR'S
MOUNTED GUARD.

John Grattan Cabell, Captain.	C. B. Lipscomb, Second Sergeant.	
Richard Byrd Kennon, First Lieutenant.	W. H. Haywood, Third Sergeant.	
Francis W. Chamberlayne, Second Lieutenant.	W. G. Ferguson, Fourth Sergeant.	
Walter K. Martin, Second Lieutenant.	Thomas E. Ballard, Corporal.	
Edmond Bossieux, First Sergeant.	Henry C. Hanes, Corporal.	
	John P. Fisher, Corporal.	
	Phil Haxall, Corporal.	
Alvey, J. F.	Gerdon, John.	Nichols, P. O.
Allan, John.	Glenn, W. J.	Payne, T. B.
Atlee, J. S., Jr.	Green, Samuel S.	Poole, J. J.
Allan, W.	George, John P.	Phalin, M.
Blanton, J. S.	Harris, J. H.	Parham, Benj. M.
Blankinship, Sam'l R.	Hamilton, J. H.	Parker, E. L.
Benson, H. C.	Hatcher, C. J., Jr.	Randolph, Allan.
Bohmer, H.	Hughes, B. J.	Ring, J. H.
Bell, R. F.	Hendrick, G. W.	Royall, F. L.
Beard, J. A.	Hunt, G. S.	Rives, J. H.
Bell, W. J.	Houseworth, Joseph.	Stuart, And.
Blanton, R. F.	Holsinger, Ed.	Savage, J. H.
Bierne, P.	Haxall, Philip.	Stowe, William.
Berry, D.	Hobson, John N.	Starke, P. H.
Beason, A.	Hanes, Walter.	Smith, John.
Bledsoe, T. A.	Hardy, Miles E.	Sizer, L. B.
Cale, Joseph M.	Hatcher, Charles.	Sutherland, W. H.
Carter, Julian M.	Irby, J. J.	Storrs, Gervis.
Chalk, Richard W.	James, R. D.	Sutton, P. T.
Coleman, W. F.	Johnson, David.	Samuel, A. S.
Carter, W. H.	Johnson, John.	Strother, Sidney.
Cole, G. W.	Kennon, W. D.	Southall, R. P.
Clopton, A. W.	Kavanaugh, John.	Stanard, H. M.
Collins, T. D.	Little, Bethel.	Taylor, James Z.
Deahl, C. L.	Lea, D. M.	Terrill, J. E.
Duncan, C. B.	Lorenz, J. P.	Thompson, Otho.
Dihert, T.	Lewis, John.	Twylor, O. B.
Duff, R. A.	Loomis, E.	Talbot, C. H.
Day, J. H.	Lazarus, M.	Woodbridge, George N.
Deane, F.	Lipps, John.	Werth, J. R.
Dunnavant, P.	Mills, R. A.	Warner, Alex.
Davis, Sol.	Messenger, R. C.	Watson, Joseph.
Dawsey, B.	Mitchell, M. R.	Worthen, W. A.
Edmond, George.	Morriotte, C. H.	Wallace, R.
Ellis, J. L.	Moore, G. M.	Wescott, P. C.
Edmond, W.	Miller, W. H.	Walls, William.
Ferguson, W. S.	Mahoney, John.	Warwick, William B.
Foling, M.	Mayo, John H. F.	Wilson, N. M.
Fraysler, W. G.	Mayo, P. H.	Williams, W. D.
Galt, J. A.	Mayo, W. S. P.	Warwick, Abram.
Galt, W.	Mills, Robert A.	Warwick, Clarence.
Gough, B.	Macmurdo, M. A.	White, C. B.
Gordon, J.	Norfleet, N. M.	Worthington, W. N.
Gilliam, R. C.		

INDEX

A

- Abbott, Emma, 354.
Abbott, Lyman, 488.
Abbott, W. R., 498.
Adams, Charles Francis, 513.
Adams, John, 40, 49, 54, 58, 72,
79, 86, 98, 102, 105.
Adams, John Q., 105, 109, 110.
Adams, Richard, 14, 19, 22, 30, 75.
Adams, Samuel, 70, 79, 95.
Adams, W. W., 296.
Addison, John, 496.
Addison, Mrs. John, 474.
"Addums, Mozis," 386.
Adie, S. F., 139, 148.
Ainslie, George A., 314, 373, 379,
415.
Alderman, Dr. E. A., 498, 519.
Alderson, George, 141.
Alfriend, T. L., 482.
Allan, Edgar, 303, 496.
Allan, Edgar, Jr., 525.
Allen, C. W., 326.
Allen, Capt. G. W., 455.
Allen, J. F., 421.
Allen, J., 117.
Allen, Judge J. J., 218.
Allen, L. W., 141, 153.
Allen, Col. Otway S., 480, 498.
Allen, S. Brown, 375.
Allen, W. C., 115.
Allen, William, 288.
Allen, W. T., 428.
Allen, Wilson, 127.
Allen & Ginter Fire, 428.
Allison, J. W., 461.
Allport, H. M., 538.
All Saints Episcopal Church, 475.
Ambler, Jacquelin, 22.
Ambler, John, 66, 81, 83.
American Health Asso., 518.
American Historical Asso., 512.
American Hotel, 207.
American Medical Society, 369.
American Pharmaceutical Asso.,
340.
American Political Science Asso.,
512.
American Revolution, Sons of,
452.
Amicable Society, 35, 146.
Ancient and Honorable Artillery,
444.
Anderson, Col. Archer, 419.
Anderson, Charles J., 405, 407,
430, 491.
Anderson, Judge F. T., 316, 317.
Anderson, George W., 483.
Anderson, Gen. George Wayne,
445, 481.
Anderson, J. J., 410.
Anderson, J. L., 457.
Anderson, Gen. J. R., 194, 209,
250, 263, 336, 351, 356, 369, 372,
409, 428
Anderson, J. T., 141.
Anderson, Nathaniel, 46.
Anderson, Margaret, 78.
Anderson, Mary, 354.
Anderson, Richard, 95, 117, 120,
195.
Anderson, Maj. Robert, 215.
Anderson, Sallie, 297.

- Anderson, W. A., 466, 481, 499.
 Anderson, Maj. W. G., 529.
 Anderson's Tavern, 30.
 Andrews, Maj., 349.
 Annexation, 497.
 Anti-High-Renters, 275.
 Anti-Masons, 119.
 Anti-Saloon League, 483, 493, 511,
 523, 539.
 Anthony, Christopher, 67.
 Apperson, J. L., 273, 291.
 Aquia Creek, 146, 277, 439.
 Archer, W. B., 140, 155.
 Archer, Maj. R. S., 360, 482.
 Arents, George, 446.
 Arents, Miss Grace, 486.
 Armory, The, 209.
 Armstrong, Rev. George A., 185.
 Armstrong, Rev. J. G., 362, 365.
 Armistead, W. A., 386.
 Arnold, Benedict, 20.
 Arnold, George, 94.
 Arthur, Chester A., 368.
 Arthur, P. H., 438.
 Asbury, Bishop Francis, 51, 82,
 93, 443.
 Asbury Chapel, 153.
 Asbury Place Church, 443, 535.
 Ashby, Robert, 305.
 Askew, Josiah, 51.
 Association Army Northern Va.,
 348.
 Association Preservation Virginia
 Antiquities, 509, 531.
 Ast, W. F., 46.
 Atchison, Thomas, 11.
 Athenaeum, 177, 185.
 Atkins, Rev. H. P., 523.
 Atkins, Judge Thomas S., 375,
 381, 382, 391, 398, 411.
 Atkinson, H. A., 363, 370, 373.
 Atkinson, John W., 446.
 Atlantic Deep Waterway Asso.,
 536.
 Atlee, J. S., 306.
- Atwill, Rev. W. H., 473.
 August, B. T., 373
 August, T. P., 191, 307.
 Aylett, P. H., 318.
 Aylett, W. R., 391, 392.
 Ayres, Rufus, A., 396, 403.
 Axtell, Decatur, 366, 372.
- B
- Babcock, Capt. A. G., 433, 440.
 Bacchus, G. N., 107.
 Bacon, J. L., 342
 Bacon Quarter Branch, 5.
 Bagby, Rev. H. A., 433.
 Bagby, Dr. G. F., 473.
 Bagby, Dr. George W., 198, 276,
 337, 386.
 Bagby, Capt. S. T., 221.
 Bagnall, Rev. W. C., 185.
 Bahn, George D., 448.
 Bainbridge, 61.
 Baker, E. H., 148.
 Baker, Jerman, 42, 107.
 Baker, Judge R. H., 163.
 Baker, Rev. F. M., 195, 363.
 Baker, Col., 459.
 Baker, T. Roberts, 399.
 Baldwin, D. J., 492.
 Baldwin, John, 257.
 Baldwin, O. P., 163, 171, 277.
 Baldwin, Thomas S., 319.
 Baldwin, J. P., 332, 336.
 Balderson, Rev. H. P., 525.
 Baltimore Fire, 494.
 Balch, Rev. L. P. W., 200.
 Ballard, J. P., 185, 360.
 Ballard, The, 193, 206, 209, 227,
 246, 266, 320.
 Ball, E., 141.
 Banks, Henry, 44, 55.
 Banks, Col. Lin., 99, 101, 109, 136.
 Banks, Gen. R. A., 206.
 Bank of Richmond, 189.
 Banks of Virginia, 59, 83, 92, 141,
 142, 146.

- Bankers of America, 472.
 Bangs, T. C., 361.
 Banner of Temperance, The, 170.
 Baptist Convention, Southern, 407, 506.
 Baptist Congress, 472.
 Baptist Home for Women, 381.
 Baptist General Association, 100, 147, 157, 188, 199, 244, 466.
 Baptist Female Institute, 238.
 Baptist Young People's Union, 464.
 Barbour, Benj. J., 208.
 Barbour, John S., 385, 388, 396, 406, 424.
 Barbour, Gov. James, 66, 76, 83, 85, 89, 370.
 Barbour, P. P., 113, 114, 124.
 Bargamin, C. Y., 510.
 Bargamin, George, 368, 386.
 Bargamin, V., 343.
 Barksdale, W. P., 469.
 Barret, John, 44.
 Barrett, Lawrence, 343, 361.
 Barrett, W. T., 457.
 Barry, W. H., 282, 286.
 Bartow, Col. F. S., 225.
 Barton, Gen., 344.
 Barton, Rev. R. S., 431.
 Bartholomew, George M., 365.
 Barton Heights, 422.
 Bass, L. L., 373, 414.
 Bates, F. T., 528.
 Bates, S. E., 377, 437.
 Baughman, C. C., 522.
 Baughman, Miss Mary, 45.
 Baughan, John, 318.
 Bausman, Adeline, 78.
 Baynham, Rev. W. H., 295.
 Beale, Dr. James, 421.
 Beattie, Henry Clay, Jr., 532, 533, 534, 535.
 Beattie, Dr. J. G., 353.
 Beattie Jury, 533.
 Beattie, Mrs. Louise Owen, 532.
 Beattie, Paul, 533.
 Beauchamp, Rev. W. B., 464, 471, 478, 485, 488.
 Beauregard, Gen. G. T., 215, 223, 224, 225, 251, 254.
 Bedell, G. T., 201.
 Beckham, Fontaine, 202.
 Beckman, Rev. B. M., 461.
 Beckley, John, 22, 33, 34.
 Beecher, Henry Ward, 354, 369, 390.
 Bee, Gen. Bernard, 225.
 Beirne, Richard F., 371, 384, 423.
 Bell, John, 207, 212.
 Bell Tavern, 23, 59, 73, 82, 84, 92, 95.
 Bell, T. D., 188.
 Bell, J. H., 316.
 Bell Telephone Co., 487.
 Belvin, John A., 368.
 Belvin, Preston, 422.
 Belvidere, 10.
 Benedictine Military College, 525.
 Benjamin, Attorney General, 223.
 Bennett, Rev. R. H., 417, 443.
 Bennett, Dr. W. W., 369, 406.
 Bennett, W. H., 477.
 Bernard, Mrs. Caroline Richings, 376.
 Bernard, Pierre, 386.
 Berry, H. C., 340.
 Bethel, J. S., 482.
 Bethel Church, 223.
 Beth Ahaba Synagogue, 367, 479, 494.
 Beverly, Munford, 66.
 Beveridge, J. W., 455.
 Dibb, Judge, 274.
 Bibb, George M., 99.
 Bickers, W. M., 454.
 Bidgood, George L., 501.
 Bidgood, Maj. J. V., 407.
 "Big Four," 375, 384.
 Bigger, John Bell, 309, 396, 416, 429, 432, 467.

- Bigger, Thomas B., 151, 194, 368.
 Billups, L. W., 434.
 Binford, J. H., 204, 330, 353.
 Binford, Beulah, 533.
 Bird-in-the-Hand, 29.
 Birdsong, Capt. M. A., 439.
 Bishops Cemetery, 405.
 Blackford, W. S., 127.
 Blackwell, Rev. J. D., 187.
 Blaine, James G., 387.
 Blair, Arch., 87.
 Blair, Adolph, 434.
 Blair, F. P., 217, 301, 361.
 Blair, Hugh, 486.
 Blair, Rev. J. D., 33, 40, 52, 54,
 79, 80, 83, 86, 87, 92, 99.
 Blair Frank S., 370, 382, 396.
 Blair, J. P., 256, 257.
 Blair, Montgomery, 252.
 Blair, R. W., 481.
 Blakey, Reuben, 67.
 Blake, J. H., 170.
 Blamire, J. A., 318.
 Bland, J. W. D., 293, 318, 360.
 Bland, Richard, 13.
 Bland, Theod., 40.
 Blankenship, Maj. R. E., 410.
 Bledsoe, Dr. A. C., 398.
 Blennerhassett, H., 67, 68.
 Blind Tom, 211.
 Bloody Run, 5.
 Board of Control, 540.
 Boatwright, J. W., 500.
 Boatwright, Dr. F. W., 441, 513.
 Boccock, Thos. S., 228, 257, 299,
 319, 340, 370.
 Boccock, Willis P., 174.
 Bodeker, Dr. Aug., 389.
 Bodeker, Henry, 421.
 Bodeker, Mrs. A. W., 330.
 Bodeker, H. A., 306, 314.
 Boggs, Rev. F. J., 192, 209, 211,
 212, 221.
 Bohanon, R. L., 137.
 Bolsseaux, J. E., 314.
 Belling, C. E., 377, 521.
 Bolling, G. W., 299, 319.
 Bolling, Gen. Stith, 508.
 Bolling, R. M., 377.
 Bolling, Thomas, Jr., 542.
 Bolton, Maj. J., 329.
 Bond, Judge, 350, 403.
 Booker, Wm., 55, 84.
 Booth, Edwin, 193, 351.
 Booth, John Wilkes, 267.
 Booth, W. T., 413.
 Bosher, E. J., 438.
 Bosher, Dr. R. S., 490, 496.
 Bosher, Mrs. Jane, 78.
 Bosher, James, 127, 153, 183.
 Bosher, R. S., 399.
 Bosher, Dr. Lewis, 490, 512.
 Bosher, Mrs. C. G., 493.
 Bosman, Rev. John, 472.
 Bossieux, Capt. C. G., 459.
 Bossieux, Maj. L. J., 402.
 Bossieux, Capt. L. F., 510.
 Botts, Benj., 66, 67, 68.
 Botts, John Minor, 150, 157, 171,
 214, 285, 288, 301, 302, 328.
 Botts, Miles, 67.
 Bouldin, Wood, 299.
 Boulware, H. L., 457.
 Boyce, Dr. J. P., 353.
 Boyd, J. N., 445.
 Boyd, J. T., 188.
 Boyd, Robert, 22.
 Boydton, F., 143.
 Boykin, S. H., 363.
 Powden, T. R., 270, 297, 303.
 Bowers, John, 491.
 Bracken, John, 83.
 Bradshaw, R. E., 318.
 Brady, T. J., 282, 286.
 Bragg, Gen., 248, 249.
 Bramhall, Col., 303.
 Branch, Capt., 85.
 Branch, John P., 366, 369, 383,
 390, 414, 464, 465, 515, 536.
 Branch, Mrs. John P., 455.

- Branch, Col. J. R., 221, 305, 472.
Branch, Mrs. James, 369.
Branch Public Baths, 515.
Branch, Thomas, 305, 326, 341, 410.
Branch, Carter, 538.
Brand, E. J., 500.
Brander, Maj. Thos. A., 277, 418, 424, 473.
Brannon, F. P., 314.
Braxton, Mrs. Taylor, 78.
Braxton, Caperton, 496.
Bread Riot, 240.
Breckenridge, James, 96.
Breckenridge, Gen. J. C., 207, 212, 252, 253.
Breedon, E. V., 388.
Brewer, Dr., 250.
Brewis, T. A., 318.
Bridges, Capt. W. M., 511.
Briggs, Dr. J. A., 185.
Brine, P. A. S., 475.
British-American Asso., 344, 449, 456, 475.
Britton, Dr. C. S., 423.
Broaddus, Edwin, 141.
Broaddus, W. F., 141.
Broadus, Dr. John A., 437, 448.
Broad Street Methodist Church, 200, 229, 280, 310, 325, 353, 359.
Broad Street Railroad Fight, 327, 385, 413, 485.
Brock, Dr. J. B., 318.
Brock, Dr. C. W. P., 369, 464.
Brockenbrough, A., 446.
Brockenbrough, John, 58, 59, 66, 70, 81, 84, 92, 96, 107, 111, 117, 124, 130, 142, 146, 222.
Brockenbrough, Wm., 107, 117, 139.
Brodnax, W. H., 122.
Brook, H. L., 152.
Brooke, Judge F. T., 103, 110.
Brotherhood of Engineers, 403.
Brown, Dr. A. B., 397.
Brown, Dr. A. G., 365, 473.
Brown, Clark, 319.
Brown, Charles J., 253.
Brown's, John, Raid, 201.
Brown, John, 202.
Brown, James, 59, 70.
Brown, J. Thompson, 403, 420, 427, 465, 494, 508, 513.
Brown, Judge J. Thompson, 488.
Brown, G. W., 282, 286.
Brown, Robert, 14.
Brown, R. L., 473.
Brown, Wm., 84.
Brown, W. S., 538.
Bruce, T. Seddon, 511.
Bryan, John Stewart, 495, 496, 497, 516, 519, 520, 526, 536.
Bryan, Joseph, 389, 417, 429, 432, 438, 445, 505, 506, 513, 514, 526, 531.
Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, 451, 456, 488, 520, 536.
Bryan, Joseph, Park, 520.
Bryan, Thomas P., 536.
Bryan, William J., 424, 454, 469, 473, 508, 513.
Bryan Monument Asso., 514, 531.
Bryant, Julian, 432, 446, 481.
Bryant, Chas. K., 520.
Bryce, Arch., 15.
Bryce, John, 87.
Bryce, Hon. James, 512.
Buberl, Casper, 345.
Buckner, Gen. S. B., 395.
Buchanan, Judge John A., 434.
Buchanan, President, 195, 196.
Buchanan, Alex., 35.
Buchanan, James, 15, 19, 22, 28.
Buchanan, Rev. John, 44, 55, 75, 79, 80, 81, 87, 89, 99.
Buchanan's Spring, 148.
Buford, Col. A. S., 401, 406, 414, 432, 445, 538.
Buford, A. S., Jr., 519.
Bullock, D., 70, 71, 75.

Bull Run, Battle of, 101.
 Burfoot, L., 141.
 Burgess, Bishop, 201.
 Burgess, Richard, 342.
 Burgwyn, C. P. E., 417, 436.
 Burks, Judge, 382.
 Burnham, Maj. H. B., 290, 309.
 Burnham, S. E., 318.
 Burns, Anthony, 101.
 Burnside, Gen., 239.
 Burr, Aaron, 50, 52, 53, 60, 64,
 65, 66, 67, 68.
 Burr, D. J., 209, 291, 307, 310,
 353.
 Burrows, Dr. J. L., 186, 190, 257,
 281, 325, 367, 384, 434.
 Burton, Gen. H. S., 284, 285, 286,
 288.
 Burton, Peter R., 455.
 Bush, R. O., 316.
 Butler, Ben, 254, 294.
 Butler, Jos., 101.
 Button, Joseph, 480, 496, 503.
 Byrd, Capt. William, 5.
 Byrd, Col. William, 6, 8, 9, 10,
 27, 335.
 Byrd, Col. William, II, 10, 11, 14,
 19.
 Byrd, Richard E., 519, 540.
 Byrd Street Depot, 402.
 Byrd's Warehouse, 30.
 Byrd Liquor Law, 524.
 Byrne, Thos., 413, 432.

C

Cabell, J. Alston, 432, 446, 499.
 Cabell, Governor, 69, 70, 71.
 Cabell, Jos. C., 66, 96, 129, 150,
 153.
 Cabell, Judge, 107.
 Cabell, Dr. R. H., 140.
 Cabell, R. G., 153, 415.
 Cabell, H. C., 160, 169, 305, 336,
 338, 414.
 Cabell, Mrs. Caskie, 369.
 Cabell, Dr. J. G., 369, 455.
 Cabell, H. L., 539.
 Cabell, William, 36.
 Cabell, W. H., 70, 110.
 Cabot, John and Sebastian, 1.
 Cadot, Mrs. Clarence, 520.
 Cadwalader, John, 485.
 Caldwell, W. S., 344.
 Calisch, Dr. E. N., 461, 479, 494,
 517, 539.
 Calisch, Miss Mildred, 494.
 Calhoun, John C., 103, 105, 170,
 176.
 Call, Daniel, 110.
 Callender, James, 49, 50.
 Calvary Baptist Church, 433.
 Cameron, Alexander, 456, 475.
 Cameron, Col. W. E., 304, 308,
 370, 374, 378, 382.
 Cameron, Simon, 216.
 Campbell, Alex., 149, 178.
 Campbell, Charles, 306.
 Campbell, Dr. W. A., 455.
 Campbell, Judge Clarence J., 487.
 Campbell, John, 108.
 Campbell, William, 86.
 Campbell, Gov. David, 136, 137.
 Campbell, Judge J. A., 257.
 Camp Hall Springs, 87.
 Camp Grant, 290.
 Camp Lee, 211, 328.
 Canby, Gen. E. R., 303, 307, 308,
 310, 312, 313, 315, 337.
 Candler, Bishop Warren, 472.
 Cannon, H. G., 473.
 Cannon, Dr. James, 523, 524, 539.
 Cannon, E. G., 434.
 Capers, J. H., 373, 511.
 Caperton, Hugh, 129, 130.
 Capitol Disaster, 317.
 Cardwell, Judge R. H., 413, 416,
 432, 434, 502.
 Cardwell, R. H., 539.
 Carmichael, Rev. Hartley, 411,
 438.

- Carnival of Death, 109.
Carneal, J. D., 484.
Carpet-Bagger, 333.
Carr, Dabney, 12, 135.
Carrington, P. R., 538.
Carrington, Mrs. P. R., 461.
Carrington, Edward, 24, 55, 58,
59, 61, 67, 70, 81, 155.
Carrington, Mrs. Edward, 18, 44.
Carrington, Maj. I. H., 262, 406.
Carrington, Mayor W. C., 355, 358,
369, 372, 373, 376, 384, 421.
Carrington, Joe, 421.
Carrington, W. Scott, 434.
Carrington, T. M., 539.
Carter, Maj. J. N., 385
Carter, Chas, 12, 20.
Cartey, H. L., 141, 396, 406.
Carter, J. W., 296.
Carter, Dr. W. C., 374.
Carter, Hill, 533.
Cary, Arch, 19.
Cary, Col. John B., 388, 411, 426,
461.
Cary, Richard, 40.
Casey, J. B., 518.
Cash-Corner, 346.
Caskie, James, 134, 136, 137, 140,
275, 399.
Caskie, Judge J. S., 311.
Casper, Dr. George, 461, 490.
Cass, General, 161.
Castle Lightning, 239, 246.
Castle Thunder, 238, 244, 246, 255,
262, 273.
Cathedral of Sacred Heart, 489,
503.
Catholic Building Asso., 383.
Cave, Dr. R. C., 439.
Cecil, Dr. Russell, 494.
Centenary Methodist Church, 147,
153, 185, 187, 276, 398, 481.
Central America, The, 189.
Central College, 96.
Central Presbyterian, 448.
Central Railroad, 172.
Central School, 330.
Centennial, Philadelphia, 351.
Chahoon, Geo., 300, 303, 314, 315,
316, 319, 320.
Chalkley, Dr. C. H., 455.
Chamber of Commerce, 291, 329,
355, 419, 425, 447, 450, 502, 525.
Chalmers, Capt. J. F., 510.
Chalmers, Robert, 216.
Chamberlayne, Col. B. G., 90.
Chamberlayne, J. H., 363, 380.
Chamberlayne, L. W., 37.
Chambliss, Maj., 258.
Chancellorsville, 241.
Chandler, L. H., 285, 288, 316.
Chandler, L. T., 200.
Chandler, Thos., 242.
Chandler, J. A. C., 520.
Chapman, Dr. Nathaniel, 122, 130.
Chapman-Alexander Meeting, 515.
Charles, Brother, 538.
Charters, Capt., 221.
Charter, W. A., 318.
Chase, Samuel, 49, 50.
Chase, Judge Salmon P., 283,
284, 286, 289, 298, 316, 338.
Chatham Rope Yard, 19.
Cheatham, Matthew, 75.
Chesapeake & Ohio Depot, 470,
482.
Chesapeake & Ohio Ry., 292, 336.
Chesapeake & Ohio Tunnel, 329.
Chesapeake, The, 68, 83.
Chesterman, W. D., 314, 497.
Chesterman, E. B., 492.
Chesterman, W. A., 495
Children's Home Society, 517.
Childrey, J. K., 408.
Childrey, J. F., 295.
Chilton, R. H., 363.
Chimborazo Hospital, 226, 233,
251.
Chimborazo Park, 344.
Chisholm, Rev., 185.

- Christ Episcopal Church, 186, 333, 412.
 Christian Advocate, 380.
 Christian, Bolivar, 274.
 Christian, A. H., 399, 522.
 Christian, Mrs. A. H., 456.
 Christian, Archer, 522.
 Christian, E. D., 378.
 Christian, Frank W., 514.
 Christian, Judge Frank P., 526.
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., 319, 324, 359, 362, 365, 375, 381, 382, 417, 425, 429, 437, 438, 445, 493, 508, 513, 523.
 Christian, Mrs. Geo. L., 474.
 Christian, Judge Joseph, 296, 297, 305, 316, 342, 501.
 Christian Library, The, 87.
 Christian, L. T., 477, 481, 513.
 Christian, R. L., 522.
 Christian, Maj. Richard H., 333.
 Christian, William, 13, 296.
 Christian, Dr. W. Asbury, 443, 525.
 Christian, Dr. W. H., 395, 455.
 Christian Science Church, 509.
 Church of Covenant, 423, 499.
 City Bank, 291.
 City Battalion, 238.
 City Hall, 435.
 City Savings Bank, 137.
 City Tavern, 29.
 City Water Works, 164.
 Civil Rights Bill, 345.
 Claiborne, Maj. J. H., 275, 421.
 Claiborne, G. B., 162.
 Claiborne, Miss Delia H., 395.
 Claiborne, H. A., 486.
 Clark, H., 107, 288.
 Clark, Miss Adele, 519.
 Clark, John, 70.
 Clark, Dr. Micajah, 166.
 Clark, Tazewell, 13.
 Clarke, H. M., 399.
 Clarke, Rev. Meade, 419, 541.
 Clarke, Maxwell T., 366, 372, 373.
 Clarkson, J. H., 169.
 Clarrissault, M., 27.
 Clary, Mary, 78.
 Clay, Henry, 63, 99, 105, 121, 122, 140, 149, 150, 175, 196, 207, 208, 310.
 Clay, C. C., 270.
 Clay Street Methodist Church, 195, 200.
 Clayton, J. M., 168.
 Claxton, Kate, 354.
 Clear Water, 521.
 Clemens, Sherrard, 196.
 Clemmitt, Thos., 328.
 Cleveland, President Grover, 287, 388, 390, 401, 409, 425, 426.
 Clopton, John B., 112, 120, 131, 141, 174.
 Clopton, Mrs. J. B., 229.
 Clopton, W. I., 326.
 Clopton, Rev. S. C., 433.
 Cluverius, Thomas J., 391, 392, 393, 394.
 Cluverius Jury, 392.
 Cobb, Howell, 225.
 Cocke, Gen. J. N., 87, 96, 129, 130.
 Cocke, P. St. G., 180.
 Cocke, E. R., 432.
 Cogbill, P. V., 534.
 Coghlan, P. G., 291, 374.
 Cohen, Dr., 54.
 Cohen, Rev. A. H., 142.
 Cohen, Edward, 410.
 Cohen, Samuel, 498.
 Coke, Dr., 51.
 Cold Harbor, Battle of, 252, 290.
 Coleman, Dr. D. J., 542.
 Coleman, Dr. R. T., 355, 379, 388, 402.
 Coleman, Sidney, 319.
 Coleman, Henry, 67.
 Colloner, Jacob, 168.
 Colonial Assembly, 416.

- Colonization Society, 101, 134, 181.
 Colston, Gen A. T., 277.
 Colston, Gen. R. E., 455.
 Colston, Mrs. R. T., 451.
 Columbia, 122, 140, 141.
 Columbia Hotel, 204.
 Compiler, The, 87, 123, 135, 149, 154.
 Commercial Club, 369.
 Commonwealth Club, 423, 478, 498, 516.
 Colver, Dr. N., 308.
 Colonna, Rev. M. S., 512, 516.
 Cone, A. P., 523.
 Congers, Miss, 78.
 Confederate Memorial Literary Society, 536.
 Confederate Battle Abbey, 488, 542.
 Confederate Woman's Home, 484.
 Confederate Mon. Soldiers buried in Philadelphia, 485.
 Confederate Congress, 228, 238, 245.
 Confederacy, Capital of, 222, 230.
 Confederate Grays, 222.
 Confederate Museum, 451.
 Confederate Reunion, 452, 507.
 Conrad, Dr. T. W., 355.
 Conrad, Maj. Holmes, 488, 493.
 Constant, Susan, 1.
 Constable, Dr. T. N., 185.
 Constitution, Alexandria, 292.
 Convert, Mrs., 78.
 Convention 1775, 13.
 Convention 1778, 32.
 Convention 1829-30. 111, 112, 113.
 Convention 1850, 171.
 Convention 1861, 226.
 Convention 1867-8, 292, 293.
 Convention 1901-2, 479.
 Converse, Rev. S., 134.
 Cook, Wm., 78.
 Cooke, Gen. J. R., 405, 418, 423.
 Cooke, J. R., 509.
 Cooke, Miss Ellen, 446.
 Cooke, Col. B. G., 90.
 Cooley, Ariel, 36, 74.
 Cooper, Dr., 284, 285.
 Cooper, Rev. W. A., 503.
 Copeland, Chas., 82, 131.
 Copland, Margaret, 78.
 Cottrell, O. L., 448.
 Corey, Dr., 461.
 Corbin, Col. R. B., 144.
 Corbin, Francis, 33, 95.
 Cornwallis, Gen., 21.
 Corn and Flour Exchange, 291.
 Corney, Jas., 296.
 Cosby, J., 107.
 Cosby, J. A., 483.
 Country Club, 527.
 Courtney, A. R., 306, 433.
 Courtney, Maj. Thos. L., 514.
 Courtney, Rev. Phil., 133, 144, 149.
 Courtney, Jno., 56.
 Coutts, Elvira, 78.
 Coutts, Patrick, 12, 15.
 Coutts, Wm., 46.
 Cowardin, W. H., 511.
 Cowardin, C. O'B., 378, 473.
 Cowardin, J. P., 324.
 Cowardin, J. A., 135, 151, 182, 381.
 Cowardin, W. L., 421.
 Cowles, Rev. H. B., 166.
 Cowper, L. P. C., 270, 272.
 Cox, Jos. P., 292, 319.
 Cox, E. P., 491, 518, 535.
 Craig, Ann, 78.
 Craigie, Mrs. F. J., 461.
 Crane, Jno. C., 186.
 Crater, Battle of, 254.
 Crawford, Dr. C. H., 483, 487.
 Crawford, Thos., 168, 190, 192, 306.
 Crawford, W. N., 105.
 Crawford, Geo. W., 168.
 Cray, Wm., 319.
 Creamer, J. J., 535.
 Creighton, Rev. Wm., 200.

- Crenshaw Battery, 278.
 Crenshaw, S. D., 445.
 Crenshaw, Mrs. Dabney, 519.
 Crenshaw, J. R., 296, 423.
 Crenshaw, J. B., 304, 306, 308, 414.
 Crenshaw, L. D., 341.
 Crenshaw, Mrs., 369.
 Crouch, W. N., 455.
 Crump, Judge W. W., 194, 285, 288, 296, 319, 328, 391, 392, 457.
 Crump, Judge Beverly T., 391, 392, 432, 506.
 Crump, F. T., 447.
 Crump, Dr. L. C., 467.
 Crutchfield, Capt. Stapleton, 222.
 Crutchfield, John J., 310, 408, 503.
 Crutchfield Light Artillery, 222.
 Crutchfield, B. F., 440.
 Cuban War, 459.
 Cullen, John, 137.
 Cullen, Dr. J. S. D., 338, 355, 366, 434.
 Cullen, Dr. Pat., 360.
 Cullingworth, Thos., 318.
 Cullingworth, W. H., 438, 492.
 Cullingworth, T. M., 522.
 Cullingworth, J. N., 538.
 Cunningham, Jno., 70, 83.
 Cunningham, Dr. J. A., 153.
 Cunningham, Capt. R. H., 221.
 Cunningham, Dr. F. D., 355, 369, 396.
 Cunningham, Frank, 393, 408, 538.
 Cunningham, Capt. Thos., 440.
 Curd, Richard, 67.
 Curls Church, 7.
 Currie, Arch., 52.
 Currie, Jas., 18.
 Currie, Mrs. Kate C., 465.
 Curry, Dr. J. L. M., 368, 373, 384, 395, 417, 491.
 Curtis, Chas. C., 361.
 Curtis, J. A., 373, 406, 413, 518, 535.
 Curtis, Edward, 33.
 Curtis Peck, The, 160.
 Cushing, Caleb, 197.
 Cushman, Charlotte, 343.
 Custom House, 192, 195, 216, 223, 282, 412, 528.
 Cutler, L. A., 456.
 Cutshaw, Col. W. E., 343, 377, 436, 437, 438, 511.
 Cutchins, Col., 372.
 Cutter, F. F., 406.
 Cuyler, Dr. Theo. L., 450, 452.
- D
- Dabney, Dr. Chas. W., 519.
 Dabney, W. T., 510, 539.
 Dabney, Capt. W. W., 222.
 Dabney, Mrs. Todd, 519.
 Dabney, W. B., 141, 142.
 Dahlgren, Col., 247, 248.
 Dale, Thos., 3.
 Dance, Capt., 221.
 Dandridge, J. B., 95.
 Dandridge, Wm., 19, 80.
 Danforth, Capt. H. D., 360.
 Danforth, Capt. J. B., 231.
 Daniel, Wm., Jr., 66.
 Daniel, P. V., 84, 107, 110, 117, 136, 277.
 Daniel, J. R. V., 497.
 Daniel, P. V., Jr., 152, 183.
 Daniel, R. T., 152, 281, 302, 305, 316, 340, 356.
 Daniel, Jno. M., 254.
 Daniel, Maj. Jno. W., 319, 340, 351, 352, 356, 370, 385, 388, 396, 424, 432, 437, 454, 480, 493, 496, 524, 527.
 Daniel, Mrs. L. C., 451.
 Dashiell, Dr. T. G., 354, 434.
 Daughters of Confederacy, 465, 536.
 Davenport, Isaac, 139, 154, 163, 288, 291, 319, 342, 455.
 Davis, Col. J. L., 343, 396.
 Davis, C. T., 326, 377.
 Davis, Jos., 249.

- Davis, Augustine, 23, 49.
 Davis, Jefferson, 214, 222, 223,
 224, 226, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233,
 236, 240, 241, 246, 247, 248, 249,
 250, 256, 257, 259, 264, 268, 270,
 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 289,
 323, 413, 430, 460, 506.
 Davis, Mrs. Jefferson, 284, 430,
 453, 504, 536.
 Davis, Miss Winnie, 430, 453, 462,
 465.
 Davis, W. H., 135, 318.
 Davis, Wm., 314.
 Davis Monument Assn., 431, 453,
 484, 488, 507, 512.
 Davis, T. Wiley, 370.
 Davis, Jno. B., 378, 414.
 Davis, J. M. M., 386.
 Davis, R. B., 488.
 Davis, Thos. N., 494.
 Davis, E. E., 521.
 Davis, C. P., 538.
 Davis, Mary, 78.
 Davidson, Dr. Jno. P., 538.
 Davidson, Rev. R., 157.
 Davidson, John, 47.
 Day's Neck, 230.
 Deane, F. B., Jr., 140.
 Deane, Capt. F. H., 514.
 Deamon, F. D., 204.
 Decatur, Stephen, 62, 85, 98.
 Denhaus, Arch., 86.
 Denoon, S. D., 250.
 Dent, F. M., 269.
 Dennis, Rev. Benj., 535.
 Dennis, E. N., 542.
 Dennis, W. F., 296.
 Denny Street Methodist Church,
 394.
 Denny, Bishop Collins, 531, 535.
 Devin, W. H., 168.
 Devlin, Rev., 185.
 Devers, Gen., 264.
 Dewey, Admiral, 459.
 Dibrell, Anthony, 185.
 Dibrell, R. H. L., 455.
 Dickens, Charles, 144, 145, 407.
 Dickinson, H. B., 222.
 Dickinson, Dr. E. A., 298, 454, 504.
 Dickerson, Jno., 127.
 Dickerson, J. C., 437.
 Dimmock, C. H., 152, 191, 194,
 208, 228, 331, 337.
 Dimmock, Capt. M. J., 515.
 Dirckheim, M., 32.
 Discovery, The, 1.
 Dispatch, The, 262, 486.
 Disciples' Convention, 274, 324.
 Divers, Geo., 96.
 Dixon, Geo., 78.
 Dockery, A., 155.
 Doggett, Bishop D. S., 175, 185,
 200, 211, 229, 276, 310, 313, 349,
 358, 368.
 Dollar Savings Bank, 291, 341.
 Donald, Geo., 14.
 Donnan, D. S., 318.
 Donnan, Mrs. Nannie Pace, 374.
 Dooley, Capt. Jno., 221.
 Dooley, J. H., 325, 365, 414.
 Dorsey, Dr. J. S., 379.
 Doswell, T. S., 288.
 Douglass, Stephen A., 207, 212.
 Douglass, B. B., 332.
 Dove Lodge, 187, 195.
 Dove, John, 354.
 Dow, Gen. Neil, 246.
 Downey, J. M., 272.
 Downman, Dr. J. Y., 475.
 Doyle, C. E., 529.
 Drake, Ethelbert, 133.
 Drewry's Bluff, 230.
 Drewry, Maj. A. H., 467.
 Drewry, Maj. Clay, 537.
 Drinkard, W. F., 405, 436, 462.
 Dubois, Col., 255.
 Dudley, Thos. U., 169, 269, 302,
 353.
 Dudley, Mrs. S. J., 461.
 Dudley, Bishop T. U., 347.
 Duke, F. J., 50.
 Dugger, D. S., 319.

- Dulaney, Alex., 529.
 Duncan, Bishop W. W., 485.
 Duncan, Dr. Jas. A., 200, 255, 257,
 280, 305, 358.
 Dunham, W. C., 314, 319.
 Dunlop, Jno., 60.
 Dunlop, J. N., 396.
 Dunmore, Lord, 13, 14.
 Dunn, Wm., 319.
 Dunnaway, Dr. T. S., 368.
 Dunscomb, Maj. Andrew, 54.
 Dupuy, J. B., 200.
 Duryee, Col., 194.
 Dutch Gap, 254.
 Du Val, Benj., 55.
 Du Val, Samuel, 11, 14, 19.
 Du Val, Alex., 164.
 Du Val, Wm., 42, 57, 60, 61, 64,
 162.
 Dyer, Arch., 316.
- E
- Eagle Tavern, 44, 61, 64, 65, 73,
 95, 99, 102, 103, 105, 109, 120,
 126, 134, 136, 139.
 Eanes, T. J., 169.
 Earle, J. H., 520.
 Early, Gen. Jubal A., 253, 323,
 324, 349, 370, 405, 418, 419, 430,
 437.
 Early, Bishop John, 129, 130, 187.
 Early, N. B., 469.
 Earnest, Geo. L., 186.
 Earthquake August 31, 400.
 Easter, Jno., 51.
 Eaton, C. J., 162.
 Eaton, Gen., 66.
 Eaton, Samuel A., 318.
 Eccleston, Bishop, 126.
 Echols, Edward, 456, 458.
 Echols, Gen. Jno., 352.
 Eckridge, Vernon, 185.
 Edmunds, H. P., 455.
 Edmunds, J. R., 180.
 Educational Convention, 494, 519,
 528.
- Edwards, Dr. Jno. E., 185, 187,
 277, 309, 310, 313, 355, 358, 367,
 368, 369, 398, 423.
 Edwards, Dr. L. B., 369.
 Edwards, Leroy S., 483.
 Edwards, Dr. W. E., 492.
 Ege, Jacob, 7.
 Eggleston, D. Q., 522.
 Eggleston, Jno., 66.
 Eggleston, J. D., 519.
 Elam, W. C., 366, 378, 384.
 Elba Park, 301, 328.
 Elder, Jno. A., 347.
 Eliot, Dr., Chas., 516.
 Ellett, Capt. Thos., 504.
 Ellett, A. L., 468.
 Ellett, Miss, 78.
 Ellett, L., 107.
 Ellett, Chas., 130.
 Elliot, Capt., 221.
 Elliot, W. M., 209, 213, 238, 255.
 Ellis, Chas., 95, 117.
 Ellis, J. S., 141.
 Ellis, Thos. K., 151.
 Ellis, T. H., 151, 163, 164, 169, 194,
 223, 228, 462.
 Ellis, Maj. T., 174.
 Ellyson, H. K., 307, 314, 315, 316,
 319, 320, 421.
 Ellyson, J. Taylor, 365, 366, 373,
 384, 396, 408, 409, 411, 417, 419,
 422, 424, 432, 437, 438, 445, 456,
 485, 499, 502, 518, 524, 526, 542.
 Ellyson, Mrs. J. Taylor, 451.
 Ellyson, Miss Nannie, 447.
 Elmore, E. C., 254.
 Elzey, Gen., 242, 247.
 Emmett Guard, 221.
 Empie, Dr. Adam, 137, 143, 169,
 178.
 Enabling Act, 314, 320.
 Enabling Act, Strode, 524.
 Enabling Act, Jordan, 539.
 Enders, Jno., 107, 319.
 English, Dr. T. R., 450.
 English, J. J., 204, 314.

- English, W. O., 455.
 English, Wm., 314, 353, 368.
 Enrich, Jno., 163.
 Enrich, Fred., 163.
 Enright, Maj. M. J., 538.
 Enquirer, The, 60, 87, 88, 94, 119,
 135, 146, 149, 154, 157, 170, 183,
 196, 198, 228, 262, 338, 353.
 Episcopal Church Home, 345.
 Episcopal Council, 94, 147, 222,
 244, 274, 394, 456, 464, 530.
 Episcopal General Convention,
 200, 510.
 Epps, Chas. H., 391, 457.
 Epps, J. E., 537.
 Epworth League, State, 471.
 Equal Suffrage League, 519, 539.
 Ettinger & Edmonds, 207, 240.
 Eubank, John L., 214.
 Euker, E. J., 314.
 Eustace, J. H., 107, 119, 127.
 Evacuation of Richmond, 259.
 Evans, Gen. Clement, 509.
 Evans, A. B., 391, 392.
 Evans, James, 380.
 Evans, Dr. W. E., 476.
 ↗ Evans, Thos. J., 274, 292, 370, 415.
 Everett, Edward, 186, 192, 207.
 Ewell, Gen., 260, 262, 263.
 Ewing, Thos., 168.
 Exall, Henry, 163.
 Examiner, The, 49, 52, 170.
 Exchange Bank, 143.
 Exchange Hotel, 139, 143, 144,
 147, 152, 161, 165, 175, 197, 199,
 208, 215, 266, 310, 340, 344, 356,
 452.
 Ezekiel, Sir Moses, 404.
- F
- Fair, Dr. J. Y., 431, 526, 536, 542.
 Fairfax, Dr. Orlando, 380.
 Fairmount Methodist Church, 429.
 Fair Oaks, Battle of, 232.
 Fant, H. G., 268.
 Farmers Bank, 83.
 Farmers National Congress, 498.
 Farr, R. R., 375, 382.
 Farrar, Judge F. R., 332, 462.
 Faulkner, Chas. J., 226.
 Fauntleroy, Judge T. T., 375, 382,
 393.
 Fay, Eddie, 525.
 Fayette Artillery; see La Fayette.
 Field, Cyrus W., 195.
 Female Humane Society, 35, 146.
 Female Orphan Asylum, 146.
 Fenewich, Wm., 79, 87.
 Ferris, Joe, 324.
 Ferguson, Rev. Richard, 408.
 Fergusson, E. H., 445, 484.
 Field, Gen. J. G., 356.
 Fillmore, Millard, 168, 173, 187.
 Finney, B. W., 311.
 Finnegan, Gen., 253.
 First Baptist Church, 120, 121,
 143, 144, 149, 152, 155, 186, 187,
 188, 353.
 First National Bank, 268, 291, 341,
 342.
 First Presbyterian Church, 122,
 130, 145, 149, 156, 157, 179, 187,
 188, 394.
 First Regiment, 221, 278.
 Fishback, Gov., 429.
 Fisher, Geo., 55, 92.
 Fisher, S. McG., 457.
 Fisher, Geo. D., 423.
 Fitzhugh, W. H., 99.
 Fitzhugh, Judge E. H., 274, 320,
 328, 375, 406, 411, 421.
 Fitzpatrick, Benj., 207.
 Five Forks, Battle of, 258.
 Fix, Rev. J. J., 533, 535.
 Flaherty, Thos., 314.
 Fleming, Col., 20.
 Fleming, Judge, 102.
 Fleming, Wm., 40.
 Flood, Hal D., 479, 480.
 Flournoy, Thos. S., 299, 305.
 Flournoy, Thos. A., 184, 244, 257.

- Floyd, Gov. Jno. B., 118, 119, 123,
 161, 162, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171.
 Foley, T. P., 308.
 Folkes, E. C., 457, 482.
 Folkes, Minitree, 503.
 Forbes, W. S., 484, 527.
 Force Bill, 420.
 Ford, R., 186.
 Ford's Hotel, 337, 379, 531.
 Ford, A. J., 410.
 Forley, C. A., 134.
 Forsyth, Henry, 318.
 Forsythe, Rev. Robt., 516, 537.
 Forrest, Edwin, 142, 322.
 Forty-Niners, 162.
 Pfort Charles, 4, 5.
 Fort Lee, 459.
 Fort Malvern Hill, 87.
 Fort Powhatan, 87.
 Fort Sumter, 215.
 Formicola's Tavern, 40.
 Foster, John, 55.
 Fourquarean, J. M., 538.
 Foushee, Dr. J. H., 52, 57, 58.
 Foushee, Dr. Wm., 18, 22, 23, 25,
 36, 46, 52, 58, 61, 69, 70, 73, 75,
 83, 85, 86, 92.
 Fox, W. F., 411, 522.
 Francisco, Peter, 116.
 Franklin, Benj., 38.
 Frayser, L. H., 306, 336, 373.
 Frayser, Capt. R. E., 468.
 Frazier, Thos., 78.
 Frazier's Farm, Battle of, 236.
 Free Bridge Co., 326.
 Freeman, John C., 399, 496, 498,
 516.
 Freeman, W. B., 507.
 French, E. T., 223.
 Freshet of 1870, 321.
 Freshet of 1877, 357.
 Freshet of 1889, 411.
 Freshet of 1901, 482.
 Frigate Chesapeake, 68.
 Friend, J. E., 295.
 Frischkorn, John, 386, 513.
 Fry, J. J., 163, 197.
 Fry, P. M., 537.
 Fuller, Dr. Richard, 155.
 Fultz, Judge D. W., 340.
 Funders, 358, 361, 370, 375.
- G
- "Gabriel, General," 53, 119.
 Gaines' Mill, Battle of, 236.
 Gallegher, F. T., 439.
 Gallego Mills, 159, 194, 491.
 Gallego, Jos., 59, 70, 81.
 Gallego, Mrs., 78.
 Galloway, Bishop C. B., 447.
 Galt, Gabriel, 18, 19, 22, 28, 29.
 Galt, Abraham, 240.
 Galveston Disaster, 472.
 Gamble, John G., 66, 81, 83, 95.
 Gamble, Miss Elizabeth, 56.
 Gamble, Robt., 46, 56, 58, 70, 74.
 Gammon, Rev. J. K., 448.
 Gans, Wm., 379.
 Gardner, Dr. C. S., 483.
 Gardiner, J., 296.
 Gardiner, Dr., 19.
 Garfield, Jas. A., 368, 371.
 Garland, Dr. Landon C., 152.
 Garland, Dr. J. Powell, 402, 504.
 Garland, Col. Robt., 159.
 Garnett, E. M., 382.
 Garnett, Gen. T. S., 508.
 Garnett, J. M., 66, 143, 201.
 Gary, E., 326.
 Gary, Geo. E., 538.
 Gatch, Philip, 51.
 Gates, Horatio, 29.
 Gates, Sir Thomas, 2.
 Gatewood, Sally, 78.
 Gay, Capt., 241.
 George, Cumberland, 141.
 Gerard, Mrs., 78.
 Gettysburg Soldiers' Burial, 331.
 Ghent Treaty, 90.
 Gibbon, James, 61.

- Gibbon, Lt. James, 78.
 Gibbons, James, Cardinal, 334,
 349, 355, 359, 413, 472, 503.
 Gibson, Mrs., 78.
 Gibson, Bishop Robt. A., 456, 464,
 472, 475, 517, 541.
 Gibson, Chas. D., 446.
 Gibson, R. H., 360.
 Gibson, Miss Susie Williams, 388.
 Gifford, A. F. D., 147.
 Gihon, J. H., 149.
 Giles, W. B., 59, 109, 113.
 Giles, Thos. T., 168.
 Gilliat, Thos., 82.
 Gilman, W. S., 305, 332.
 Gilmer, Dr. G. K., 305, 306.
 Gilmer, Gov. T. W., 141, 148.
 Gilmer, J. H., 159, 161, 275.
 Ginter, Lewis, 369, 423, 428, 429,
 446, 457.
 Girardin, Mrs., 78.
 Glasgow, Miss Ellen, 493, 519.
 Glasgow, Frank, 314.
 Glass, Carter, 469, 479, 480, 535.
 Glendome, Samuel, 11.
 Glenn, E. A., 296.
 Glover, S. H., 380.
 Glynn, Gen. John, 430.
 Goddin, Wellington, 268, 402.
 Goddin, J. A., 140
 Godwin, Capt. A. O., 229.
 Goggin, W. L., 199.
 Gooch, R. B., 152.
 Goode, John, 257, 332, 342, 370,
 432, 466, 476, 480, 483, 522.
 Goode, Robt., 19.
 Goodman, T. P. A., 296.
 Goodman, A. B., 367.
 Good Roads Convention, 444.
 Goodspeed, 1.
 Goodwin, Rev. R. A., 530.
 Goodwin, Dr. S. A., 422.
 Gordon, Mrs. L. D., 330.
 Gordon, Gen. J. B., 249, 252, 374,
 418, 430, 452, 508.
 Gordon, J. H., 163.
 Gordon, Basil B., 426.
 Gordon, Col. W. W., 428.
 Gordon, Jas. W., 479.
 Gordon, Jas., 449.
 Gordon, Mrs. R. J., 474.
 Gordon, Capt. W. H., 221.
 Gough, John B., 149.
 Governor's Body Guard, 221.
 Grace Episcopal Church, 195.
 Grace Street Baptist Church, 155,
 359, 437, 451, 475.
 Grace Street Presbyterian Church,
 154, 331.
 Grace Hospital, 540.
 Grady, Hugh, 319.
 Graham, John, 55, 82, 86, 101, 117,
 130.
 Graham, Robt., 83.
 Granbery, Bishop John C., 313,
 325, 346, 377, 413, 453, 488, 510.
 Granger, W. E., 373.
 Grant, Gen. U. S., 249, 251, 252,
 253, 255, 258, 265, 267, 269, 274,
 290, 294, 301, 304, 307, 312, 313,
 332, 333, 342, 395.
 Grant, James, 301.
 Grant, Mrs. J. H., 451.
 Grattan, P. R., 209, 274.
 Gravatt, Rev. J. J., 510.
 Graves, Benj., 67.
 Gray, Justice Horace, 476.
 Gray, James, 134.
 Gray, Dr. W. B., 497.
 Grays, The, 155, 203, 459.
 Grayson, Wm., 33, 35.
 Greanor, J. H., 314.
 Greeley, Horace, 285, 288, 332,
 333.
 Green, Benj., 141, 142.
 Green, Miss, 78.
 Green, Wm., 274, 368.
 Green, E. M., 464.
 Greene, Col. B. P., 366.
 Greene, Samuel R., 349.
 Greenhow, Robt., 75, 83, 88, 89,
 107, 117.

- Greenhow, Mrs. Robt., 78.
 Greenhow, Mrs. May C., 462.
 Greenhow, Samuel, 187.
 Greenhow, S. C., 462.
 Gregg, Jacob, 87.
 Gregg, Gen. John, 255.
 Gregg, Dr. D. H., 383.
 Gregory, Roger, 54.
 Gregory, Ed. S., 324.
 Gregory, Judge J. M., 533.
 Greger, Rev. Alex., 201.
 Grenadiers, 204.
 Griffin, Cyrus, 42, 49, 66, 67, 75.
 Griffin, Caesar, 297.
 Griffin, Fendall, 209.
 Griffin, Patsy, 78.
 Griffin, Samuel, 40.
 Griffith, Dr., 42.
 Grinnan, Chas. J., 318.
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, 485.
 Griswold, Capt. J. V., 221.
 Groner, D. L., 481.
 Groner, Gen. V. D., 3.
 Groveneur, S. L., 193, 195.
 Grove Avenue Baptist Church,
 412, 473.
 Grundy, Barton H., 470, 531.
 Grymes, Wyndham, 58.
 Guard of Commonwealth, 459.
 Guigon, Judge A. B., 279, 296, 320,
 339, 360.
 Guigon, A. B., 402, 425, 426.
 Guiteau, C. J., 371.
 Gunn, T. H., 410.
 Guthrie, Dr. Daniel, 464.
 Guy, Col. John H., 421.
 Guy, C. R., 528.
 Guy, Jackson, 529.
 Gwathmey, Lucy, 78.
 Gwathmey, R., 47.
 Gwathmey, R. R., 433.
- H
- Haddon, T. G., 520.
 Hairston, Maj. S. H., 318.
 Halbert, N. A., 188.
- Hale, H. P., 375.
 Hall, Abram, 305.
 Hallom & Henry, 29.
 Hall, Addison, 141.
 Hall, Joseph, 434.
 Halleck, W. H., 269.
 Halsen, G. J., 185.
 Halyburton, Judge J. D., 228, 363.
 Hamilton, Alexander, 60.
 Hamilton, Lawrence, 195.
 Hamilton, J. R., 271.
 Hamlin, H., 207.
 Hamlin, E. L., 278.
 Hammett, Wm., 130.
 Hampden Sidney College, 137,
 151, 180, 181.
 Hampton, Gen. Wade, 247, 253,
 405, 417, 418, 439, 452.
 Hancock, Michael W., 81.
 Hancock, Dr. F. W., 279.
 Hancock, Gen. Winfield Scott, 368.
 Handy, Miss May, 495.
 Hanger, Marshall, 355, 424.
 Hannewinkel, F. W., 345, 358.
 Hannon, Dr. John, 477.
 Hardgrove, Samuel, 141.
 Hardwicke, C. W., 464, 465.
 Hardy's Bluff, 230.
 Hargrove, N. D., 373.
 Harker, Dr. F. S., 475.
 Harlow, D. M., 296.
 Harman, L. D., 296.
 Harman, Col. M. G., 340.
 Harmon, A. C., 482.
 Harris, J. D., 303.
 Harris, John, 36.
 Harris, J. L., 83.
 Harris, Dr. Geo. W., 415.
 Harris, Prof. H. H., 457.
 Harris, Richard, 525.
 Harris, Fred., 134, 137.
 Harris, Dr. A., 367, 423.
 Harris, Judge J. T., 370.
 Harrison, Benj., 13, 33, 37.
 Harrison, President Benjamin,
 409, 414, 425, 454.

- Harrison, Carter, 24.
 Harrison, R. J., 117.
 Harrison, Randolph, 118, 129.
 Harrison, Dr. Benj., 474.
 Harrison Thomas, 66.
 Harrison, Gen. W. H., 135, 142, 143.
 Harrison, Barton H., 284.
 Harrison, Julian, 358.
 Harrison, Judge G. M., 434.
 Harrison, Dr. J. R., 483.
 Hart, F. B., 340.
 Hartshorn, Mrs. Julia, 30.
 Hartshorn College, 394.
 Harvie, Gen. J. B., 95, 107, 111, 115, 117, 134, 140, 163, 186.
 Harvie, John, 23, 30, 46, 58, 59.
 Harvie, Lewis, 57, 61.
 Harvie, Juliana, 78.
 Harvie, Jane, 78.
 Harvie, L. E., 163.
 Harvey, Robt., 271.
 Harwood, J. C., 520.
 Harwood, J. S., 432, 446, 471, 518, 535.
 Harwood, W. F., 434.
 Harwood, S. W., 473.
 Harwood, Robt., 269.
 Hasker, C. H., 462.
 Hasker Memorial Methodist Ch., 503.
 Hatcher, Benj., 59, 79, 83.
 Hatcher's Run, Battle of, 258.
 Hatcher, Dr. W. E., 368, 393, 452, 472, 475, 478.
 Hawes, Col. G. P., 426.
 Hawes, Miss Catherine, 536.
 Hawes, S. H., 450.
 Hawes, Mrs. S. H., 536.
 Hawkins, O. A., 474, 502, 505, 516, 526.
 Hawley, Capt. J. L., 222.
 Hawthorne, Dr. J. B., 367, 473, 483, 506, 529.
 Hawxhurst, G. W., 281, 293, 398.
 Haxall's Mill, 93.
 Haxall, W. H., 163, 273, 410.
 Haxall, R. B., 127, 136, 147, 164, 271, 288, 291, 374.
 Haxall, Phil., 343, 366, 385, 457.
 Hay, Jas., 496.
 Hay, Geo., 50, 58, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 84.
 Hay, William, 22, 24, 55, 79.
 Hay Market Garden, 54, 60, 71.
 Hayes, Mrs. M. H., 430, 453, 509, 522.
 Hayes, Pres. R. B., 352, 353, 356.
 Hays, Dr. Chas., 157.
 Hazen, Dr. J. K., 486.
 Heath, J. E., 120, 152.
 Hebrew Cemetery, 517.
 Hebrew Congress, America, 461.
 Hechler, Valentine, 368.
 Hendrix, Bishop E. R., 399, 503.
 Henfrey, Benj., 54, 55.
 Henrico Agricultural Society, 143.
 Henricopolis, 3.
 Henry, Patrick, 12, 13, 14, 24, 26, 33, 37, 43, 48, 530.
 Henry, Wm. Wirt, 363, 384, 417, 452, 474.
 Herbig, Capt. John, 222.
 Hermans, Dr. C. C., 450.
 Hermitage, The, 95.
 Herndon, Capt. W. L., 189.
 Herndon, J. R., 296.
 Heron, James, 46.
 Heron, Mrs., 78.
 Heth, Wm., 29.
 Heth, Henry, 66.
 Heth, Gen. Harry, 241, 253, 418, 430, 468, 549.
 Hickok, J. J., 511.
 Hicks, Saml., 318.
 Highland Park Methodist Church, 429.
 Highland Springs Methodist Ch., 525.
 Higgins, J. M., 314, 504.
 High School, 340, 519, 520.
 Hill, Gen. A. P., 235, 236, 241, 246.

- Hill, Gen. D. H., 232, 235, 236, 349.
 Hill, N. B., 250.
 Hill, D. B., 422.
 Hill, A. P., Monument, 424.
 Hill, Mrs. A. P., 509.
 Hill, J. L., 472.
 Hillsman, Dr. J. A., 538.
 Hillsville Tragedy, 541.
 Hines, Saml. H., 324.
 Hinton, Col., 332.
 Hinton, Judge D. H., 375, 382, 393.
 Hobson, J. A., 318, 324.
 Hodges, Dr. J. Allison, 464, 471.
 Hodges, W. L., 268.
 Hodgeson, M., 32.
 Hoen, Dr. S. C., 538.
 Hoge, J. H., 481.
 Hoge, Dr. Moses D., 153, 154, 157, 159, 160, 166, 187, 189, 239, 319, 331, 336, 337, 347, 349, 356, 369, 370, 372, 383, 389, 405, 425, 431, 434, 436, 439, 442, 450, 466, 484.
 Hoge Memorial Church, 447.
 Hogg Tavern, 17.
 Hoke, Gen., 253.
 Holladay, A. L., 375, 411.
 Holladay, Alex., 285.
 Holliday, Gov. F. W. M., 356, 358, 363, 366, 369, 372, 373, 374, 436.
 Hollywood Cemetery, 163, 165, 193, 204, 225, 228, 242, 460.
 Hollywood Memorial Association, 277, 278, 323, 331, 404, 451.
 Holmes, Rev. J. H., 343.
 Holt, W. C., 109.
 Holy Trinity Church, 438, 509.
 Home Artillery, 223.
 Home for Incurables, 461.
 Home Guard, 204, 223.
 Hooker, Gen., 241.
 Hope in Faith & Coxendale, 4.
 Hope, Jas., Barron, 192, 385, 405.
 Hope-Beresford, 347.
 Hopkins, Bishop, 201.
 Hopkins, Charles, 35.
 Hopkins, John, 46, 66.
 Hopkins, J. N., 134.
 Hopkins, H. L., 168.
 Horsley, J. D., 434.
 Hoss, Bishop E. E., 510.
 Hoskins, R. O., 194.
 Houchins, S. W., 296.
 Houdon Statue, 37, 38, 495.
 Howard, Major B. F., 514.
 Howard, John, 467.
 Howard, N. P., 318.
 Howard, Dr. Marion, 368.
 Howell, Rev. R. B. C., 155, 186.
 Howe, Rev. M. A. D., 200.
 Howitzer Armory, 442, 524.
 Howitzer Corps, 203, 221, 278, 385, 427, 471.
 Howitzer Monument, 427.
 Huber, Rev. Ed., 367.
 Hudgins, Thos., 141.
 Hudson, C. C., 163.
 Hudnall, M. F., 497.
 Hudnall, H., 504.
 Huff, S. W., 489.
 Huger, Gen., 236.
 Hughes, Robt. W., 304, 339, 342, 350, 387.
 Hume, Thos., 141.
 Hunnicutt, J. W., 279, 281, 292, 293.
 Hunt, Gilbert, 240.
 Hunter, Anania, 78.
 Hunter, James, 22, 134, 137.
 Hunter, R. M. T., 156, 192, 226, 257, 293, 299, 340, 342, 352, 404.
 Hunter, J. L., 305.
 Hunton, Charles, 141.
 Hunton, Gen. Eppa, 433, 514.
 Hunton, Eppa, 498.
 Hutcheson, Maj. J. T., 360.
 Hutchinson, Hugh, 318.
 Hutson, Dr. J. B., 536.
 Hutzler, Chas., 520.
 Hutzler, H. S., 494.

I

Ide, Dr. Geo. B., 143.
 Imboden, Gen. J. D., 274, 285.
 Immanuel Baptist Church, 490.
 Indian Town, 8.
 Ingram, Judge J. H., 492, 538.
 Innis, Jas., 33, 42, 44.
 Insurance Savings Bank, 291.
 Irving, Sir Henry, 449.
 Isaacs, Taylor & Williams, 341.
 Isaacs, W. B., 448.

J

Jackson, Gen. Andrew, 99, 105,
 110, 121, 123, 124, 134, 151.
 Jackson, Gen. T. J. (Stonewall),
 225, 234, 235, 238, 241, 242, 243,
 277, 347, 348, 349, 350.
 Jackson, Mrs. T. J., 243, 276, 349,
 509.
 Jackson Monument, 347, 348.
 Jackson, Miss Julia, 349, 395, 415.
 Jackson Guard, 222.
 Jackson, Rev. W. M., 185.
 Jackson, Lt. Gov., 192.
 Jackson, D. J., 288.
 Jackson, Jos., 278.
 Jackson, Thos. P., 344.
 Jackson, Rev. Melville, 358.
 Jacobs, Elizabeth, 78.
 Jacobs, Jos., 78.
 James, Dr. M. L., 379.
 James, Dr. W. C., 522.
 James, Fleming, 139, 152, 165.
 James River & Kanawha Co., 100,
 120, 128, 142, 150, 153, 158, 357,
 365.
 James River Nav. Co., 36, 74.
 Jamestown, 1, 2, 3, 17.
 Jamestown Exposition, 505.
 James, Thos., 134.
 Janauschek, 343.
 Janney, John, 207, 214, 218, 226,
 276.
 Janssens, Bishop Francis, 371.
 Jarratt, Devereaux, 43.
 Jasper, Rev. John, 326, 359, 482.
 Jefferson Club, 447.
 Jefferson Guard, 222.
 Jefferson, Geo., 59.
 Jefferson, Jos., 211, 343.
 Jefferson Thos., 13, 17, 19, 20, 27,
 37, 38, 39, 42, 49, 50, 52, 53, 61,
 63, 66, 73, 96, 106, 107, 108.
 Jefferson, The, 446, 477, 506.
 Jenkins, Wm., 309.
 Jerrod, Mrs., 78.
 Jeter, Dr. J. B., 141, 143, 144, 154,
 182, 186, 298, 365, 368.
 Jeter, Mrs. J. B., 381.
 Jewish Charities Conf., 512.
 Johns, Bishop John, 145, 147, 151,
 155, 227, 228, 229, 267, 274, 333.
 Johnson, President Andrew, 368,
 270, 271, 273, 276, 290, 291, 300.
 Johnson, Gen. Bradley T., 338,
 344, 347, 348, 349, 352, 405, 492.
 Johnson, Chapman, 96, 110, 120,
 124, 129, 131, 166.
 Johnson, Ed., 47.
 Johnson, Fayette, 127.
 Johnson, Dr. Thos., 137.
 Johnson, W. B., 155.
 Johnson, Maj. W. J., 449.
 Johnson, Dr. T. C., 450.
 Johnson, Revedy, 168, 217.
 Johnson, Col. G. N., 169, 174, 226.
 Johnson, Gov. Jos., 174, 175, 183.
 Johnson, Peyton, 209, 231.
 Johnson, Marmaduke, 214, 218,
 281, 292, 296, 305, 329.
 Johnson, S., 281.
 Johnson, Robert, 285.
 Johnson, W. S., 296.
 Johnson, Jno. W., 309, 365.
 Johnson, Dr. H. E., 428.
 Johnston, Gen. Ed., 246, 324, 337.
 Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben, 367, 369,
 490, 498.

- Johnston, Gen. Joseph E., 224,
225, 232, 274, 344, 349, 351, 360,
374, 405, 418, 422.
- Johnston, Jno. W., 414, 501.
- Johnston, A. L., 482.
- Johnston, Miss Mary, 493, 520.
- Johnstone, Ralph, 528.
- Johnstown Flood, 411.
- Jolly, Rev. W. T., 461.
- Jones, J. P., 526.
- Jones, T. N., 469.
- Jones, J. L., 449.
- Jones, Rev. Sam P., 420.
- Jones, S. P., 516.
- Jones, J. Alfred, 273.
- Jones, Fleming, 127.
- Jones, Meriweather, 49, 51, 57,
58.
- Jones, Dr. J. Willlam, 367, 398,
452, 502, 522.
- Jones, Skelton, 58.
- Jones, Samuel, 92.
- Jones, Rev. S. W., 185.
- Jones, T. H., 187.
- Jones, W. A., 535.
- Jordin, J. C., 141.
- Jordon, H. C., 542.
- Journal, The, 524.
- Joyes, Dr. Levin S., 374, 413.
- Joyes, Judge W. T., 280, 297,
316, 317.
- Judas, Borack, 78.
- Judkins, Dr. W. E., 368, 369.
- K
- Kaln, Bishop J. J., 406.
- Katerndahl, Rev. R., 367.
- Kaufmann, J. H., 498.
- Kavanaugh, Bishop H. H., 353,
385.
- Kean, O. G., 421.
- Keane, Bishop J. J., 359, 365, 371,
405.
- Keeling, Rev. H., 126, 134, 141.
- Keesee, J. F., 374.
- Keiley, A. M., 273, 305, 306, 319,
320, 325, 328, 331, 334, 336, 340,
342, 344, 365, 372, 395, 500.
- Keiley, Bishop Benj., 472, 489.
- Keith, Judge James, 434, 476, 483,
502, 524, 534.
- Kelley, S. L., 482, 491, 539.
- Kellogg, Mrs. M. V., 456.
- Kelley, Dr. G. C., 522.
- Kemper, Gen. James L., 299, 339,
340, 342, 344, 347, 349, 355.
- Kendall, Amos, 148.
- Keneseth Israel, 513.
- Kennedy, J. P., 509.
- Kennerly, Miss, 324.
- Kent, Dr. Chas. W., 519.
- Kent, W. P., 500, 518.
- Kent, H. L., 158, 163, 175, 268, 271,
326.
- Kent, R. C., 432, 434.
- Kepler, L., 296.
- Kepler, Rev. John, 354.
- Keppler, H. S., 187, 368.
- Kern, Dr. J. A., 443.
- Kerr, Rev. John, 108, 110, 120,
121, 133.
- Kerr, John, 318.
- Kerr, Dr. R. P., 394, 461, 472.
- Kilpatrick, General, 247.
- King Edward VII, 526.
- King, Rufus, 85.
- Kirby, Capt. Jas., 318.
- Kirmess, 449.
- Kirshaw, Gen., 253.
- Kirschmann, C., 367.
- Knight, Col. W. C., 455.
- Knight, Rev. Ryland, 504.
- Knights of Pythias, 340.
- Knights Templar, 369.
- Knights of Labor, 389, 400.
- Knox, Dr. John, 415.
- L
- Lancasterian School, 92, 148, 307.

- LaCraix, Thos., 78.
 Lacy, Judge B. W., 339, 375, 382.
 Ladd, Thos., 70, 194.
 Ladd, Benj. F., 406.
 Ladies Defense Asso., 229.
 Lafferty, Dr. J. J., 394, 402, 522.
 LaFayette, Gen., 23, 25, 32, 40,
 102, 103, 104, 105, 116, 126.
 LaFayette Artillery, 104, 116, 118,
 126, 151, 155, 174, 175, 215, 217,
 221, 278.
 LaFayette Guard, 104.
 LaForest, Mrs., 78.
 Laidley, Dr. Jos., 223.
 Lamb, Capt. John, 454, 473, 485,
 496, 513, 527, 528.
 Lamb, Col. Wm., 355.
 Lamb, Judge J. C., 423, 485, 491.
 Lambert, David, 29, 44, 67.
 Lambert, Gen. Wm., 108, 117, 134,
 143, 151, 156, 157, 159, 161, 166,
 168, 174, 175, 178.
 Lambert, Geo., 144.
 Lambeth, Dr. S. S., 413, 527.
 Lambeth, Dr. W. R., 472.
 Lamott, C. O., 231.
 Lancaster, Mrs. R. P., 444.
 Lancaster, J. H., 127.
 Lancers, The, 204.
 Lancaster, Jos., 127.
 Landerkin, A., 530.
 Landrum, Dr. W. W., 431, 442,
 495.
 Lane, Jos., 207.
 Larus, Chas. D., 514.
 Langhorne, M., 66.
 Langhorne, Rev. Geo. W., 353.
 Langhorne, Miss Irene, 446.
 Latane, Capt., 234.
 Latham, Dr. J. N., 526.
 Laube, J. W., 492.
 Laurel Street Methodist Church,
 367, 402.
 Lawton, Gen., 250.
 Lawton, W. P., 392, 455.
 Lay, Judge J. F., 473.
 Leake, Shelton F., 174.
 Leake, W. D., 157.
 Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, 421,
 514.
 Lear, Dr. W. W., 454, 481.
 Leathe, T. G., 529.
 Leary, Col. T. H., 386.
 Ledoux, Rev. L. P., 187.
 Lee, Alfred S., 542.
 Lee, Bishop Alfred, 201.
 Lee, Col., 99.
 Lee Camp, 422, 426, 449.
 Lee, Richard B., 40.
 Lee, Richard Henry, 12, 13, 33, 35,
 218.
 Lee, Jesse, 51.
 Lee, Dr. L. M., 130, 134, 153, 380.
 Lee, N. M., 274.
 Lee, Capt. J. R., 221.
 Lee, Gen. W. H. F., 253, 349, 370,
 405.
 Lee, Gen. Fitzhugh, 285, 349, 370,
 393, 396, 397, 404, 405, 409, 411,
 418, 423, 424, 430, 432, 433, 436,
 438, 458, 459, 465, 466, 485, 500.
 Lee, Baker P., 388.
 Lee, Gen. Robt. E., 202, 217, 218,
 219, 220, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235,
 236, 237, 238, 239, 241, 243, 244,
 245, 249, 251, 252, 258, 259, 260,
 262, 265, 267, 268, 274, 276, 289,
 290, 322, 323, 345, 346, 404, 417,
 419, 421, 505.
 Lee, Mrs. Robt. E., 250.
 Lee, Mrs. W. H. F., 509.
 Lee, Miss Mary Custis, 509.
 Lee Monu. Asso., 404.
 Lee Monu. Cornerstone, 405.
 Lee Monu. Unveiling, 417.
 Lee, R. E., Jr., 508.
 Lee, Gen. Stephen D., 453, 508,
 509, 514.
 Lee, Dr. W. A., 504.
 Leigh, Egbert G., 421, 502, 531.

- Leigh, Judge Benj. W., 103, 111,
113, 117, 121, 124, 125, 132, 134,
140, 157, 161.
- Leigh Street Baptist Church, 180.
- Lelsure, Myron, 344.
- Leitch, J. T., 59.
- Leonard, M. B., 457.
- Leopard, The, 68.
- Lesslie, Mrs., 78.
- Letcher, Gov. John, 193, 207, 213,
214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 222, 227,
230, 231, 241, 243, 246, 349.
- Letcher Battery, 278.
- Levering, Joshua, 454.
- Levy, Capt. E. J., 514.
- Levy, A., 318, 441.
- Levy, Rev. H. C., 201.
- Lewis, C. H., 270.
- Lewis, John F., 304, 309, 370, 379,
382, 385.
- Lewis, Judge L. L., 371, 375, 382,
397, 416, 434, 454, 500.
- Lewis, Dr. R. A., 473.
- Lewis, Andrew, 13.
- ✓ Libby Prison, 224, 237, 238, 246,
262, 265, 267, 301, 407.
- Liberty Bell, 444.
- Liberty Hall Academy, 36.
- Library Asso., 497.
- Library, Public, 478.
- Life Guard, 221, 278.
- Liggett, J. N., 294.
- Light Guard, 222.
- Light Inft. Mechanics, 84.
- Lilley, Gen. R. D., 402.
- Lilley, Dr. D. Clay, 542.
- Lincoln, President Abraham, 207,
212, 215, 217, 239, 256, 257, 264,
266, 267, 268, 271.
- Lind, Jenny, 172, 173.
- Lindner, M. F., 516.
- Lindsey, Lewis, 292.
- Lipscomb, Martin Meredith, 247,
361.
- Littlepage, Miss, 78.
- Little Sisters of the Poor, 344,
355.
- Livermore, Daniel, 130.
- Lloyd, Bishop A. S., 527.
- Lloyd, Capt. Wm., 221.
- Local Option Election, 398.
- Lockwood, Mrs. Belva, 439.
- Logan, Gen. T. M., 355.
- Lohman, E., 247.
- London, Bishop of, 510.
- London, D. H., 172, 203.
- Longstreet, Gen., 232, 235, 236,
238, 418.
- Lord, Rev. Willis, 157.
- Lorraine, Ed., 336.
- Lovenstein, Wm., 306, 363, 367,
370, 396, 413, 419, 432, 455.
- Lumpkin, W., 155.
- Lurty, W. S., 413.
- Lutheran Church, First English,
355.
- Lutheran Church, Sixth Street,
301.
- Lutheran Synod, 301, 464, 512,
527.
- Lybrock, A., 397.
- Lybrook, A. M., 375.
- Lyell, Thos., 51.
- Lynch, B. W., 318.
- Lynch, John, 71, 161.
- Lynch, J. J., 542.
- Lyons, James, 107, 136, 140, 144,
146, 152, 157, 158, 159, 167, 168,
169, 171, 175, 194, 197, 199, 203,
228, 246, 259, 269, 284, 285, 286,
288, 297, 327, 338, 381.
- Lyons, James, Jr., 363, 370.
- Lyons, Lord, 210.
- Lyons, Peter, 40, 73.
- Lyons, Judge W. H., 207, 209, 273,
274, 280, 285, 288, 290.

M

- Maccubbin, Samuel, 248.
- Maclachlan, Rev. H. D. C., 526.

- Macfarland, W. H., 134, 135, 137,
140, 143, 147, 151, 152, 153, 154,
157, 166, 168, 174, 175, 194, 197,
208, 209, 214, 220, 246, 271, 281,
285, 288, 299, 320.
- Macmurdo, Chas. T., 55.
- Macmurdo, C. J., 89.
- Madison, Fannie Lilian, 390, 391.
- Madison, James, 24, 25, 26, 33, 34,
39, 40, 63, 71, 76, 85, 96, 99,
112, 113, 120, 134, 135.
- Madison, Bishop James, 42, 49, 60,
75, 83.
- Madison Mining Co., 162.
- Magoon, Rev. E. L., 143, 151, 154.
- Magri, Dr. Jos., 503.
- Magruder, Gen., 223, 236, 247.
- Maguire, A. M., 22.
- Maher, J. P., 319.
- Mahone, Gen. Wm., 254, 361, 363,
375, 385, 387, 396, 413.
- Mahone, Mrs. Wm., 509.
- Maine, The, 458.
- Male Orphan Asylum, 35, 155, 200.
- Malone, Alex., 87.
- Malvern Hill, Battle of, 236.
- Manassas, First Battle, 224.
- Manassas, Second Battle, 238.
- Manchester Annexation, 525.
- Mankin, C. F., 296.
- Manly, B., 182.
- Manly, R. M., 307.
- Mann Bill, The, 487.
- Mann, Judge Wm. H., 434, 483,
487, 499, 518, 524, 527, 528, 534,
535, 541.
- Mann's Tavern, 32.
- Manson, Mrs. H. G., 461.
- Manson, Dr. O. F., 355, 379, 410.
- Marable, Sol., 447.
- Marks, Cyprian, 78.
- Marquis of Lorne, 384.
- Marshall, Col. Chas., 405.
- Marshall, Alma, 78.
- Marshall Guard, 155.
- Marshall House, 530.
- Marshall, John, 28, 30, 33, 42, 43,
46, 48, 52, 53, 58, 60, 63, 65, 66,
68, 79, 81, 86, 95, 101, 103, 104,
107, 111, 112, 113, 117, 119, 120,
124, 126, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133,
163, 181.
- Marshall, John Day, 475.
- Marshall, Rev. C. K., 246.
- Marshall, Thos., 130.
- Marshall, Wm., 42, 79, 82.
- Marshall Theatre, 139, 227.
- Martin, J. A., 272.
- Martin, Thos. S., 433, 466, 496,
499, 502, 528, 535.
- Martin, Luther, 66.
- Marye Battery, 278.
- Marye, J. L., 127, 313, 332, 336.
- Marye, Col. Morton, 529.
- Marvin, B. A., 374.
- Marx, Jos., 79, 83, 120.
- Marx, S., 129.
- Mason, George, 33, 63, 108.
- Mason, J. M., 156.
- Mason, Rev. Landon R., 514, 542.
- Masons' Hall, 28, 32.
- Masonic Home, 344, 433.
- Masonic Temple, 410.
- Mason, Judge J. Y., 166, 171, 204.
- Mason, S., 306.
- Massie, Judge Thornton L., 541.
- Massie, J. D., 318.
- Massey, Rev. John E., 361, 375,
380, 396.
- Mastin, Rev. J. T., 454.
- Masurier, Capt., 459.
- Mathews, Dr. W. P., 529.
- Maupin, Dr. Socrates, 137, 154.
- Maurice, H. A., 526.
- Maury, Gen. D. H., 347, 473.
- Maury, Matthew F., 198, 218, 336.
- Maury, R. H., 318.
- Maury, Col. R. L., 511.
- Maxwell, W., 168.
- Maxwell, Rev. L. R., 470.

- Maybee, Rev. W. J., 517.
 Maynard, Capt. J. C., 229.
 Maynard, Robert, 148.
 Maynard, Horace, 188.
 Mayo, Louisa, 78.
 Mayo, Maria D., 95.
 Mayo, Geo. W., 398.
 Mayo, Maj. Wm., 7, 87.
 Mayo, Dr. T. P., 414.
 Mayo, Mrs. F., 461.
 Mayo, Col John, 34, 41, 51, 92, 95, 176.
 Mayo, Joseph, 115, 158, 159, 169, 172, 178, 179, 188, 191, 192, 200, 209, 222, 225, 227, 231, 241, 246, 253, 262, 263, 271, 277, 280, 290, 300, 333.
 Mayo, P. H., 531.
 Mayo, P. P., 163.
 McAdams, G. B., 455.
 McAdams, T. B., 505, 513.
 McAlister, Rev. J. D., 523, 539.
 McCabe, Gordon, 344, 515.
 McCabe, Rev. J. D., 144.
 McCafferty, W. H., 296.
 McCance, T. W., 291, 314, 319, 365, 366, 415.
 McCarthy, Carlton, 438, 483, 495, 496, 498, 502, 506, 511, 513.
 McCarthy, M., 319.
 McCarty, Page, 338, 339, 384, 473.
 McCausland, Alex., 207.
 McCaull, J. A., 325.
 McCaull, P. H., 361, 456.
 McCaw, Dr. J. B., 194, 240, 251, 355, 369, 379, 478, 504.
 McClellan, Robt., 163.
 McClellan, Gen., 226, 231, 236, 237, 238, 239.
 McClurg, James, 46, 55, 82.
 McClure, Col. C. E., 487.
 McConnell, Capt. Ed., 222.
 McCormick, C. H., 147.
 McCredie, John, 64.
 McCue, Samuel H., 495.
 McCurdy, Capt. P., 473.
 McDaniel, Dr. Geo. W., 522, 529.
 McDonald, Gen. Jas., 337, 434.
 McDonald Papers, 325.
 McDowell, Gov., 146, 152.
 McDowell, General, 234, 239.
 McEntree, Col., 274.
 McFaden, Dr. F. T., 516.
 McGill, Bishop John, 180, 184, 200, 211, 241, 302, 325, 329.
 McGill, J. D., 141.
 McGill Union, 518.
 McGilvray, J. A., 472.
 McGilvray, Rev. W. B., 423.
 McGuire, F. H., 361, 441.
 McGuire, John P., 504.
 McGuire, Dr. Hunter, 243, 339, 349, 350, 355, 369, 384, 429, 465, 474, 493.
 McGuire, Dr. Stuart, 465, 498, 423.
 McGuire Monu. Asso., 474, 493.
 McGruder, Dr. Chas., 462.
 McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., 509.
 McIlwaine, Richard, 310.
 McKeand, John, 22.
 McKee, S. K., 446, 505, 526.
 McKendree, Bishop Wm., 51.
 McKenzie, L., 268, 281.
 McKiel, J. W., 271.
 McKim, Wm., 75.
 McKinley, Wm., 454, 458, 465, 473, 481.
 McKinney, Gov. P. W., 370, 413, 416, 419, 422, 424, 429, 432, 434.
 McMahan, T. J., 533.
 McRae, Col. S., 414.
 McRae, C. C., 326.
 McRae, Alex., 58, 66, 69, 70, 83, 86.
 McRobert, Alex., 44.
 McWilliams, Henry, 268.
 Meade, Bishop, 43, 89, 151, 186, 200, 222, 229.
 Meade, General, 243, 269.
 Mead, Stith, 56.

- Mebane, R. S., 134.
 Mechanics Institute, 182, 190, 458,
 477, 480.
 Medical Asso. of U. S., 175.
 Medical College of Va., 137, 180,
 181, 204, 364, 378.
 Medico-Psychological Assn., 471.
 Meher, E. P., 500.
 Memminger, C. G., 223.
 Memorial Hospital, 490, 452.
 Menzel, Dr. Paul, 511.
 Men's Bible Classes, 528.
 Mercer, Dr., 475.
 Mercer, C. F., 93.
 Mercer, Hugh, 67.
 Mercer, Walter C., 520, 531, 539.
 Mercer, James, 27, 28, 40.
 Mercer, J. J., 514.
 Mercer, John, 66.
 Merchants National Bank, 326,
 341, 342.
 Merchants and Mechanics Bank,
 291.
 Merchants and Planters Bank,
 291.
 Merchants Coffee House, 90, 98,
 127, 142.
 Merchants Library Asso., 139.
 Mercie, Jean A., 404.
 Meredith, Chas. V., 391, 392, 397,
 480, 498.
 Meredith, Mrs. C. V., 519.
 Meredith, J. A., 171, 174, 194, 209,
 259, 269, 275, 280, 285, 288, 302,
 316, 352, 356.
 Meredith, J. S., 338.
 Meredith, Wyndham R., 470, 502.
 Meredith, W. M., 168.
 Methodist Centennial, 463.
 Methodist General Conference, 398.
 Methodist Orphanage, 464.
 Metropolitan Hall, 179.
 Merrill, Prof. G. F., 468.
 Merrill, H. S., 274.
 Merrimac, 229, 230.
 Meyer, Julius, Sons, 478.
 Meyer, Rev. Wm., 496.
 Meyer, Rev. F. B., 478.
 Meyers, G. A., 108, 152, 164.
 Meyers, A. H., 471.
 Meyers, E. E., 436.
 Meyers, S., 95.
 Michaels, Rev. Robt., 153.
 Milheiser, Chas., 367.
 Milheiser, Moses, 367, 462.
 Military Surgeons, 527.
 Miller, Capt. John, 221.
 Miller, Capt. Daniel, 221.
 Miller, Henry, 386, 529.
 Miller, Polk, 452.
 Miller, John M., 482.
 Miller, Mrs. L. O., 484.
 Miller, T. A., 498, 528.
 Mills, Col. G. W., 500.
 Mills, Morgan R., 459, 521.
 Mills, N., 127.
 Mills, Robt., 81.
 Mims, Lina, 95.
 Minnigerode, Dr. Chas., 204, 228,
 250, 259, 305, 333, 337, 347, 349,
 353, 358, 360, 367, 386, 389, 411,
 419.
 Minor, Benj. B., 147, 152, 155, 161,
 168, 169, 501.
 Minor, Judge, E. C., 362, 435, 492.
 Minor, Mrs. E. C., 451.
 Mitchell, Robert, 22, 24, 29, 30, 44,
 57, 73, 334.
 Mitchell, Wm., 59, 147.
 Mitchell, Wm., Jr., 163.
 Mitchell, S. P., 203.
 Mitchell, John, 285.
 Mitchell, Dr. S. C., 483, 493, 496,
 505.
 Moncure, Dr. John, 520.
 Moncure, Judge R. C. L., 174, 275,
 280, 316, 374, 380.
 Moncure, Capt. T. J., 222.
 Moncure, W. C., 294.
 Monroe, Mrs. James, 491.

- Monroe, James, 33, 52, 53, 70, 71,
 73, 75, 76, 94, 96, 98, 112, 113,
 117, 118, 193.
 Monroe Park, 180.
 Montague, Gov. A. J., 456, 476,
 477, 480, 481, 483, 493, 496, 498,
 499, 502, 516, 529, 539.
 Montague, Hill, 472, 535.
 Montague, R. L., 199, 226.
 Montague, J. D., 411.
 Montague, J. H., 538.
 Monte Maria, 340
 Montgomery, Alex., 27, 35.
 Montgomery Guard, 203, 221.
 Montgomery, J. S., 504.
 Monumental Church, 29, 81, 89,
 143, 145, 201.
 Moody, Rev. Dwight L., 389, 437.
 Moody, J. M., 326.
 Moore Memorial Church, 344.
 Moore, Gen. P. T., 221, 329, 337,
 386.
 Moore, S. McD., 299.
 Moore, Rev. T. V., 171, 179, 186,
 187.
 Moore, Dr. S. P., 350.
 Moore, E. C., 162.
 Moore, Andrew, 40.
 Moore, Bishop Richard Channing,
 89, 94, 108, 116, 118, 120, 126,
 132, 135, 137, 143.
 Moore, Joseph, 111.
 Moore, Dr. W. W., 450, 526, 531.
 Moore, R. Walton, 498.
 Moore, Dr. T. J., 461.
 Moore, Dr. J. H., 504.
 Mordecai, John B., 338, 339.
 Mordecai, Samuel, 338.
 Morgan, Gen. J. B., 246, 254, 278.
 Morgan, E. E., 523.
 Morgan, Gen. Daniel, 54.
 Morganfield, C. A., 440.
 Morris, Dabney, 95.
 Morris, Joshua, 56.
 Morris, Chas. Y., 209.
 Morris, L. Z., 471, 517.
 Morris, Dr. J. W., 537.
 Morrissey, Jas., 292.
 Morse's Telegraph, 153, 158.
 Mrton, H. M., 168.
 Morton, D. V., 535.
 Morton, John, 446, 486.
 Morton, John B., 270, 326, 374.
 Morton, Col. Wm., 276.
 Morton, O. S., 528.
 Morus, Multicaulis, 138.
 Mosby, Jos., 141.
 Mosby, Col. John S., 532.
 Moseley, Wm., 58.
 Moss, Dr. J. H., 520.
 Moss, Mrs., 78.
 Mounted Rangers, 223.
 Mozart Academy, 397.
 Mozart Asso., 397.
 Mt. Calvary Cemetery, 405.
 Muir, W. H., 296.
 Mulford, J. E., 314.
 Mullen, W. H., 401.
 Mulry, T. M., 512.
 Munford, Geo. W., 110, 112, 117,
 152, 168, 169, 194.
 Munford, J. D., 159, 162, 199.
 Munford, B. B., 388, 444, 456, 466,
 476, 529.
 Munford, Mrs. B. B., 520.
 Munford, Gen. T. T., 453.
 Munford, William, 62, 73, 83, 85,
 87, 91, 92, 99, 105, 111, 193.
 Munford Col. W., 231.
 Munford, Col. W. P., 383, 406.
 Munford, Col. Geo. Wythe, 359,
 380.
 Munford, Col. R. B., 474.
 Munsey, Dr. W. E., 310.
 Murphy's Hotel, 463.
 Murphy, John, 528.
 Murphy, T. B., 446, 457.
 Murry, H., 440.
 Mutual Assurance Society, 46, 91.
 Myers, Col. E. T. D., 339, 401, 501.

Myers, G. A., 288, 308.
 Myers, G. H., 161.
 Myers, J., 153.
 Myers, L. T., 470.
 Myers, S. S., 159.

N

Nalle, Dr. J. R., 457.
 Nalle, Col. Wm., 460.
 Napier, Lord, 197.
 Nash, B. H., 222, 448.
 Nash, Dr. Thos. 185.
 National Bank of Va., 270, 291,
 342.
 National Board of Trade, 310.
 National Conf. Charities & Cor-
 rections, 512.
 National Express and Transp. Co.,
 274.
 National Exchange Bank, 291.
 National Roads Congress, 536.
 National Supply Dealers, 512.
 Needham, Rev. Geo. C., 389.
 Neilson, Adelaide, 354.
 Nekervis, Wm., 83.
 Nelson, Capt., 107.
 Nelson, Gen. Thos., 40, 123, 152.
 Nelson, Maria, 78.
 Nelson, Dr. James, 316, 429.
 Nelson, N. W., 367, 437.
 Nelson, Marx, 462.
 Netherwood, Jas., 467.
 Newberry, General, 320.
 Newberry, S. H., 375, 387.
 Newell, Jos. M., 449.
 Newman, John, 318.
 Newman, Rev. H. B., 187.
 Newman, Col. W. W., 360.
 Newport, Christopher, 1, 2.
 News Leader, The, 487, 524.
 Newton, Bishop J. B., 417, 435,
 456, 457.
 Newton, C. W., 299.
 Newton, Thos. J., 27.
 Newton, Virginius, 472, 479, 497.

Nicholas, C. J., 107.
 Nicholas, Carter, 19.
 Nicholas, George, 33, 44.
 Nicholas, Governor, 93.
 Nicholas, Philip N., 59, 70, 83, 86,
 95, 107, 110, 112, 117, 124, 129,
 135, 136, 140, 166.
 Nicholas, Robert, 13.
 Nicholas, R. C., 134.
 Nicholas, W. C., 61, 95, 96.
 Nicholas, Thos., 23.
 Nilsson, Christian, 325.
 Nimmo, Col. R. M., 231.
 Nolly, Rev. Geo. W., 319, 387.
 Nolting, A. W., 311.
 Nolting, E. O., 319, 342, 355, 434.
 Nolting, Mrs. E. O., 474.
 None-Such, 3.
 Northrop, Wm., 542.
 Norton, Maj. Geo. F., 388.
 Norwood, Rev. Wm., 143, 147, 151,
 171, 406.
 Notman, John, 163.
 Nowland, R. W. N., 402.
 Nullification Act, 121.
 Nuttal, 78.

O

Oakwood Cemetery, 187, 225, 364.
 Oakwood Memorial Asso., 277.
 O'Bannon, J. H., 501.
 O'Brien, Rev. T., 126, 133.
 O'Connell, Bishop D. J., 359, 371,
 389, 412, 489, 496, 504, 540.
 O'Conner, Charles, 286, 287, 288.
 Odenheimer, Rev. W. H., 201.
 Odd Fellows Hall, 160, 182.
 Odd Fellows Convention, 472.
 O'Ferrall, Col. Chas. T., 424, 432,
 434, 439, 444, 445, 452, 500, 501.
 O'Ferrall, Mrs. C. T., 461.
 Ogden, Robert, 488.
 Ogilvie, J., 58.
 Old Stone House, 7, 264.
 Oliver, Ben, 54.

- Ord, Gen. E. O. C., 266, 267, 269.
 Ordinance of Secession, 216, 221.
 Ordway, A., 314.
 O'Reilly, Rev. J. B., 503.
 Osborne, C. F., 152, 154, 159.
 Osgood, Rev. E. E., 514
 Otey Battery, 222, 278.
 Otey, Bishop, 200.
 Otey, Capt. John M., 222, 386.
 Ould, Judge Robt., 284, 286, 305,
 319, 332, 340, 346, 365, 366, 381.
 Owen, T. F., 326.
 Owen, Thomas E., 532.
- P
- Pace, James B., 373, 383, 401, 484,
 501.
 Pace, Mrs. J. B., 461.
 Pace, 49.
 Pace, W. H., 324.
 Page, John, 12, 40, 57, 58, 61.
 Page, Elizabeth, 78.
 Page, Maj. Mann, 497.
 Page, Mary, 78.
 Page, Luther R., 307.
 Page, Maj. Legh R., 434.
 Page, Rosewell, 422.
 Page, Samuel M., 455.
 Page, Dr. Thos. Nelson, 407, 417,
 421, 485, 496, 505.
 Paine, W. S., 231.
 Palmer, Chas., 268.
 Palmer, Dr. W. P., 194, 455.
 Palmer, Geo. S., 280, 388.
 Palmer, Gen., 454.
 Palmer, Col. W. H., 424.
 Parker, Judge Alton B., 496.
 Parker Lt. Artillery, 223.
 Parker, Josiah, 40.
 Parker, T. H., 441.
 Parker, Richard, 40, 67.
 Parker, Judge R. E., 125, 136.
 Parker, W. H., 136.
 Parker, Dr. W. W., 200, 222, 383,
 467.
- Parnell, Chas. S., 365.
 Park Place Methodist Church,
 355, 401.
 Parrish, Mrs. Scott, 536.
 Parsons, H. C., 365.
 Patteson, Camm, 388.
 Patterson, Rev. Geo., 255.
 Patterson, Mr., 78.
 Patterson, Mrs., 78.
 Patterson, John, 96.
 Patterson, Dr. Samuel, 140, 153.
 Patterson, Dr. W. H., 156.
 Patterson, Dr. R. H., 542.
 Patti, Adelina, 211.
 Patton, J. M., 140, 198.
 Patton, J. D., 373, 396.
 Paul, Col. S. P., 397.
 Paxton, Gen., 241.
 Payne, John, 69.
 Payne, Col. W. M., 157.
 Payne, Dr. R. S., 324.
 Payne, Gen. W. H., 366, 370.
 Payne, Col. Alex., 366.
 Peay, J. H., 353, 410.
 Peebles, J. K., 495, 506.
 Pegram's Battery, 254.
 Pegram, Ed., 66.
 Pegram, Gen. J. H., 144, 149.
 Pegram, J. W., 146, 500.
 Pegram, R. G., 455.
 Pegram, Capt. Geo. B., 459.
 Pegram, John, 258, 278.
 Pell, Dr. E. L., 464.
 Pemberton, T. Wm., 397.
 Pemberton, R. T., 504.
 Pendleton, Edmund, 13, 19, 33, 40,
 58.
 Pendleton, Rev. W. K., 324.
 Penn, Rev. Abram, 153.
 Penn, Wm., 51.
 Pennock, 25.
 Pennybacker, Senator, 156.
 Peple, G. A., 449.
 Perdue, J. R., 526.
 Perry, Com. O. H., 88.

- Peterkin, Bishop Geo. W., 509, 541.
- Peterkin, Rev. Joshua, 187, 208, 228, 250, 302, 325, 333, 337, 344, 345, 347, 353, 386, 427.
- Peters, Rev. J. Sidney, 502.
- Peterson, Rev. E. M., 195.
- Peterson, Dr. P. A., 358, 413, 434.
- Pettit, W. B., 434, 480.
- Pettit, Pembroke, 469.
- Peyton, Gen. Bernard, 107, 134, 140, 143, 152, 174, 175.
- Peyton, Capt. T. J., 221.
- Pfeiffer, Rev. H. C., 532.
- Pharmaceutical Assn. America, 471.
- Phillips, Gen. A. L., 522.
- Phillips, C. H., 501.
- Phillips, Jas. Jeter, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299.
- Phipp, Ben., 118.
- Physicians & Surgeons of Con-
fed., 350.
- Pickett Camp, 422.
- Pickett Monument, 408.
- Pickett, Geo., 46, 58, 81.
- Pickett, Mrs., 78.
- Pickett, Gen. Geo. L., 331, 347.
- Pierce, Bishop, 224, 385.
- Pierce, Franklin, 176.
- Pierpont, Gov. F. H., 270, 300, 343.
- Pinafore, H. M. S., 362.
- "Pine Apple Church," 87, 98.
- Pinel Hospital, 430.
- Pitkin, Rev. J. B., 122.
- Pitts, Mary Emily, 295.
- Pitt, Dr. R. H., 423, 464.
- Pizzini, Andrew, 311, 380, 386, 435, 436, 470.
- Pizzini, J. A., 423.
- Pizzini, L. W., 373.
- Planters National Bank, 291, 341, 342.
- Pleasants, Fred., 83.
- Pleasants, Geo. D., 295, 497.
- Pleasants, Jno., 11.
- Pleasants, Jno., Jr., 66.
- Pleasants, Gov. Jas., 100, 101, 102, 103.
- Pleasants, Jno. D., 101.
- Pleasants, J. H., 107, 110, 116, 119, 135, 146, 149, 153, 154.
- Pleasants, Col. Jas., 337.
- Pleasants, Samuel, Jr., 49, 59, 75, 84.
- Pleasants, Mrs. J. A., 369.
- Pleasants, Capt. J. B., 448.
- Pleasants, W. H., 473.
- Pleasants, M. F., 504.
- Plumer, Dr. W. S., 130, 144, 151, 156, 159, 331, 368.
- Poe, Edgar Allan, 151, 165, 476, 503.
- Poe, Maj. Jno., 314, 315, 320, 339, 448.
- Poindexter, A. M., 141.
- Poindexter, Chas., 443.
- Poindexter, Geo. H., 388.
- Poindexter, Rev. J. E., 542.
- Poindexter, J. E., 361, 362.
- Points, Jas., 169.
- Polk, Jas. K., 149, 157, 161, 165.
- Pollard, Benj., 54, 368.
- Pollard, Dr. Jno., 398, 538.
- Pollard, H. Rives, 254, 301.
- Pollard, H. R., 391, 392, 396, 434, 510.
- Pollard, Mrs. Lucy Jane, 447.
- Pollard, J. Garland, 464, 479.
- Pollard, H. R., Jr., 503, 525.
- Pollard, Robt., 34, 58, 59, 81, 83, 89, 95, 117, 131.
- Pollard, Wm., 54.
- Pope, Gen., 238, 239.
- Pope, Jno., 446, 455.
- Popham, J. R., 474.
- Porter, Maj. J. C., 229.
- Porterfield, G. H., 155.
- Postoffice Robbery, 525.
- Potter, Jas. Brown, 495.
- Potts, Thos., 376, 462.

- Powderly, T. V., 400.
 Powell, J. H., 467.
 Powers, Rev. J. R., 187.
 Powers, Rev. Pike, 360, 457.
 Powers, W. H., 406.
 Powers, R. W., 511.
 Powhatan, 1, 2.
 Powhatan House, 145, 160, 174, 266.
 Powhatan Rock, 531.
 Prentiss, Judge R. R., 506.
 Presbyterian Assembly, 157, 331, 464.
 Presbyterian Synod, 239, 310, 402, 499.
 Presbyterian Pub. House, 494.
 President's Guard, 222.
 Preston, Jno., 76.
 Preston, Gov. Jas. P., 95, 96, 117, 119.
 Preston, W. B., 168, 216, 226.
 Preston, Walter, 199.
 Preston, R. S., 299.
 Preston, Dr. Thos. L., 368, 394.
 Preston, W. C., 482.
 Price, J. F., 71, 84.
 Price, Wm., 86.
 Price, Thos. R., 288.
 Price, Rev. P. B., 500.
 Prince of Wales, 209, 210.
 Princeton, The, 148.
 Prosser, Jno., 82, 84, 92.
 Prosser, Thos., 23.
 Pryor, Roger A., 198.
 Public Guard, 116, 152.
 Puller, L., 484.
 Puller, Capt. W. G., 510.
 Pulliam, Dr. R. M., 457.
 Pumphrey, Frank, 384.
 Purcell Battery, 221, 222, 278.
 Purcell, Col. Jno. B., 319, 363, 373, 383, 397, 411, 419, 425, 472.
 Purcell, Ladd & Co., 184.
 Purcell, Jno., 381, 440.
 Putney, Samuel, 200, 368.
 Putney, Stephen, 200, 501.
 Putney, Mrs. Stephen, 451, 474.
- Q
- Quarles, H. W., 169.
 Quarles, Robt., 87.
 Quarles, Thos. D., 318, 386.
 Queen Victoria, 195, 196, 344, 475.
 Quesnays, A. M., 29.
 Quitman, Gen., 160.
- R
- Radical, Rebellion, 314.
 Rady, C. P., 462.
 Ragland, W., 384.
 Rahm, Mrs. A. F., 456.
 Railroad Y. M. C. A., 516.
 Ralston, P. W., 388.
 Ramos, J. V., 455.
 Ramsdell, C. P., 340.
 Randall, A. W., 290.
 Randolph, Beverly, 35.
 Randolph, Bishop A. M., 427, 500, 531.
 Randolph, Rev. B. M., 492.
 Randolph, Edmund, 28, 30, 33, 35, 36, 54, 58, 65.
 Randolph, Geo. W., 194, 209, 213, 214, 216, 242, 250.
 Randolph, Isham, 149.
 Randolph, John of Roanoke, 66, 109, 113, 122, 406.
 Randolph, J. W., 434.
 Randolph Macon College, 152.
 Randolph, Maj. N. V., 418, 422, 436, 458, 462, 492.
 Randolph, Mrs. N. V., 404, 453, 465.
 Randolph, Peyton, 12, 13, 69, 70, 84.
 Randolph, Peter, 11.
 Randolph, Richard, 8, 14.
 Randolph, Lt. R. B., 123.
 Randolph, Thos. Jefferson, 299.

- Randolph, W. E., 318.
 Randolph, Wm., 11, 15.
 Rangers, The, 155, 221.
 Ransom, Gen., 349.
 Raphiel, Charlotte, 78.
 Rawlings, Dr. Geo. L., 449.
 Rawlings, Dr. E. H., 465.
 Ray, Rev. Geo. H., 431, 538.
 Rawlings, Jno., 91, 107.
 Read, J. B., 91.
 Read, Dr. Chas. H., 186, 194, 328,
 331, 369, 463, 473.
 Reams, J. D., 526.
 Readjusters, 358, 361, 370, 375.
 Reagan, J. H., 270, 466.
 Red Men, 346.
 Reddy, J. V., 396.
 Reddy, W. F., 446, 457, 473.
 Regan, Jno. L., 314.
 Recorder, The, 49.
 Reed, W. C., 511.
 Reed, W. B., 282, 286.
 Reedy, Wm., 296.
 Reed, Capt., 222.
 Reeve, Samuel, 155.
 Reeves, J. W., 162.
 Reeve, Capt. E. P., 462.
 Reins, Richard, 141.
 Religious Herald, 170, 368.
 Renfrew, Baron, 209.
 Reordon, Dr. B. L., 464.
 Republican, The, 170.
 Reservoir, New, 343.
 Retreat for Sick, 355, 383.
 Reynolds, Rev., 163.
 Reynolds, Rev. W. H., 474.
 Retail Merchants' Assn., 498.
 Revercomb, G. A., 500.
 Rhea, Judge W. F., 511.
 Ridgeway, Robt., 273.
 Rhoads, W. S., 536.
 Rice, J. H., 82, 87, 94.
 Riflemen, 84, 89, 102.
 Rifle Rangers, 104.
 Richards, J. S., 54.
 Richardson, Wm., 47, 55, 69.
 Richardson, B. W., 462.
 Richardson, Judge R. A., 375,
 486.
 Richardson, W. B., 448.
 Richardson, J. H., 474.
 Richardson, J. B., 117, 118.
 Richardson, W. H., 200, 218, 353.
 Richardson, D. C., 368, 374, 391,
 408, 417, 438, 511, 520, 526, 527,
 532, 539.
 Richmond Academy, 58.
 Richmond Advertiser, 49.
 Richmond & Alleghany Ry., 313,
 365, 372, 373.
 Richmond Blues, 47, 53, 69, 102,
 104, 116, 126, 203, 221, 277, 285,
 429, 459, 471.
 Richmond Banking & Insurance
 Co., 291, 342, 378.
 Richmond, By-gone days, 338.
 Richmond Cavalry, 123.
 Richmond Christian Advocate,
 170.
 Richmond College, 127, 140, 153,
 180, 280, 332, 340, 441, 446, 513,
 529.
 Richmond & Danville Ry., 158.
 Richmond Dock Co., 93.
 Richmond Dragoons, 118, 126.
 Richmond Educational Assn., 154,
 520.
 Richmond Female Institute, 182.
 Richmond, Fredericksburg & Po-
 tomac Ry., 127, 166.
 Richmond Gas Works, 146.
 Richmond Gazette, 60.
 Richmond Grays, 221, 278, 385.
 Richmond Hill Academy, 75.
 Richmond & Henrico Ry., 527.
 Richmond Home for Ladies, 383.
 Richmond Light Guard, 222.
 Richmond Library Society, 71,
 163.
 Richmond Locomotive Works,
 421.
 Richmond & Lynchburg Ry., 208.

- Richmond & Louisa Ry., 134, 136,
158, 172.
Richmond & Newport News Ry.,
278, 373.
Richmond & Ohio Ry., 158.
Richmond Rifle Vol., 71.
Richmond Riflemen, 221.
Richmond St. Ry., 209.
Richmond Sabbath Assn., 384.
Richmond Soup Assn., 254.
Richmond Theatre Fire, 77.
Richmond Theatre, 452.
Richmond & Petersburg Ry., 134.
Richmond & York River Ry., 176,
208.
Richmond Virginian, 524.
Riddick, Lemuel, 13.
Riddick, Jos., 134.
Riddick, Rev. Jos. H., 482.
Riddick, W. J., 200.
Riddleberger, H. H., 361, 370, 371,
374, 375.
Rieley, Judge, J. W., 435, 474.
Ritchie, Thomas, 60, 69, 79, 84,
86, 91, 101, 107, 110, 116, 135,
137, 144, 183.
Ritchie, Thos., Jr., 154, 183.
Ritchie, W. F., 146, 153, 168, 172.
Rives, Judge, 280, 297.
Rives, W. C., 124, 125, 136, 142,
157, 197.
Rives, T. C., 169.
Roane, Judge Spencer, 53, 69, 95,
99.
Roane, W. H., 136.
Roanoke, The, 171.
Roberts, Powhatan, 318.
Robertson, Jno., 107, 117, 125, 213,
214, 218.
Robertson, Jas., 124.
Robertson, Moncure, 127, 134.
Robertson, Wm., 76.
Robertson, Wyndham, 116, 119,
129, 132, 204.
Robins, Logan, 391.
Robinson, J. B., 162.
Robinson, Jno., 318.
Robinson, Conway, 120, 127, 151.
Robinson, B. F., 318.
Robinson, Dr. E. F., 449.
Robinson, Jos., 318.
Robinson, Leigh, 427.
Robinson, S. W., 324.
Rockefeller, J. D., 513, 516.
Rockett, Robt., 394.
Rocky Ridge, 11.
Rodney, Caesar A., 65.
Rogers, Capt. J. Tate, 402.
Rogers, Col. St. G., 231.
Rogers, Randolph, 190, 306.
Ronald, Andrew, 24, 25, 30, 43.
Roosevelt, Theodore, 496, 499,
505, 542.
Rose, C. A., 194.
Rose, C. W., 268, 390.
Rosemary Library Assn., 422.
Rosenbaum, M., 367, 414.
Rosenegk, A. von, 420.
Ross, Charlie, 344.
Ross, David, 36.
Ross, Erasmus, 324.
Ross, Dr. Geo., 369, 578.
Rosser, Dr. Leonidas, 153, 200.
Rosser, Capt. J. T., 221.
Rosser, Gen. T. L., 385, 423.
Rowlett, Wm., 107.
Royall, W. L., 338, 365, 366.
Royce, J. B., 78.
Royster, J. B., 386.
Ruffner, Dr. W. H., 374, 486.
Rumsey, Jas., 26.
Russell, Capt. Wm., 459.
Rust, Dr. M. A., 421.
Rust, Thos. A., 380.
Rutherford, Jno., 107, 117, 129,
140, 279.
Rutherford, Thos., 59, 82, 95, 120,
131, 136.
Ryan, Father, 369.
Ryan, Thos. F., 488, 504.
Rye, Geo., 293.

Ryland, Josiah, 474.
 Ryland, Dr. Robt., 122, 134, 467.

S

Sage, Mrs. M. J., 330.
 Saint Albans Hall, 308.
 Saint Andrew Brotherhood, 472.
 Saint Andrews Episcopal Church, 486.
 Saint James Episcopal Church, 137, 144, 149, 178, 201, 228, 541.
 Saint James Methodist Church, 503.
 Saint Elizabeth Hospital, 540.
 Saint Charles Hotel, 226, 267, 299, 470.
 Saint Johns Church, 8, 13, 14, 44, 50, 62, 89, 99, 206, 277, 510.
 Saint Johns Lutheran Church, 367.
 Saint Marys Catholic Church, 466.
 Saint John, Gen., 349.
 Saint Lukes Hospital, 384, 465.
 Saint Josephs Academy, 340.
 Saint Marks Episcopal Church, 155.
 Saint Patricks Catholic Church, 200, 211.
 Saint Pauls Episcopal Church, 147, 151, 200, 204, 210, 222, 228, 259, 329.
 Saint Peters Catholic Church, 126, 180, 302, 325, 330.
 Saint Vincent De Paul, 511.
 Sale, Adj. Gen. W. W., 527.
 Sampson, Thos., 154, 182.
 Sampson, Richard, 129.
 Samuels, W. H., 303.
 Sands, Alex. H., 292, 406.
 Sands, O. J., 536.
 Sands, Wm., 141.
 Sands, Conway R., 413, 432, 456,
 San Francisco Earthquake, 507.
 Sanford, C. O., 134, 137.
 Saunders, E. A., 373.
 Saunders, Samuel, 133.
 Saunders, D. J., 194, 209, 272, 275.
 Saville, C. O., 528.
 Schell, Aug., 288.
 Scherer, Rev. J. J., 512, 527.
 Scherer, L. L., 533.
 Scherer, Samuel, 22, 24.
 Schley, Admiral, 460.
 Schofield, Gen. J. M., 281, 285, 290, 300, 318.
 School Board of Richmond, 382.
 Schoolcraft, O. J., 353.
 Schoolcraft, Mattie Ould, 358.
 Schultz, 319.
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, 95, 131, 166, 176, 180, 192, 217, 219, 220, 226, 239.
 Scott, R. G., 107, 131, 142, 159, 161, 167, 169, 171, 192.
 Scott, Jas. A., 136, 260, 262, 314, 334, 388.
 Scott, R. S., 155.
 Scott, W. H., 314.
 Scott, Fred. R., 344, 366, 414, 462.
 Scott, Jno., 403, 483.
 Scott, N. C., 528.
 Scott, R. Taylor, 408, 413, 432, 457.
 Scott, W. W., 443.
 Scott, Miss F. G., 474.
 Scott, Judge R. Carter, 485, 493.
 Seabrook, Jno., 54, 87, 149.
 Seaboard Air Line, 470.
 Seal of Richmond, 334.
 Searcy, C. J., 440.
 Seay, J. A., 319.
 Secession Convention, 213, 214, 226.
 Second Baptist Church, 100, 135, 143, 149, 495.
 Second Presbyterian Church, 157, 159, 175, 442.
 Seddon, Jas. A., 150, 174, 214, 222, 289, 368.
 Segregation Ordinance, 531.

- Seigle, C. L., 349.
 Selden, Jos., 58, 59.
 Selden, Miles, 23.
 Selden, Nathaniel, 75.
 Seldon, Maj. Jno., 415.
 Selden, Wm., 110.
 Selden, Arch., 470.
 Semmes, Rev. Thos., 486.
 Semple, Rev. R. B., 74.
 Seven Days Battle, 235.
 Seven Pines Battle, 232.
 Seventh Street Christian Church,
 333, 346.
 Seward, W. H., 257, 290.
 Seymour, Horatio, 301.
 Shackelford, Capt. G. P., 469.
 Shafer, Jno. C., 448.
 Sharpe, S., 221.
 Shaw, Dr. Anna, 524.
 Shaw, Geo. C., 514.
 Shepherd, Alex., 66.
 Shepley, Gen., 264.
 Sheppard, Jas., 67, 69.
 Sheppard, J. M., 67, 127.
 Sheppard, Ben., 169.
 Sheppard, W. L., 347, 427, 502.
 Sheridan, Gen., 249, 270.
 Sherman, Gen., 270.
 Sherriffs, Reuben, 437.
 Shields, Gen., 160.
 Shields, Col. J. C., 329, 427.
 Shields, J. W., 457.
 Shields, Dr. C. M., 457.
 Shields, Alfred, 440.
 Shockoe, 11, 12.
 Shockoe Creek, 5, 6.
 Shockoe Cemetery, 143.
 Shockoe Methodist Church, 147.
 Shockoe Warehouse, 159.
 Shinberger, Capt., 497.
 Shoemaker, L. M., 155.
 Shubrick Launching, 465.
 Sidney Guard, 221.
 Sigman, Jno., 51.
 Sills, N. D., 505.
 Simcoe, Col., 20.
 Simons, Maj. W. E., 501.
 Singleton, Anthony, 46.
 Sitterding, Fritz., 484.
 Sizer, Jas., 141.
 Skelton, Col. W. O., 538.
 Skelton, Dr. J. G., 415.
 Skinker, Maj. C. R., 492.
 Slaughter, R. E., 478.
 Sledd, Dr. R. N., 367, 429, 431.
 Sleight, J. D. K., 440.
 Slemp, Campbell, 413.
 Sloan, Jno. A., 332, 336.
 Smith, A. Coke, Bishop, 447, 472.
 Smith, E. B., 421.
 Smith, Dr. Chas. H., 363.
 Smith, Rev. D. D., 144.
 Smith, Geo. A., 514.
 Smith, Gov., 155.
 Smith, G. W., 75, 76, 78, 232, 271,
 320.
 Smith, H. M., 533.
 Smith, H. M., Sr., 468.
 Smith, John, 1, 2, 3.
 Smith, J. G., 86.
 Smith, Dr. J. P., 466, 493, 505,
 531.
 Smith, Prof. F. N., 218.
 Smith, Mrs. M. S., 451.
 Smith, Norman, 296, 306.
 Smith, Preston, 76.
 Smith, P. F., 84.
 Smith, T. M., 139.
 Smith, Col. Thos., 366, 503.
 Smith, Dr. W. A., 130, 187, 313.
 Smith, W. H., 194.
 Smith, Capt. W. J., 221.
 Smith, Gov. Wm., 244, 246, 248,
 257, 259, 332, 342, 349, 366, 406,
 502.
 Smith, Wm. J., 264.
 Smith, Dr. W. R. L., 495, 516, 520.
 Smithdeal, G. M., 542.
 Snead, Albert, 141.
 Snead, Jesse, 141.
 Suit, S. T., 270, 271.
 Snyder, Asa., 389.

- Society of Cincinnati, 493.
 Society Preservation Virginia Antiquities, 491.
 Society Prevention Cruelty, 383.
 Soldiers & Sailors' Monument, 406, 438.
 Soldiers' Home, 426.
 Somers, Sir Geo., 2.
 Southall, Turner, 15, 19, 22, 28.
 Southerland, W. T., 305, 310.
 Southern Baptist Convention, 155, 353.
 Southern Confederacy, 214.
 Southern Educational Assn., 442, 488.
 Southern Literary Messenger, 127, 147, 150, 159, 170, 198, 336, 337.
 Southern Memorial Literary Society, 451.
 Southern Opinion, 301.
 Southern Planter, 170.
 Southern Rights Assn., 172, 203.
 Southern Spinners, 512.
 Southgate, Wm., 78.
 Southgate, Wright, 137.
 Southwood, Wm., 141.
 Spalding, J. W., 169.
 Spanish-American War, 459.
 Sparrow, Rev. P. J., 157.
 Spence, E. H., 522.
 Spence, E. B., 406.
 Spence, E. L., 511.
 Spotswood, Gov., 199.
 Spotswood, M. L., 370, 397, 408.
 Spotswood Hotel, 209, 215, 218, 222, 270, 284, 285, 289, 290, 324.
 Spotsylvania Courthouse, 249.
 Springfield Hospital, 226.
 Squires, L. S., 467.
 Stanard, Capt. Robt., 427.
 Stanard, Mrs. R. C., 221.
 Stanton, E. M., 300.
 Staples, Waller R., 316.
 Star, The, 142, 149.
 Starke, P. H., 374.
 Starke, Ashton, 396, 409, 425.
 Starr, Rev. W. H., 187.
 Starr, Dr. W. G., 367.
 State Bank, 342.
 State Journal, 304, 312.
 State Educational Convention, 187.
 State Library, 115, 443, 509.
 State, The, 371, 384.
 Stearns, Franklin, 268, 271, 305, 366, 410.
 Stebbins, Jos., 258.
 Steel, Rev. S. A., 353.
 Steger, Jno. O., 214, 402.
 Stein, Albert, 115.
 Stephens, Alex. H., 214, 222, 226, 228, 257, 270.
 Stephenson, Alex., 74.
 Stern, Jo Lane, 433, 502.
 Steuben, Baron, 20.
 Stevens, Rev. Ernest, 510.
 Stevens, Adam, 13.
 Stevens, Geo. W., 469, 482, 516.
 Stevens, Thad., 273, 280, 301.
 Stevenson, Adlai E., 426.
 Stevenson, Andrew, 91, 99, 107, 117, 125, 144, 151.
 Stevenson, Elizabeth, 78.
 Stevenson, Capt., 89.
 Stevenson, S., 95.
 Stewart, Jno., 396.
 Stewart, Jos. B., 542.
 Stewart, Dr. J. Calvin, 423, 499.
 Stewart, T. S., 147.
 Stickney, Rev. S. S., 457.
 Stiles, Rev. J. C. 154, 345.
 Stiles, Maj. Robt., 347, 417, 451, 501.
 Stith, Wm., 7.
 Stokes, A. Y., 402.
 Stokes, Chas. P., 457.
 Stone Bridge, 224.
 Stone House, 7.
 Stoneman, Gen., 241, 300, 303.
 Storrs, Gervas, 54, 58, 59, 84.
 Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 181.

Straus, Julius, 373, 461, 494, 542.
 Straus, M. L., 314, 367.
 Street car strike, 484, 489.
 Strickler, Dr. G. B., 450.
 Stringfellow, Maj., 421.
 Strode, Aubrey, 488, 519.
 Strong, Samuel, 277.
 Stuart, A. H. H., 216, 218, 226,
 276, 299, 342.
 Stuart, Alex., 58.
 Stuart, Rev. C. E., 529.
 Stuart, Rev. Geo. R., 420, 485, 539.
 Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., 202, 234,
 246, 249, 250, 251, 278.
 Stuart, Mrs. J. E. B., 250, 349,
 509.
 Stuart Monument, 346, 506, 508.
 Stuart Horse Guard Armory, 447.
 Sturdivant, Maj. N. A., 281, 292,
 308.
 Sublet, S., 107.
 Sumner, Chas., 312.
 "Sun do move," 359.
 Sunday School Union, 122.
 Surgeons Ry. Assn., 464.
 Surgical Assn. of America, 512.
 Sutton, W. M., 319.
 Sutton, J. T., 455.
 Swanson, Gov. Claude A., 499, 502,
 506, 508, 513, 519, 520, 527, 535.
 Swan Tavern, 73, 436, 491.
 Sweeney, Dr. Z. T., 461.
 Swem, E. G., 509.
 Swineford, Howard, 374, 411.
 Sycamore Church, 149, 178, 333.
 Sycle, Simon, 504.
 Sylvester, Dr. R. W., 185.
 Sylvester, Dr. R. G., 185.

T

Talcott, Col. A., 226, 386.
 Talcott, Capt. G. R., 467.
 Talmage, T. DeW., 367, 403.
 Taliaferro, Gen. W. B., 191, 349,
 370.
 Taliaferro, Maj. H. B., 428.
 Tanner, W. E., 314, 462.
 Tanyard Row, 325.
 Tate, Benj., 70, 75, 79, 83, 86, 155.
 Tate, Jas., 110.
 Tate, Jos., 107, 111, 117, 119, 128,
 132.
 Taylor, Mrs. Alice, 384.
 Taylor, Chas. F., 370, 373.
 Taylor, Albert, 304.
 Taylor, E. B., 468.
 Taylor, Rev. J. B., 122, 133, 135,
 141, 155, 170, 187.
 Taylor, J. C., 312.
 Taylor, Capt., 84, 85, 89.
 Taylor, R. B., 96.
 Taylor, Gen., 104.
 Taylor, G. S., 318.
 Taylor, Samuel G., 319.
 Taylor, Dr. H. M., 369, 384, 464.
 Taylor, Capt. H. W., 386.
 Taylor, E. D., 429.
 Taylor, G. R., 492.
 Taylor, Capt. G. Watt., 537.
 Taylor, Capt. C. A., 462.
 Taylor, Creed, 69, 70.
 Taylor, F. D., 82.
 Taylor, Burnett, 47, 58.
 Taylor, Jas., 304.
 Taylor, Robt., 66.
 Taylor, Richard M., 439, 461, 464,
 465, 471, 483, 489, 495.
 Taylor, Thos., 66, 82, 354.
 Taylor, Samuel, 108, 141.
 Taylor, Stephen, 126.
 Taylor, Wm., 292.
 Taylor, W. H., 260, 355, 379, 390,
 521.
 Taylor, Capt. W. O., 221.
 Taylor, W. C., 319.
 Taylor, W. G., 326, 529.

Tabb, Col. W. B., 338.
 Taft, President W. H., 513, 515,
 518, 528, 542.
 Talbott Bros., 171.
 Talbott, Chas., 374.

- Taylor, W. F., 368.
Taylor, Capt. W. S., 496.
Taylor, Gen. Zachariah, 161, 168,
169, 170, 171.
Tazewell, Littleton, 66, 113, 131,
274.
Telegraph, The, 170.
Templars, Good, 350.
Temple, J. A., 332.
Terrell, M., 58.
Terrell, Robt., 78.
Terry, Gen. W. R., 279, 349, 370,
457.
Tetrazzini, M., 540.
Thackery, W. M., 177, 178, 185.
Thalhimer, Wm., 367, 386.
Thame, Dr. T. B., 483.
Thaxton, G. D., 474.
Thaxton's Wreck, 412.
Third Baptist Church, 126.
Third Christian Church, 470.
Third Presbyterian Church, 239.
Thomas, A., 141.
Thomas, Jas., Jr., 141, 288, 380.
Thomas, Dr. Creed, 467.
Thomas, Geo., 296, 529.
Thomas, H. A., 324.
Thomas, Dr. W. D., 482.
Thomason, E. B., 491.
Thomas Artillery, 222.
Thomas, H. W., 269, 274.
Thompson, C. T., 271, 461.
Thompson, R. B., 500.
Thompson, Jno. R., 157, 159, 161,
192, 337.
Thompson, Judge L. P., 275.
Thompson, W. H., 318.
Thornton, Presley, 12.
Thorpe, Geo., 4.
Tibbitts, G. F., 438.
Tilden, S. J., 352, 353.
Tilghman, Gen., 197, 206.
Tiller, J. C., 373.
Tilton, Theo., 351.
Timberlake, H., 54.
Timberlake, Rev. W. B., 134.
Times, The, 154, 170, 268, 486.
Times-Dispatch, The, 487, 505.
Tinsley, Thos., 54.
Tinsley, Peter, 542.
Tinsley, J. D., 168.
Todd, C. L., 326, 373.
Todd, Royal, 368.
Todd, T. J., 539.
Toler, R. H., 143, 160.
Tomlinson, 377.
Tompkins, Dr. Christopher, 369,
379, 490.
Tompkins, Chris., 83, 227.
Tompkins, D. D., 94, 98.
Tompkins, Capt. R. A., 221.
Totty, W. D., 211.
Tourgee, D. D., 319.
Towles, O., 29.
Town of Richmond, act establish-
ing, 9.
Traction Co., 445, 484.
Tract Society, 155.
Traders Bank, 261.
Travers, S. W., 438, 465.
Tredegar Co., 137, 223, 263, 351.
Trent, E. W., 92.
Trigg, Daniel, 523.
Trigg, W. R., 338, 462, 492.
Trigg Shipyard, 462, 465, 471, 482,
485.
Trimble, Gen. J. R., 349.
Trinity Methodist Church, 130,
143, 147, 149, 153, 209.
Triplett, Miss Mary, 343.
Tripoli, 61.
Tri-State Medical Assn., 476.
Tronin, Cecelia, 78.
Tronin, Sophia, 78.
Trowers Tavern, 30.
Truehart, W., 54.
Tuckahoe, 3.
Tucker, J. Randolph, 199, 286,
370, 426.
Tucker, Geo., 58.
Tucker, H. St. G., 131, 505, 518.
Tudor, Dr. W. V., 425, 431, 503.

Tunstall, Dr. Richard, 185.
 Tunstall, Whltmel P., 158.
 Tupper, Dr. H. A., 372.
 Turkey Island, 12.
 Turnbull, Chas., 12.
 Turner, Maj. F. P., 414.
 Turner, Jno., 318.
 Turner, Geo., 273, 295.
 Turner, Capt. G. F., 71.
 Turner, J. B., 141.
 Turner, Nat, Insurrection, 118.
 Turner, Rev. J. H., 143.
 Turner, Z., 309.
 Turner, W. E., 455.
 Turpin, Judge W. M., 511.
 Turpin, Miles, 408, 434.
 Tyler, Rev. B. B., 333.
 Tyler, Rev. J. Z., 333.
 Tyler, Gov. John, 33, 40, 71, 73, 74.
 Tyler, President John, 72, 107, 108, 109, 112, 125, 134, 142, 168, 180, 186, 199, 208, 214, 226, 227.
 Tyler, Mrs. John, 145, 415.
 Tyler, Lyon G., 406, 524.
 Tyler, J. Hoge, 413, 416, 424, 432, 456, 458, 459, 465, 466, 471, 476, 483.
 Typographical Union, 331.
 Tyson, Henry, 350.
 Twitty, Rev. J. F., 385.

U

Umlauf, Jacob, 506.
 Underwood, J. C., 282, 283, 286, 288, 292, 293, 297, 298, 309, 316, 342.
 Union Passenger Ry., 403.
 Union Station Methodist Church, 180, 431.
 Union Savings Bank, 91.
 Union Tavern, 32, 105, 109, 126, 135, 137, 156, 169.
 Union Theological Seminary, 450.
 Union University, 461.

United Presbyterian Church, 149, 183, 188.
 United Synod Presb. Church, 222.
 Universalist Church, 149.
 University College of Medicine, 429, 523.
 University of Henrico, 4.
 University of Richmond, 504.
 University of Virginia, 96.
 University of Virginia Alumni, 442, 498.
 University of Virginia Fire, 445.
 Upshur, M., 148.
 Upshur, Dr. G. L., 185.
 Upshur, Dr. J. N., 471, 476.

V

Vaiden, W., 361.
 Van Buren, M., 135, 142.
 Van Cleve, A. H., 170.
 Van de Vyver, Bishop A., 359, 371, 413, 421, 489, 512, 538.
 Vail, Alfred, 159.
 Valentine, Mrs. B. B., 519.
 Valentine, Edward P., 445.
 Valentine, Edward V., 195, 278, 345, 347, 505.
 Valentine, Henry Lee, 471.
 Valentine, Mann S., 74, 95, 136, 428.
 Valentine Museum, 461.
 Valentine, Wm. W., 396.
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 288.
 Vanderslice, Dr. Geo. C., 461.
 Vance, D. M., 284.
 Van Lew, Elizabeth L., 248, 303, 474.
 Van Lew, John, 314.
 Vattamore, A., 161.
 Vaughan, Capt. A. J., 474, 486.
 Vaughan, I. N., 462.
 Vaughan, Mrs. L. B., 461.
 Vaughan, L. B., 501.
 Vauxhall Island, 305.
 Vawter, Capt. C. E., 495.

- Venable, Abraham R., 59, 61, 70, 75, 78.
- Venable St. Baptist Church, 423.
- Villiers, R., 34.
- Virginia Argus, The, 49, 72.
- Virginia Armory, 64.
- Virginia Bible Society, 452.
- Virginia Central Agricultural Society, 197, 205.
- Virginia Disciples Conf., 413.
- Virginia Gazette, 14, 17, 18, 23, 41, 49, 52.
- Virginia Guard, 221.
- Virginia Historical Society, 119, 157, 161, 167, 245.
- Virginia Hospital, 523.
- Virginia Independent Chronicle, 23.
- Virginia Medical Society, 350.
- Virginia Methodist Conference, 82, 187, 244, 310, 350, 385, 413, 447, 485, 527.
- Virginia Pass. & Power Co., 484.
- Virginia Rifles, 203, 221.
- Virginia State Agricultural Soc., 180, 183.
- Virginia State Ins. Co., 484.
- Virginia & Tennessee Ry., 172.
- Virginian, The, 72.
- W
- Waddey, Everett, 514.
- Waddill, Judge Edmund, 401, 410, 460, 525.
- Wade, Jane, 78.
- Wade, W. H., 340.
- Wadsworth, Rev. Ed., 147.
- Waite & Cutler, 436.
- Waldon, John, 78.
- Walford, Mrs. C. P., 537.
- Walford, T. L. D., 455.
- Walker, Alex., 402.
- Walker, Maj. David N., 486.
- Walker, Gen. J. A., 349, 356, 370, 424.
- Walker, Gov. Gilbert C., 298, 304, 305, 308, 309, 313, 315, 319, 320, 323, 337, 340, 342, 349, 352.
- Walker, Gen. R. Lindsay, 349.
- Walker Lt. Guard, 385, 459, 471.
- Walker, Maj. J. W., 389.
- Walker, Capt. John Stewart, 221.
- Walker, John, 91.
- Walker, J. N., 318.
- Walker, R. F., 271.
- Walker, W. E., 296.
- Walker, W. W., 332.
- Wallace, Jefferson, 432, 485.
- Wallace, B. L., 108.
- Wallace, Capt. Chas. M., 222, 457, 482.
- Waller, Dr., 147.
- Walls, Edmund, 147.
- Walsh, A., 288.
- Walters, J. B., 366.
- Walters, M. L., 536.
- Walthal, Rev., 274.
- Walton, D. S., 191.
- Wanton, Ed., 78.
- Warden, John, 55.
- Wards of City, 537.
- Wardwell, 279.
- Waring, Dr. Lawrence H., 311.
- Warner, Chas. Dudley, 417.
- Warner, A. L., 137.
- Warrock Almanac, 447.
- Warwick, Abram, 288.
- Warwick, Corbin, 115, 358.
- Washburne, Andrew, 307.
- Washington, Bushrod, 33, 93.
- Washington College, 275.
- Washington, George, 13, 21, 23, 24, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 48, 93, 120.
- Washington, Mrs. George, 54.
- Washington, Mary, 41.
- Washington and Jefferson Artillery, 84.
- Washington Monument, 93, 96, 168, 190, 306.

- Washington & Lee University, 36.
 Washington St. Meth. Ch., 417.
 Washington Tavern, 61, 91, 140.
 Watchman & Observer, 170.
 Watkins, Chas., 429, 448.
 Water Works, City, 115.
 Watson, Charles, 318.
 Watson, Geo., 108.
 Watson, H. F., 159, 160.
 Watson, W. F., 139.
 Watson, T. A., 296.
 Watson, Dr. J. C., 522.
 Watson, Judge Walter A., 533,
 534.
 Watt, Geo., 87.
 Watts, G. W., 450.
 Watts, W. K., 200.
 Waugh, Abner, 33.
 Webb, Foster, 29.
 Webb, L. W., 270.
 Webb, Lewis, 120, 127.
 Webb, L. N., 318.
 Webb, Mrs. L. N., 369.
 Webb, Rev., 186.
 Webster, Daniel, 126, 157, 176.
 Weddell, Rev. Alex., 354, 386.
 Wednesday Club, 516.
 Weisiger, Capt. O. F., 402.
 Weisiger, Dr. D. A., 326, 467.
 Weitzel, Gen. G., 261, 263.
 Welch, John, 78.
 Welch, Dr. T. D., 331.
 Welch, J. E., 122.
 Wellford, Judge Bev. R., 316, 320,
 326, 328, 350, 367, 382, 436, 494,
 538.
 Wellford, N., 334.
 Wellford, Dr. E. T., 538.
 Wellford, Dr. J. S., 355, 373, 379,
 537.
 Wells, Gov. H. H., 298, 300, 303,
 304, 308, 316, 317, 319.
 Wells, L. H., 47.
 Wells, Judge E. H., 526, 528.
 Welsh, J. B., 438.
 Wendenburg, L. O., 533.
 Werner, Louis, 533.
 Wesley Chapel, 149.
 West, Capt., 2, 3.
 West, A. L., 195, 200, 428.
 West End Christian Ch., 473.
 West, B. H., 511.
 West, Joshua, 86.
 West, Capt. W. T., 510.
 West, W. L., 516.
 Westham, 20, 36, 60.
 Westminster Presb. Ch., 409, 535.
 Westmoreland Club, 329, 367, 402,
 429, 452, 466, 494, 498.
 West View Bapt. Ch., 475.
 Whatcoat, Bishop, 51.
 Wheat, Dr. Lewis, 379, 384.
 Wheat, Prof. Leo, 417.
 Wheeler, Gen. Joseph, 270, 418,
 463, 471.
 Wheeler, J. N., 296.
 Whig Club House, 148.
 Whig, The, 101, 135, 146, 149, 154,
 160, 164, 170, 187, 248, 253, 264,
 273, 282, 283, 366, 384, 396.
 Whipple, Bishop H. P., 201.
 Whiskey Claim, 313.
 Whitcomb, Maj. H. D., 529.
 White, Judge J. M., 486.
 White, Col. Chastain, 363.
 White, D. B., 293.
 White, W. H., 516.
 White House of Confed., 222, 263,
 330, 450.
 White, Dr. Isaiah, 511.
 White, Dr. J. H., 369, 429.
 White, J. J., 339, 368.
 White, Robert, 146.
 White, T. W., 127.
 White, P. S., 179.
 White, Col. R. W., 542.
 Whitehead, Dr. Paul, 385, 413,
 443, 485, 511.
 Whitehurst, W. J., 477.
 Whitfield, George, 162.

- Whitfield, Dr. Thomas, 440.
 Whitfield, Bishop, 126.
 Whitlock, R. H., 434.
 Whitlock, May, 78.
 Whitlock, Thos., 539.
 Whitlock, C. E., 314.
 Whitsitt, Dr. W. H., 472, 479, 537.
 Whittet, Robt., 519.
 Whittle, Bishop F. M., 345, 360, 361, 379, 384, 386, 435, 464, 486.
 Whittle, Judge Stafford B., 479.
 Whittle, S. D., 177.
 Whittlesey, Chas., 312.
 Wickham, James, 134, 140, 168.
 Wickham, John, 43, 58, 65, 66, 67.
 Wickham, Judge T. Ashby, 435, 528.
 Wickham, Gen. W. C., 350, 405, 410, 422.
 Wilcox, Gen., 247.
 Wilcox, T. H., 318.
 Wilderness, The, 249.
 Wilkins, John, 81.
 Wilkerson, Nathaniel, 23.
 Wilkinson, John, 66.
 Willard, Jos. E., 481, 483, 499.
 Willey, W. T., 199.
 Williams, Charlotte, 388.
 Williams, Bishop C. M., 529.
 Williams, Col. L. B., 455.
 Williams, Elsie, 446.
 Williams, H. O., 424.
 Williams, John, 329.
 Williams, Rev. L. T., 535.
 Williams, O., 136.
 Williams, Thos. C., 414.
 Williams, T. C., Jr., 429.
 Williams, Wm., 147.
 Williams, Jno. Skelton, 445, 471, 482, 506.
 Williams, John R., 482, 490.
 Williams, Sam. W., 499, 518, 524.
 William and Mary College, 83, 198.
 Williams, J. G., 108, 117, 120.
 Williams, B. F., 375.
 Williams, W. C., 83, 86.
 Willingham, Dr. R. J., 506.
 Willis, Chas. K., 400.
 Willis, Jos. N., 542.
 Willis, Wm., Jr., 200.
 Wilmer, Bishop, 229.
 Wilmot Proviso, The, 167.
 Winder, Gen. J. H., 250.
 Wing, W. W., 270.
 Winston, Peter, 141.
 Winston, Prof., 355.
 Winston, C. P., 408.
 Winston, P. P., 435.
 Winston, J. B., 511.
 Wilson, Rev. E. P., 187.
 Wilson, Bishop A. W., 412, 413, 417, 428, 527.
 Wilson, W. L., 442.
 Wilson, Rev. R. T., 443.
 Wilson, Henry, 333.
 Wilson, Mrs. Thos., 78.
 Wilson, Dr. N. W., 359.
 Wilson, Thomas, 90, 95.
 Wilson, Woodrow, 458, 540, 542.
 Wills, Rev. D. P., 185.
 Winfree, J. B., 83.
 Winfree, Samuel, 137.
 Wingo, C. E., 518, 538.
 Winnington-Ingram, Bishop, 510.
 Wirt, William, 56, 66, 69, 70, 73, 75, 84, 85, 86, 119, 121, 125, 126.
 Wise, Barton H., 467.
 Wise, Geo. D., 359, 362, 368, 371, 380, 396, 401, 410, 426, 479, 498, 514.
 Wise, Gov. Henry A., 184, 186, 191, 192, 193, 201, 203, 204, 210, 279, 316, 353.
 Wise, John S., 362, 365, 367, 368, 370, 376, 380, 396, 485.
 Wise, Capt. O. Jennings, 193, 196, 221, 228.
 Wise, Capt. J. M., 421.

- Wise, Peyton, 314, 336, 371, 457.
 Wise, Rev. T. P., 394.
 Wise Mounted Guard, 222.
 Withers, A. W., 441.
 Withers, Col. R. E., 304, 332, 340,
 342, 349, 363.
 Withers, Dr. W. M., 406.
 Witherspoon, Dr. Jere, 522.
 Witt, Daniel, 141.
 Witt, S. B., 359, 363, 371, 391,
 406, 411, 479.
 Wolf, Ben, 95.
 Woman's Foreign Mission. Soc.,
 530.
 Woodbridge, Rev. George, 134,
 183, 186, 187, 231, 342, 345, 360.
 Wood, C. P., 271.
 Wood, Edward, 317.
 Wood, Governor, 47.
 Wood, H. C., 396.
 Wood, H. W., 439, 536.
 Wood, James, 84.
 Wood, T. W., 501.
 Wood, W. H., 365.
 Wooddy, T. C., 529.
 Woods, P. A., 311.
 Woodson, A. R., 410.
 Woodson, John, 27.
 Woodson, W. S., 296.
 Woodward, A. B., 108.
 Woodward, R. J., 134.
 Woodworth, E. E., 516.
 Woolley, John G., 473.
 Woolfork, Col. P., 313.
 Woon, Frank, 462.
 Worrell, James, 95.
 Wortham, A. G., 141.
 Wortham, R. C., 122, 127, 141, 449.
 Wortham, C. E., 455.
 Wortham, Coleman, 516.
 Wren, John, 391.
 Wren, W. D., 131, 140, 149.
 Wright, Alex., 533.
 Wright, Frank, 384.
 Wright, Judge Ben, 130.
 Wright, S. W., 130.
 Wright, Rev. W. P., 367.
 Wyanoke, The, 321.
 Wyatt, Capt. C., 459.
 Wyatt, Silas, 141.
 Wyman, 160.
 Wynne, T. H., 222, 277, 334, 337,
 345.
 Wynne, C. H., 268, 271.
 Wythe, George, 33, 40, 55, 58, 62,
 63, 175.
- Y
- Yeardley, Sir Geo., 3.
 Yeatman, W. H., 295.
 Yellow Tavern, 249, 250.
 Yellow Tavern Monument, 408.
 Yoder, A. A., 521.
 Yorktown Centennial, 373.
 Younghusband, Isaac, 22, 25.
 Young Guard, 188, 203, 221, 278.
 Young, J. B., 141, 295, 296, 362.
 Ycung Men's Christian Asso., 183,
 185, 188, 238, 239, 346, 389, 399,
 423, 438, 494, 505, 516, 526.
 Young Men's Nat. Cath. Conven-
 tion, 362.
 Young, S. H., 188.
 Young, Dr. W. J., 431, 443, 503.
 Young, W. J., 462.
 Young Women's Christian Asso.,
 455, 536.
- Z
- Zane, Isaac, 13.
 Zimmer, C., 314.
 Zuaves, 221.



0 014 444 363 9 ●